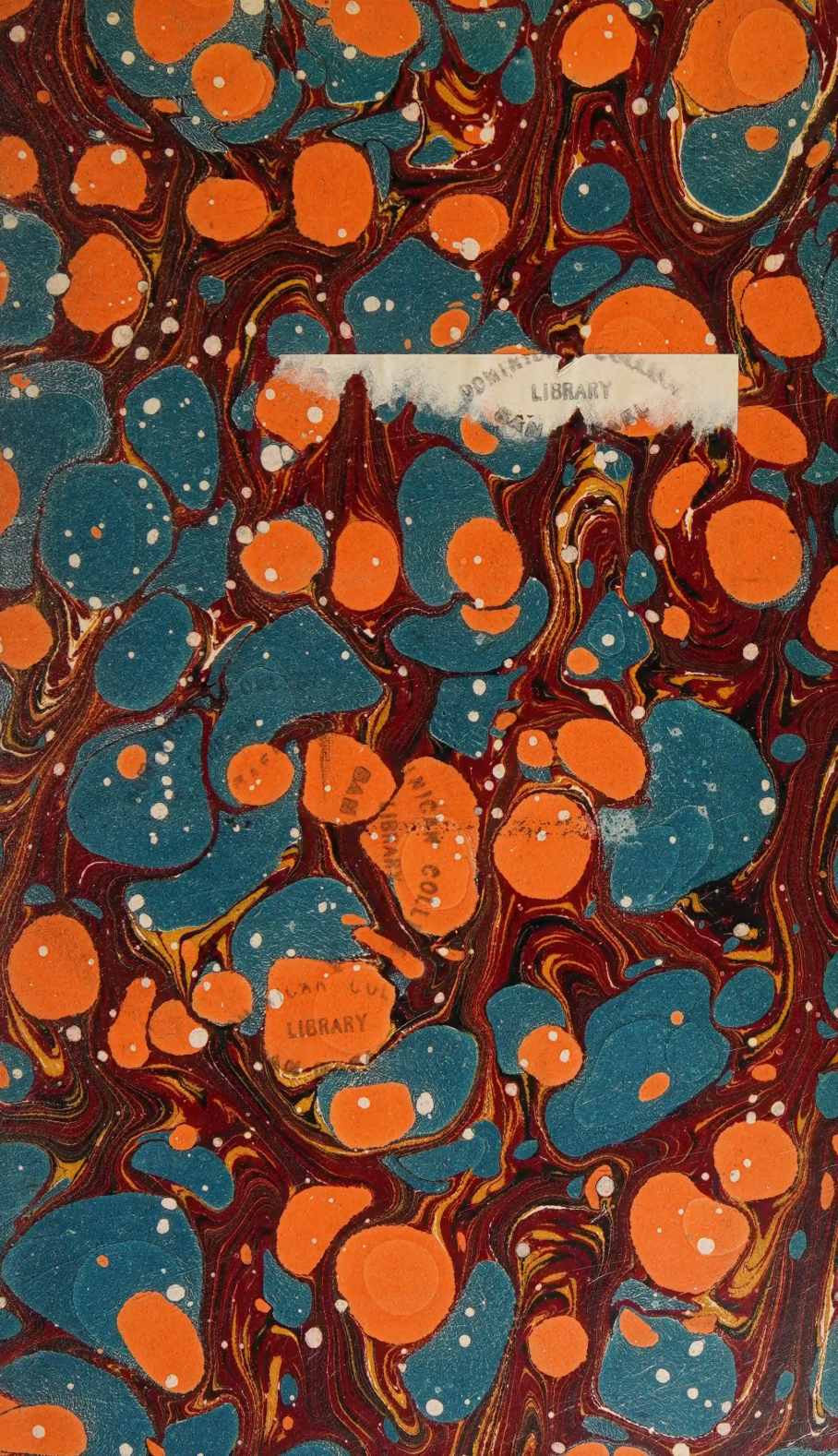






938
G915

214 .G76 1862
1.1
ote, George, 1794-1871.
history of Greece : from
e earliest period to the
ose of the generation
ntemporary with Alexander



DOMINION COLLEGE
LIBRARY
1917

NICKER COLE
LIBRARY

WILLIAM L. L. L.
LIBRARY

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL,
MARIN COUNTY
CALIFORNIA

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL,
MARIN COUNTY
CALIFORNIA



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025



W. Hill, Eng.

GEORGE GROTE.

Ætatis 47.

from a bust by Behnes, in the possession of Raikes Currie, Esq.

A

HISTORY OF GREECE;

FROM THE

EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE CLOSE OF THE GENERATION
CONTEMPORARY WITH ALEXANDER THE GREAT.

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL,
MARIN COUNTY
CALIFORNIA

By GEORGE GROTE, F.R.S.,

D.C.L. OXON. AND LL.D. CAMB.,

VICE-CHANCELLOR OF THE UNIVERSITY OF LONDON;

CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE INSTITUTE OF FRANCE, AND HON. MEMBER OF THE
IMPERIAL AND ROYAL ACADEMIES OF ST. PETERSBURG, KHARKOFF,
MUNICH, AMSTERDAM, TURIN, BRUSSELS, AND KÖNIGSBURG;
HON. MEMBER OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF
PHILADELPHIA, U. S. OF AMERICA.

A NEW EDITION.

ARCHBISHOP ALEMANY LIBR
DOMINICAN COLLEGE
SAN RAFAEL, CALIFORNIA

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.—VOL. I.

WITH PORTRAIT, MAPS, AND PLANS.

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL,
MARIN COUNTY
LONDON: CALIFORNIA

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

1862.

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL,
MARIN COUNTY
CALIFORNIA

PART I.—LEGENDARY GREECE.

Ἀνδρῶν ἡρώων θεῶν γένος, οἳ καλέονται
Ἡμίθεοι προτέρη γενέῃ.—HESIOD.

938
G915^L

PART II.—HISTORICAL GREECE.

..... Πόλεις μερόπων ἀνθρώπων.—HOMER.

LONDON: PRINTED BY W. CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET,
AND CHARING CROSS.

11477

P R E F A C E.

THE first idea of this History was conceived many years ago, at a time when ancient Hellas was known to the English public chiefly through the pages of Mitford; and my purpose in writing it was to rectify the erroneous statements as to matter of fact which that history contained, as well as to present the general phenomena of the Grecian world under what I thought a juster and more comprehensive point of view. My leisure however was not at that time equal to the execution of any large literary undertaking; nor is it until within the last three or four years that I have been able to devote to the work that continuous and exclusive labour, without which, though much may be done to illustrate detached points, no entire or complicated subject can ever be set forth in a manner worthy to meet the public eye.

Meanwhile the state of the English literary world, in reference to ancient Hellas, has been materially changed in more ways than one. If my early friend Dr. Thirlwall's History of Greece had appeared a few years sooner, I should probably never have conceived the design of the present work at all; I should certainly not have been prompted to the task by any deficiencies, such as those which I felt and regretted in Mitford. The comparison of the two authors affords indeed a striking proof of the progress of sound and enlarged views respecting the ancient world during the present generation. Having studied of course the same evidences as Dr. Thirlwall, I am better enabled than others to bear testimony to the learning, the sagacity, and the candour which pervade his excellent work; and it is the more incumbent on me to give expression to this sentiment, since the particular points on which I shall have occasion to advert to it will unavoidably be points of dissent oftener than of coincidence.

The liberal spirit of criticism, in which Dr. Thirlwall stands so much distinguished from Mitford, is his own: there are other

features of superiority which belong to him conjointly with his age. For during the generation since Mitford's work, philological studies have been prosecuted in Germany with remarkable success: the stock of facts and documents, comparatively scanty, handed down from the ancient world, has been combined, and illustrated in a thousand different ways: and if our witnesses cannot be multiplied, we at least have numerous interpreters to catch, repeat, amplify and explain their broken and half-inaudible depositions. Some of the best writers in this department—Boeckh, Niebuhr, O. Müller—have been translated into our language; so that the English public has been enabled to form some idea of the new lights thrown upon many subjects of antiquity by the inestimable aid of German erudition. The poets, historians, orators and philosophers of Greece, have thus been all rendered both more intelligible and more instructive than they were to a student in the last century; and the general picture of the Grecian world may now be conceived with a degree of fidelity, which, considering our imperfect materials, it is curious to contemplate.

It is that general picture which an historian of Greece is required first to embody in his own mind, and next to lay out before his readers;—a picture not merely such as to delight the imagination by brilliancy of colouring and depth of sentiment, but also suggestive and improving to the reason. Not omitting the points of resemblance as well as of contrast with the better-known forms of modern society, he will especially study to exhibit the spontaneous movement of Grecian intellect, sometimes aided but never borrowed from without, and lighting up a small portion of a world otherwise clouded and stationary. He will develop the action of that social system, which, while ensuring to the mass of freemen a degree of protection elsewhere unknown, acted as a stimulus to the creative impulses of genius, and left the superior minds sufficiently unshackled to soar above religious and political routine, to overshoot their own age, and to become the teachers of posterity.

To set forth the history of a people by whom the first spark was set to the dormant intellectual capacities of our nature—Hellenic phenomena as illustrative of the Hellenic mind and character—is the task which I propose to myself in the present

work; not without a painful consciousness how much the deed falls short of the will, and a yet more painful conviction, that full success is rendered impossible by an obstacle which no human ability can now remedy—the insufficiency of original evidence. For in spite of the valuable expositions of so many able commentators, our stock of information respecting the ancient world still remains lamentably inadequate to the demands of an enlightened curiosity. We possess only what has drifted ashore from the wreck of a stranded vessel; and though this includes some of the most precious articles amongst its once-abundant cargo, yet if any man will cast his eyes over the citations in Diogenes Laertius, Athenæus or Plutarch, or the list of names in Vossius de Historicis Græcis, he will see with grief and surprise how much larger is the proportion which, through the enslavement of the Greeks themselves, the decline of the Roman Empire, the change of religion, and the irruption of barbarian conquerors, has been irrecoverably submerged. We are thus reduced to judge of the whole Hellenic world, eminently multi-form as it was, from a few compositions; excellent indeed in themselves, but bearing too exclusively the stamp of Athens. Of Thucydides and Aristotle indeed, both as inquirers into matter of fact and as free from narrow local feeling, it is impossible to speak too highly; but unfortunately that work of the latter which would have given us the most copious information regarding Grecian political life—his collection and comparison of 150 distinct town-constitutions—has not been preserved; while the brevity of Thucydides often gives us but a single word where a sentence would not have been too much, and sentences which we should be glad to see expanded into paragraphs.

Such insufficiency of original and trustworthy materials, as compared with those resources which are thought hardly sufficient for the historian of any modern kingdom, is neither to be concealed nor extenuated, however much we may lament it. I advert to the point here on more grounds than one. For it not only limits the amount of information which an historian of Greece can give to his readers—compelling him to leave much of his picture an absolute blank,—but it also greatly spoils the execution of the remainder. The question of credibility is perpetually obtruding itself, and requiring a decision, which, whether

favourable or unfavourable, always introduces more or less of controversy; and gives to those outlines, which the interest of the picture requires to be straight and vigorous, a faint and faltering character. Expressions of qualified and hesitating affirmation are repeated until the reader is sickened; while the writer himself, to whom this restraint is more painful still, is frequently tempted to break loose from the unseen spell by which a conscientious criticism binds him down—to screw up the possible and probable into certainty, to suppress counterbalancing considerations, and to substitute a pleasing romance in place of half-known and perplexing realities. Desiring in the present work to set forth all which can be ascertained, together with such conjectures and inferences as can be reasonably deduced from it, but nothing more—I notice at the outset that faulty state of the original evidence which renders discussions of credibility, and hesitation in the language of the judge, unavoidable. Such discussions, though the reader may be assured that they will become less frequent as we advance into times better known, are tiresome enough even with the comparatively late period which I adopt as the historical beginning; much more intolerable would they have proved had I thought it my duty to start from the primitive terminus of Deukalion or Inachus, or from the unburied Pelasgi and Leleges, and to subject the heroic ages to a similar scrutiny. I really know nothing so disheartening or unrequited as the elaborate balancing of what is called evidence—the comparison of infinitesimal probabilities and conjectures all uncertified—in regard to these shadowy times and persons.

The law respecting sufficiency of evidence ought to be the same for ancient times as for modern; and the reader will find in this history an application to the former, of criteria analogous to those which have been long recognised in the latter. Approaching, though with a certain measure of indulgence, to this standard, I begin the real history of Greece with the first recorded Olympiad, or 776 B.C. To such as are accustomed to the habits once universal, and still not uncommon, in investigating the ancient world, I may appear to be striking off one thousand years from the scroll of history; but to those whose canon of evidence is derived from Mr. Hallam, M. Sismondi, or any other

eminent historian of modern events, I am well-assured that I shall appear lax and credulous rather than exigent or sceptical. For the truth is, that historical records, properly so called, do not begin until long after this date; nor will any man, who candidly considers the extreme paucity of attested facts for two centuries after 776 B.C., be astonished to learn that the state of Greece in 900, 1000, 1100, 1200, 1300, 1400 B.C., &c.—or any earlier century which it may please chronologists to include in their computed genealogies—cannot be described to him upon anything like decent evidence. I shall hope, when I come to the lives of Sokrates and Plato, to illustrate one of the most valuable of their principles—that conscious and confessed ignorance is a better state of mind, than the fancy, without the reality, of knowledge. Meanwhile I begin by making that confession, in reference to the real world of Greece anterior to the Olympiads; meaning the disclaimer to apply to anything like a general history,—not to exclude rigorously every individual event.

The times which I thus set apart from the region of history are discernible only through a different atmosphere—that of epic poetry and legend. To confound together these disparate matters is, in my judgement, essentially unphilosophical. I describe the earlier times by themselves, as conceived by the faith and feeling of the first Greeks, and known only through their legends—without presuming to measure how much or how little of historical matter these legends may contain. If the reader blame me for not assisting him to determine this—if he ask me why I do not undraw the curtain and disclose the picture—I reply in the words of the painter Zeuxis, when the same question was addressed to him on exhibiting his master-piece of imitative art—“The curtain *is* the picture.” What we now read as poetry and legend was once accredited history, and the only genuine history which the first Greeks could conceive or relish of their past time: the curtain conceals nothing behind, and cannot by any ingenuity be withdrawn. I undertake only to show it as it stands—not to efface, still less to re-paint it.

Three-fourths of the two volumes now presented to the public are destined to elucidate this age of historical faith, as distinguished from the later age of historical reason: to exhibit its

basis in the human mind—an omnipresent religious and personal interpretation of nature; to illustrate it by comparison with the like mental habit in early modern Europe; to show its immense abundance and variety of narrative matter, with little care for consistency between one story and another; lastly, to set forth the causes which overgrew and partially supplanted the old epical sentiment, and introduced, in the room of literal faith, a variety of compromises and interpretations.

The legendary age of the Greeks receives its principal charm and dignity from the Homeric poems: to these, therefore, and to the other poems included in the ancient epic, an entire chapter is devoted, the length of which must be justified by the names of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*. I have thought it my duty to take some notice of the Wolfian controversy as it now stands in Germany, and have even hazarded some speculations respecting the structure of the *Iliad*. The society and manners of the heroic age, considered as known in a general way from Homer's descriptions and allusions, are also described and criticised.

I next pass to the historical age, beginning at 776 B.C.; prefixing some remarks upon the geographical features of Greece. I try to make out, amidst obscure and scanty indications, what the state of Greece was at this period; and I indulge some cautious conjectures, founded upon the earliest verifiable facts, respecting the steps immediately antecedent by which that condition was brought about. In the present volumes I have only been able to include the history of Sparta and the Peloponnesian Dorians, down to the age of Peisistratus and Cræsus. I had hoped to have comprised in them the entire history of Greece down to this last-mentioned period, but I find the space insufficient.

The history of Greece falls most naturally into six compartments, of which the first may be looked at as a period of preparation for the five following, which exhaust the free life of collective Hellas.

I. Period from 776 B.C. to 560 B.C., the accession of Peisistratus at Athens and of Cræsus in Lydia.

II. From the accession of Peisistratus and Cræsus to the repulse of Xerxes from Greece.

III. From the repulse of Xerxes to the close of the Peloponnesian war and overthrow of Athens.

IV. From the close of the Peloponnesian war to the battle of Leuktra.

V. From the battle of Leuktra to that of Chæroneia.

VI. From the battle of Chæroneia to the end of the generation of Alexander.

The five periods from Peisistratus down to the death of Alexander and of his generation, present the acts of an historical drama capable of being recounted in perspicuous succession, and connected by a sensible thread of unity. I shall interweave in their proper places the important but outlying adventures of the Sicilian and Italian Greeks—introducing such occasional notices of Grecian political constitutions, philosophy, poetry, and oratory, as are requisite to exhibit the many-sided activity of this people during their short but brilliant career.

After the generation of Alexander, the political action of Greece becomes cramped and degraded—no longer interesting to the reader, or operative on the destinies of the future world. We may indeed name one or two incidents, especially the revolutions of Agis and Kleomenês at Sparta, which are both instructive and affecting; but as a whole, the period, between 300 B.C. and the absorption of Greece by the Romans, is of no interest in itself, and is only so far of value as it helps us to understand the preceding centuries. The dignity and value of the Greeks from that time forward belong to them only as individual philosophers, preceptors, astronomers and mathematicians, literary men and critics, medical practitioners, &c. In all these respective capacities, especially in the great schools of philosophical speculation, they still constitute the light of the Roman world; though as communities, they have lost their own orbit, and have become satellites of more powerful neighbours.

I propose to bring down the history of the Grecian communities to the year 300 B.C., or the close of the generation which takes its name from Alexander the Great, and I hope to accomplish this in eight volumes altogether. For the next two or three volumes I have already large preparations made, and I shall publish my third (perhaps my fourth) in the course of the ensuing winter.

There are great disadvantages in the publication of one portion of a history apart from the remainder; for neither the

earlier nor the later phænomena can be fully comprehended without the light which each mutually casts upon the other. But the practice has become habitual, and is indeed more than justified by the well known inadmissibility of "long hopes" into the short span of human life. Yet I cannot but fear that my first two volumes will suffer in the estimation of many readers by coming out alone—and that men who value the Greeks for their philosophy, their politics, and their oratory, may treat the early legends as not worth attention. And it must be confessed that the sentimental attributes of the Greek mind—its religious and poetical vein—here appear in disproportionate relief, as compared with its more vigorous and masculine capacities—with those powers of acting, organising, judging, and speculating, which will be revealed in the forthcoming volumes. I venture however to forewarn the reader that there will occur numerous circumstances in the after political life of the Greeks which he will not comprehend unless he be initiated into the course of their legendary associations. He will not understand the frantic terror of the Athenian public during the Peloponnesian war, on the occasion of the mutilation of the statues called Hermæ, unless he enters into the way in which they connected their stability and security with the domiciliation of the gods in the soil; nor will he adequately appreciate the habit of the Spartan king on military expeditions,—when he offered his daily public sacrifices on behalf of his army and his country,—“always to perform this morning service immediately before sunrise, in order that he might be beforehand in obtaining the favour of the gods,”¹ if he be not familiar with the Homeric conception of Zeus going to rest at night and awaking to rise at early dawn from the side of the “white-armed Hêrê.” The occasion will indeed often occur for remarking how these legends illustrate and vivify the political phænomena of the succeeding times, and I have only now to urge the necessity of considering them as the beginning of a series,—not as an entire work.

¹ Xenophon, *Repub. Lacedæmon.*, cap. xiii. 3. Ἀεὶ δὲ, ὅταν θύηται, ἄρχεται μὲν τούτου τοῦ ἔργου ἔτι κνεφαῖος, προλαμβάνειν βουλόμενος τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ εὐνοίαν.

London, March 5, 1846.

(xi) DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL,
MARIN COUNTY
CALIFORNIA

PREFACE

TO THE SECOND EDITION OF VOLUMES I. AND II.

IN preparing a Second Edition of the two First Volumes of my History, I have profited by the remarks and corrections of various critics, contained in Reviews both English and Foreign. I have suppressed, or rectified, some positions which had been pointed out as erroneous, or as advanced upon inadequate evidence. I have strengthened my argument in some cases where it appeared to have been imperfectly understood—adding some new notes, partly for the purpose of enlarged illustration, partly to defend certain opinions which had been called in question. The greater number of these alterations have been made in Chapters XVI. and XXI. of Part I.—and in Chapter VI. of Part II.

I trust that these three Chapters, more full of speculation, and therefore more open to criticism than any of the others, will thus appear in a more complete and satisfactory form. But I must at the same time add that they remain for the most part unchanged in substance, and that I have seen no sufficient reason to modify my main conclusions even respecting the structure of the *Iliad*, controverted though they have been by some of my most esteemed critics.

In regard to the character and peculiarity of Grecian legend, as broadly distinguished throughout these volumes from Grecian history, I desire to notice two valuable publications with which I have only become acquainted since the date of my first edition. One of these is, a short Essay on *Primæval History*, by John Kenrick, M.A. (London 1846, published just at the same time as these volumes), which illustrates with much acute reflection the general features of legend, not only in Greece but throughout the ancient world—see especially pages 65, 84, 92, *et seq.* The other work is, *Rambles and Recollections of an Indian Official*,

by Colonel Sleeman—first made known to me through an excellent notice of my History in the *Edinburgh Review* for October 1846. The description given by Colonel Sleeman, of the state of mind now actually prevalent among the native population of Hindostan, presents a vivid comparison, helping the modern reader to understand and appreciate the legendary æra of Greece. I have embodied in the notes of this Second Edition two or three passages from Colonel Sleeman's instructive work : but the whole of it richly deserves perusal.

Having now finished six volumes of this History, without attaining a lower point than the peace of Nikias in the tenth year of the Peloponnesian war—I find myself compelled to retract the expectation held out in the preface to my First Edition, that the entire work might be completed in eight volumes. Experience proves to me how impossible it is to measure beforehand the space which historical subjects will require. All I can now promise is, that the remainder of the work shall be executed with as much regard to brevity as is consistent with the paramount duty of rendering it fit for public acceptance.

G. G.

London, April 3, 1849.

NAMES OF GODS, GODDESSES, AND HEROES.

FOLLOWING the example of Dr. Thirlwall and other excellent scholars, I call the Greek deities by their real Greek names, and not by the Latin equivalents used among the Romans. For the assistance of those readers to whom the Greek names may be less familiar, I here annex a table of the one and the other.

<i>Greek.</i>	<i>Latin.</i>
Zeus,	Jupiter.
Poseidôn,	Neptune.
Arês,	Mars.
Dionysus,	Bacchus.
Hermês,	Mercury.
Hêlios,	Sol.
Hêphæstus,	Vulcan.
Hadês,	Pluto.
Hêrê,	Juno.
Athênê,	Minerva.
Artemis,	Diana.
Aphroditê,	Venus.
Eôs,	Aurora.
Hestia,	Vesta.
Lêtô,	Latona.
Dêmêtêr,	Ceres.
Hêraklês,	Hercules.
Asklêpius,	Æsculapius.

A few words are here necessary respecting the orthography of Greek names adopted in the above table and generally throughout this history. I have approximated as nearly as I dared to the Greek letters in preference to the Latin; and on this point I venture upon an innovation which I should have little doubt of vindicating before the reason of any candid English student. For the ordinary practice of substituting, in a Greek name, the English C in place of the Greek K is indeed so obviously incorrect, that it admits of no rational justification. Our own K precisely and in every point coincides with the Greek K: we have thus the means of reproducing the Greek name to the eye as well as to the ear, yet we gratuitously take the wrong letter in preference to the right. And the precedent

of the Latins is here against us rather than in our favour, for their C really coincided in sound with the Greek K, whereas our C entirely departs from it, and becomes an S, before *e*, *i*, *æ*, *œ*, and *y*. Though our C has so far deviated in sound from the Latin C, yet there is some warrant for our continuing to use it in writing Latin names—because we thus reproduce the name to the eye, though not to the ear. But this is not the case when we employ our C to designate the Greek K, for we depart here not less from the visible than from the audible original; while we mar the unrivalled euphony of the Greek language by that multiplied sibilation which constitutes the least inviting feature in our own. Among German philologists the K is now universally employed in writing Greek names, and I have adopted it pretty largely in this work, making exceptions for such names as the English reader has been so accustomed to hear with the C, that they may be considered as being almost Anglicised. I have farther marked the long *e* and the long *o* (*η*, *ω*) by a circumflex (Hêrê) when they occur in the last syllable or in the penultimate of a name.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

PART I.—LEGENDARY GREECE.

CHAPTER I.

LEGENDS RESPECTING THE GODS.

	Page		Page
Opening of the mythical world ..	1	Circulated by voluntary teachers	
How the mythes are to be told ..	<i>ib.</i>	and promising special blessings	23
Allegory rarely admissible	2	Epimenidès, Sibylla, Bakis	24
Zeus—foremost in Grecian conception	<i>ib.</i>	Principal mysteries of Greece ..	<i>ib.</i>
The gods—how conceived: human type enlarged	3	Ecstatic rites introduced from Asia 700-500 B.C.	25
Past history of the gods fitted on to present conceptions	4	Connected with the worship of Dionysos	<i>ib.</i>
Gæa and Uranos	<i>ib.</i>	Thracian and Egyptian influence upon Greece	27
Uranos disabled	5	Encouragement to mystic legends ..	<i>ib.</i>
Kronos and the Titans	<i>ib.</i>	Melampus the earliest name as teacher of the Dionysiac rites ..	28
Kronos overreached. Birth and safety of Zeus and his brethren	6	Orphic sect, a variety of the Dionysiac mystics	29
Other deities	<i>ib.</i>	Contrast of the mysteries with the Homeric Hymns	<i>ib.</i>
Ambitious schemes of Zeus	7	Hymn to Dionysos	<i>ib.</i>
Victory of Zeus and his brethren over Kronos and the Titans ..	<i>ib.</i>	Alteration of the primitive Grecian idea of Dionysos	30
Typhôeus	8	Asiatic frenzy grafted on the joviality of the Grecian Dionysia	31
Dynasty of Zeus	<i>ib.</i>	Eleusinian mysteries	32
His offspring	<i>ib.</i>	Homeric Hymn to Dêmêtêr	<i>ib.</i>
General distribution of the divine race	9	Temple of Eleusis, built by order of Dêmêtêr for her residence ..	34
Hesiodic theogony—its authority	10	Dêmêtêr prescribes the mystic ritual of Eleusis	35
Points of difference between Homer and Hesiod	<i>ib.</i>	Homeric Hymn a sacred Eleusinian record	<i>ib.</i>
Homeric Zeus	11	Explanatory of the details of divine service	36
Amplified theogony of Zeus ..	12	Importance of the mysteries to the town of Eleusis	37
Hesiodic mythes traceable to Krête and Delphi	13	Strong hold of the legend upon Eleusinian feelings	<i>ib.</i>
Orphic theogony	15	Different legends respecting Dêmêtêr elsewhere	<i>ib.</i>
Zeus and Phanès	16	Expansion of the legends	38
Zagreus	<i>ib.</i>	Hellenic importance of Dêmêtêr ..	<i>ib.</i>
Comparison of Hesiod and Orpheus	17	Legends of Apollo	39
Influence of foreign religions upon Greece	19		
Especially in regard to the worship of Dêmêtêr and Dionysos ..	20		
Purification for homicide unknown to Homer	21		
New and peculiar religious rites ..	22		

CHAPTER I.—*continued*.

	Page		Page
Delian Apollo	39	Poseidôn	48
Pythian Apollo	40	Stories of temporary servitude im-	
Foundation legend of the Delphian		posed on gods	49
oracle	41	Hêrê	50
They served the purpose of his-		Îêphastos	<i>ib.</i>
torical explanation	42	Hestia	51
Extended worship of Apollo	43	Hermês	<i>ib.</i>
Multifarious local legends respect-		Hermês inventor of the lyre ..	<i>ib.</i>
ing Apollo	44	Bargain between Hermês and	
Festivals and Agones	<i>ib.</i>	Apollo	52
State of mind and circumstances		Expository value of the Hymn ..	<i>ib.</i>
out of which Grecian mythes		Zeus	53
arose	45	Mythes arising out of the religious	
Discrepancies in the legends little		ceremonies	54
noticed	46	Small part of the animal sacrificed	<i>ib.</i>
Aphroditê	<i>ib.</i>	Promêtheus had outwitted Zeus ..	<i>ib.</i>
Athênê	47	Gods, Heroes, and men, appear to-	
Artemis	48	gether in the mythes	55

CHAPTER II.

LEGENDS RELATING TO HEROES AND MEN.

Races of men as they appear in the		Intersected by the mythical	59
Hesiodic "Works and Days" ..	56	The "Works and Days" earliest	
The Golden	<i>ib.</i>	didactic poem	60
The Silver	<i>ib.</i>	First introduction of dæmons ..	<i>ib.</i>
The Brazen	57	Changes in the idea of dæmons ..	61
The Heroic	<i>ib.</i>	Employed in attacks on the pagan	
The Iron	<i>ib.</i>	faith	<i>ib.</i>
Different both from the Theogony		Functions of the Hesiodic dæmons	<i>ib.</i>
and from Homer	58	Personal feeling which pervades	
Explanation of this difference ..	<i>ib.</i>	the "Works and Days"	62
Ethical vein of sentiment	<i>ib.</i>	Probable age of the poem	63

CHAPTER III.

LEGEND OF THE ÎAPETIDS.

Îapetids in Hesiod	64	Man wretched, but Zeus not to	
Promêtheus and Epimêtheus ..	<i>ib.</i>	blame	67
Counter-mancœuvring of Pro-		Mischiefs arising from women ..	<i>ib.</i>
mêtheus and Zeus	65	Punishment of Promêtheus	<i>ib.</i>
Pandôra	<i>ib.</i>	The Promêtheus of Æschylus ..	68
Pandôra in the Theogony	66	Locality in which Promêtheus was	
General feeling of the poet	<i>ib.</i>	confined	69

CHAPTER IV.

HEROIC LEGENDS.—GENEALOGY OF ARGOS.

Structure and purposes of Grecian		historical—higher members non-	
genealogies	70	historical	71
To connect the Grecian community		The non-historical portion equally	
with their common god	<i>ib.</i>	believed, and most valued, by	
Lower members of the genealogy		the Greeks	<i>ib.</i>

CHAPTER IV.—*continued.*

	Page		Page
Number of such genealogies—per- vading every fraction of Greeks	71	Akrisios, Danaë and Zeus	78
Argeian genealogy—Inachus	72	Perseus and the Gorgons	<i>ib.</i>
Phorôneus	<i>ib.</i>	Foundation of Mykênæ — com- mencement of Perseid dynasty	79
Argos Panoptês	73	Amphitryôn, Alkmênê, Sthenelos	<i>ib.</i>
Iô	<i>ib.</i>	Zeus and Alkmênê	80
Romance of Iô historicised by Per- sians and Phœnicians	74	Birth of Hêraklês	<i>ib.</i>
Legendary abductions of heroines adapted to the feelings prevalent during the Persian war	75	Homeric legend of his birth: its expository value	81
Danaos and the Danaïdes	76	The Hêrakleids expelled	82
Akrisios and Prœtos	<i>ib.</i>	Their recovery of Peloponnêsus, and establishment in Argos, Sparta, and Messênia	83
The Prœtides cured of frenzy by Melampus	77		

CHAPTER V.

DEUKALION, HELLEN, AND SONS OF HELLEN.

Deukaliôn, son of Promêtheus	84	Division of Hellas: Æolians, Dô- rians, Iônians	87
Phthiôtis: his permanent seat	85	Large extent of Dôris implied in this genealogy	89
General deluge.—Salvation of Deu- kaliôn and Pyrrha	<i>ib.</i>	This form of the legend har- monises with the great establish- ments of the historical Dôrians	90
Belief in this deluge throughout Greece	86	Achæus—purpose which his name serves in the legend	91
Hellên and Amphiktyôn	<i>ib.</i>	Genealogical diversities	<i>ib.</i>
Sons of Hellên: Dôrus, Xuthus, Æolus	87		
Amphiktyonic assembly.—Com- mon solemnities and games	<i>ib.</i>		

CHAPTER VI.

THE ÆOLIDS, OR SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF ÆOLUS.

Legends of Greece, originally iso- lated, afterwards thrown into series	92	Bellerophôn	105
Æolus	93	<i>Fourth Æolid line</i> —Athamas	106
His seven sons and five daughters	<i>ib.</i>	Phryxus and Hellê	<i>ib.</i>
<i>First Æolid line</i> —Salmôneus, Tyro	<i>ib.</i>	Inô and Palæmôn.—Isthmian games	107
Pelias and Nêleus	95	Local root of the legend of Atha- mas	108
Pêrô, Bias, and Melampus	<i>ib.</i>	Traces of ancient human sacrifices	109
Periklymenos	96	Athamas in the district near Or- chomenos	110
Nestôr and his exploits	97	Eteoklês—festival of the Charitêsia	<i>ib.</i>
Nêleids down to Kôdrus	<i>ib.</i>	Foundation and greatness of Orcho- menos	111
<i>Second Æolid line</i> —Krêtheus	98	Overthrown by Hêraklês and the Thêbans	<i>ib.</i>
Admêtus and Alkêstis	99	Trophônîus and Agamêdês	<i>ib.</i>
Pêleus and the wife of Akastus	<i>ib.</i>	Askalaphos and Ialmenos	112
Pelias and Jasôn	100	Discrepancies in the Orchomenian genealogy	<i>ib.</i>
Jasôn and Mêdea	<i>ib.</i>	Probable inferences as to the ante- historical Orchomenos	113
Mêdea at Corinth	101	Its early wealth and industry	114
<i>Third Æolid line</i> —Sisyphus	103		
Corinthian genealogy of Eumêlus	104		
Coalescence of different legends about Mêdea and Sisyphus	105		

CHAPTER VI.—*continued.*

	Page		Page
Emissaries of the lake Kôpaïs ..	114	How altered by poets after Homer ..	123
Old Amphiktyony at Kalauria ..	115	Althæa and the burning brand ..	<i>ib.</i>
Orchomenos and Thêbes ..	116	Grand Kalydonian boar-hunt—	
Alcyone and Kêyx ..	<i>ib.</i>	Atalanta ..	<i>ib.</i>
Kanakê—the Alôids ..	117	Relics of the boar long preserved	
Kalykê—Elis and Ætôlia—Eleian		at Tegea ..	124
genealogy ..	118	Atalanta vanquished in the race by	
Augeas ..	119	stratagem ..	126
The Molionid brothers ..	<i>ib.</i>	Deianeira ..	127
Ætolian genealogy ..	120	Death of Hêraklês ..	128
Œneus, Meleager, Tydeus ..	121	Tydeus—Old age of Œneus ..	<i>ib.</i>
Legend of Meleager in Homer ..	<i>ib.</i>	Discrepant genealogies ..	129

CHAPTER VII.

THE PELOPIDS.

Misfortunes and celebrity of the		Chariot victory of Pelops—his prin-	
Pelopids ..	130	cipality at Pisa ..	135
Pelops—eponym of Peloponnêsus ..	<i>ib.</i>	Atreus, Thyestês, Chrysippus ..	<i>ib.</i>
Deduction of the sceptre of Pe-		Family horrors among the Pelopids ..	136
lops ..	131	Agamemnôn and Menelaus ..	137
Kingly attributes of the family ..	<i>ib.</i>	Orestês ..	138
Homeric Pelops ..	132	The goddess Hêrê and Mykênæ ..	139
Lydia, Pisa, &c., post-Homeric ad-		Legendary importance of Mykênæ ..	140
ditions ..	<i>ib.</i>	Its decline coincident with the rise	
Tantalus ..	133	of Argos and Sparta ..	141
Niobê ..	<i>ib.</i>	Agamemnôn and Orestês trans-	
Pelops and Œnomaus, king of Pisa ..	134	ferred to Sparta ..	<i>ib.</i>

CHAPTER VIII.

LACONIAN AND MESSENIAN GENEALOGIES.

Lelex—antochthonous in Lacônia ..	142	Legend of the Attic Dekeleia ..	143
Tyndareus and Lêda ..	<i>ib.</i>	Idas and Lynkeus ..	144
Offspring of Lêda—1. Kastôr, Ti-		Great functions and power of the	
mandra, Klytæmnêstra. 2. Pol-		Dioskuri ..	145
lux, Helen ..	<i>ib.</i>	Messênian genealogy ..	<i>ib.</i>
Kastôr and Pollux ..	143	Periêrês—Idas and Marpêssa ..	<i>ib.</i>

CHAPTER IX.

ARCADIAN GENEALOGY.

Pelasgus ..	146	Echemus kills Hyllus—Hêracleids	
Lykaôn and his fifty sons ..	<i>ib.</i>	repelled from Peloponnêsus ..	150
Legend of Lykaôn—ferocity pu-		Korônîs and Asklepîus ..	<i>ib.</i>
nished by the gods ..	<i>ib.</i>	Extended worship of Asklepîus—	
Deep religious faith of Pausanias ..	147	numerous legends ..	151
His view of past and present world ..	<i>ib.</i>	Machaôn and Podaleirius ..	152
Kallistô and Arkas ..	148	Numerous Asklepîads, or descend-	
Azan, Apheidas, Elatus ..	<i>ib.</i>	ants from Asklepîus ..	<i>ib.</i>
Aleus, Augê, Têlephus ..	149	Temples of Asklepîus—sick per-	
Ankæus—Echemus ..	<i>ib.</i>	sons healed there ..	153

CHAPTER X.

ÆAKUS AND HIS DESCENDANTS.—ÆGINA, SALAMIS AND PHTHIA.

	Page		Page
Æakus—son of Zeus and Ægina	155	Péleus—goes to Phthia—his marriage with Thetis	158
Offspring of Æakus—Péleus, Telamôn, Phôkus	<i>ib.</i>	Neoptolemus	159
Prayers of Æakus—procure relief for Greece	156	Ajax—his son Philæus the eponymous hero of a dême in Attica	<i>ib.</i>
Phôkus killed by Péleus and Telamôn	<i>ib.</i>	Teukrus banished, settles in Cyprus	<i>ib.</i>
Telamôn, banished, goes to Salamis	157	Diffusion of the Æakid genealogy	160

CHAPTER XI.

ATTIC LEGENDS AND GENEALOGIES.

Erechtheus—autochthonous	161	Kreûsa and Iôn	170
Attic legends—originally from different roots—each dême had its own	162	Sons of Pandiôn—Ægeus, &c.	171
Little noticed by the old epic poets	163	Thêseus	172
Kekrops	<i>ib.</i>	His legendary character refined	173
Kranaus—Pandiôn	164	Plutarch—his way of handling the matter of legend	<i>ib.</i>
Daughters of Pandiôn—Proknê, Philomêla. Legend of Têreus	165	Legend of the Amazons	174
Daughters of Erechtheus—Prokris	166	Its antiquity and prevalence	175
Kreusa.—Oreithyia, the wife of Boreas	<i>ib.</i>	Glorious achievements of the Amazons	<i>ib.</i>
Prayers of the Athenians to Boreas—his gracious help in their danger	167	Their ubiquity	177
Erechtheus and Eumolpus	168	Universally received as a portion of the Greek past	178
Voluntary self-sacrifice of the three daughters of Erechtheus	169	Amazons produced as present by the historians of Alexander	179
		Conflict of faith and reason in the historical critics	180

CHAPTER XII.

KRETAN LEGENDS.—MINOS AND HIS FAMILY.

Minôs and Rhadamanthus, sons of Zeus	183	Minôs and Dædalus—flight of the latter to Sicily	188
Europê	184	Minôs goes to retake him, but is killed	<i>ib.</i>
Pasiphaê and the Minôtaur	<i>ib.</i>	Semi-Krêtan settlements elsewhere—connected with this voyage of Minôs	189
Scylla and Nisus	185	Sufferings of the Krêtans afterwards from the wrath of Minôs	<i>ib.</i>
Death of Androgeos, and anger of Minôs against Athens	<i>ib.</i>	Portrait of Minôs—how varied	190
Athenian victims for the Minôtaur	<i>ib.</i>	Affinity between Krête and Asia Minor	193
Self-devotion of Thêseus—he kills the Minôtaur. Ariadnê	186		
Athenian commemorative ceremonies	<i>ib.</i>		
Family of Minôs	187		

CHAPTER XIII.

ARGONAUTIC EXPEDITION.

	Page		Page
Ship Argô in the Odyssey	194	Numerous and wide-spread monuments referring to the voyage ..	202
In Hesiod and Eumêlus	<i>ib.</i>	Argonautic legend generally ..	204
Jasôn and his heroic companions ..	195	Fabulous geography — gradually modified as real geographical knowledge increased	205
Lêmnos	196	Transposition of epical localities ..	208
Adventures at Kyzikus, in Bithynia, &c. Hêraklês and Hylas, Phineus ..	<i>ib.</i>	How and when the Argonautic voyage became attached to Kolchis	209
Dangers of the Symplêgades	197	Ætês and Circê	210
Arrival at Kolchis	198	Return of the Argonauts—different versions	211
Conditions imposed by Ætês as the price of the golden fleece	<i>ib.</i>	Continued faith in the voyage—basis of truth determined by Strabo	213
Perfidy of Ætês—flight of the Argonauts and Mèdeia with the fleece	199		
Pursuit of Ætês—the Argonauts saved by Mèdeia	<i>ib.</i>		
Return of the Argonauts—circuitous and perilous	200		

CHAPTER XIV.

LEGENDS OF THEBES.

Abundant legends of Thêbes ..	215	4. Agavê and her son Pentheus ..	219
Amphiôn and Zethus Homeric founders of Kadmus and Bœotus—both distinct legends. Thêbes ..	<i>ib.</i>	He resists the god Dionysus—his miserable end	<i>ib.</i>
How Thêbes was founded by Kadmus	217	Labdakus, Antiopê, Amphiôn and Zêthus	220
Five primitive families at Thêbes called Sparti	<i>ib.</i>	Laius—Œdipus—Legendary celebrity of Œdipus and his family ..	222
The four daughters of Kadmus—		The Sphinx	223
1. Inô	218	Eteoklês and Polynikês	224
2. Semelê	<i>ib.</i>	Old epic poems on the sieges of Thêbes	225
3. Autonoe and her son Aktæôn ..	<i>ib.</i>		

SIEGES OF THEBES.

Curse pronounced by the devoted Œdipus upon his sons	226	Adrastus. Amphiarâus is swallowed up in the earth	230
Novelties introduced by Sophoklês ..	227	Krêôn, king of Thêbes, forbids the burial of Polynikês and the other fallen Argeian chiefs	231
Death of Œdipus—quarrel of Eteoklês and Polynikês for the sceptre	<i>ib.</i>	Devotion and death of Antigônê ..	<i>ib.</i>
Polynikês retires to Argos—aid given to him by Adrastus	<i>ib.</i>	The Athenians interfere to procure the interment of the fallen chiefs ..	232
Amphiarâus and Eriphylê	228	Second siege of Thêbes by Adrastus with the Epigoni, or sons of those slain in the first	<i>ib.</i>
Seven chiefs of the army against Thêbes	<i>ib.</i>	Victory of the Epigoni—capture of Thêbes	233
Defeat of the Thêbans in the field—heroic devotion of Menœkeus	229	Worship of Adrastus at Sikyôn—how abrogated by Kleisthenês ..	234
Single combat of Eteoklês and Polynikês, in which both perish ..	<i>ib.</i>	Alkmæôn—his matricide and punishment	235
Repulse and destruction of the Argeian chiefs — all except		Fatal necklace of Eriphylê	236

CHAPTER XV.

LEGEND OF TROY.

	Page
Great extent and variety of the tale of Troy	238
Dardanus, son of Zeus	<i>ib.</i>
Ilius, founder of Ilium	239
Walls of Ilium built by Poseidôn ..	<i>ib.</i>
Capture of Ilium by Hēraklēs ..	240
Priam and his offspring	<i>ib.</i>
Paris—his judgement on the three goddesses	<i>ib.</i>
Carries off Helen from Sparta ..	241
Expedition of the Greeks to recover her	242
Heroes from all parts of Greece combined under Agamemnôn ..	<i>ib.</i>
Achilles and Odysseus	244
The Grecian host mistakes Teuthrania for Troy—Telephus ..	245
Detention of the Greeks at Aulis—Agamemnôn and Iphigeneia ..	<i>ib.</i>
First success of the Greeks on landing near Troy. Briséis awarded to Achilles	246
Palamêdês—his genius and treacherous death	247
Epic chronology—historicised ..	248
Period of the Homeric Iliad. Hector killed by Achilles	249
New allies of Troy—Penthesileia ..	<i>ib.</i>
Memnôn—killed by Achilles	250
Death of Achilles	<i>ib.</i>
Funeral games celebrated in honour of him—Quarrel about his panoply—Odysseus prevails and Ajax kills himself	251
Philoktêtês and Neoptolemus ..	252
Capture of the Palladium.—The wooden horse	253
Destruction of Troy	254
Distribution of the captives among the victors	255
Helen restored to Menelaus—lives in dignity at Sparta—passes to a happy immortality	256
Blindness and cure of the poet Stesichorus — alteration of the legend about Helen	257
Egyptian tale about Helen—tendency to historicise	258
Return of the Greeks from Troy ..	<i>ib.</i>
Their sufferings—anger of the gods	259

	Page
Wanderings of the heroes in all directions	260
Memorials of them throughout the Grecian world	262
Odysseus—his final adventures and death	<i>ib.</i>
Æneas and his descendants	263
Different stories about Æneas.—Æneadæ at Skêpsis	264
Ubiquity of Æneas	265
Antenôr	266
Tale of Troy—its magnitude and discrepancies	<i>ib.</i>
Trojan war—essentially legendary—its importance as an item in Grecian national faith	267
Basis of history for it—possible, and nothing more	268
Historicising innovations — Dio Chrysostom	<i>ib.</i>
Historical Ilium	269
Generally received and visited as the town of Priam	270
Respect shown to it by Alexander ..	271
Successors of Alexander—foundation of Alexandreia Trôas ..	272
The Romans treat Ilium with marked respect	273
Mythical legitimacy of Ilium—first called in question by Dêmêtrius of Skêpsis and Hestîa ..	<i>ib.</i>
Supposed Old Ilium, or real Troy, distinguished from New Ilium ..	274
Strabo alone believes in Old Ilium as the real Troy—other authors continue in the old faith—the moderns follow Strabo	275
The mythical faith not shaken by topographical impossibilities ..	276
Historical Trôas and the Teukrians ..	278
Æolic Greeks in the Trôad—the whole territory gradually Æolised	279
Old date, and long prevalence of the worship of Apollo Sminthius ..	280
Asiatic customs and religion—blended with Hellenic	281
Sibylline prophecies	<i>ib.</i>
Settlements from Milêtus, Mitylênê, and Athens	282

CHAPTER XVI.

GRECIAN MYTHES, AS UNDERSTOOD, FELT AND INTERPRETED BY THE GREEKS THEMSELVES.

	Page		Page
The mythes formed the entire mental stock of the early Greeks ..	284	Opposition between scientific method and the religious feeling of the multitude ..	306
State of mind out of which they arose ..	285	How dealt with by different philosophers ..	307
Tendency to universal personification ..	<i>ib.</i>	Sokratès ..	<i>ib.</i>
Absence of positive knowledge—supplied by personifying faith ..	<i>ib.</i>	Hippokratès ..	<i>ib.</i>
Multitude and variety of quasi-human personages ..	287	Anaxagoras ..	308
What we read as poetical fancies, were to the Greeks serious realities ..	289	Contrasted with Grecian religious belief ..	309
The gods and heroes—their chief agency cast back into the past and embodied in the mythes ..	290	Treatment of Sokratès by the Athenians ..	310
Marked and manifold types of the Homeric gods ..	291	Scission between the superior men and the multitude—important in reference to the mythes ..	<i>ib.</i>
Stimulus which they afforded to the mythopœic faculty ..	292	The mythes accommodated to a new tone of feeling and judgment ..	311
Easy faith in popular and plausible stories ..	294	The poets and logographers ..	312
Poets—receive their matter from the divine inspiration of the Muse ..	295	Pindar ..	<i>ib.</i>
Meaning of the word <i>mythe</i> —original—altered ..	<i>ib.</i>	Tragic poets ..	314
Matter of actual history—uninteresting to early Greeks ..	296	Æschylus and Sophoklès ..	<i>ib.</i>
Mythical faith and religious point of view—paramount in the Homeric age ..	297	Tendencies of Æschylus in regard to the old legends ..	315
Gradual development of the scientific point of view—its opposition to the religious ..	298	He maintains undiminished the grandeur of the mythical world ..	317
Mythopœic age—antecedent to this dissent ..	299	Sophoklès ..	<i>ib.</i>
Expansive force of Grecian intellect ..	300	Euripidès—accused of vulgarising the mythical heroes—and of introducing exaggerated pathos, refinement and rhetoric ..	318
Transition towards positive and present fact ..	<i>ib.</i>	The logographers—Pherekydès, &c. ..	321
The poet becomes the organ of present time instead of past ..	301	Hekateüs—the mythes rationalized ..	<i>ib.</i>
Iambic, elegiac, and lyric poets ..	302	The historians—Herodotus ..	322
Influence of the opening of Egypt to Grecian commerce, B.C. 660 ..	303	Earnest piety of Herodotus—his mystic reserve ..	323
Progress—historical, geographical, social—from that period to B.C. 500 ..	<i>ib.</i>	His views of the mythical world ..	324
Altered standard of judgement, ethical and intellectual ..	304	His deference for Egypt and Egyptian statements ..	<i>ib.</i>
Commencement of physical science—Thalès, Xenophanès, Pythagoras ..	<i>ib.</i>	His general faith in the mythical heroes and eponyms,—yet combined with scepticism as to matters of fact ..	325
Impersonal nature conceived as an object of study ..	305	His remarks upon the miraculous foundation of the oracle at Dôdona ..	326
		His remarks upon Melampus and his prophetic powers ..	328
		His remarks upon the Thessalian legend of Tempè ..	329
		Upon the legend of Troy ..	330
		Allegorical interpretation of the mythes—more and more esteemed and applied ..	345
		Divine legends allegorised. Heroic legends historicised ..	348

CHAPTER XVI.—*continued.*

	Page		Page
Limits to this interpreting process	348	Treatment and use of the mythes according to Plato	363
Distinction between gods and dæmons—altered and widened by Empedoklès	349	His views as to the necessity and use of fiction	364
Admission of dæmons as partially evil beings—effect of such admission	350	He deals with the mythes as expressions of feeling and imagination—sustained by religious faith, and not by any positive basis ..	365
Semi-historical interpretation ..	352	Grecian antiquity essentially a religious conception	366
Some positive certificate indispensable as a constituent of historical proof—mere popular faith insufficient	353	Application of chronological calculation divests it of this character ..	<i>ib.</i>
Mistake of ascribing to an unrecording age the historical sense of modern times	355	Mythical genealogies all of one class, and all on a level in respect to evidence	367
Matter of tradition uncertified from the beginning	<i>ib.</i>	Grecian and Egyptian genealogies ..	368
Fictitious matter of tradition does not imply fraud or imposture ..	356	Value of each purely subjective, in reference to the faith of the people	<i>ib.</i>
Plausible fiction often generated and accredited by the mere force of strong and common sentiment, even in times of instruction ..	357	Gods and men undistinguishable in Grecian antiquity	369
Allegorical theory of the mythes—traced by some up to an ancient priestly caste	358	General recapitulation	370
Real import of the mythes supposed to be preserved in the religious mysteries	359	General public of Greece—familiar with their local mythes, careless of recent history	373
Supposed ancient meaning is really a modern interpretation	360	Religious festivals—their commemorative influence	375
Triple theology of the pagan world	361	Variety and universality of mythical relics	376
		The mythes in their bearing on Grecian art	377
		Tendency of works of art to intensify the mythical faith	378

CHAPTER XVII.

THE GRECIAN MYTHICAL VEIN COMPARED WITH THAT OF MODERN EUROPE.

Mÿthos — <i>Sage</i> — a universal manifestation of the human mind ..	380	Sturleson contrasted with Pherekydês and Hellanikus	386
Analogy of the Germans and Celts with the Greeks	<i>ib.</i>	Mythopœic tendencies in modern Europe still subsisting, but forced into a new channel. 1. Sainly ideal; 2. Chivalrous ideal	<i>ib.</i>
Differences between them—Grecian poetry matchless—Grecian progress self-operated	381	Legends of the Saints	387
German progress brought about by violent influences from without ..	382	Their analogy with the Homeric theology	388
Operation of the Roman civilization and of Christianity upon the primitive German mythes	<i>ib.</i>	Chivalrous ideal — Romances of Charlemagne and Arthur	391
Alteration in the mythical genealogies—Odin and the other gods degraded into men	384	Accepted as realities of the foretime	393
Grecian paganism—what would have been the case, if it had been supplanted by Christianity in 500 B.C.	385	Teutonic and Scandinavian epic—its analogy with the Grecian ..	394
Saxo Grammaticus and Snorro		Heroic character and self-expanding subject common to both ..	396
		Points of distinction between the two—epic of the middle ages neither stood so completely alone,	

CHAPTER XVII.—*continued.*

	Page		Page
nor was so closely interwoven with religion, as the Grecian ..	396	raised in regard to England—not raised in regard to Greece ..	399
History of England—how conceived down to the seventeenth century—began with Brute the Trojan ..	397	Milton's way of dealing with the British fabulous history objectionable ..	401
Earnest and tenacious faith manifested in the defence of this early history ..	398	Two ways open of dealing with the Grecian myths: 1. to omit them; or 2. to recount them as myths. Reasons for preferring the latter ..	ib.
Judgement of Milton ..	ib.	Triple partition of past time by Varro ..	402
Standard of historical evidence—			

CHAPTER XVIII.

CLOSING EVENTS OF LEGENDARY GREECE.—PERIOD OF INTERMEDIATE DARKNESS, BEFORE THE DAWN OF HISTORICAL GREECE.

SECTION I.— <i>Return of the Herakleids into Peloponnēsus.</i>		Ionians in the north of Peloponnēsus—not recognised by Homer ..		414
Exile and low condition of the Herakleids ..	404	Date assigned by Thucydides to the return of the Herakleids ..	ib.	
Their re-appearance as a powerful force along with the Dorians ..	ib.	SECTION II.— <i>Migration of Thessalians and Bœotians.</i>		
Mythical account of this alliance, as well as of the three tribes of Dorians ..	405	Thessalians move from Thesprôtis into Thessaly ..	415	
Têmenus, Kresphontēs, and Aristodêmus, invade Peloponnēsus across the Gulf of Corinth ..	406	Non-Hellenic character of the Thessalians ..	416	
The prophet Karnus slain by Hip-potēs ..	ib.	Bœotians—their migration from Thessaly into Bœotia ..	ib.	
Oxylus chosen as guide ..	407	Discrepant legends about the Bœotians ..	417	
Division of the lands of Peloponnēsus among the invaders ..	ib.	Affinities between Bœotia and Thessaly ..	418	
Explanatory value of these legendary events ..	ib.	Transition from mythical to historical Bœotia ..	419	
Mythical title of the Dorians to Peloponnēsus ..	408	SECTION III.— <i>Emigrations from Greece to Asia and the Islands of the Ægæan.</i>		
Plato makes out a different title for the same purpose ..	ib.	1. Æolic emigration.		
Other legends respecting the Achæans and Tisamenus ..	409	Secession of the mythical races of Greece ..		
Occupation of Argos, Sparta, and Messēnia, by the Dorians ..	410	Æolic migration under the Pelopids ..		
Dorians at Corinth—Alêtēs ..	411	2. Ionic emigration.		
Oxylus and the Ætolians at Elis ..	ib.	Ionic emigration—branches off from the legendary history of Athens ..		
Rights of the Eleians to superintend the Olympic games ..	412	Thêseus and Menestheus ..		
Family of Têmenus and Kresphontēs lowest in the series of subjects for the Heroic drama ..	ib.	Restoration of the sons of Thêseus to their father's kingdom ..		
Pretence of the historical Spartan kings to Achæan origin ..	413	They are displaced by the Neleids—Melanthus and Kodrus ..		
Emigrations from Peloponnēsus consequent on the Dorian occupation—Epeians, Pylians, Achæans, Ionians ..	ib.	Devotion and death of Kodrus—no more kings at Athens ..		
		424		

CHAPTER XVIII.—*continued*.

	Page		Page
Quarrel of the sons of Kodrus, and emigration of Neileus	424	Story of Andrôn	428
Different races who furnished the emigrants to Iônia	<i>ib.</i>	Althæmenês, founder of Rhodes ..	429
3. Doric emigrations.		Kôs, Knidus, and Karpatus ..	430
Dorian colonies in Asia	425	Intervening blank between legend and history	<i>ib.</i>
Thêra	426	Difficulty of explaining that blank, on the hypothesis of continuous tradition	431
Legend of the Minyæ from Lemnos ..	<i>ib.</i>	Such an interval essentially connected with the genesis of legend ..	<i>ib.</i>
Minyæ in Triphylia	427		
Migrations of Dorians to Krête ..	<i>ib.</i>		

CHAPTER XIX.

APPLICATION OF CHRONOLOGY TO GRECIAN LEGEND.

Different schemes of chronology proposed for the mythical events	433	consistent, yet sufficient to render the genealogies inapplicable for chronology	444
The data, essential to chronological determination, are here wanting	435	Mr. Clinton's positions respecting historical evidence	446
Modern chronologists take up the same problem as ancient, but with a different canon of belief	436	To what extent presumption may stand in favour of the early poets	447
Mr. Clinton's opinion on the computations of the date of the Trojan war	437	Plausible fiction satisfies the conditions laid down by Mr. Clinton—not distinguishable from truth without the aid of evidence ..	448
Value of the chronological computations depends on the trustworthiness of the genealogies ..	439	Kadmus, Danaus, Hyllus, &c. all eponyms, and falling under Mr. Clinton's definition of fictitious persons	449
Mr. Clinton's vindication of the genealogies—his proofs	<i>ib.</i>	What is real in the genealogies cannot be distinguished from what is fictitious	450
1. Inscriptions—none of proved antiquity	<i>ib.</i>	At what time did the poets begin to produce continuous genealogies, from the mythical to the real world?	451
Genealogies—numerous, and of unascertainable date	440	Evidence of mental progress when men methodise the past, even on fictitious principles	453
2. Early poets	442		
Mr. Clinton's separation of the genealogical persons into real and fabulous: principles on which it is founded	443		
Remarks on his opinion	<i>ib.</i>		
His concessions are partial and in-			

CHAPTER XX.

STATE OF SOCIETY AND MANNERS AS EXHIBITED IN GRECIAN LEGEND.

Legendary poems of Greece valuable pictures of real manners, though giving no historical facts	454	The King—in legendary Greece ..	457
They are memorials of the first state of Grecian society—the starting-point of Grecian history	455	His overruling personal ascendancy	459
Comparison of legendary with historical Greece—government of the latter	456	Difficulty which Aristotle found in explaining to himself the voluntary obedience paid to the early kings	460
Of the former	457	The Boulê—the Agora: their limited intervention and subordination to the King	461
		The Agora—a medium for pro-	

CHAPTER XX.—*continued.*

	Page		Page
mulgation of the intentions of the King	462	Picture given by Hesiod still darker	481
Agora summoned by Telemachus in Ithaka	<i>ib.</i>	Contrast between heroic and historical Greece	482
Agora in the second book of the Iliad—picture of submission which it presents	464	Orphans. Mutilation of dead bodies	<i>ib.</i>
Conduct of Odysseus to the people and the chiefs	466	Mode of dealing with homicide ..	483
Justice administered in the Agora by the king or chiefs	467	Appeased by valuable compensation (<i>ποινή</i>) to the kinsmen of the murdered man	485
Complaints made by Hesiod of unjust judgement in his own case ..	<i>ib.</i>	Punished in historical Greece as a crime against society	486
The King among men is analogous to Zeus among gods	468	Condition, occupations, and professions of the Homeric Greeks ..	<i>ib.</i>
The Council and Assembly, originally media through which the King acted, become in historical Greece the paramount depositaries of power	470	Slaves	487
Spartan kings, an exception to the general rule—their limited powers	<i>ib.</i>	Thêtes	489
Employment of public speaking as an engine of government—coæval with the earliest times ..	<i>ib.</i>	Limited commerce and navigation of the Homeric Greeks	490
Its effects in stimulating intellectual development	471	Kretans, Taphians, Phœnicians ..	491
Moral and social feeling in legendary Greece	472	Nature of Phœnician trade as indicated by Homer	492
Omnipotence of personal feeling towards the gods, the king, or individuals	<i>ib.</i>	Weapons and mode of fighting of the Homeric Greeks	494
Effect of special ceremonies	473	Contrast with the military array of historical Greece	<i>ib.</i>
Contrast with the feelings in historical Athens	474	Analogous change—in military array and in civil society	495
Force of the family tie	475	Fortification of towns	<i>ib.</i>
Marriage—respect paid to the wife ..	<i>ib.</i>	Earliest residences of the Greeks—hill-villages lofty and difficult of access	496
Brothers and kinsmen	476	Homeric society recognises walled towns, individual property, and strong local attachments	497
Hospitality	477	Means of defence superior to those of attack	498
Reception of the stranger and the suppliant	<i>ib.</i>	Habitual piracy	499
Personal sympathies the earliest form of sociality	478	Extended geographical knowledge in the Hesiodic poems, as compared with Homer	500
Ferocious and aggressive passions unrestrained	480	Astronomy and physics	501
		Coined money; writing, arts	503
		Epic poetry	<i>ib.</i>
		Its great and permanent influence on the Greek mind	504

CHAPTER XXI.

GRECIAN EPIC.—HOMERIC POEMS.

Two classes of Epic poetry—Homeric—Hesiodic	505	Epic cycle	508
Didactic and mystic Hexameter poetry—later as a genus than the Epic	<i>ib.</i>	What the epic cycle was—an arrangement of the poems according to continuity of narrative ..	509
Lost epic poems	506	Relation of the epic cycle to Homer	510
Epic poets and their probable dates	507	What poems were included in the cycle	511

CHAPTER XXI.—*continued*.

	Page		Page
The Iliad and Odyssey are the only poems of the cycle preserved ..	512	Authorities quoted in its favour ..	532
Curiosity which these two poems provoke—no data to satisfy it..	<i>ib.</i>	Objections against it	534
Different poems ascribed to Homer	513	Other long epic poems besides the Iliad and Odyssey	536
Nothing known, and endless diversity of opinion, respecting the person and date of Homer ..	515	Catalogue in the Iliad—essentially a part of a long poem—its early authority	537
Poetical Gens of the Homêrids ..	516	Iliad and Odyssey were entire poems long anterior to Peisistratus, whether they were originally composed as entire or not	538
Homer, the superhuman eponymus and father of this Gens	<i>ib.</i>	No traces in the Homeric poems, of ideas or customs belonging to the age of Peisistratus	540
What may be the dates of the Iliad and Odyssey	518	Homeric poems—1. Whether by one author, or several? 2. Whether of one date and scheme?..	541
Date assigned by Herodotus the most probable	<i>ib.</i>	Question raised by Wolf—Sagenpoesie—New standard applied to the Homeric poems	<i>ib.</i>
Probable date of the Iliad and Odyssey between 850 and 776 B.C.	519	Homeric unity—generally rejected by German critics in the last generation—now again partially revived	542
Epic poems recited to assembled companies, not read by individuals apart	<i>ib.</i>	Scanty evidence — difficulty of forming any conclusive opinion	543
Lyric and choric poetry, intended for the ear	520	Method of studying the question of Homeric unity	544
Importance of the class of rhapsodes, singers, and reciters ..	521	Odyssey to be studied first, as of more simple and intelligible structure than the Iliad	<i>ib.</i>
Rhapsodes condemned by the Sokratic philosophers—undeservedly	522	Odyssey—evidences of one design throughout its structure	545
Variations in the mode of reciting the ancient epic	523	Exhibits very few marks of incoherence or contradiction	546
At what time the Homeric poems began to be written	524	Chronological reckoning in the Odyssey, inaccurate in one case	<i>ib.</i>
Prolegomena of Wolf—raised new questions respecting the Homeric text—connected unity of authorship with poems written from the beginning	525	Inference erroneously drawn from hence, that the parts of the poem were originally separate ..	<i>ib.</i>
The two questions not necessarily connected, though commonly discussed together.—Few traces of writing, long after the Homeric age	<i>ib.</i>	Double start and double stream of events, ultimately brought into confluence in the Odyssey ..	548
Bards or rhapsodes of adequate memory, less inconsistent with the conditions of the age than long MSS.	527	Skill displayed in this point by the poet	<i>ib.</i>
Blind bards	<i>ib.</i>	Difficulty of imagining the Odyssey broken up into many pre-existing poems or songs	<i>ib.</i>
Possibility of preserving the poems by memory, as accurately as in fact they were preserved	528	Structure of the Odyssey—essentially one—cannot have been pieced together out of pre-existing epics	549
Argument from the lost letter Digamma	529	Analogy of the Odyssey shows that long and premeditated epical composition consists with the capacities of the early Greek mind	550
When did the Homeric poems begin to be written?	<i>ib.</i>	Iliad—much less coherent and uniform than the Odyssey	<i>ib.</i>
Reasons for presuming that they were first written about the middle of the seventh century B.C.	531		
Condition of the Iliad and Odyssey down to the reign of Peisistratus—Theory of Wolf	532		

CHAPTER XXI.—*continued.*

	Page		Page
Incoherence prevails only in parts of the poem—manifest coherence in other parts	551	the Achillêis at the end of the seventh book	562
Wolfian theory explains the former, but not the latter	<i>ib.</i>	Fortification of the Grecian camp	563
Theory of Welcker, Lange, and Nitzsch.—Age of the Epos preparatory to that of the Epopœe	552	Zeus in the fourth book, or Iliad, different from Zeus in the first and eighth, or Achillêis	565
Iliad essentially an organised poem—but the original scheme does not comprehend the whole poem	553	Continuous Achillêis—from the eleventh book onward	<i>ib.</i>
Iliad—originally an Achillêis built upon a narrower plan, then enlarged	554	Supposition of an enlarged Achillêis is the most consonant to all the parts of the poem as it stands	566
Parts which constitute the primitive Achillêis exhibit a coherent sequence of events	<i>ib.</i>	Question of one or many authors—difficult to decide	569
Disablement of Agamemnôn, Odysseus, and Diomêdês, all in the battle of the eleventh book ..	556	Odyssey all by one author, Iliad probably not	570
The first book concentrates attention upon Achilles, and upon the distress which the Greeks are to incur in consequence of the injury done to him.—Nothing done to realise this expectation until the eighth book	<i>ib.</i>	Difference of style in the last six books—may be explained without supposing difference of authorship	571
Primitive Achillêis includes books i. viii. xi. to xxii.	<i>ib.</i>	Last two books—probably not parts of the original Achillêis	573
Ninth book an unsuitable addition	560	Books ii. to vii. inclusive	574
Transition from the Achillêis into the Iliad, in the beginning of the second book	<i>ib.</i>	Book x.	<i>ib.</i>
Transition from the Iliad back into		Odyssey—probably by a different author from the Iliad	576
		But, perhaps, of the same age	<i>ib.</i>
		Real character of the Homeric poems—essentially popular	578
		Addressed to unlettered minds, but touching those feelings which all men have in common	579
		No didactic purpose in Homer	581

LIST OF MAPS AND PLANS.

VOL. I.

PAGE

Map of Bœotia, to illustrate Lake Kopais	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	} <i>at the end.</i>
Map of Peloponnesus, with Plan of Sparta	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	

VOL. II.

Map of Hellas, Epirus, Thessalia, Macedonia	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	} <i>at the end.</i>
Map of Greek and Phœnician Colonies	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	

VOL. III.

Plan of Thermopylæ	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	<i>to face</i>	420
Battle of Salamis	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	,,	469
Battle of Platæa	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	,,	500
Map of Greece and the Ægean Sea	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	<i>at the end.</i>	

VOL. IV.

Plan of the Battle between the Athenian Fleet (under Phormio, and the Peloponnesian Fleet	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	,,	315
Plan to illustrate the Battle of Amphipolis	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	<i>to face</i>	546
Map of Attica—Plans of Athens, the Piræus, &c.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	<i>at the end.</i>	

VOL. V.

Plan I.—Syracuse before the arrival of Gylippus	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	} <i>at the end.</i>
,, II.—Syracuse when Demosthenes arrived	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	

VOL. VI.

Plan illustrating the Marches of the Greeks before and after the Battle of Kunaxa	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	<i>to face</i>	221
Map illustrating the March and Retreat of the Ten Thousand ..	}	<i>at the end.</i>							
Map of Corinth, with adjacent Territory									

VOL. VII.

Battle of Mantinea	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	<i>to face</i>	296
Plan III.—Syracuse at the end of the reign of Dionysius the Elder	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	,,	489

* * * For Map of Bœotia see Vol. I.

VOL. VIII.

Plan to illustrate the Battle of Issus	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	<i>to face</i>	345
African Territory of Carthage	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	,,	604
Map showing the Marches of Alexander	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	<i>at the end.</i>	

VOL. I.

*

d

HISTORY OF GREECE.

PART I.

LEGENDARY GREECE.

CHAPTER I.

LEGENDS RESPECTING THE GODS.

THE mythical world of the Greeks opens with the gods, anterior as well as superior to man : it gradually descends, first to heroes, and next to the human race. Along with the gods are found various monstrous natures, ultra-human and extra-human, who cannot with propriety be called gods, but who partake with gods and men in the attributes of volition, conscious agency, and susceptibility of pleasure and pain,—such as the Harpies, the Gorgons, the Grææ, the Sirens, Scylla and Charybdis, Echidna, Sphinx, Chimæra, Chrysaor, Pegasus, the Cyclôpes, the Centaurs, &c. The first acts of what may be termed the great mythical cycle describe the proceedings of these gigantic agents—the crash and collision of certain terrific and overboiling forces, which are ultimately reduced to obedience, or chained up, or extinguished, under the more orderly government of Zeus, who supplants his less capable predecessors, and acquires presidency and supremacy over gods and men—subject however to certain social restraints from the chief gods and goddesses around him, as well as to the custom of occasionally convoking and consulting the divine agora.

Opening of
the mythical
world.

I recount these events briefly, but literally, treating them simply as mythes springing from the same creative imagination, addressing themselves to analogous tastes and feelings, and depending upon the same authority, as the legends of Thebes and Troy. It is the inspired voice of the Muse which

How the
mythes are
to be told.

reveals and authenticates both, and from which Homer and Hesiod alike derive their knowledge—the one, of the heroic, the other, of the divine, foretime. I maintain, moreover, fully, the character of these great divine agents as Persons, which is the light in which they presented themselves to the Homeric or Hesiodic audience. Uranos, Nyx, Hypnos and Onkros (Heaven, Night, Sleep and Dream), are Persons, just as much as Zeus and Apollo. To resolve them into mere allegories, is unsafe and unprofitable: we then depart from the point of view of the original hearers, without acquiring any consistent or philosophical point of view of our own.¹ For although some of the attributes and actions ascribed to these persons are often explicable by allegory, the whole series and system of them never are so: the theorist who adopts this course of explanation finds that, after one or two simple and obvious steps, the path is no longer open, and he is forced to clear a way for himself by gratuitous refinements and conjectures. The allegorical persons and attributes are always found mingled with other persons and attributes not allegorical; but the two classes cannot be severed without breaking up the whole march of the mythical events, nor can any explanation which drives us to such a necessity be considered as admissible. To suppose indeed that these legends could be all traced by means of allegory into a coherent body of physical doctrine, would be inconsistent with all reasonable presumptions respecting the age or society in which they arose. Where the allegorical mark is clearly set upon any particular character, or attribute, or event, to that extent we may recognise it; but we can rarely venture to divine further, still less to alter the legends themselves on the faith of any such surmises. The theogony of the Greeks contains some cosmogonic ideas; but it cannot be considered as a system of cosmogony, or translated into a string of elementary, planetary, or physical changes.

In the order of legendary chronology, Zeus comes after Kronos and Uranos; but in the order of Grecian conception, Zeus is the prominent person, and Kronos and Uranos are inferior and introductory precursors, set up in order to be overthrown and to serve as momentos of the prowess of their conqueror. To Homer and Hesiod, as well as to the Greeks universally, Zeus is the great and predominant god, “the father of

¹ It is sufficient, here, to state this position briefly: more will be said respecting the allegorizing interpretation in a future chapter.

Allegory
rarely ad-
missible.

gods and men," whose power none of the other gods can hope to resist, or even deliberately think of questioning. All the other gods have their specific potency and peculiar sphere of action and duty, with which Zeus does not usually interfere; but it is he who maintains the lineaments of a providential superintendence, as well over the phænomena of Olympus as over those of earth. Zeus and his brothers Poseidôn and Hadês have made a division of power: he has reserved the æther and the atmosphere to himself—Poseidôn has obtained the sea—and Hadês the under-world or infernal regions; while earth, and the events which pass upon earth, are common to all of them, together with free access to Olympus.¹

Zeus, then, with his brethren and colleagues, constitute the present gods, whom Homer and Hesiod recognise as in full dignity and efficiency. The inmates of this divine world are conceived upon the model, but not upon the scale, of the human. They are actuated by the full play and variety of those appetites, sympathies, passions and affections, which divide the soul of man; invested with a far larger and indeterminate measure of power, and an exemption as well from death as (with some rare exceptions) from suffering and infirmity. The rich and diverse types thus conceived, full of energetic movement and contrast, each in his own province, and soaring confessedly above the limits of experience, were of all themes the most suitable for adventure and narrative, and operated with irresistible force upon the Grecian fancy. All nature was then conceived as moving and working through a number of personal agents, amongst whom the gods of Olympus were the most conspicuous; the reverential belief in Zeus and Apollo being only one branch of this omnipresent personifying faith. The attributes of all these agents had a tendency to expand themselves into illustrative legends—especially those of the gods, who were constantly invoked in the public worship. Out of the same mental source sprang both the divine and heroic mythes—the former being often the more extravagant and abnormous in their incidents, in proportion as the general type of the gods was more vast and awful than that of the heroes.

The gods—
how con-
ceived: hu-
man type
enlarged.

¹ See *Iliad*, viii. 405, 463; xv. 20, 130, 185. *Hesiod. Theog.* 885.

This unquestioned supremacy is the general representation of Zeus: at the same time the conspiracy of Hêrê, Poseidôn, and Athênê against him, sup-

pressed by the unexpected apparition of Briareus as his ally, is among the exceptions. (*Iliad*, i. 400.) Zeus is at one time vanquished by Titan, but rescued by Hermês. (*Apollodôr.* i. 6, 3.)

As the gods have houses and wives like men, so the present dynasty of gods must have a past to repose upon;¹ and the curious and imaginative Greek, whenever he does not find a recorded past ready to his hand, is uneasy until he has created one. Thus the Hesiodic theogony explains, with a certain degree of system and coherence, first the antecedent circumstances under which Zeus acquired the divine empire, next the number of his colleagues and descendants.

First in order of time (we are told by Hesiod) came Chaos; next Gæa, the broad, firm, and flat Earth, with deep and dark Tartarus at her base. Erôs (Love), the subduer of gods as well as men, came immediately afterwards.²

From Chaos sprung Erebus and Nyx; from these latter Æthêr and Hêmëra. Gæa also gave birth to Uranos, equal in breadth to herself, in order to serve both as an overarching vault to her, and as a residence for the immortal gods; she further produced the mountains, habitations of the divine nymphs, and Pontus, the barren and billowy sea.

Then Gæa intermarried with Uranos, and from this union came a numerous offspring – twelve Titans and Titanides, three Cyclôpes, and three Hekatoncheires or beings with a hundred hands each. The Titans were Oceanus, Kæos, Krios, Hyperîôn, Iapetos, and Kronos: the Titanides, Theia, Rhea, Themis, Mnêmosynê, Phœbê, and Têthys. The Cyclôpes were Brontês, Steropês, and Argês,—formidable persons, equally distinguished for strength and for manual craft, so that they made the thunder which afterwards formed the irresistible artillery of Zeus.³ The Hekatoncheires were Kottos, Briareus, and Gygês, of prodigious bodily force.

Uranos contemplated this powerful brood with fear and horror; as fast as any of them were born, he concealed them in cavities of the earth, and would not permit them to come out. Gæa could find no room for them, and groaned under the pressure: she produced iron, made a sickle, and implored her sons to avenge both her and themselves against the oppressive treatment of their father. But none of them, except Kronos, had courage to undertake the deed: he, the youngest and the most daring, was armed with the

¹ Arist. Polit. i. 1. ὥσπερ δὲ καὶ τὰ εἶδη ἑαυτοῖς ἀφομοιοῦσιν ἄνθρωποι, οὕτως καὶ τοὺς βίους, τῶν θεῶν.

² Hesiod, Theog. 116. Apollodôrus begins with Uranos and Gæa (i. 1);

he does not recognise Erôs, Nyx, or Erebus.

³ Hesiod, Theog. 140, 156. Apollod. ut sup.

sickle and placed in suitable ambush by the contrivance of Gæa. Presently night arrived, and Uranos descended to the embraces of Gæa: Kronos then emerged from his concealment, cut off the genitals of his father, and cast the bleeding member behind him far away into the sea.¹ Much of the blood was spilt upon the earth, and Gæa in consequence gave birth to the irresistible Erinnyes, the vast and muscular Gigantes, and the Melian nymphs. Out of the genitals themselves, as they swam ^{Uranos disabled.} and foamed upon the sea, emerged the goddess Aphroditê, deriving her name from the foam out of which she had sprung. She first landed at Kythêra, and then went to Cyprus: the island felt her benign influence, and the green herb started up under her soft and delicate tread. Erôs immediately joined her, and partook with her the function of suggesting and directing the amorous impulses both of gods and men.²

Uranos being thus dethroned and disabled, Kronos and the Titans acquired their liberty and became predominant: the Cyclôpes and the Hekatoncheires had been cast by Uranos into Tartarus, and were still allowed to remain there.

Each of the Titans had a numerous offspring: Oceanus, especially, marrying his sister Têthys, begat three thousand daughters, the Oceanic nymphs, and as many sons: the ^{Kronos and the Titans.} rivers and springs passed for his offspring. Hyperîôn and his sister Theia had for their children Hêlios, Selênê, and Eôs; Kœos with Phœbê begat Lêtô and Asteria: the children of Krios were Astræos, Pallas, and Persês,—from Astræos and Eôs sprang the winds Zephyrus, Boreas, and Notus. Iapetos marrying the Oceanic nymph Klymenê, counted as his progeny the celebrated Promêtheus, Epimêtheus, Menœtius, and Atlas. But the offspring of Kronos were the most powerful and transcendent of all. He married his sister Rhea, and had by her three daughters—Hestia, Dêmêtêr, and Hêrê—and three sons, Hadês, Poseidôn, and Zeus, the latter at once the youngest and the greatest.

But Kronos foreboded to himself destruction from one of his own children, and accordingly, as soon as any of them were born, he immediately swallowed them and retained them in his own belly.

¹ Hesiod, Theog. 160, 182. Apollod. i. 1, 4.

² Hesiod, Theog. 192. This legend respecting the birth of Aphroditê seems to have been derived partly from her name (*ἀφρός*, *foam*), partly from the surname *Urania*, *Ἀφροδίτη Οὐρανία*,

under which she was so very extensively worshipped, especially both in Cyprus and Kythêra, seemingly originated in both islands by the Phœnicians. Herodot. i. 105. Compare the instructive section in Boeckh's *Metrologie*, c. iv. § 4.

In this manner had the five first been treated, and Rhea was on the point of being delivered of Zeus. Grieved and indignant at the loss of her children, she applied for counsel to her father and mother, Uranos and Gæa, who aided her to conceal the birth of Zeus. They conveyed her by night to Lyktus in Crête, hid the new-born child in a woody cavern on Mount Ida, and gave to Kronos, in place of it, a stone wrapped in swaddling clothes, which he greedily swallowed, believing it to be his child. Thus was the safety of Zeus ensured.¹ As he grew up his vast powers fully developed themselves: at the suggestion of Gæa, he induced Kronos by stratagem to vomit up, first the stone which had been given to him,—next the five children whom he had previously devoured. Hestia, Dêmêtêr, Hêrê, Poseidôn and Hadês, were thus allowed to grow up along with Zeus; and the stone to which the latter owed his preservation was placed near the temple of Delphi, where it ever afterwards stood, as a conspicuous and venerable memorial to the religious Greek.²

We have not yet exhausted the catalogue of beings generated during this early period, anterior to the birth of Zeus.

Nyx, alone and without any partner, gave birth to a numerous progeny: Thanatos, Hypnos and Oneiros: Mômus and Oïzys (Grief); Klôthô, Lachesis, and Atropos, the three Fates; the retributive and equalizing Nemesis; Apatê and Philotês (Deceit and amorous Propensity), Geras (Old Age) and Eris (Contention). From Eris proceeded an abundant offspring, all mischievous and maleficent: Ponos (Suffering), Lêthê, Limos (Famine), Phonos and Machê (Slaughter and Battle), Dysnomia and Atê (Lawlessness and reckless Impulse) and Horkos, the ever-watchful sanctioner of oaths, as well as the inexorable punisher of voluntary perjury.³

Gæa, too, intermarrying with Pontus, gave birth to Nereus, the just and righteous old man of the sea; to Thaumas, Phorkys and Kêtô. From Nereus, and Doris daughter of Oceanus, proceeded the fifty Nereids or Sea-nymphs. Thaumas also married Elektra daughter of Oceanus, and had by her Iris and the two Harpies, Aellô and Okypetê,—winged and swift as the winds. From Phorkys and Kêtô sprung the Dragon of the Hesperides, and the monstrous

¹ Hesiod, Theog. 452, 487. Apollod. i. 1, 6.

² Hesiod, Theog. 498—

Τὸν μὲν Ζεὺς στήριξε κατὰ χθονὸς εὐρυοδείης
Πυθοῖ ἐν ἡγαθέῃ, γυάλοις ὑπὸ Παριήσοιο,
Σῆμ' ἔμμεν ἔξοπίσω, θαῦμα θηητοῖσι βροτοῖσι.

³ Hesiod, Theog. 212–232.

Grææ, and Gorgons : the blood of Medusa, one of the Gorgons, when killed by Perseus, produced Chrysaor and the horse Pegasus ; Chrysaor and Kallirhoê gave birth to Geryôn as well as to Echidna,—a creature half-nymph and half-serpent, unlike both to gods and to men. Other monsters arose from the union of Echidna with Typhaôn,—Orthros, the two-headed dog of Geryon ; Cerberus the dog of Hadês, with fifty heads, and the Lernæan Hydra. From the latter proceeded the Chimæra, the Sphinx of Thêbes, and the Nemean lion.¹

A powerful and important progeny, also, was that of Styx, daughter of Oceanus, by Pallas ; she had Zêlos and Nikê (Impe-riousness and Victory), and Kratos and Bia (Strength and Force). The hearty and early co-operation of Styx and her four sons with Zeus was one of the main causes which enabled him to achieve his victory over the Titans.

Zeus had grown up not less distinguished for mental capacity than for bodily force. He and his brothers now deter-
Ambitious schemes of Zeus.
 mined to wrest the power from the hands of Kronos and the Titans, and a long and desperate struggle commenced, in which all the gods and all the goddesses took part. Zeus con-voked them to Olympus, and promised to all who would aid him against Kronos, that their functions and privileges should remain undisturbed. The first who responded to the call, came with her four sons, and embraced his cause, was Styx. Zeus took them all four as his constant attendants, and conferred upon Styx the majestic distinction of being the Horkos, or oath-sanctioner of the Gods,—what Horkos was to men, Styx was to the Gods.²

Still further to strengthen himself, Zeus released the other Uranids who had been imprisoned in Tartarus by their father,—the Cyclopês and the Centimanes,—and prevailed upon them to take part with him against the Titans. The former supplied him with thunder and lightning, and the latter brought into the fight their boundless muscular strength.³ Ten full years did the combat continue ; Zeus and the Kronids occupying Olympus, and the Titans being established on the more southerly mountain-chain of Othrys. All nature was convulsed, and the distant Oceanus, though he took no part in the struggle, felt the boiling, the noise, and the shock, not less than Gæa and Pontus. The thunder of Zeus, combined with the crags

¹ Hesiod, Theog. 240-320. Apollo-
 dôr. i. 2, 6, 7.

² Hesiod, Theog. 385-403.

³ Hesiod, Theog. 140, 624, 657. Apol-
 lodôr. i. 2, 4.

and mountains torn up and hurled by the Centimanes, at length prevailed, and the Titans were defeated and thrust down into Tartarus. Iapetos, Kronos, and the remaining Titans (Oceanus excepted) were imprisoned perpetually and irrevocably, in that subterranean dungeon, a wall of brass being built around them by Poseidôn, and the three Centimanes being planted as guards.

Of the two sons of Iapetos, Menœtius was made to share this prison, while Atlas was condemned to stand for ever at the extreme west, and to bear upon his shoulders the solid vault of heaven.¹

Thus were the Titans subdued, and the Kronids with Zeus at their head placed in possession of power. They were not, however, yet quite secure ; for Gæa, intermarrying with Tartarus, gave birth to a new and still more formidable monster called Typhôeus, of such tremendous properties and promise, that, had he been allowed to grow into full development, nothing could have prevented him from vanquishing all rivals and becoming supreme. But Zeus foresaw the danger, smote him at once with a thunderbolt from Olympus, and burnt him up : he was cast along with the rest into Tartarus, and no further enemy remained to question the sovereignty of the Kronids.²

With Zeus begins a new dynasty and a different order of beings. Zeus, Poseidôn and Hadês agree upon the distribution before noticed, of functions and localities : Zeus retaining the Æthêr and the atmosphere, together with the general presiding function ; Poseidôn obtaining the sea, and administering subterranean forces generally : and Hadês ruling the under-world, or region in which the half-animated shadows of departed men reside.

It has been already stated, that in Zeus, his brothers and his sisters, and his and their divine progeny, we find the *present* Gods ; that is, those, for the most part, whom the Homeric and Hesiodic Greeks recognised and worshipped. The wives of Zeus were numerous as well as his offspring. First he married Mêtis, the wisest and most sagacious of the goddesses ; but Gæa

¹ The battle with the Titans, Hesiod, Theog. 627-735. Hesiod mentions nothing about the Gigantes and the Gigantomachia: Apollodôrus, on the other hand, gives this latter in some detail, but despatches the Titans in a few words (i. 2. 4; i. 6, 1). The Gigantes seem to be only a second edition of the Titans,—a sort of duplication to which

the legendary poets were often inclined.
² Hesiod, Theog. 820-869. Apollod. i. 6, 3. He makes Typhôn very nearly victorious over Zeus. Typhôeus, according to Hesiod, is father of the irregular, violent, and mischievous winds: Notus, Boreas, Argestês and Zephyrus, are of divine origin (870).

and Uranos forewarned him that if he permitted himself to have children by her, they would be stronger than himself and dethrone him. Accordingly when Mêtis was on the point of being delivered of Athênê, he swallowed her up, and her wisdom and sagacity thus became permanently identified with his own being.¹ His head was subsequently cut open, in order to make way for the exit and birth of the goddess Athênê.² By Themis, Zeus begat the Hôræ; by Eurynomê, the three Charities or Graces: by Mnêmosynê, the Muses; by Lêtô (Latona), Apollo and Artemis; and by Dêmêtêr, Persephonê. Last of all he took for his wife Hêrê, who maintained permanently the dignity of queen of the Gods; by her he had Hêbê, Arês, and Eileithyia. Hermês also was born to him by Maia, the daughter of Atlas; Hêphæstos was born to Hêrê, according to some accounts by Zeus; according to others, by her own unaided generative force.³ He was born lame, and Hêrê was ashamed of him; she wished to secrete him away, but he made his escape into the sea, and found shelter under the maternal care of the Nereids Thetis and Eurynomê.⁴

Our enumeration of the divine race, under the presidency of Zeus, will thus give us,⁵—

1. The twelve great gods and goddesses of Olympus, — Zeus, Poseidôn, Apollo, Arês, Hêphæstos, Hermês, Hêrê, Athênê, Artemis, Aphroditê, Hestia, Dêmêtêr.

General distribution of the divine race.

2. An indefinite number of other deities, not included among the Olympic, seemingly because the number *twelve* was complete without them, but some of them not inferior in power and dignity to many of the twelve:—Hadês, Ilêlios, Hekatê, Dionysos, Lêtô, Diônê, Persephonê, Selênê, Themis, Eôs, Harmonia, the Charites, the Muses, the Eileithyæ, the Mœræ, the Oceanids and the Nereids, Proteus, Eidothea, the Nymphs, Leukothea, Phorkys, Æolus, Nemesis, &c.

3. Deities who perform special services to the greater gods:—Iris, Hêbê, the Horæ, &c.

4. Deities whose personality is more faintly and unsteadily conceived:—Atê, the Litæ, Eris, Thanatos, Hypnos, Kratos, Bia, Ossa, &c.⁶ The same name is here employed sometimes to designate the person, sometimes the attribute or event not personified,

¹ Hesiod, Theog. 885–900.

² Apollod. i. 3, 6.

³ Hesiod, Theog. 900–944.

⁴ Homer, Iliad, xviii. 397.

⁵ See Burckhardt, Homer. und He-

siod. Mythologie, sect. 102. (Leipz. 1844.)

⁶ *Λυδς*—*Hunger*—is a person, in Hesiod, Opp. Di. 299.

—an unconscious transition of ideas, which, when consciously performed, is called Allegory.

5. Monsters, offspring of the Gods :—the Harpies, the Gorgons, the Grææ, Pegasus, Chrysaor, Echidna, Chimæra, the Dragon of the Hesperides, Cerberus, Orthros, Geryôn, the Lernæan Hydra, the Nemean lion, Scylla and Charybdis, the Centaurs, the Sphinx, Xanthos and Balios the immortal horses, &c.

From the gods we slide down insensibly, first to heroes, and then to men; but before we proceed to this new mixture, it is necessary to say a few words on the theogony generally. I have given it briefly as it stands in the Hesiodic Theogonia, because that poem—in spite of great incoherence and confusion, arising seemingly from diversity of authorship as well as diversity of age—presents an ancient and genuine attempt to cast the divine foretime into a systematic sequence. Homer and Hesiod were the grand authorities in the Pagan world respecting theogony. But in the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* nothing is found except passing allusions and implications; and even in the Hymns (which were commonly believed in antiquity to be the productions of the same author as the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey*) there are only isolated, unconnected narratives. Accordingly men habitually took their information respecting their theogonic antiquities from the Hesiodic poem, where it was ready laid out before them; and the legends consecrated in that work acquired both an extent of circulation and a firm hold on the national faith, such as independent legends could seldom or never rival. Moreover the scrupulous and sceptical Pagans, as well as the open assailants of Paganism in later times, derived their subjects of attack from the same source; so that it has been absolutely necessary to recount in their naked simplicity the Hesiodic stories, in order to know what it was that Plato deprecated and Xenophanês denounced. The strange proceedings ascribed to Uranos, Kronos and Zeus, have been more frequently alluded to, in the way of ridicule or condemnation than any other portion of the mythical world.

But though the Hesiodic theogony passed as orthodox among the later Pagans,¹ because it stood before them as the only system anciently set forth and easily accessible, it was evidently not the only system received at the date of the poem itself. Homer knows nothing of Uranos, in the sense of an arch-God anterior to Kronos. Uranos and Gæa,

Points of difference between Homer and Hesiod.

¹ See Götting, *Præfat.* ad Hesiod. p. 23.

like Oceanus, Têthys and Nyx, are with him great and venerable Gods, but neither the one nor the other present the character of predecessors of Kronos and Zeus.¹ The Cyclôpes, whom Hesiod ranks as sons of Uranos and fabricators of thunder, are in Homer neither one nor the other: they are not noticed in the *Iliad* at all, and in the *Odyssey* they are gross gigantic shepherds and cannibals, having nothing in common with the Hesiodic Cyclôps except the one round central eye.² Of the three Centimanes enumerated by Hesiod, Briareus only is mentioned in Homer, and, to all appearance, not as the son of Uranos, but as the son of Poseidôn; not as aiding Zeus in his combat against the Titans, but as rescuing him at a critical moment from a conspiracy formed against him by Hêrê, Poseidôn, and Athênê.³ Not only is the Hesiodic Uranos (with the Uranids) omitted in Homer, but the relations between Zeus and Kronos are also presented in a very different light. No mention is made of Kronos swallowing his young children: on the contrary, Zeus is the eldest of the three brothers, instead of the youngest, and the children of Kronos live with him and Rhea: there the stolen intercourse between Zeus and Hêrê first takes place without the knowledge of their parents.⁴ When Zeus puts Kronos down into Tartarus, Rhea consigns her daughter Hêrê to the care of Oceanus: no notice do we find of any terrific battle with the Titans as accompanying that event. Kronos, Iapetos, and the remaining Titans are down in Tartarus, in the lowest depths under the earth, far removed from the genial rays of Hêlios; but they are still powerful and venerable, and Hypnos makes Hêrê swear an oath in their name, as the most inviolable that he can think of.⁵

In Homer, then, we find nothing beyond the simple fact that Zeus thrust his father Kronos, together with the remaining Titans, into Tartarus; an event to which he affords us a tolerable parallel in certain occurrences even under the presidency of Zeus himself. For the other gods make more than one rebellious attempt against Zeus, and are only put down, partly by his unparalleled strength, partly by the presence of his ally the Centimane Briareus. Kronos, like Laërtes or Pêleus, has become old,

¹ *Iliad*, xiv. 249; xix. 259. *Odyss.* v. 184. Oceanus and Têthys seem to be presented in the *Iliad* as the primitive Father and Mother of the Gods:—

Ὠκεανόν τε θεῶν γένεσιν, καὶ μητέρα Τηθύν.
(xiv. 201.)

² *Odyss.* ix. 87.

³ *Iliad*, i. 401.

⁴ *Iliad*, xiv. 203–295; xv. 204.

⁵ *Iliad*, vii. 482; xiv. 274–279. In the Hesiodic *Opp. et Di.*, Kronos is represented as ruling in the Islands of the Blest in the neighbourhood of Oceanus (v. 168).

and has been supplanted by a force vastly superior to his own. The Homeric epic treats Zeus as present, and like all the interesting heroic characters, a father must be assigned to him: that father has once been the chief of the Titans, but has been superseded and put down into Tartarus along with the latter, so soon as Zeus and the superior breed of the Olympic gods acquired their full development.

That antithesis between Zeus and Kronos—between the Olympic gods and the Titans—which Homer has thus briefly brought to view, Hesiod has amplified into a theogony, with many things new, and some things contradictory to his predecessor; while Eumêlus or Arktinus in the poem called *Titanomachia* (now lost) also adopted it as their special subject.¹ As Stasinus, Arktinus, Leschês, and others, enlarged the Legend of Troy by composing poems relating to a supposed time anterior to the commencement, or subsequent to the termination of the *Iliad*,—as other poets recounted adventures of Odysseus subsequent to his landing in Ithaka,—so Hesiod enlarged and systematised, at the same time that he corrupted, the skeleton theogony which we find briefly indicated in Homer. There is violence and rudeness in the Homeric gods, but the great genius of Grecian Epic is no way accountable for the stories of Uranos and Kronos,—the standing reproach against Pagan legendary narrative.

How far these stories are the invention of Hesiod himself is impossible to determine.² They bring us down to a cast of fancy

¹ See the few fragments of the *Titanomachia*, in Düntzer, *Epic. Græc. Fragm.* p. 2; and Heyne, ad Apollodor. l. 2. Perhaps there was more than one poem on the subject, though it seems that Athenæus had only read one (viii. p. 277).

In the *Titanomachia*, the generations anterior to Zeus were still further lengthened by making Uranos son of Æther (Fr. 4 Düntzer). Ægeon was also represented as son of Pontos and Gæa, and as having fought in the ranks of the Titans: in the *Iliad* he (the same who is called Briareus) is the fast ally of Zeus.

A *Titanographia* was ascribed to Musæus (Schol. Apollon. Rhod. iii. 1178; compare Lactant. de Fals. Rel. i. 21).

² That the Hesiodic Theogony is referable to an age considerably later than the Homeric poems, appears now to be the generally admitted opinion; and the reasons for believing so are, in my

opinion, satisfactory. Whether the Theogony is composed by the same author as the *Works and Days* is a disputed point. The Boeotian literati in the days of Pausanias decidedly denied the identity, and ascribed to their Hesiod only the *Works and Days*: Pausanias himself concurs with them (ix. 31. 4; ix. 35. 1), and Völcker (*Mythologie des Japetisch. Geschlechts*, p. 14) maintains the same opinion, as well as Göttling (Præf. ad Hesiod. xxi.): K. O. Müller (*History of Grecian Literature*, ch. 8. § 4) thinks that there is not sufficient evidence to form a decisive opinion.

Under the name of Hesiod (in that vague language which is usual in antiquity respecting authorship, but which modern critics have not much mended by speaking of the Hesiodic school, sect, or family) passed many different poems, belonging to three classes quite distinct from each other, but all disparate from

more coarse and indelicate than the Homeric, and more nearly resembling some of the Holy Chapters (ἱεροὶ λόγοι) of the more recent mysteries, such (for example) as the tale of Dionysos Zagreus. There is evidence in the Theogony itself that the author was acquainted with local legends current both at Krête and at Delphi; for he mentions both the mountain-cave in Krête wherein the new-born Zeus was hidden, and the stone near the Delphian temple—the identical stone which Kronos had swallowed—"placed by Zeus himself as a sign and wonder to mortal men." Both these two monuments, which the poet expressly refers to, and had probably seen, imply a whole train of accessory and explanatory local legends—current probably among the priests of Krête and Delphi, between which places, in ancient times, there was an intimate religious connexion. And we may trace further in the poem—

Hesiodic
mythes
traceable to
Krête and
Delphi.

the Homeric epic:—1. The poems of legend cast into historical and genealogical series, such as the Eoiai, the Catalogue of Women, &c. 2. The poems of a didactic or ethical tendency, such as the Works and Days, the Precepts of Cheirôn, the Art of Augural Prophecy, &c. 3. Separate and short mythical compositions, such as the Shield of Hêraklês, the marriage of Keyx (which, however, was of disputed authenticity, Athenæ. ii. p. 49), the Epithalamium of Pêleus and Thetis, &c. (See Marktscheffel, Præfat. ad Fragment. Hesiod. p. 89.)

The Theogony belongs chiefly to the first of these classes, but it has also a dash of the second in the legend of Promêtheus, &c.; moreover in the portion which respects Hêkatê, it has both a mystic character and a distinct bearing upon present life and customs, which we may also trace in the allusions to Krête and Delphi. There seems reason to place it in the same age with the Works and Days, perhaps in the half century preceding 700 B.C., and little, if at all, anterior to Archilochus. The poem is evidently conceived upon one scheme, yet the parts are so disorderly and incoherent, that it is difficult to say how much is interpolation. Hermann has well dissected the exordium; see the preface to Gaisford's Hesiod (Poetæ Minor. p. 63).

K. O. Müller tells us (*ut sup.* p. 90) "The Titans, according to the notions of Hesiod, represent a system of things in which elementary beings, natural

powers, and notions of order and regularity are united to form a whole. The Cyclôpes denote the transient disturbances of this order of nature by storms, and the Hekatoncheires, or hundred-handed Giants, signify the fearful power of the greater revolutions of nature." The poem affords little presumption that any such ideas were present to the mind of its author, as, I think, will be seen if we read 140–155, 630–745.

The Titans, the Cyclôpes, and the Hekatoncheires, can no more be construed into physical phænomena than Chrysaor, Pegasus, Echidna, the Grææ, or the Gorgons. Zeus, like Hêraklês, or Jasôn, or Perseus, if his adventures are to be described, must have enemies, worthy of himself and his vast type, and whom it is some credit for him to overthrow. Those who contend with him or assist him must be conceived on a scale fit to be drawn on the same imposing canvass: the dwarfish proportions of man will not satisfy the sentiment of the poet or his audience respecting the grandeur and glory of the gods. To obtain creations of adequate sublimity for such an object, the poet may occasionally borrow analogies from the striking accidents of physical nature, and when such an allusion manifests itself clearly, the critic does well to point it out. But it seems to me a mistake to treat these approximations to physical phænomena as forming the *main scheme* of the poet,—to look for them everywhere, and to presume them where there is little or no indication.

that which would be the natural feeling of Krêtan worshippers of Zeus—an effort to make out that Zeus was justified in his aggression on Kronos, by the conduct of Kronos himself both towards his father and towards his children: the treatment of Kronos by Zeus appears in Hesiod as the retribution foretold and threatened by the mutilated Uranos against the son who had outraged him. In fact, the relations of Uranos and Gæa are in almost all their particulars a mere copy and duplication of those between Kronos and Rhea, differing only in the mode whereby the final catastrophe is brought about. Now castration was a practice thoroughly abhorrent both to the feelings and to the customs of Greece;¹ but it was seen with melancholy frequency in the domestic life—as well as in the religious worship of Phrygia and other parts of Asia; and it even became the special qualification of a priest of the Great Mother Cybelê,² as well as of the Ephesian Artemis. The employment of the sickle ascribed to Kronos seems to be the product of an imagination familiar with the Asiatic worship and legends, which were connected with and partially resembled the Krêtan.³ And this deduction becomes the more probable when we connect it with the first genesis of iron, which Hesiod mentions to have been produced for the express purpose of fabricating the fatal sickle; for metallurgy finds a place in the early legends both of the Trojan and of the Krêtan Ida, and the three Idæan Dactyls, the legendary inventors of it, are assigned sometimes to one and sometimes to the other.⁴

¹ The strongest evidences of this feeling are exhibited in Herodotus, iii. 48; viii. 105. See an example of this mutilation inflicted upon a youth named Adamas by the Thracian king Kotys, in Aristot. Polit. v. 8, 12, and the tale about the Corinthian Periander, Herod. iii. 48.

It is an instance of the habit, so frequent among the Attic tragedians, of ascribing Asiatic or Phrygian manners to the Trojans, when Sophocles, in his lost play Troilus (ap. Jul. Poll. x. 165), introduced one of the characters of his drama as having been castrated by order of Hecuba, *Σκαλῆ γὰρ ὄρχεις βασιλὺς ἐκτέμνοντο' ἐμοῦς*,—probably the Παιδαγωγὸς or guardian and companion of the youthful Troilus. See Welcker, Griechisch. Tragöd. vol. i. p. 125.

² Herodot. vii. 105, *εὐνοῦχοι*. Lucian, De Deâ Syriâ, c. 50. Strabo, xiv. pp. 640–641.

³ Diodôr. v. 64. Strabo, x. p. 469. Hoeckh, in his learned work Krêta (vol. i. books 1 and 2), has collected all the information attainable respecting the early influences of Phrygia and Asia Minor upon Krête: nothing seems ascertainable except the general fact; all the particular evidences are lamentably vague.

The worship of the Diktæan Zeus seems to have originally belonged to the Eteokrêtes, who were not Hellens, and were more akin to the Asiatic population than to the Hellenic. Strabo, x. p. 478. Hoeckh, Krêta, vol. i. p. 139.

⁴ Hesiod, Theogon. 161—

*Αἶψα δὲ ποιήσασα γένος πολιοῦ ἀδάμαντος,
Τεῦξε μέγα δρέπανον, &c.*

See the extract from the old poem *Phorônís* ap. Schol. Apoll. Rhod. 1129; and Strabo, x. p. 472.

As Hesiod had extended the Homeric series of gods by prefixing the dynasty of Uranos to that of Kronos, so the Orphic theogony lengthened it still further.¹ First came Chronos, or Time, as a person, after him Æthêr and Chaos, out of whom Chronos produced the vast mundane egg. Hence emerged in process of time the first-born god Phanês, or Mêtis, or Hêrikapæos, a person of double sex, who first generated the Kosmos, or mundane system, and who carried within him the seed of the gods. He gave birth to Nyx, by whom he begat Uranos and Gæa; as well as to Hêlios and Selênê.²

From Uranos and Gæa sprang the three Moeræ, or Fates, the three Centimanes, and the three Cyclôpes: these latter were cast by Uranos into Tartarus, under the foreboding that they would rob him of his dominion. In revenge for this maltreatment of her sons, Gæa produced of herself the fourteen Titans, seven male and seven female: the former were Kœos, Krios, Phorkys, Kronos, Oceanus, Hyperîon, and Iapetos; the latter were Themis, Têthys, Mnêmosynê, Theia, Diônê, Phœbê, and Rhea.³ They received the name of Titans because they avenged upon Uranos the expulsion of their elder brothers. Six of the Titans, headed by Kronos, the most powerful of them all, conspiring against Uranos, castrated and dethroned him: Oceanus alone stood aloof and took no part in the aggression. Kronos assumed the government, and fixed his seat on Olympus; while Oceanus remained apart, master of his own divine stream.⁴ The reign of Kronos was a period of tranquillity and happiness, as well as of extraordinary longevity and vigour.

Kronos and Rhea gave birth to Zeus and his brothers and

¹ See the scanty fragments of the Orphic theogony in Hermann's edition of the Orphica, pp. 448, 501, which it is difficult to understand and piece together, even with the aid of Lobeck's elaborate examination (Aglaphamus, p. 470, &c.). The passages are chiefly preserved by Proclus and the later Platonists, who seem to entangle them almost inextricably with their own philosophical ideas.

The first few lines of the Orphic Argonautica contain a brief summary of the chief points of the Theogony.

² See Lobeck, Aglaoph. p. 472-476, 490-500, *Μῆτιν σπέρμα φέροντα θεῶν κλυτὸν Ἡρικεπαῖον*; again, *Θῆλυς καὶ γενέτωρ κρατερὸς θεὸς Ἡρικέπαιος*. Compare Lactant. iv. 8, 4; Suidas, v. *Φάνης*:

Athenagoras, xx. 296; Diodôr. i. 27.

This egg figures, as might be expected, in the cosmogony set forth by the Birds, Aristophan. Av. 695. Nyx gives birth to an egg, out of which steps the golden Erôs; from Erôs and Chaos spring the race of birds.

³ Lobeck, Ag. p. 504. Athenagor. xv. p. 64.

⁴ Lobeck, Ag. p. 507. Plato, Timæus, p. 41. In the *Διονύσου τρόφου* of Æschylus, the old attendants of the god Dionysos were said to have been cut up and boiled in a caldron, and rendered again young, by Medeia. Pherecydês and Simonidês said that Jasôn himself had been so dealt with. Schol. Aristoph. Equit. 1321.

sisters. The concealment and escape of the infant Zeus, and the swallowing of the stone by Kronos, are given in the Orphic Theogony substantially in the same manner as by Hesiod, only in a style less simple and more mysticised. Zeus is concealed in the cave of Nyx, the seat of Phanês himself, along with Eidê and Adrasteia, who nurse and preserve him, while the armed dance and sonorous instruments of the Kurêtês prevent his infant cries from reaching the ears of Kronos. When grown up, he lays a snare for his father, intoxicates him with honey, and, having surprised him in the depth of sleep, enchains and castrates him.¹ Thus exalted to the supreme mastery, he swallowed and absorbed into himself Mêtis, or Phanês, with all the pre-existing elements of things, and then generated all things anew out of his own being and conformably to his own divine ideas.² So scanty are the remains of this system, that we find it difficult to trace individually the gods and goddesses sprung from Zeus beyond Apollo, Dionysos, and Persephonê—the latter being confounded with Artemis and Hekatê.

But there is one new personage begotten by Zeus, who stands pre-eminently marked in the Orphic Theogony, and whose adventures constitute one of its peculiar features. Zagreus, “the horned child,” is the son of Zeus by his own daughter Persephonê: he is the favourite of his father, a child of magnificent promise, and predestined, if he grow up, to succeed to supreme dominion, as well as to the handling of the thunderbolt. He is seated, whilst an infant, on the throne beside Zeus, guarded by Apollo and the Kurêtês. But the jealous Hêrê intercepts his career, and incites the Titans against him, who, having first smeared their faces with plaster, approach him on the throne, tempt his childish fancy with playthings, and kill him with a

¹ Lobeck, p. 514. Porphyry, de An-
tro Nymphiarum, c. 16, φησὶ γὰρ παρ'
Ὀρφεὶ ἡ Νύξ, τῷ Διὶ ὑποτιθεμένην τὸν διὰ
τοῦ μέλιτος δόλον,

Εἴτ' ἂν δῆ μιν ἴδῃαι ὑπὸ δρυσὶν ὕψικόμοισι
Ἔργοισιν μεθύοντα μελισσάων ἐριβόμβων,
Αὐτικά μιν δῆσον.

* Ο καὶ πάσχει ὁ Κρόνος καὶ δεθεὶς ἐκτέμνεται, ὡς
Οὐρανός.

Compare Timæus ap. Schol. Apoll.
Rhod. iv. 983.

² The Cataposis of Phanês by Zeus is
one of the most memorable points of
the Orphic Theogony. Lobeck, p. 519;
also Fragm. vi. p. 456 of Hermann's
Orphica.

From this absorption and subsequent reproduction of all things by Zeus, flowed the magnificent string of Orphic predicates about him,—

Zeὺς ἀρχή, Zeὺς μέσσα, Διὸς δ' ἐκ πάντα
τέτυκται,—

an allusion to which is traceable even in
Plato, de Legg. iv. p. 715. Plutarch,
de Defectu Oracul. T. ix. p. 379, c. 48.
Diodorus (i. 11) is the most ancient
writer remaining to us who mentions
the name of Phanês, in a line cited as
proceeding from Orpheus; wherein,
however, Phanês is identified with Dio-
nysos. Compare Macrobius, Saturnal.
i. 18.

sword while he is contemplating his face in a mirror. They then cut up his body and boil it in a caldron, leaving only the heart, which is picked up by Athênê and carried to Zeus, who in his wrath strikes down the Titans with thunder into Tartarus; whilst Apollo is directed to collect the remains of Zagreus and bury them at the foot of Mount Parnassus. The heart is given to Semelê, and Zagreus is born again from her under the form of Dionysos.¹

Such is the tissue of violent fancies comprehended under the title of the Orphic Theogony, and read as such, it appears, by Plato, Isokratês, and Aristotle. It will be seen that it is based upon the Hesiodic Theogony, but, according to the general expansive tendency of Grecian legend, much new matter is added: Zeus has in Homer one predecessor, in Hesiod two, and in Orpheus four.

The Hesiodic Theogony, though later in date than the Iliad and Odyssey, was coeval with the earliest period of what may be called Grecian history, and certainly of an age earlier than 700 B.C. It appears to have been widely circulated in Greece, and being at once ancient and short, the general public consulted it as their principal source of information

Comparison
of Hesiod
and Orpheus.

¹ About the tale of Zagreus, see Loeb, p. 552, *sqq.* Nonnus in his Dionysiaca has given many details about it:—

Ζαγρέα γενναμένη κέρειον βρέφος, &c. (vi. 264.)

Clemens Alexandrin. Admonit. ad Gent. p. 11, 12, Sylb. The story was treated both by Kallimachus and by Euphorion, Etymolog. Magn. v. Ζαγρεὺς, Schol. Lycophr. 208. In the old epic poem Alkmaëonius or Epigoni, Zagreus is a surname of Hadês. See Fragm. 4, p. 7, ed. Düntzer. Respecting the Orphic Theogony generally, Brandis (Handbuch der Geschichte der Griechisch-Römisch. Philosophie, c. xvii., xviii.), K. O. Müller (Prolegg. Mythol. pp. 379–396), and Zoega (Abhandlungen, v. pp. 211–263) may be consulted with much advantage. Brandis regards this Theogony as *considerably older* than the first Ionic philosophy, which is a higher antiquity than appears probable: some of the ideas which it contains, such, for example, as that of the Orphic egg, indicate a departure from the string of purely personal generations which both Homer and Hesiod exclusively recount, and a resort to something like physical analogies. On the whole, we cannot reasonably claim for it more than half a

century above the age of Onomakritus. The Theogony of Pherekydês of Syros seems to have borne some analogy to the Orphic. See Diogen. Laërt. i. 119, Sturz. Fragm. Pherekyd. § 5–6, Brandis, Handbuch, *ut sup.* c. xxii. Pherekydês partially deviated from the mythical track or personal successions set forth by Hesiod. ἐπεὶ οἱ γε μεμιγμένοι αὐτῶν καὶ τῶ μὴ μυθικῶς ἅπαντα λέγειν, οἷον Φερεκύδης καὶ ἕτεροί τινες, &c. (Aristot. Metaphys. N. p. 301, ed. Brandis.) Porphyrius, de Antro Nymphar. c. 31, καὶ τοῦ Συρίου Φερεκύδου μυχοὺς καὶ βόθρους καὶ ἄντρα καὶ θύρας καὶ πύλας λέγοντος, καὶ διὰ τούτων αἰνιτομένου τὰς τῶν ψυχῶν γενέσεις καὶ ἀπογενέσεις, &c. Eudémus the Peripatetic, pupil of Aristotle, had drawn up an account of the Orphic Theogony as well as of the doctrines of Pherekydês, Akusilaus and others, which was still in the hands of the Platonists of the fourth century, though it is now lost. The extracts which we find seem all to countenance the belief that the Hesiodic Theogony formed the basis upon which they worked. See about Akusilaus, Plato, Sympos. p. 178; Clem. Alex. Strom. p. 629.

respecting divine antiquity. The Orphic Theogony belongs to a later date, and contains the Hesiodic ideas and persons, enlarged and mystically disguised. Its vein of invention was less popular, adapted more to the contemplation of a sect specially prepared than to the taste of a casual audience. And it appears accordingly to have obtained currency chiefly among purely speculative men.¹ Among the majority of these latter, however, it acquired greater veneration, and above all was supposed to be of greater antiquity than the Hesiodic. The belief in its superior antiquity (disallowed by Herodotus, and seemingly also by Aristotle²), as well as the respect for its contents, increased during the Alexandrine age and through the declining centuries of Paganism, reaching its maximum among the New-Platonists of the third and fourth century after Christ. Both the Christian assailants, as well as the defenders of paganism, treated it as the most ancient and venerable summary of the Grecian faith. Orpheus is celebrated by Pindar as the harper and companion of the Argonautic maritime heroes: Orpheus and Musæus, as well as Pamphos and Olên, the great supposed authors of theogonic, mystical, oracular, and prophetic verses and hymns, were generally considered by literary Greeks as older than either Hesiod or Homer.³ And such was also the com-

¹ The Orphic Theogony is never cited in the ample Scholia on Homer, though Hesiod is often alluded to. (See Lobeck, *Aglaoph.* p. 540.) Nor can it have been present to the minds of Xenophanês and Herakleitus, as representing any widely diffused Grecian belief: the former, who so severely condemned Homer and Hesiod, would have found Orpheus much more deserving of his censure; and the latter could hardly have omitted Orpheus from his memorable denunciation:—Πολυμαθὴν νόον οὐ διδάσκει· Ἡσίοδον γὰρ ἂν ἐδίδαξε καὶ Πυθαγόρην, αὐτὸς δὲ Ξενοφάνεά τε καὶ Ἑκαταίον. *Diog. Laër.* ix. 1. Isokratês treats Orpheus as the most censurable of all the poets. See Busiris, p. 229; ii. p. 309, Bekk. The Theogony of Orpheus, as conceived by Apollonius Rhodius (i. 504) in the third century, B.C., and by Nigidius in the first century B.C. (Servius ad Virgil. *Eclog.* iv. 10), seems to have been on a more contracted scale than that which is given in the text. But neither of them notice the tale of Zagreus, which we know to be as old as Onomakritus.

² This opinion of Herodotus is implied in the remarkable passage about Homer

and Hesiod, ii. 53, though he never once names Orpheus — only alluding once to “Orphic ceremonies,” ii. 81. He speaks more than once of the prophecies of Musæus. Aristotle denied the past existence and reality of Orpheus. See Cicero de *Nat. Deor.* i. 38.

³ Pindar, *Pyth.* iv. 177. Plato seems to consider Orpheus as more ancient than Homer. Compare *Theatêt.* p. 179; *Cratylus*, p. 402; *De Republ.* ii. p. 364. The order in which Aristophanês (and Hippias of Elis, ap. *Clem. Alex. Str.* vi. p. 624) mentions them indicates the same view, *Ranæ*, 1030. It is unnecessary to cite the later chronologers, among whom the belief in the antiquity of Orpheus was universal; he was commonly described as son of the Muse Calliopê. Androtiôn seems to have denied that he was a Thracian, regarding the Thracians as incurably stupid and illiterate. Androtiôn, *Fragm.* 36, ed. Didot. Ephorus treated him as having been a pupil of the Idæan Dactyls of Phrygia (see *Diodôr.* v. 64), and as having learnt from them his *τελετὰς καὶ μυστήρια*, which he was the first to introduce into Greece. The earliest mention which we find of Orpheus, is that

mon opinion of modern scholars until a period comparatively recent. But it has now been shown, on sufficient ground, that the compositions which passed under these names emanate for the most part from poets of the Alexandrine age, and subsequent to the Christian æra; and that even the earliest among them, which served as the stock on which the later additions were engrafted, belong to a period far more recent than Hesiod; probably to the century preceding Onomakritus (B.C. 610-510). It seems, however, certain that both Orpheus and Musæus were names of established reputation at the time when Onomakritus flourished; and it is distinctly stated by Pausanias that the latter was himself the author of the most remarkable and characteristic mythe of the Orphic Theogony—the discription of Zagreus by the Titans, and his resurrection as Dionysos.¹

The names of Orpheus and Musæus (as well as that of Pythagoras,² looking at one side of his character) represent facts of importance in the history of the Grecian mind—the gradual influx of Thracian, Phrygian, and Egyptian religious ceremonies and feelings, and the increasing diffusion of special mysteries,³ schemes for religious purification, and orgies (I venture to anglicise the Greek word, which contains in its original meaning no implication of the ideas of excess to which it was afterwards diverted), in honour of some particular god—distinct both from the public solemnities and from the

Influence of
foreign re-
ligions upon
Greece.

of the poet Ibycus (about B.C. 530), *ὀνομακλυτον Ὀρφῆν*. Ibyci Fragm. 9, p. 341, ed. Schneidewin.

¹ Pausan. viii. 37, 3. *Τιτᾶνας δὲ πρῶτον ἐς πόλιν ἐσήγαγεν Ὀμηρος, θεοὺς εἶναι σφᾶς ὑπὸ τῷ καλουμένῳ Ταρτάρῳ· καὶ ἐστὶν ἐν Ἑρᾷ ὄρκω τὰ ἐπη· παρὰ δὲ Ὀμήρου Ὀνομάκριτος, παραλαβὼν τῶν Τιτάνων τὸ ὄνομα, Διονύσῳ τε συνέθηκεν ὄργια, καὶ εἶναι τοὺς Τιτᾶνας τῷ Διονύσῳ τῶν παθημάτων ἐποίησεν αὐτουργούς. Both the date, the character, and the function of Onomakritus are distinctly marked by Herodotus, vii. 6.*

² Herodotus believed in the derivation both of the Orphic and Pythagorean regulations from Egypt—*ὁμολογέουσι δὲ ταῦτα τοῖσι Ὀρφικοῖσι καλεομένοισι καὶ Βακχικοῖσι, ἐοῦσι δὲ Αἰγυπτίοις* (ii. 81). He knows the names of those Greeks who have borrowed from Egypt the doctrine of the metempsychosis, but he will not mention them (ii. 123): he can hardly allude to any one but the Pythagoreans, many of whom he probably knew in Italy. See the curious extract

from Xenophanês respecting the doctrine of Pythagoras, Diogen. Laërt. viii. 37; and the quotation from the Silli of Timôn, *Πυθαγόραν δὲ γοήτος ἀποκλίναντ' ἐπὶ δόξαν*, &c. Compare Porphyry in Vit. Pythag. c. 41.

³ Aristophan. Ran. 1030.—

Ὀρφεὺς μὲν γὰρ τελετὰς θ' ἡμῖν κατέδειξε, φόνων τ' ἀπέχεσθαι·
Μουσαῖος τ', ἐξακέσεις τε νόσων καὶ χρησμούς.
Ἡσίοδος δέ,
τῆς ἐργασίας, καρπῶν ὥρας, ἀρότους· ὁ δὲ θεὸς Ὀμηρος
Ἀπὸ τοῦ τίμην καὶ κλέος ἔσχεν, πλὴν τοῦθ', ὅτι
χρήστ' ἐδίδασκεν,
Ἀρετὰς, τάξεις, ὀπλίσεις ἀνδρῶν, &c.

The same general contrast is to be found in Plato, Protagoras, p. 316; the opinion of Pausanias, ix. 30, 4. The poems of Musæus seem to have borne considerable analogy to the Melampodia ascribed to Hesiod (see Clemen. Alex. Str. vi. p. 628); and healing charms are ascribed to Orpheus as well as to Musæus. See Eurip. Alcestis, 986.

gentile solemnities of primitive Greece,—celebrated apart from the citizens generally, and approachable only through a certain course of preparation and initiation—sometimes even forbidden to be talked of in the presence of the uninitiated, under the severest threats of divine judgement. Occasionally such voluntary combinations assumed the form of permanent brotherhoods, bound together by periodical solemnities as well as by vows of an ascetic character. Thus the Orphic life (as it was called), or regulation of the Orphic brotherhood, among other injunctions, partly arbitrary and partly abstinent, forbade animal food universally, and, on certain occasions, the use of woollen clothing.¹ The great religious and political fraternity of the Pythagoreans, which acted so powerfully on the condition of the Italian cities, was one of the many manifestations of this general tendency, which stands in striking contrast with the simple, open-hearted, and demonstrative worship of the Homeric Greeks.

Festivals at seed-time and harvest—at the vintage and at the opening of the new wine—were doubtless coeval with the earliest habits of the Greeks; the latter being a period of unusual joviality.

Yet in the Homeric poems, Dionysos and Dêmêtêr, the patrons of the vineyard and the cornfield, are seldom mentioned, and decidedly occupy little place in the imagination of the poet as compared with the other gods: nor are they of any conspicuous importance even in the Hesiodic Theogony. But during the interval between Hesiod and Onomakritus, the revolution in the religious mind of Greece was such as to place both these deities in the front rank. According to the Orphic doctrine, Zagreus, son of Persephonê, is destined to be the successor of Zeus; and although the violence of the Titans intercepts this lot, yet even when he rises again from his discription under the name of Dionysos, he is the colleague and co-equal of his divine father.

This remarkable change, occurring as it did during the sixth and a part of the seventh century before the Christian æra, may be traced to the influence of communication with Egypt (which only became fully open to the Greeks about B.C. 660), as well as with Thrace, Phrygia, and Lydia. From hence new religious ideas and feelings were introduced, which chiefly attached themselves to the characters of Dionysos and Dêmêtêr. The Greeks identified these

¹ Herod. ii. 81; Euripid. Hippol. 957, | Κρήτες of Euripides. Ὀρφικοί βλοῖ, and the curious fragment of the lost | Plato, Legg. vii. 782.

Especially in regard to the worship of Dêmêtêr and Dionysos

two deities with the great Egyptian Osiris and Isis, so that what was borrowed from the Egyptian worship of the two latter naturally fell to their equivalents in the Grecian system.¹ Moreover the worship of Dionysos (under what name cannot be certainly made out) was indigenous in Thrace,² as that of the Great Mother was in Phrygia, and in Lydia—together with those violent ecstasies and manifestations of temporary frenzy, and that clashing of noisy instruments which we find afterwards characterizing it in Greece. The great masters of the pipe—as well as the dithyramb,³ and indeed the whole musical system appropriated to the worship of Dionysos, which contrasted so pointedly with the quiet solemnity of the Pæan addressed to Apollo—were all originally Phrygian.

From all these various countries, novelties, unknown to the Homeric men, found their way into the Grecian worship: and there is one amongst them which deserves to be specially noticed, because it marks the generation of the new class of ideas in their theology. Homer mentions many persons guilty of private or involuntary homicide, and compelled either to go into exile or to make pecuniary satisfaction; but he never once describes any of them to have either received or required purification for the crime.⁴ Now in the times subsequent to Homer, purification for homicide comes to be considered as indispensable: the guilty person is regarded as unfit for the society of man or the worship of the gods until he has received it, and special ceremonies are prescribed whereby it is to be adminis-

Purification
for homicide
unknown to
Homer.

¹ Herodot. ii. 42, 59, 144.

² Herodot. v. 7, vii. 111; Euripid. Hecub. 1249, and Rhêsus, 969, and the Prologue to the Bacchæ; Strabo, x. p. 470; Schol. ad Aristophan. Aves, 874; Eustath. ad Dionys. Perieg. 1069; Harpokrat. v. Σάβοι; Photius, Εδοὶ Σαβοῖ. The "Lydiaca" of Th. Menke (Berlin, 1843) traces the early connexion between the religion of Dionysos and that of Cybelê, c. 6, 7. Hoeckh's Krêta (vol. i. p. 128-134) is instructive respecting the Phrygian religion.

³ Aristotle, Polit. viii. 7, 9. Πᾶσα γὰρ Βάκχεια καὶ πᾶσα ἡ τοιαύτη κίνησις μάλιστα τῶν ὀργάνων ἐστὶν ἐν τοῖς αὐλοῖς τῶν δ' ἁρμονίων ἐν τοῖς Φρυγιστὶ μέλεσι λαμβάνει ταῦτα τὸ πρέπον, οἷον δὲ διθύραμβος δοκεῖ ὁμολογουμένως εἶναι Φρύγιον. Eurip. Bacch. 58.—

Αἵρεσθε τᾶπιχόρι' ἐν πόλει Φρυγῶν
Τύμπανα, ῥέας τε μητρὸς ἐμὰ θ' εὐρήματα, &c.

Plutarch, Εἰς Delph. c. 9; Philochor.

Fr. 21, ed. Didot, p. 339. The complete and intimate manner in which Euripidês identifies the Bacchic rites of Dionysos with the Phrygian ceremonies in honour of the Great Mother is very remarkable. The fine description given by Lucretius (ii. 600-640) of the Phrygian worship is much enfeebled by his unsatisfactory allegorizing.

⁴ Schol. ad Iliad. xi. 690—οὐ δὲ τὰ καθάρσια Ἰφίτου πορθεῖται ἡ Πύλος, ἐπεὶ τοι Ὀδυσσεὺς μείζων Νέστορος, καὶ παρ' Ὀμήρῳ οὐκ οἶδαμεν φονέα καθαίρομενον, ἀλλ' ἀντιτινοντα ἢ φυγαδεύομενον. The examples are numerous, and are found both in the Iliad and the Odyssey. Iliad, ii. 665 (Τλέπολεμος); xiii. 697 (Μεδόν); xiii. 574 (Ερπεῖγος); xxiii. 89 (Πατρόκλος); Odys. xv. 224 (Θεοκλύμενος); xiv. 380 (an Ætolian). Nor does the interesting mythe respecting the functions of Atê and the Litæ harmonise with the subsequent doctrine about the necessity of purification. (Iliad, ix. 498.)

tered. Herodotus tells us that the ceremony of purification was the same among the Lydians and among the Greeks:¹ we know that it formed no part of the early religion of the latter, and we may perhaps reasonably suspect that they borrowed it from the former. The oldest instance known to us of expiation for homicide was contained in the epic poem of the Milesian Arktinus,² wherein Achillês is purified by Odysseus for the murder of Thersitês: several others occurred in the later or Hesiodic epic—Hēraklês, Pêleus, Bellerophôn, Alkmæôn, Amphiktyôn, Pœmander, Triopas,—from whence they probably passed through the hands of the logographers to Apollodôrus, Diodôrus, and others.³ The purification of the murderer was originally operated, not by the hands of any priest or specially sanctified man, but by those of a chief or king, who goes through the appropriate ceremonies in the manner recounted by Herodotus in his pathetic narrative respecting Cœrus and Adrastus.

The idea of a special taint of crime, and of the necessity as well as the sufficiency of prescribed religious ceremonies as a means of removing it, appears thus to have got footing in Grecian practice subsequent to the time of Homer. The peculiar rites or orgies, composed or put together by Onomakritus, Methapus,⁴ and other men of more than the ordinary piety, were founded upon a similar mode of thinking and adapted to the same mental exigencies. They were voluntarily religious manifestations, superinduced upon the old public sacrifices of the king or chiefs on behalf of the whole society, and of the father on his own family hearth. They marked out the details of divine service proper to appease or gratify the god to whom they were

¹ Herodot. i. 35—*ἔστι δὲ παραπλήσιη ἡ κάθαρσις τοῖσι Λυδοῖσι καὶ τοῖσι Ἑλλήσι*. One remarkable proof, amongst many, of the deep hold which this idea took of the greatest minds in Greece, that serious mischief would fall upon the community if family quarrels or homicide remained without religious expiation, is to be found in the objections which Aristotle urges against the community of women proposed in the Platonic Republic. It could not be known what individuals stood in the relation of father, son, or brother: if, therefore, wrong or murder of kindred should take place, the appropriate religious atonements (*αἱ νομιζόμεναι λύσεις*) could not be applied and the crime would go unexpiated. (Aristot. Polit. ii. 1, 14. Compare Thucyd. i. 125–128.)

² See the Fragm. of the Æthiopis of Arktinus, in Düntzer's Collection, p. 16.

³ The references for this are collected in Lobeck's *Aglaophamos*. Epimetr. ii. ad Orphica, p. 968.

⁴ Pausanias (iv. 1, 5)—*μετεκόσμησε γὰρ καὶ Μέθαπος τῆς τελετῆς* (the Eleusinian Orgies, carried by Kaukon from Eleusis into Messênia), *ἔστιν δὲ Ὁ δὲ Μέθαπος γένος μὲν ἦν Ἀθηναῖος, τελετῆς τε καὶ ὀργίων παντοίων συνθέτης*. Again, viii. 37, 3, Onomakritus *Διονύσῳ συνέθηκον ὄργια*, &c. This is another expression designating the same idea as the Rhêsus of Euripidês, 944.—

Μυστηρίων τε τῶν ἀπορρήτων φάνας ἔδευεν Ὀρφεύς.

addressed, and to procure for the believers who went through them his blessings and protection here or hereafter—the exact performance of the divine service in all its specialty was held necessary, and thus the priests or Hierophants, who alone were familiar with the ritual, acquired a commanding position.¹ Generally speaking, these peculiar orgies obtained their admission and their influence at periods of distress, disease, public calamity and danger, or religious terror and despondency, which appear to have been but too frequent in their occurrence.

The minds of men were prone to the belief that what they were suffering arose from the displeasure of some of the gods, and as they found that the ordinary sacrifices and worship were insufficient for their protection, so they grasped at new suggestions proposed to them with the view of regaining the divine favour.² Such suggestions were more usually copied, either in whole or in part, from the religious rites of some foreign locality, or from some other portion of the Hellenic world; and in this manner many new sects or voluntary religious fraternities, promising to relieve the troubled conscience and to reconcile the sick or suffering with the offended gods, acquired permanent establishment as well as considerable influence. They were generally under the superintendence of hereditary families of priests, who imparted the rites of confirmation and purification to communicants generally; no one who went through the prescribed ceremonies being excluded. In many cases such ceremonies fell into the hands of jugglers, who volunteered their services to wealthy men, and degraded their profession as well by obtrusive venality as by extravagant promises.³ Sometimes the

Circulated by
voluntary
teachers and
promising
special blessings.

¹ Têlinês, the ancestor of the Syracusan despot Gelô, acquired great political power as possessing τὰ ἱρὰ τῶν χθονίων θεῶν (Herodot. vii. 153); he and his family became hereditary Hierophants of these ceremonies. How Têlinês acquired the ἱρὰ, Herodotus cannot say—ἔθεν δὲ αὐτὰ ἔλαβε, ἢ αὐτὸς ἐκτήσατο, τοῦτο οὐκ ἔχω εἶπαι. Probably there was a traditional legend, not inferior in sanctity to that of Eleusis, tracing them to the gift of Dêmêtêr herself.

² See Josephus cont. Apiôn. ii. c. 35; Hesych. Θεοὶ ξένιοι; Strabo, x. p. 471; Plutarch, Περὶ Δεισιδαίμων. c. iii. p. 166; c. vii. p. 167.

³ Plato, Republ. ii. p. 364; Demosthen. de Coronâ, c. 79, p. 313. The

δεισιδαίμων of Theophrastus cannot be comfortable without receiving the Orphic communion monthly from the Orpheotelestæ (Theophr. Char. xvi.). Compare Plutarch, Περὶ τοῦ μὴ χρᾶν ἔμμετρα, &c., c. 25, p. 400. The comic writer Phrynichus indicates the existence of these rites of religious excitement, at Athens, during the Peloponnesian war. See the short fragment of his Κρόνος, ap. Schol. Aristoph. Aves, 989—

Ἄνῃρ χορεύει, καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ καλῶς·

Βούλει Διοπειθή μετὰδράμῳ καὶ τύμπανα;

Diopeithês was a χρησμόλογος, or collector and deliverer of prophecies, which he sung (or rather, perhaps, recited) with solemnity and emphasis, in public.

price was lowered to bring them within reach of the poor and even of slaves. But the wide diffusion, and the number of voluntary communicants of these solemnities, proves how much they fell in with the feeling of the time and how much respect they enjoyed—a respect which the more conspicuous establishments, such as Eleusis and Samothrace, maintained for several centuries. And Epimenidês, the visit of the Kretan Epimenidês to Athens—in the time of Solôn, at a season of the most serious inquietude and dread of having offended the gods—illustrates the tranquilizing effect of new orgies¹ and rites of absolution, when enjoined by a man standing high in the favour of the gods and reputed to be the son of a nymph. The supposed Erythræan Sibyl, and the earliest collection of Sibylline prophecies,² afterwards so much multiplied and interpolated, and referred (according to Grecian custom) to an age even earlier than Homer, appear to belong to a date not long posterior to Epimenidês. Other oracular verses, such as those of Bakis, were treasured up in Athens and other cities: the sixth century before the Christian æra was fertile in these kinds of religious manifestations.

Amongst the special rites and orgies of the character just described, those which enjoyed the greatest Pan-Hellenic reputation were attached to the Idæan Zeus in Krête, to Dêmêtêr at Eleusis, to the Kabeiri in Samothrace, and to Dionysos at Delphi and Thebes.³ That they were all to a great degree analogous is shown by the way in which they unconsciously run together and become confused in the minds of various authors. The ancient inquirers themselves were unable to distinguish one from the other, and we must be content to submit to the like

ὥστε ποιῶντες χρησμοὺς αὐτοὶ Διδόασ' ἄδεν Διοιτίθαι τῷ παραμεινομένῳ. (Amepsias ap. Schol. Aristophan. *ut sup.*, which illustrates Thucyd. ii. 21.)

¹ Plutarch, Solôn, c. 12; Diogen. Laërt. i. 110.

² See Klausen, "Æneas und die Penaten:" his chapter on the connexion between the Grecian and Roman Sibylline collections is among the most ingenious of his learned book. Book ii. pp. 210–240; see Steph. Byz. v. Γέφυς.

To the same age belong the χρησμοὶ and καθαρμοὶ of Abaris and his marvelous journey through the air upon an arrow (Herodot. iv. 36).

Epimenidês also composed καθαρμοὶ in epic verse; his Κουρήτων and Κορυβαίων γένεσις, and his four thousand

verses respecting Minôs and Rhadamanthys, if they had been preserved, would let us fully into the ideas of a religious mystic of that age respecting the antiquities of Greece. (Strabo, x. p. 474; Diogen. Laërt. i. 10.) Among the poems ascribed to Hesiod were comprised not only the Melampodia, but also ἑπη μαντικά and ἐξηγήσεις ἐπὶ τέρασιν. Pausan. ix. 31, 4.

³ Among other illustrations of this general resemblance, may be counted an epitaph of Kallimachus upon an aged priestess, who passed from the service of Dêmêtêr to that of the Kabeiri, then to that of Cybelê, having the superintendence of many young women. Kallimachus, Epigram. 42, p. 308, ed. Ernest.

ignorance. But we see enough to satisfy us of the general fact, that during the century and a half which elapsed between the opening of Egypt to the Greeks and the commencement of their struggle with the Persian kings, the old religion was largely adulterated by importations from Egypt, Asia Minor,¹ and Thrace. The rites grew to be more furious and ecstatic, exhibiting the utmost excitement, bodily as well as mental: the legends became at once more coarse, more tragical, and less pathetic. The manifestations of this frenzy were strongest among the women, whose religious susceptibilities were often found extremely unmanageable,² and who had everywhere congregative occasional ceremonies of their own, apart from the men—indeed, in the case of the colonists, especially of the Asiatic colonists, the women had been originally women of the country, and as such retained to a great degree their non-Hellenic manners and feelings.³ The god Dionysos,⁴ whom the legends described as clothed in feminine attire, and leading a troop of frenzied women, inspired a temporary ecstasy. Those who resisted the inspiration, being disposed to disobey his will, were

Ecstatic rites introduced from Asia 700-500 B.C.

Connected with the worship of Dionysos.

¹ Plutarch (Defect. Oracul. c. 10, p. 415) treats these countries as the original seat of the worship of Dæmons (wholly or partially bad, and intermediate between gods and men), and their religious ceremonies as of a corresponding character: the Greeks were borrowers from them, according to him, both of the doctrine and of the ceremonies.

² Strabo, vii. p. 297. "Ἀπαντες γὰρ τῆς δεισιδαιμονίας ἀρχηγούς οἶονται τὰς γυναῖκας· αὐταὶ δὲ καὶ τοὺς ἄνδρας προκαλοῦνται ἐς τὰς ἐπὶ πλέον θεραπείας τῶν θεῶν, καὶ ἑορτὰς, καὶ ποτνιασμούς. Plato (De Legg. x. pp. 909, 910) takes great pains to restrain this tendency on the part of sick or suffering persons, especially women, to introduce new sacred rites into his city.

³ Herodot. i. 146. The wives of the Ionic original settlers at Miletos were Karian women, whose husbands they slew.

The violences of the Karian worship are attested by what Herodotus says of the Karian residents in Egypt, at the festival of Isis at Busiris. The Egyptians at this festival manifested their feeling by beating themselves, the Karians by cutting their faces with knives (ii. 61). The *Καρικὴ μούσα* became proverbial for funeral wailings

(Plato, Legg. vii. p. 800): the unmeasured effusions and demonstrations of sorrow for the departed, sometimes accompanied with cutting and mutilation self-inflicted by the mourner, was a distinguishing feature in Asiatics and Egyptians as compared with Greeks. Plutarch, Consolat. ad Apollon. c. 22, p. 123. Mournful feeling was, in fact, a sort of desecration of the genuine and primitive Grecian festival, which was a season of cheerful harmony and social enjoyment, wherein the god was believed to sympathise (*εὐφροσύνη*). See Xenophanês ap. Aristot. Rhetor. ii. 25; Xenophan. Fragm. 1. ed. Schneidewin; Theognis, 776; Plutarch, De Superstit. p. 169. The unfavourable comments of Dionysius of Halikarnassus, in so far as they refer to the festivals of Greece, apply to the foreign corruptions, not to the native character, of Grecian worship.

⁴ The Lydian Hêraklês was conceived and worshipped as a man in female attire: this idea occurs often in the Asiatic religions. Mencke, Lydiaca, c. 8, p. 22. Διόνυσος ἄρῃην καὶ θῆλυς. Aristid. Or. iv. 28; Æschyl. Fragm. Edoni, ap. Aristoph. Thesmoph. 135. Ποδαπὸς ὁ γύννις; τίς πάτρα; τίς ἡ στολή;

punished either by particular judgements or by mental terrors ; while those who gave full loose to the feeling, in the appropriate season and with the received solemnities, satisfied his exigencies, and believed themselves to have procured immunity from such disquietudes for the future.¹ Crowds of women, clothed with fawn-skins and bearing the sanctified thyrsus, flocked to the solitudes of Parnassus, or Kithærôn, or Taygetus, during the consecrated triennial period, passed the night there with torches, and abandoned themselves to demonstrations of frantic excitement, with dancing and clamorous invocation of the god. They were said to tear animals limb from limb, to devour the raw flesh, and to cut themselves without feeling the wound.² The men yielded to a similar impulse by noisy revels in the streets, sounding the cymbals and tambourine, and carrying the image of the god in procession.³ It deserves to be remarked that the Athenian women never practised these periodical mountain excursions, so common among the rest of the Greeks: they had their feminine solemnities of the Thesmophoria,⁴ mournful in their character and accompanied with fasting, and their separate congregations at the temples of Aphroditê, but without any extreme or unseemly demonstrations. The state festival of the Dionysia, in the city of Athens, was celebrated with dramatic entertainments, and the once rich harvest of Athenian tragedy and comedy was thrown up under its auspices. The ceremonies of the Kurêtes in Krête, originally armed dances in honour of the Idæan Zeus, seems also to have borrowed from Asia

¹ Melampus cures the women (whom Dionysos has struck mad for their resistance to his rites), *παράλαβὼν τοὺς δυνατωτάτους τῶν νεανίων μετ' ἀλαλαγμοῦ καὶ τινοῦ ἐνθέου χορείας*. Apollodôr. ii. 2, 7. Compare Eurip. Bacch. 861.

Plato (Legg. vii. p. 790) gives a similar theory of the healing effect of the Korybantic rites, which cured vague and inexplicable terrors of the mind by means of dancing and music conjoined with religious ceremonies—*αἱ τὰ τῶν Κορυβάντων ἰάματα τελοῦσαι* (the practitioners were women), *αἱ τῶν ἐκφρόνων Βακχείων ἰάσεις*—*ἡ τῶν ἔωθεν κρατεῖ κίνησις προσφερομένη τὴν ἐντὸς φοβερὰν οὖσαν καὶ μανικὴν κίνησιν*—*ὀρχουμένους δὲ καὶ αὐλουμένους μετὰ θεῶν, οἷς ἂν καλλιερήσαντες ἕκαστοι θύωσιν, κατειργάσασθαι ἀντὶ μαρτικῶν ἡμῖν διαθέσεων ἕξεις ἔμφρονας ἔχειν*.

² Described in the Bacchæ of Euripidês (110, 735, 1135, &c.). Ovid. Trist. iv. i. 41. "Utque suum Bacchis

non sentit saucia vulnus, Cum furit Edonis exululata jugis." In a fragment of the poet Alkman, a Lydian by birth, the Bacchanal nymphs are represented as milking the lioness, and making cheese of the milk, during their mountain excursions and festivals. (Alkman. Fragm. 14, Schn. Compare Aristid. Orat. iv. p. 29.) Clemens Alexand. Admonit. ad Gent. p. 9, Sylb.; Lucian, Dionysos, c. 3, T. iii. p. 77, Hemsterh.
³ See the tale of Skylês in Herod. iv. 79, and Athenæus, x. p. 445. Herodotus mentions that the Scythians abhorred the Bacchic ceremonies, accounting the frenzy which belonged to them to be disgraceful and monstrous.

⁴ Plutarch, De Isid. et Osir. c. 69, p. 378; Schol. ad Aristoph. Thesmoph. There were, however, Bacchic ceremonies practised to a certain extent by the Athenian women. (Aristoph. Lysist. 388.)

so much of fury, of self-infliction, and of mysticism, that they became at last inextricably confounded with the Phrygian Korybantes, or worshippers of the Great Mother; though it appears that Grecian reserve always stopped short of the irreparable self-mutilation of Atys.

The influence of the Thracian religion upon that of the Greeks cannot be traced in detail, but the ceremonies contained in it were of a violent and fierce character, like the Phrygian, and acted upon Hellas in the same general direction as the latter. And the like may be said of the Egyptian religion, which was in this case the more operative, inasmuch as all the intellectual Greeks were naturally attracted to go and visit the wonders on the banks of the Nile; the powerful effect produced upon them is attested by many evidences, but especially by the interesting narrative of Herodotus. Now the Egyptian ceremonies were at once more licentious, and more profuse in the outpouring both of joy and sorrow than the Greek:¹ but a still greater difference sprang from the extraordinary power, separate mode of life, minute observances, and elaborate organisation of the priesthood. The ceremonies of Egypt were multitudinous, but the legends concerning them were framed by the priest, and, as a general rule, seemingly, known to the priests alone: at least they were not intended to be publicly talked of, even by pious men. They were "holy stories," which it was sacrilege publicly to mention, and which from this very prohibition only took firmer hold of the minds of the Greek visitors who heard them. And thus the element of secrecy and mystic silence—foreign to Homer and only faintly glanced at in Hesiod—if it was not originally derived from Egypt, at least received from thence its greatest stimulus and diffusion. The character of the legends themselves was naturally affected by this change from publicity to secrecy: the secrets when revealed would be such as to justify by their own tenor the interdict on public divulgation: instead of being adapted, like the Homeric mythe, to the universal sympathies and hearty interest of a crowd of hearers, they would derive their impressiveness from the tragical, mournful, extravagant, or terror-striking character of the incidents.²

Thracian
and Egypt-
ian influence
upon Greece.

Encourage-
ment to
mystic
legends.

¹ "Ægyptiaca numina fere plangoribus gaudent, Græca plerumque choreis, barbara autem strepitu cymbalistarum et tympanistarum et choralium." (Apuleius, *De Genio Socratis*, v. ii. p. 149, Oudend.)

² The legend of Dionysos and Prosymnos, as it stands in Clemens, could never have found place in an epic poem (*Admonit. ad Gent.* p. 22 Sylb.). Compare page 11 of the same work, where, however, he so confounds together

Such a tendency, which appears explicable and probable even on general grounds, was in this particular case rendered still more certain by the coarse taste of the Egyptian priests. That any recondite doctrine, religious or philosophical, was attached to the mysteries or contained in the holy stories, has never been shown, and is improbable, though the affirmative has been asserted by learned men.

Herodotus seems to have believed that the worship and ceremonies of Dionysos generally were derived by the Greeks from Egypt, brought over by Kadmus, and taught by him to Melampus. And the latter appears in the Hesiodic Catalogue as having cured the daughters of Prætus of the mental distemper, with which they had been smitten by Dionysos for rejecting his ritual. He cured them by introducing the Bacchic dance and fanatical excitement: this mythical incident is the most ancient mention of the Dionysiac solemnities presented in the same character as they bear in Euripidês. It is the general tendency of Herodotus to apply the theory of derivation from Egypt far too extensively to Grecian institutions: the orgies of Dionysos were not originally borrowed from thence, though they may have been much modified by connexion with Egypt as well as with Asia. The remarkable mythe composed by Onomakritus respecting the dismemberment of Zagreus was founded upon an Egyptian tale very similar respecting the body of Osiris, who was supposed to be identical with Dionysos.¹ Nor was it unsuitable to the reckless fury of the Bacchanals during their state of temporary excitement, which found a still more awful expression in the mythe of Pentheus,—torn in pieces by his own mother Agavê at the head of her companions in the ceremony, as an intruder upon the feminine rites, as well as a scoffer at the God.² A passage in the Iliad (the authenticity of which has been con-

Phrygian, Bacchic, and Eleusinian mysteries, that one cannot distinguish them apart.

The author called Demetrius Phalæreus says about the legends belonging to these ceremonies—*Διὸ καὶ τὰ μυστήρια λέγεται ἐν ἀλληγορίαις πρὸς ἐκπληξιν καὶ φρίκην, ὥσπερ ἐν σκότῳ καὶ νυκτί.* (De Interpretatione, c. 101.)

¹ See the curious treatise of Plutarch, De Isid. et Osirid. c. 11-14, p. 355, and his elaborate attempt to allegorise the legend. He seems to have conceived that the Thracian Orpheus had first

introduced into Greece the mysteries both of Dêmêtêr and Dionysos, copying them from those of Isis and Osiris in Egypt. See Fragm. 84, from one of his lost works, tom. v. p. 891, ed. Wyttenb.

² Æschylus had dramatised the story of Pentheus as well as that of Lykurgus: one of his tetralogies was the Lykurgeia (Dindorf, Æsch. Fragm. 115). A short allusion to the story of Pentheus appears in Eumenid. 25. Compare Sophokl. Antigon. 985, and the Scholia.

tested, but even as an interpolation it must be old)¹ also recounts how Lykurgus was struck blind by Zeus, for having chased away with a whip, "the nurses of the mad Dionysos," and for having frightened the god himself into the sea to take refuge in the arms of Thetis: while the fact that Dionysos is so frequently represented in his mythes as encountering opposition and punishing the refractory, seems to indicate that his worship under its ecstatic form was a late phænomenon and introduced not without difficulty. The mythical Thracian Orpheus was attached as Eponymos to a new sect, who seem to have celebrated the ceremonies of Dionysos with peculiar care, minuteness, and fervour, besides observing various rules in respect to food and clothing. It was the opinion of Herodotus, that these rules, as well as the Pythagorean, were borrowed from Egypt. But whether this be the fact or not, the Orphic brotherhood is itself both an evidence, and a cause, of the increased importance of the worship of Dionysos, which indeed is attested by the great dramatic poets of Athens.

Orphic sect,
a variety of
the Dionysiac
mystics.

The Homeric Hymns present to us, however, the religious ideas and legends of the Greeks at an earlier period, when the enthusiastic and mystic tendencies had not yet acquired their full development. Though not referable to the same age or to the same author as either the *Iliad* or the *Odyssey*, they do to a certain extent continue the same stream of feeling, and the same mythical tone and colouring, as these poems—manifesting but little evidence of Egyptian, Asiatic, or Thracian adulterations. The difference is striking between the god Dionysos as he appears in the Homeric hymn and in the *Bacchæ* of Euripidês. The hymnographer describes him as standing on the sea-shore, in the guise of a beautiful and richly-clothed youth, when Tyrrhenian pirates suddenly approach: they seize and bind him and drag him on board their vessel. But the bonds which they employ burst spontaneously, and leave the god free. The steersman, perceiving this with affright, points out to his companions that they have unwittingly laid hands on a god,—perhaps Zeus himself, or Apollo, or Poseidôn. He conjures them to desist, and to replace Dionysos respectfully on the shore, lest in his wrath he should visit the ship with wind and hurricane: but the crew deride his scruples, and Dionysos is carried prisoner out to sea with the ship under full sail. Miraculous

Contrast of
the mysteries
with the
Homeric
Hymns.

Hymn to
Dionysos.

¹ *Iliad*, vi. 130. See the remarks of Mr. Payne Knight *ad loc.*

circumstances soon attest both his presence and his power. Sweet-scented wine is seen to flow spontaneously about the ship, the sail and mast appear adorned with vine and ivy-leaves, and the oar-pegs with garlands. The terrified crew now too late entreat the helmsman to steer his course for the shore, and crowd round him for protection on the poop. But their destruction is at hand: Dionysos assumes the form of a lion—a bear is seen standing near him—this bear rushes with a loud roar upon the captain, while the crew leap overboard in their agony of fright, and are changed into dolphins. There remains none but the discreet and pious steersman, to whom Dionysos addresses words of affectionate encouragement, revealing his name, parentage, and dignity.¹

This hymn, perhaps produced at the Naxian festival of Dionysos, and earlier than the time when the dithyrambic chorus became the established mode of singing the praise and glory of that god, is conceived in a spirit totally different from that of the Bacchic Teletæ, or special rites which the Bacchæ of Euripidês so abundantly extol—rites introduced from Asia by Dionysos himself at the head of a thiasus or troop of enthusiastic women—inflaming with temporary frenzy the minds of the women of Thebes—not communicable except to those who approach as pious worshippers—and followed by the most tragical results to all those who fight against the god.² The Bacchic Teletæ, and the Bacchic feminine frenzy, were importations from abroad, as Euripidês represents them, engrafted upon the joviality of the primitive Greek Dionysia; they were borrowed, in all probability, from more than one source, and introduced through more than one channel, the Orphic life or brotherhood being one of the varieties. Strabo ascribes to this latter a Thracian original, considering Orpheus, Musæus, and Eumolpus as having been all

¹ See Homer, Hymn 5, *Διόνυσος ἡ Ἀἰσάται*.—The satirical drama of Euripidês, the *Cyclôps*, extends and alters this old legend. Dionysos is carried away by the Tyrrhenian pirates, and Silenus at the head of the Bacchanals goes everywhere in search of him (Eur. *Cyc.* 112). The pirates are instigated against him by the hatred of Hêrê, which appears frequently as a cause of mischief to Dionysos (Bacchæ, 286). Hêrê in her anger had driven him mad when a child, and he had wandered in this state over Egypt and Syria; at length he came to Cybela in Phrygia, was purified (*καθαρθείς*) by Rhea, and

received from her female attire (Apol-lodôr. iii. 5, 1, with Heyne's note). This seems to have been the legend adopted to explain the old verse of the *Iliad*, as well as the maddening attributes of the god generally.

There was a standing antipathy between the priestesses and the religious establishments of Hêrê and Dionysos (Plutarch, *Περὶ τῶν ἐν Πλαταίαις Δαιδάλων*, c. 2, tom. v. p. 755, ed. Wytt.). Plutarch ridicules the legendary reason commonly assigned for this, and provides a symbolical explanation which he thinks very satisfactory.

² Eurip. *Bacch.* 325, 464, &c.

Thracians.¹ It is curious to observe how, in the Bacchæ of Euripidês, the two distinct and even conflicting ideas of Dionysos come alternately forward; sometimes the old Grecian idea of the jolly and exhilarating god of wine—but more frequently the recent and important idea of the terrific and irresistible god who unseats the reason, and whose *æstrus* can only be appeased by a willing, though temporary obedience. In the fanatical impulse which inspired the votaries of the Asiatic Rhea or Cybelê, or of the Thracian Kotys, there was nothing of spontaneous joy; it was a sacred madness, during which the soul appeared to be surrendered to a stimulus from without, and accompanied by preternatural strength and temporary sense of power²—altogether distinct from the unrestrained hilarity of the original Dionysia, as we see them in the rural demes of Attica, or in the gay city of Tarentum. There was indeed a side on which the two bore some analogy, inasmuch as, according to the religious point of view of the Greeks, even the spontaneous joy of the vintage-feast was conferred by the favour and enlivened by the companionship of Dionysos. It was upon this analogy that the framers of the Bacchic orgies proceeded; but they did not the less disfigure the genuine character of the old Grecian Dionysia.

Asiatic
frenzy grafted
on the
joviality of
the Grecian
Dionysia.

Dionysos is in the conception of Pindar the Paredros or companion in worship of Dêmêtêr.³ The worship and religious esti-

¹ Strabo, x. p. 471. Compare Aristid. Or. iv. p. 28.

² In the lost *Xantrix* of Æschylus, in which seems to have been included the tale of Pentheus, the goddess Δύσσα was introduced, stimulating the Bacchæ, and creating in them spasmodic excitement from head to foot: ἐκ ποδῶν δ' ἄνω ἑπέρχεται σπαραγμὸς εἰς ἄκρον κάρη, &c. (Fragm. 155, Dindorf.) His tragedy called *Edoni* also gave a terrific representation of the Bacchanals and their fury, exaggerated by the maddening music: Πίμπλησι μέλος, Μανίας ἐπαγωγὴν ὁμοκλάν (Fr. 54).

Such also is the reigning sentiment throughout the greater part of the Bacchæ of Euripidês; it is brought out still more impressively in the mournful *Atys* of Catullus:—

"Dea magna, Dea Cybele, Dindymi Dea, Domina
Procul a meâ tuus sit furor omnis, hera, domo:
Alios age incitatos: alios age rabidos!"

We have only to compare this fearful influence with the description of Dikæ-

opolis and his exuberant joviality in the festival of the rural Dionysia (Aristoph. *Acharn.* 1051 *seq.*; see also Plato, *Legg.* i. p. 637), to see how completely the foreign innovations recoloured the old Grecian Dionysos—Διόνυσος πολυγηθής, who appears also in the scene of Dionysos and Ariadnê in the *Symposion* of Xenophôn. c. 9. The simplicity of the ancient Dionysiac processions is dwelt upon by Plutarch, *De Cupidine Divitiarum*, p. 527; and the original dithyramb addressed by Archilochus to Dionysos is an effusion of drunken hilarity (*Archiloch. Frag.* 69, Schneid.).

³ Pindar, *Isthm.* vi. 3. χαλκοκρότου πάρεδρον Δημήτερος,—the epithet marks the approximation of Dêmêtêr to the Mother of the Gods. ἡ κροτάλων τυπάνων τ' ἰαχὴ, σύν τε βρόμος αὐλῶν Εὐαδεν (Homer. *Hymn.* xii.);—the Mother of the Gods was worshipped by Pindar himself along with Pan; she had in his time her temple and ceremonies at Thêbes (*Pyth.* iii. 78; *Fragm.* Dithyr.

mate of the latter has by that time undergone as great a change as that of the former, if we take our comparison with the brief description of Homer and Hesiod: she has acquired¹ much of the awful and soul-disturbing attributes of the Phrygian Cybelê. In Homer, Dêmêtêr is the goddess of the corn-field, who becomes attached to the mortal man Jasiôn; an unhappy passion, since Zeus, jealous of the connexion between goddesses and men, puts him to death. In the Hesiodic Theogony, Dêmêtêr is the mother of Persephonê by Zeus, who permits Hadês to carry off the latter as his wife; moreover Dêmêtêr has, besides, by Jasiôn, a son called Plutos, born in Krête. Even from Homer to Hesiod, the legend of Dêmêtêr has been expanded and her dignity exalted; according to the usual tendency of Greek legend, the expansion goes on still further. Through Jasiôn, Dêmêtêr becomes connected with the mysteries of Samothrace; through Persephonê, with those of Eleusis. The former connexion it is difficult to follow out in detail, but the latter is explained and traced to its origin in the Homeric Hymn to Dêmêtêr.

Though we find different statements respecting the date as well as the origin of the Eleusinian mysteries, yet the popular belief of the Athenians, and the story which found favour at Eleusis, ascribed them to the presence and dictation of the goddess Dêmêtêr herself; just as the Bacchic rites are, according to the Bacchæ of Euripidês, first communicated and enforced on the Greeks by the personal visit of Dionysos to Thêbes, the metropolis of the Bacchic ceremonies.² In the Eleusinian legend, preserved by the author of the Homeric Hymn, she comes voluntarily and identifies herself with Eleusis; her past abode in Krête being briefly indicated.³ Her visit to Eleusis is connected with the deep sorrow caused by the loss of her daughter Persephonê, who had been seized by Hadês, while gathering flowers in a meadow along with the Oceanic Nymphs, and carried off to become his wife in the under-world. In vain

Eleusinian
mysteries.

Homeric
Hymn to
Dêmêtêr.

5, and the Scholia *ad l.*) as well as, probably, at Athens (Pausan. i. 3, 3).

Dionysos and Dêmêtêr are also brought together in the chorus of Sophoklês, *Antigonê*, 1072, μέδεις δὲ παγκαίνοις Ἑλευσινίας Διὸς ἐν κόλποις; and in Kallimachos, *Hymn. Cerer.* 70. Bacchus or Dionysos are in the Attic tragedians constantly confounded with the Dêmêtrian Iacchos, originally so different,—a personification of the mystic word shouted by the Eleusinian communi-

cants. See Strabo, x. p. 468.

¹ Euripidês in his *Chorus in the Helena* (1320 *seq.*) assigns to Dêmêtêr all the attributes of Rhea, and blends the two completely into one.

² Sophokl. *Antigon.* Βακχᾶν μητρόπολιν Θήβαν.

³ Homer, *Hymn. Cerer.* 123. The *Hymn to Dêmêtêr* has been translated, accompanied with valuable illustrative notes, by J. H. Voss (Heidelb. 1826).

did the reluctant Persephonê shriek and invoke the aid of her father Zeus: he had consented to give her to Hadês, and her cries were heard only by Hekatê and Hêlios. Dêmêtêr was inconsolable at the disappearance of her daughter, but knew not where to look for her: she wandered for nine days and nights with torches in search of the lost maiden without success. At length Hêlios, the "spy of gods and men," revealed to her, in reply to her urgent prayer, the rape of Persephonê, and the permission given to Hadês by Zeus. Dêmêtêr was smitten with anger and despair: she renounced Zeus and the society of Olympus, abstained from nectar and ambrosia, and wandered on earth in grief and fasting until her form could no longer be known. In this condition she came to Eleusis, then governed by the prince Keleos. Sitting down by a well at the wayside in the guise of an old woman, she was found by the daughters of Keleos, who came thither with their pails of brass for water. In reply to their questions, she told them that she had been brought by pirates from Krête to Thorikos, and had made her escape; she then solicited from them succour and employment as a servant or as a nurse. The damsels prevailed upon their mother Metaneira to receive her, and to entrust her with the nursing of the young Dêmophoôn, their late-born brother, the only son of Keleos. Dêmêtêr was received into the house of Metaneira, her dignified form still borne down by grief: she sat long silent, and could not be induced either to smile or to taste food, until the maid-servant Iambê, by jests and playfulness, succeeded in amusing and rendering her cheerful. She would not taste wine, but requested a peculiar mixture of barley-meal with water and the herb mint.¹

The child Dêmophoôn, nursed by Dêmêtêr, throve and grew up like a god, to the delight and astonishment of his parents: she gave him no food, but anointed him daily with ambrosia, and plunged him at night in the fire like a torch, where he remained unburnt. She would have rendered him immortal had she not been prevented by the indiscreet curiosity and alarm of Metaneira, who secretly looked in at night, and shrieked with horror at the sight of her child in the fire.² The indignant goddess, setting the infant on the ground, now revealed her true character to Metaneira: her wan and aged look disappeared, and she stood confest in the genuine majesty of her divine shape, diffusing a dazzling

¹ Homer, Hymn. Cerer. 202-210.

² This story was also told with reference to the Egyptian goddess Isis in her wanderings. See Plutarch, De Isid. et Osirid. c. 16, p. 357.

brightness which illuminated the whole house. "Foolish mother," she said, "thy want of faith has robbed thy son of immortal life. I am the exalted Dêmêtêr, the charm and comfort both of gods and men: I was preparing for thy son exemption from death and old age; now it cannot be but he must taste of both. Yet shall he be ever honoured, since he has sat upon my knee, and slept in my arms. Let the people of Eleusis erect for me a temple and altar on yonder hill above the fountain: I will myself prescribe to them the orgies which they must religiously perform in order to propitiate my favour."¹

The terrified Metaneira was incapable even of lifting up her child from the ground: her daughters entered at her cries, and began to embrace and tend their infant brother, but he sorrowed and could not be pacified for the loss of his divine nurse. All night they strove to appease the goddess.²

Strictly executing the injunctions of Dêmêtêr, Keleos convoked the people of Eleusis, and erected the temple on the spot which she had pointed out. It was speedily completed, and Dêmêtêr took up her abode in it, apart from the remaining gods, still pining with grief for the loss of her daughter, and withholding her beneficent aid from mortals. And thus she remained a whole year—a desperate and terrible year:³ in vain did the oxen draw the plough, and in vain was the barley-seed cast into the furrow—Dêmêtêr suffered it not to emerge from the earth. The human race would have been starved, and the gods would have been deprived of their honours and sacrifice, had not Zeus found means to conciliate her. But this was a hard task; for Dêmêtêr resisted the entreaties of Iris and of all the other goddesses and gods whom Zeus successively sent to her. She would be satisfied with nothing less than the recovery of her daughter. At length Zeus sent Hermês to Hadês, to bring Persephonê away: Persephonê joyfully obeyed, but Hadês prevailed upon her before she departed to swallow a grain of pomegranate, which rendered it impossible for her to remain the whole year away from him.⁴

¹ Homer, Hymn. Cerer. 274—

"Ὅρνια δ' αὐτὴ ἐγὼν ὑποθήσομαι, ὥς ἂν ἔπειτα
Εὐαγέως ἔρδοντες ἐμὸν νόον ἱλάσκησθε.

The same story is told in regard to the infant Achilles. His mother Thetis was taking similar measures to render him immortal, when his father Peleus interfered and prevented the consummation. Thetis immediately left him

in great wrath. (Apollon. Rhod. iv. 866.)

² Homer, Hymn. 290—

τοῦ δ' οὐ μειλίσσεται θυμὸς,
Χειρότεροι γὰρ δὴ μιν ἔχον τρόφοι ἢ δὲ τιθῆναι.

³ Homer, H. Cer. 305.

Αἰνότατον δ' ἐνιαυτὸν ἐπὶ χθόνα πονυλόπειραν
Ποίησ' ἀνθρώποις, ἰδὲ κύντατον.

⁴ Hymn, v. 375.

With transport did Dêmêtêr receive back her lost daughter, and the faithful Hekatê sympathised in the delight felt by both at the reunion.¹ It was now an easier undertaking to reconcile her with the gods. Her mother Rhea, sent down expressly by Zeus, descended from Olympus on the fertile Rharian plain, then smitten with barrenness like the rest of the earth: she succeeded in appeasing the indignation of Dêmêtêr, who consented again to put forth her relieving hand. The buried seed came up in abundance, and the earth was covered with fruit and flowers. She would have wished to retain Persephonê constantly with her; but this was impossible, and she was obliged to consent that her daughter should go down for one-third of each year to the house of Hadês, departing from her every spring at the time when the seed is sown. She then revisited Olympus, again to dwell with the gods; but before her departure she communicated to the daughters of Keleos, and to Keleos himself, together with Triptolemus, Dioklês, and Eumolpus, the divine service and the solemnities which she required to be observed in her honour.² And thus began the venerable mysteries of Eleusis, at her special command: the lesser mysteries, celebrated in February, in honour of Persephonê; the greater, in August, to the honour of Dêmêtêr herself. Both are jointly patronesses of the holy city and temple.

Dêmêtêr prescribes the mystic ritual of Eleusis.

Such is a brief sketch of the temple legend of Eleusis, set forth at length in the Homeric Hymn to Dêmêtêr. It is interesting not less as a picture of the Mater Dolorosa (in the mouth of an Athenian, Dêmêtêr and Persephonê were always The Mother and Daughter, by excellence), first an agonised sufferer, and then finally glorified—the weal and woe of man being dependent upon her kindly feeling,—than as an illustration of the nature and growth of Grecian legend generally. Though we now read this Hymn as pleasing poetry, to the Eleusinians, for whom it was composed, it was genuine and sacred history. They believed in the visit of Dêmêtêr to Eleusis, and in the Mysteries as a revelation from her, as implicitly as they believed in her existence and power as a goddess. The Eleusinian psalmist shares this belief in common with his countrymen, and embodies it in a continuous narrative, in which the great goddesses of the place, as well as the great heroic families, figure

Homeric Hymn a sacred Eleusinian record.

¹ Hymn, v. 443.

² Hymn, v. 475—

Ἡ δὲ κίονσα θεμιστοπόλοιο βασιλεῦσι
Δεῖξεν, Τριπτολέμω τε, Διοκλῆϊ τε πληξίππῳ,

Εὐμόλπου τε βίῃ, Κελέω θ' ἡγήτορι λαῶν,
Δρημοσύνην ἱερῶν· καὶ ἐπέφραδεν ὄργια
παυσίῃ
Πρεσβυτερῆς Κελέοιο, &c.

in inseparable conjunction. Keleos is the son of the Eponymous hero Eleusis, and his daughters, with the old epic simplicity, carry their basons to the well for water. Eumolpus, Triptolemus, Dioklês, heroic ancestors of the privileged families who continued throughout the historical times of Athens to fulfil their special hereditary functions, in the Eleusinian solemnities, are among the immediate recipients of inspiration from the goddess: but chiefly does she favour Metaneira and her infant son Dêmophoôn, for the latter of whom her greatest boon is destined, and intercepted only by the weak faith of the mother. Moreover every incident in the Hymn has a local colouring and a special reference. The well overshadowed by an olive-tree near which Dêmêtêr had rested, the stream Kallichoros and the temple-hill, were familiar and interesting places in the eyes of every Eleusinian; the peculiar posset prepared from barley-meal with mint was always tasted by the Mysts (or communicants) after a prescribed fast, as an article in the ceremony,—while it was also the custom, at a particular spot in the processional march, to permit the free interchange of personal jokes and taunts upon individuals for the general amusement. And these two customs are connected in the Hymn with the incidents, that Dêmêtêr herself had chosen the posset as the first interruption of her long and melancholy fast, and that her sorrowful thoughts had been partially diverted by the coarse playfulness of the servant-maid Iambê. In the enlarged representation of the Eleusinian ceremonies, which became established after the incorporation of Eleusis with Athens, the part of Iambê herself was enacted by a woman, or man in woman's attire, of suitable wit and imagination, who was posted on the bridge over the Kephissos, and addressed to the passers-by in the procession,¹ especially the great men of Athens, saucy jeers probably not less piercing than those of Aristophanês on the stage. The torch-bearing Hekâtê received a portion of the worship in the nocturnal ceremonies of the Eleusinia: this too is traced in the Hymn, to her kind and affectionate sympathy with the great goddesses.

Though all these incidents were sincerely believed by the Eleusinians as a true history of the past, and as having been the real

¹ Aristophanês, *Vesp.* 1363. Hesych. v. *Γεφυρίς*. Suidas, v. *Γεφυρίζων*. Compare about the details of the ceremony, Clemens Alexandr. *Admon.* ad Gent. p. 13. A similar licence of unrestrained

jocularity appears in the rites of Dêmêtêr in Sicily (Diodor. v. 4; see also Pausan. vii. 27, 4), and in the worship of Damia and Auxesia at Ægina (Herodot. v. 83).

initiatory cause of their own solemnities, it is not the less certain that they are simply mythes or legends, and not to be treated as history either actual or exaggerated. They do not take their start from realities of the past, but from realities of the present, combined with retrospective feeling and fancy, which fills up the blank of the aforetime in a manner at once plausible and impressive. What proportion of fact there may be in the legend, or whether there be any at all, it is impossible to ascertain and useless to inquire; for the story did not acquire belief from its approximation to real fact, but from its perfect harmony with Eleusinian faith and feeling, and from the absence of any standard of historical credibility. The little town of Eleusis derived all its importance from the solemnity of the Dêmêtria, and the Hymn which we have been considering (probably at least as old as 600 B.C.) represents the town as it stood before its absorption into the larger unity of Athens, which seems to have produced an alteration of its legends and an increase of dignity in its great festival. In the faith of an Eleusinian, the religious as well as the patriotic antiquities of his native town were connected with this capital solemnity. The divine legend of the sufferings of Dêmêtêr and her visit to Eleusis was to him that which the heroic legend of Adrastus and the siege of Thebes was to a Si-kyonian, or that of Erechtheus and Athênê to an Athenian—grouping together in the same scene and story the goddess and the heroic fathers of the town. If our information were fuller, we should probably find abundance of other legends respecting the Dêmêtria: the Gephyræi of Athens, to whom belonged the celebrated Harmodios and Aristogeitôn, and who possessed special Orgies of Dêmêtêr the Sorrowful, to which no man foreign to their Gens was ever admitted,¹ would doubtless have told stories not only different but contradictory; and even in other Eleusinian mythes we discover Eumolpus as king of Eleusis, son of Poseidôn, and a Thracian, completely different from the character which he bears in the Hymn before us.² Neither discrepancies nor want of evidence, in reference to alleged antiquities, shocked the faith of a non-historical public. What they wanted was a picture of the past,

Importance of the mysteries to the town of Eleusis.

Stronghold of the legend upon Eleusinian feelings.

Different legends respecting Dêmêtêr elsewhere.

¹ Herodot. v. 61.

² Pausan. i. 38, 3; Apollodôr. iii. 15,

4. Heyne in his Note admits several persons named Eumolpus. Compare Isokratês, Panegyri. p. 55. Philochorus the Attic antiquary could not have re-

ceived the legend of the Eleusinian Hymn, from the different account which he gave respecting the rape of Persephonê (Philoch. Fragm. 46, ed. Didot), and also respecting Keleos (Fr. 28, ibid.).

impressive to their feelings and plausible to their imagination: and it is important to the reader to remember, while he reads either the divine legends which we are now illustrating, or the heroic legends to which we shall soon approach, that he is dealing with a past which never was present,—a region essentially mythical, neither approachable by the critic nor measurable by the chronologer.

The tale respecting the visit of Dêmêtêr, which was told by the ancient Gens, called the Phytalids,¹ in reference to another temple of Dêmêtêr between Athens and Eleusis, and also by the Megarians in reference to a Dêmêtrion near their city, acquired under the auspices of Athens still further extension. The goddess was reported to have first communicated to Triptolemus at Eleusis the art of sowing corn, which by his intervention was disseminated all over the earth. And thus the Athenians took credit to themselves for having been the medium of communication from the gods to man of all the inestimable blessings of agriculture which they affirmed to have been first exhibited on the fertile Rharian plain near Eleusis. Such pretensions are not to be found in the old Homeric hymn. The festival of the Thesmophoria, celebrated in honour of Dêmêtêr Thesmophoros at Athens, was altogether different from the Eleusinia, in this material respect, as well as others, that all males were excluded and women only were allowed to partake in it: the surname Thesmophoros gave occasion to new legends in which the goddess was glorified as the first authoress of laws and legal sanctions to mankind.² This festival for women apart and alone, was also celebrated at Thebes, at Paros, at Ephesus, and in many other parts of Greece.³

Altogether, Dêmêtêr and Dionysos, as the Grecian counterparts of the Egyptian Isis and Osiris, seem to have been the great recipients of the new sacred rites borrowed from Egypt, before the worship of Isis in her own name was introduced into Greece: their solemnities became more frequently recluse and mysterious than those of the other deities. The importance of Dêmêtêr to the collective nationality of Greece may be gathered from the fact that her temple was erected at Thermopylæ, the spot where the Amphiktyonic assemblies were held, close

¹ Phytalus, the Eponym or godfather of this gens, had received Dêmêtêr as a guest in his house, when she first presented mankind with the fruit of the fig-tree. (Pausan. i. 37, 2.)

² Kallimach. Hymn. Cerer. 19. So-

phoklês, Triptolemos, Frag. 1. Cicero Legg. ii. 14, and the note of Servius ad Virgil. Æn. iv. 58.

³ Xenophon, Hellen. v. 2, 29. Herodot. vi. 16, 134. ἔρκος Θεσμοφόρου Δήμητρος—τὰ ἐς ἔρκενα γόνον ἄρρητα ἱερὰ.

to the temple of the Eponymous hero Amphiktyôn himself, and under the surname of the Amphiktyonic Démêtêr.¹

We now pass to another and not less important celestial personage—Apollo.

The legends of Dêlos and Delphi, embodied in the Homeric Hymn to Apollo, indicate, if not a greater dignity, at least a more widely diffused worship of that god than even of Démêtêr. The Hymn is, in point of fact, an aggregate of two separate compositions, one emanating from an Ionic bard at Dêlos, the other from Delphi. The first details the birth, the second the mature divine efficiency, of Apollo; but both alike present the unaffected charm as well as the characteristic peculiarities of Grecian mythical narrative. The hymnographer sings, and his hearers accept in perfect good faith, a history of the past; but it is a past, imagined partly as an introductory explanation to the present, partly as the means of glorifying the god. The island of Delos was the accredited birthplace of Apollo, and is also the place in which he chiefly delights, where the great and brilliant Ionic festival is periodically convened in his honour. Yet it is a rock narrow, barren and uninviting: how came so glorious a privilege to be awarded to it? This the poet takes upon himself to explain. Lêtô, pregnant with Apollo and persecuted by the jealous Hêrê, could find no spot wherein to give birth to her offspring. In vain did she address herself to numerous places in Greece, the Asiatic coast, and the intermediate islands; all were terrified at the wrath of Hêrê, and refused to harbour her. As a last resort, she approached the rejected and repulsive island of Dêlos, and promised that if shelter were granted to her in her forlorn condition, the island should become the chosen resort of Apollo as well as the site of his temple with its rich accompanying solemnities.² Dêlos joyfully consented, but not without many apprehensions that the potent Apollo would despise her unworthiness, and not without exacting a formal oath from Lêtô,—who was then admitted to the desired protection, and duly accomplished her long and painful labour. Though Diônê, Rhea, Themis and Amphitritê came to soothe and succour her, yet Hêrê kept away the goddess presiding over childbirth, Eileithyia, and thus cruelly

*Legends of
Apollo.*

*Delian
Apollo.*

¹ Herodot. vii. 200.

² According to another legend, Lêtô was said to have been conveyed from the Hyperboreans to Dêlos in twelve days, in the form of a she-wolf, to escape the jealous eye of Hêrê. In connexion

with this legend, it was affirmed that the she-wolves always brought forth their young only during these twelve days in the year (Aristot. Hist. Animal. vii. 35).

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL,
MARIN COUNTY
CALIFORNIA

prolonged her pangs. At length Eileithyia came, and Apollo was born. Hardly had Apollo tasted, from the hands of Themis, the immortal food, nectar and ambrosia, when he burst at once his infant bands, and displayed himself in full divine form and strength, claiming his characteristic attributes of the bow and the harp, and his privileged function of announcing beforehand to mankind the designs of Zeus. The promise made by Lêtô to Dêlos was faithfully performed: amidst the numberless other temples and groves which men provided for him, he ever preferred that island as his permanent residence, and there the Ionians with their wives and children, and all their "bravery," congregated periodically from their different cities to glorify him. Dance and song and athletic contests adorned the solemnity, while the countless ships, wealth, and grace of the multitudinous Ionians had the air of an assembly of gods. The Delian maidens, servants of Apollo, sang hymns to the glory of the god, as well as of Artemis and Lêtô, intermingled with adventures of foregone men and women, to the delight of the listening crowd. The blind itinerant bard of Chios (composer of this the Homeric hymn, and confounded in antiquity with the author of the *Iliad*), having found honour and acceptance at this festival, commends himself, in a touching farewell strain, to the remembrance and sympathy of the Delian maidens.¹

But Dêlos was not an oracular spot: Apollo did not manifest himself there as revealer of the futurities of Zeus. A place must be found where this beneficent function, without which mankind would perish under the innumerable doubts and perplexities of life, may be exercised and rendered available. Apollo himself descends from Olympus to make choice of a suitable site: the hymnographer knows a thousand other adventures of the god which he might sing, but he prefers this memorable incident, the charter and patent of consecration for the Delphian temple. Many different places did Apollo inspect: he surveyed the country of the Magnètes and the Perrhæbians, came to Iolkos, and passed over from thence to Eubœa and the plain of Lelanton. But even this fertile spot did not please him: he crossed the Euripus to Bœotia, passed by Teumêssus and Mykalêssus, and the then inaccessible and unoccupied forest on which the city of Thebes afterwards stood. He next proceeded to Onchêstos, but the grove of Poseidôn was already established there; next across the Kêphissus to Okalea, Haliartus, and the agreeable plain and much-frequented

Pythian
Apollo.

¹ Hom. Hymn. Apoll. i. 179.

fountain of Delphusa, or Tilphusa. Pleased with the place, Apollo prepared to establish his oracle there, but Tilphusa was proud of the beauty of her own site, and did not choose that her glory should be eclipsed by that of the god.¹ She alarmed him with the apprehension that the chariots which contended in her plain, and the horses and mules which watered at her fountain, would disturb the solemnity of his oracle; and she thus induced him to proceed onward to the southern side of Parnassus, overhanging the harbour of Krissa. Here he established his oracle, in the mountainous site not frequented by chariots and horses, and near to a fountain, which however was guarded by a vast and terrific serpent, once the nurse of the monster Typhaôn. This serpent Apollo slew with an arrow, and suffered its body to rot in the sun: hence the name of the place, Pythô,² and the surname of the Pythian Apollo. The plan of his temple being marked out, it was built by Trophônios and Agamêdês, aided by a crowd of forward auxiliaries from the neighbourhood. He now discovered with indignation, however, that Tilphusa had cheated him, and went back with swift step to resent it. "Thou shalt not thus," he said, "succeed in thy fraud and retain thy beautiful water: the glory of the place shall be mine, and not thine alone." Thus saying, he tumbled down a crag upon the fountain, and obstructed her limpid current; establishing an altar for himself in a grove hard by near another spring, where men still worship him as Apollo Tilphusios, because of his severe vengeance upon the once beautiful Tilphusa.³

Apollo next stood in need of chosen ministers to take care of his temple and sacrifice, and to pronounce his responses at Pythô. Descrying a ship, "containing many and good men," bound on traffic from the Minoian Knossus in Krête, to Pylus in Peloponnêsus, he resolved to make use of the ship and her crew for his purpose. Assuming the shape of a vast dolphin, he splashed about and shook the vessel so as to strike the mariners with terror, while he sent a strong wind, which impelled her along the coast of Peloponnêsus into the Corinthian Gulf, and finally to the harbour of Krissa, where she ran aground. The affrighted crew did not dare to disembark: but Apollo was seen standing on the shore in the guise of a vigorous youth, and inquired who they were and what was their business.

Foundation
legend of
the Delphian
oracle.

¹ Hom. Hymn. Apoll. 262.

² Hom. Hymn. 363—*πύθησθαι*, to rot.

³ Hom. Hymn. Apoll. 381.

The leader of the Krêtans recounted in reply their miraculous and compulsory voyage, when Apollo revealed himself as the author and contriver of it, announcing to them the honourable function and the dignified post to which he destined them.¹ They followed him by his orders to the rocky Pytho on Parnassus, singing the solemn Io-Paian such as it is sung in Krête, while the god himself marched at their head, with his fine form and lofty step, playing on the harp. He showed them the temple and site of the oracle, and directed them to worship him as Apollo Delphinios, because they had first seen him in the shape of a dolphin. "But how," they inquired, "are we to live in a spot where there is neither corn, nor vine, nor pasturage?" "Ye silly mortals," answered the god, "who look only for toil and privation, know that an easier lot is yours. Ye shall live by the cattle whom crowds of pious visitors will bring to the temple: ye shall need only the knife to be constantly ready for sacrifice.² Your duty will be to guard my temple, and to officiate as ministers at my feasts: but if ye be guilty of wrong or insolence, either by word or deed, ye shall become the slaves of other men, and shall remain so for ever. Take heed of the word and the warning."

Such are the legends of Dêlos and Delphi, according to the Homeric Hymn to Apollo. The specific functions of the god, and the chief localities of his worship, together with the surnames attached to them, are thus historically explained, being connected with his past acts and adventures. Though these are to us only interesting poetry, yet to those who heard them sung they possessed all the requisites of history, and were fully believed as such; not because they were partially founded in reality, but because they ran in complete harmony with the feelings; and, so long as that condition was fulfilled, it was not the fashion of the time to canvass truth or falsehood. The narrative is purely personal, without any discernible symbolised doctrine or allegory, to serve as a supposed ulterior purpose: the particular deeds ascribed to Apollo grow out of the general preconceptions as to his attributes, combined with the present realities of his worship. It is neither history nor allegory, but simple mythe or legend.

The worship of Apollo is among the most ancient, capital, and strongly marked facts of the Grecian world, and widely diffused

They served
the purpose
of historical
explanation.

¹ Hom. Πυθ. Apoll. 475, sqq.
² Homer. Hymn. Apoll. 535—

Δεξιτέρῃ μάλ' ἑκαστος ἔχων ἐν χειρὶ μάχαιραν
Σφάζειν αἰεὶ μῆλα· τὰ δ' ἀφθονα πάντα πάρεσται,
"Ὅσσα ἐμοίγ' ἀγάγωσι περίκλυτα φύλ' ἀνθρώπων.

over every branch of the race. It is older than the Iliad or Odyssey, in the latter of which both Pytho and Dêlos are noted, though Dêlos is not named in the former. But the ancient Apollo is different in more respects than one from the Apollo of later times. He is in a peculiar manner the god of the Trojans, unfriendly to the Greeks, and especially to Achilles; he has, moreover, only two primary attributes, his bow and his prophetic powers, without any distinct connexion either with the harp, or with medicine, or with the sun, all-which in later times he came to comprehend. He becomes not only, as Apollo Karneius, the chief god of the Doric race, but also (under the surname of Patrôus) the great protecting divinity of the gentile tie among the Ionians:¹ he is moreover the guide and stimulus to Grecian colonization, scarcely any colony being ever sent out without encouragement and direction from the oracle at Delphi: Apollo Archêgetês is one of his great surnames.² His temple lends sanctity to the meetings of the Amphiktyonic assembly, and he is always in filial subordination and harmony with his father Zeus: Delphi and Olympia are never found in conflict. In the Iliad, the warm and earnest patrons of the Greeks are Hêrê, Athênê, and Poseidôn: here too Zeus and Apollo are seen in harmony, for Zeus is decidedly well-inclined to the Trojans, and reluctantly sacrifices them to the importunity of the two great goddesses.³ The worship of the Sminthian Apollo, in various parts of the Troad and the neighbouring territory, dates before the earliest periods of Æolic colonization:⁴ hence the zealous patronage of Troy ascribed to him in the Iliad. Altogether, however, the distribution and partialities of the gods in that poem are different from what they become in later times,—a difference which our means of information do not enable us satisfactorily to explain. Besides the Delphian temple, Apollo had numerous temples throughout Greece, and oracles at Abæ in Phôkis, on the Mount Ptôon, and at Tegyra in Bœotia, where he was said to have been born,⁵ at Branchidæ

Extended
worship of
Apollo.

¹ Harpokration, v. Ἀπόλλων πατρῶος and Ἐρκείος Ζεύς. Apollo Delphinios also belongs to the Ionic Greeks generally. Strabo, iv. 179.

² Thucydid. vi. 3; Kallimach. Hymn. Apoll. 56—

Φοῖβος γὰρ αἰεὶ πολίεσσι φιληθεῖ
Κτιζομέναις, αὐτὸς δὲ θεμελίγια Φοῖβος ὑφαίνει.

³ Iliad, iv. 30-46,

⁴ Iliad, i. 38, 451; Stephan. Byz. Ἴλιον, Τένεδος. See also Klausen, Æneas

und die Penaten, b. i. p. 69. The worship of Apollo Sminthios and the festival of the Sminthia at Alexandria Troas lasted down to the time of Menander the rhetor, at the close of the third century after Christ.

⁵ Plutarch, Defect. Oracul. c. 5, p. 412; c. 8, p. 414; Steph. Byz. v. Τεγύρα. The Temple of the Ptôan Apollo had acquired celebrity before the days of the poet Asius. Pausan. ix. 23, 3.

near Milêtus, at Klarus in Asia Minor, and at Patara in Lykia. He was not the only oracular god: Zeus at Dodona and at Olympia gave responses also: the gods or heroes Trophônus, Amphiraus, Amphiloehus, Mopsus, &c., each at his own sanctuary and in his own prescribed manner, rendered the same service.

The two legends of Delphi and Dêlos, above noticed, form of course a very insignificant fraction of the narratives which once existed respecting the great and venerated Apollo.

Multifarious
local legends
respecting
Apollo.

They serve only as specimens, and as very early specimens,¹ to illustrate what these divine mythes were, and what was the turn of Grecian faith and imagination. The constantly recurring festivals of the gods caused an incessant demand for new mythes respecting them, or at least for varieties and reproductions of the old mythes. Even during the third century of the Christian æra, in the time of the rhêtôr Menander, when the old forms of Paganism were waning and when the stock of mythes in existence was extremely abundant, we see this demand in great force; but it was incomparably more operative in those earlier times when the creative vein of the Grecian mind yet retained its pristine and unfaded richness. Each god had many different surnames, temples, groves, and solemnities; with each of which was connected more or less of mythical narrative, originally hatched in the prolific and spontaneous fancy of a believing neighbourhood, to be afterwards expanded, adorned, and diffused by the song of the poet. The earliest subject of competition² at the great Pythian festival was the singing of a hymn in honour of Apollo: other *agones* were subsequently added, but the ode or hymn constituted the fundamental attribute of the solemnity: the Pythia at Sikyon and elsewhere were probably framed on a similar footing. So too at the ancient and cele-

Festivals
and Agones.

¹ The legend which Ephorus followed about the establishment of the Delphian temple was something radically different from the Homeric Hymn (Ephori Fragm. 70, ed. Didot); his narrative went far to politicise and rationalise the story. The progeny of Apollo was very numerous, and of the most diverse attributes; he was father of the Korybantes (Pherekydês, Fragm. 6, ed. Didot), as well as of Asklêpios and Aristæus (Schol. Apollon. Rhod. ii. 500; Apollodôr. iii. 10, 3).

² Strabo, ix. p. 421. Menander the Rhetor (Ap. Walz. Coll. Rhett. t. ix. p. 136) gives an elaborate classification of hymns to the gods, distinguishing them

into nine classes—κλητικοί, ἀποπεμπτικοί, φυσικοί, μυθικοί, γενεαλογικοί, πεπλασμένοι, εὐκτικοί, ἀπευκτικοί, μικτοί:—the second class had reference to the temporary absence or departure of a god to some distant place, which were often admitted in the ancient religion. Sappho and Alkman in their *kletic* hymns invoked the gods from many different places,—τὴν μὲν γὰρ Ἄρτεμιν ἐκ μυρίων μὲν ὕρεων, μυρίων δὲ πόλεων, ἔτι δὲ ποτάμων, ἀνακαλεῖ,—also Aphroditê and Apollo, &c. All these songs were full of adventures and details respecting the gods,—in other words, of legendary matter.

brated Charitêsia, or festival of the Charites, at Orchomenos, the rivalry of the poets in their various modes of composition both began and continued as the predominant feature:¹ and the inestimable treasures yet remaining to us of Attic tragedy and comedy, are gleanings from the once numerous dramas exhibited at the solemnity of the Dionysia. The Ephesians gave considerable rewards for the best hymns in honour of Artemis, to be sung at her temple.² And the early lyric poets of Greece, though their works have not descended to us, devoted their genius largely to similar productions, as may be seen by the titles and fragments yet remaining.

Both the Christian and the Mahomedan religions have begun during the historical age, have been propagated from one common centre, and have been erected upon the ruins of a different pre-existing faith. With none of these particulars did Grecian Paganism correspond. It took rise in an age of imagination and feeling simply, without the restraints, as well as without the aid, of writing or records, of history or philosophy. It was, as a general rule, the spontaneous product of many separate tribes and localities, imitation and propagation operating as subordinate causes; it was moreover a primordial faith as far as our means of information enable us to discover.

State of
mind and
circum-
stances out
of which
Grecian
mythes
arose.

These considerations explain to us two facts in the history of the early pagan mind. First, the divine mythes, the matter of their religion, constituted also the matter of their earliest history; next, these mythes harmonised with each other only in their general types, but differed incurably in respect of particular incidents. The poet who sang a new adventure of Apollo, the trace of which he might have heard in some remote locality, would take care that it should be agreeable to the general conceptions which his hearers entertained respecting the god. He would not ascribe the cestus or amorous influences to Athênê, nor armed interference and the ægis to Aphroditê; but, provided he maintained this general keeping, he might indulge his fancy without restraint in the particular events of the story.³ The feelings and faith of his hearers went along with

¹ Pindar, Olymp. xiv.; Boeckh, Staats-haushaltung der Athener, Appendix, § xx. p. 357.

² Alexander Ætolus, apud Macrobius, Saturn. v. 22.

³ The birth of Apollo and Artemis from Zeus and Lêtô is among the oldest and most generally admitted facts in the Grecian divine legends. Yet Æs-

chylus did not scruple to describe Artemis publicly as daughter of Dêmêter (Herodot. ii. 156; Pausan. viii. 37, 3). Herodotus thinks that he copied this innovation from the Egyptians, who affirmed that Apollo and Artemis were the sons of Dionysos and Isis.

The number and discrepancies of the mythes respecting each god are attested

him, and there were no critical scruples to hold them back: to scrutinize the alleged proceedings of the gods was repulsive, and to disbelieve them impious. And thus these divine mythes, though they had their root simply in religious feelings, and though they presented great discrepancies of fact, served nevertheless as primitive matter of history to an early Greek: they were the only narratives, at once publicly accredited and interesting, which he possessed. To them were aggregated the heroic mythes (to which we shall proceed presently),—indeed the two are inseparably blended, gods, heroes, and men almost always appearing in the same picture,—analogous both in their structure and their genesis, and differing chiefly in the circumstance that they sprang from the type of a hero instead of from that of a god.

We are not to be astonished if we find Aphroditê, in the *Iliad*, born from Zeus and Dionê, and in the *Theogony* of Hesiod, generated from the foam on the sea after the mutilation of Uranos; nor if in the *Odyssey* she appears as the wife of Hêphæstos, while in the *Theogony* the latter is married to Aglaia, and Aphroditê is described as mother of three children by Arês.¹ The *Iliadic* hymn to Aphroditê details the legend of Aphroditê and Anchisês, which is presupposed in the *Iliad* as the parentage of Æneas: but the author of the hymn, probably sung at one of the festivals of Aphroditê in Cyprus, represents the goddess as ashamed of her passion for a mortal, and as enjoining Anchisês under severe menaces not to reveal who the mother of Æneas was;² while in the *Iliad* she has no scruple in publicly owning him, and he passes everywhere as her acknowledged son. Aphroditê is described in the hymn as herself cold and unimpressible, but ever active and irresistible in inspiring amorous feelings to gods, to men, and to animals. Three goddesses are recorded as memorable exceptions to her universal empire,—Athênê, Artemis, and Hestia or Vesta. Aphroditê was one of the most important of all the goddesses in the mythical world: for the number of interesting, pathetic and tragical adventures deducible from misplaced or unhappy passion was of course very great; and in most of these cases the intervention of Aphroditê was usually prefixed, with some legend to explain why she manifested herself. Her range of action

Discrepan-
cies in the
legends
little
noticed.

Aphroditê.

by the fruitless attempts of learned Greeks to escape the necessity of rejecting any of them by multiplying homonymous personages,—three persons named Zeus; five named Athênê; six named Apollô, &c. (Cicero, *de Natur.*

Deor. iii. 21; *Clemen. Alexand. Admon.* ad Gent. p. 17.)

¹ Hesiod. *Theogon.* 188, 934, 945; Homer, *Iliad*, v. 371; *Odyss.* viii. 268.

² Homer, *Hymn. Vener.* 248, 286; Homer, *Iliad*, v. 320, 386.

grows wider in the later epic and lyric and tragic poets than in Homer.¹

Athênê, the man-goddess,² born from the head of Zeus, without a mother and without feminine sympathies, is the antithesis Athênê. partly of Aphroditê, partly of the effeminate or womanised god Dionysos—the latter is an importation from Asia, but Athênê is a Greek conception—the type of composed, majestic and unrelenting force. It appears however as if this goddess had been conceived in a different manner in different parts of Greece. For we find ascribed to her in some of the legends, attributes of industry and home-keeping; she is represented as the companion of Hêphæstos, patronising handicraft, and expert at the loom and the spindle: the Athenian potters worshipped her along with Promêtheus. Such traits of character do not square with the formidable ægis and the massive and crushing spear which Homer and most of the mythes assign to her. There probably were at first at least two different types of Athênê, and their coalescence has partially obliterated the less marked of the two.³ Athênê is the constant and watchful protectress of Hêraklês: she is also locally identified with the soil and people of Athens, even in the Iliad: Erechtheus, the Athenian, is born of the earth, but Athênê brings him up, nourishes him, and lodges him in her own temple, where the Athenians annually worship him with sacri-

¹ A large proportion of the Hesiodic epic related to the exploits and adventures of the heroic women,—the Catalogue of Women and the Eoiai embodied a string of such narratives. Hesiod and Stesichorus explained the conduct of Helen and Klytæmnestra by the anger of Aphroditê, caused by the neglect of their father Tyndareus to sacrifice to her (Hesiod, *Fragm.* 59, ed. Düntzer; Stesichor. *Fragm.* 9, ed. Schneidewin): the irresistible ascendancy of Aphroditê is set forth in the Hippolytus of Euripidês not less forcibly than that of Dionysos in the Bacchæ. The character of Daphnis the herdsman, well-known from the first Idyll of Theocritus, and illustrating the destroying force of Aphroditê, appears to have been first introduced into Greek poetry by Stesichorus (see Klausen, *Æneas und die Penaten*, vol. i. pp. 526–529: compare Welcker, *Kleine Schriften*, part i. p. 189). Compare a striking piece among the *Fragmenta Incerta* of Sophoklês (Fr. 63, Brunck) and Euripid. *Troad.* 946, 995, 1048. Even in the *Opp. et Di.* of Hesiod, Aphroditê is conceived rather

as a disturbing and injurious influence (v. 65).

Adonis owes his renown to the Alexandrine poets and their contemporary sovereigns (see Bion's *Idyll* and the *Adoniazusæ* of Theocritus). The favourites of Aphroditê, even as counted up by the diligence of Clemens Alexandrinus, are however very few in number. (*Admonitio ad Gent.* p. 12, Sylb.)

² Ἀνδροθέα δῶρον . . . Ἀθάνη Simmias Rhodius; Πέλεκυς, ap. Hephæstion. c. 9. p. 54, Gaisford.

³ Apollodôr. ap. Schol. ad Sophokl. *Œdip.* vol. 57; Pausan. i. 24, 3; ix. 26, 3; Diodôr. v. 73; Plato, *Legg.* ix. p. 920. In the *Opp. et Di.* of Hesiod, the carpenter is the servant of Athênê (429): see also Phereklos the τέκτων in the Iliad, v. 61: compare viii. 385; Odyss. viii. 493; and the Homeric Hymn to Aphroditê, v. 12. The learned article of O. Müller (in the *Encyclopædia* of Ersch and Gruber, since republished among his *Kleine Deutsche Schriften*, p. 134 seq.), *Pallas Athênê*, brings together all that can be known about this goddess.

fice and solemnities.¹ It was altogether impossible to make Erechtheus son of Athênê,—the type of the goddess forbade it; but the Athenian mythe-creators, though they found this barrier impassable, strove to approach to it as near as they could, and the description which they give of the birth of Erichonios, at once un-Homeric and unseemly, presents something like the phantom of maternity.²

The huntress Artemis, in Arcadia and in Greece proper, generally exhibits a well-defined type with which the legends respecting her are tolerably consistent. But the Ephesian as well as the Tauric Artemis partakes more of the Asiatic character, and has borrowed the attributes of the Lydian Great Mother as well as of an indigenous Tauric Virgin: ³ this Ephesian Artemis passed to the colonies of Phokæa and Milêtus.⁴ The Homeric Artemis shares with her brother Apollo in the dexterous use of the far-striking bow, and sudden death is described by the poet as inflicted by her gentle arrow. Jealousy of the gods at the withholding of honours and sacrifices, or at the presumption of mortals in contending with them,—a point of character so frequently recurring in the types of the Grecian gods,—manifests itself in the legends of Artemis. The memorable Kalydônian boar is sent by her as a visitation upon Ceneus, because he had omitted to sacrifice to her, while he did honour to other gods.⁵ The Arcadian heroine Atalanta is however a reproduction of Artemis, with little or no difference, and the goddess is sometimes confounded even with her attendant nymphs.

The mighty Poseidôn, the earth-shaker and the ruler of the sea, is second only to Zeus in power, but has no share in those imperial and superintending capacities which the Father of Gods and men exhibits. He numbers a numerous heroic progeny, usually men of great corporeal strength, and many of them belonging to the Æolic race. The great Neleid family of Pylus trace their origin up to him; and he is also the father of Polyphêmus the Cyclôps,

¹ Iliad, ii. 546; viii. 362.

² Apollodôr. iii. 4, 6. Compare the vague language of Plato, Kritias, c. iv., and Ovid, Metamorph. ii. 757.

³ Herodot. iv. 103; Strabo, xii. p. 534; xiii. p. 650. About the Ephesian Artemis, see Guhl, Ephesiaca (Berlin, 1843), p. 79, *sqq.*; Aristoph. Nub. 590; Autokratês in Tympanistis apud Ælian. Hist. Animal. xii. 9; and Spanheim ad Callimach. Hymn. Dian. 36. The dances in honour of Artemis sometimes appear to have approached to the fren-

zied style of Bacchanal movement. See the words of Timotheus ap. Plutarch. de Audiend. Poet. p. 22, c. 4, and *περὶ Δεισιδ.* c. 10, p. 170, also Aristoph. Lysist. 1314. They seem to have been often celebrated in the solitudes of the mountains, which were the favourite resort of Artemis (Kallimach. Hymn. Dian. 19), and these *δρεϊβάσαι* were always causes predisposing to fanatical excitement.

⁴ Strabo, iv. p. 179.

⁵ Iliad, ix. 529.

whose well-earned suffering he cruelly revenges upon Odysseus. His Delôs is the island of Kalaureia,¹ wherein there was held an old local Amphiktyony, for the purpose of rendering to him joint honour and sacrifice. The isthmus of Corinth, Helikê in Achaia, and Onchêstos in Bœotia, are also residences which he much affects, and where he is solemnly worshipped. But the abode which he originally and specially selected for himself was the Acropolis of Athens, where by a blow of his trident he produced a well of water in the rock : Athênê came afterwards and claimed the spot for herself, planting in token of possession the olive-tree which stood in the sacred grove of Pandrosos : and the decision either of the autochthonous Cecrops, or of Erechtheus, awarded to her the preference, much to the displeasure of Poseidôn. Either on this account, or on account of the death of his son Eumolpus, slain in assisting the Eleusinians against Erechtheus, the Attic mythes ascribed to Poseidôn great enmity against the Erechtheid family, which he is asserted to have ultimately overthrown : Theseus, whose glorious reign and deeds succeeded to that family, is said to have been really his son.² In several other places,—in Ægina, Argos and Naxos,—Poseidôn had disputed the privileges of patron-god with Zeus, Hêrê and Dionysos : he was worsted in all, but bore his defeat patiently.³ Poseidôn endured a long slavery, in common with Apollo, gods as they were,⁴ under Laomedôn, king of Troy, at the command and condemnation of Zeus : the two gods rebuilt the walls of the city, which had been destroyed by Hêrâklês. When their time was expired, the insolent Laomedôn withheld from them the stipulated reward, and even accompanied its refusal with appalling threats ; and the subsequent animosity of the god against Troy was greatly determined by the sentiment of this injustice.⁵

Such periods of servitude, inflicted upon individual gods, are among the most remarkable of all the incidents in the divine legends. We find Apollo on another occasion condemned to serve Admêtus, king of Phæræ, as a punishment for having killed the Cyclôpes, and Hêrâklês also is sold as a slave to Omphalê. Even the fierce Arês, over-

Stories of temporary servitude imposed on gods.

¹ Strabo, viii. p. 374. According to the old poem called Eumolpia, ascribed to Musæus, the oracle of Delphi originally belonged to Poseidôn and Gæa, jointly : from Gæa it passed to Themis, and from her to Apollo, to whom Poseidôn also made over his share as a compensation for the surrender of Ka-

laureia to him. (Pausan. x. 5, 3.)

² Apollodôr. iii. 14, 1 ; iii. 15, 3, 5.

³ Plutarch, Sympos. viii. 6, p. 741.

⁴ Iliad, ii. 716, 766 ; Euripid. Alkestis, 2. See Panyasis, Fragm. 12, p. 24, ed. Düntzer.

⁵ Iliad, vii. 452 ; xxi. 459.

powered and imprisoned for a long time by the two Alôids,¹ is ultimately liberated only by extraneous aid. Such narratives attest the discursive range of Grecian fancy in reference to the gods, as well as the perfect commingling of things and persons, divine and human, in their conceptions of the past. The god who serves is for the time degraded: but the supreme god who commands the servitude is in the like proportion exalted, whilst the idea of some sort of order and government among these superhuman beings was never lost sight of. Nevertheless the mythes respecting the servitude of the gods became obnoxious afterwards, along with many others, to severe criticism on the part of philosophers.

The proud, jealous, and bitter Hêrê,—the goddess of the once-wealthy Mykênæ, the *fax et focus* of the Trojan war, and
 Hêrê. the ever-present protectress of Jasôn in the Argonautic expedition,²—occupies an indispensable station in the mythical world. As the daughter of Kronos and wife of Zeus, she fills a throne from whence he cannot dislodge her, and which gives her a right perpetually to grumble and to thwart him.³ Her unmeasured jealousy of the female favourites of Zeus, and her antipathy against his sons, especially against Hêrâklês, has been the suggesting cause of innumerable mythes: the general type of her character stands here clearly marked, as furnishing both stimulus and guide to the mythopœic fancy. The “Sacred Wedding,” or marriage of Zeus and Hêrê, was familiar to epithalamic poets long before it became a theme for the spiritualizing ingenuity of critics.

Hêphæstos is the son of Hêrê without a father, and stands to her
 Hêphæstos. in the same relation as Athênê to Zeus: her pride and want of sympathy are manifested by her casting him out at once in consequence of his deformity.⁴ He is the god of fire—especially of fire in its practical applications to handicraft—and is indispensable as the right hand and instrument of the gods. His skill and his deformity appear alternately as the source of mythical stories: wherever exquisite and effective fabrication is intended to be designated, Hêphæstos is announced as the maker, although in this function the type of his character is reproduced in Dædalos. In the Attic legends he appears intimately united both with Promêtheus and with Athênê, in conjunction with whom he was worshipped at Kolônus near Athens. Lêmnos was the favourite residence of Hêphæstos; and if we possessed more know-

¹ Iliad, v. 386.

² Iliad, iv. 51; Odyss. xii. 72.

³ Iliad, i. 544; iv. 29-38; viii. 408.

⁴ Iliad, xviii. 306.

ledge of this island and its town Hêphæstias, we should doubtless find abundant legends detailing his adventures and interventions.

The chaste, still, and home-keeping Hestia, goddess of the family hearth, is far less fruitful in mythical narratives, in spite of her very superior dignity, than the knavish, smooth-tongued, keen and acquisitive Hermês. His function of messenger of the gods brings him perpetually on the stage, and affords ample scope for portraying the features of his character.

Hestia.

Hermês.

The Homeric hymn to Hermês describes the scene and circumstances of his birth, and the almost instantaneous manifestation, even in infancy, of his peculiar attributes. It explains the friendly footing on which he stood with Apollo,—the interchange of gifts and functions between them,—and lastly, the inviolate security of all the wealth and offerings in the Delphian temple, exposed as they were to thieves without any visible protection. Such was the innate cleverness and talent of Hermês, that on the day he was born he invented the lyre, stringing the seven chords on the shell of a tortoise¹—and also stole the cattle of Apollo in Pieria, dragging them backwards to his cave in Arcadia, so that their track could not be detected. To the remonstrances of his mother Maia, who points out to him the danger of offending Apollo, Hermês replies, that he aspires to rival the dignity and functions of Apollo among the immortals, and that if his father Zeus refuses to grant them to him, he will employ his powers of thieving in breaking open the sanctuary at Delphi, and in carrying away the gold and the vestments, the precious tripods and vessels.² Presently Apollo discovers the loss of his cattle, and after some trouble finds his way to the Kyllênian cavern, where he sees Hermês asleep in his cradle. The child denies the theft with effrontery, and even treats the surmise as a ridiculous impossibility: he persists in such denial even before Zeus, who however detects him at once, and compels him to reveal the place where the cattle are concealed. But the lyre was as yet unknown to Apollo, who has heard nothing except the voice of the Muses and the sound of the pipe. So powerfully is he fascinated by hearing the tones of the lyre from Hermês, and so eager to become possessed of it, that he is willing at once to pardon the past theft, and even to conciliate besides the friendship of Hermês.³ Accord-

Hermês inventor of the lyre.

¹ Homer, Hymn. Mercur. 18—

* Ἦως γεγονώς, μέσῳ ἤματι ἐγκιθάρειζεν,
'Ἐσπέριος βοῦς κλέψεν ἐκὴν βόλου 'Απόλλωνος, &c.

² Homer, Hymn. Merc. 177—

Εἰμὶ γὰρ ἐς Πύθωνα, μέγαν δόμον ἀντιτορήσων,
* Ἐνθεν ἄλῃς τρίποδας περικαλλέας, ἥδ' ἐλέβητας
Πορθήσω καὶ χρυσόν, &c.

³ Homer, Hymn. Merc. 442–454.

dingly a bargain is struck between the two gods and sanctioned by Zeus. Hermês surrenders to Apollo the lyre, inventing for his own use the syrinx or panspipe, and receiving from Apollo in exchange the golden rod of wealth, with empire over flocks and herds as well as over horses and oxen and the wild animals of the woods. He presses to obtain the gift of prophecy, but Apollo is under a special vow not to impart that privilege to any god whatever. He instructs Hermês however how to draw information, to a certain extent, from the Mœræ or Fates themselves; and assigns to him, over and above, the function of messenger of the gods to Hadês.

Although Apollo has acquired the lyre, the particular object of his wishes, he is still under apprehension that Hermês will steal it away from him again, together with his bow, and he exacts a formal oath by Styx as security. Hermês promises solemnly that he will steal none of the acquisitions, nor ever invade the sanctuary of Apollo; while the latter on his part pledges himself to recognise Hermês as his chosen friend and companion, amongst all the other sons of Zeus, human or divine.¹

So came to pass, under the sanction of Zeus, the marked favour shown by Apollo to Hermês. But Hermês (concludes the hymnographer, with frankness unusual in speaking of a god) "does very little good: he avails himself of the darkness of night to cheat without measure the tribes of mortal men."²

Here the general types of Hermês and Apollo, coupled with the present fact that no thief ever approached the rich and seemingly accessible treasures of Delphi, engender a string of expository incidents; cast into a quasi-historical form, and detailing how it happened that Hermês had bound himself by especial convention to respect the Delphian temple. The types of Apollo seem to have been different in different times and parts of Greece: in some places he was worshipped as Apollo Nomios,³ or the patron of pasture and cattle; and this attribute, which elsewhere passed over to his son Aristæus, is by our hymnographer voluntarily surrendered to Hermês, combined with the golden rod of fruitfulness. On the other hand, the lyre did not originally

¹ Homer, Hymn. Merc. 504-520—

Καὶ τὸ μὲν Ἑρμῆς
Λητοῖδην ἐφίλησε διαπερὲς, ὡς ἔτι καὶ νῦν, &c.

* * * * *
Καὶ τότε Μαίανδος υἱὸς ὑποσχόμενος κατένευσε
Μὴ ποτ' ἀποκλέψειν, ὅς' Ἐκίβηλος ἐκτεάτισται,
Μηδέ ποτ' ἐμπελάσειν πυκίνῳ δόμῳ· αὐτὰρ
Ἀπόλλων

Λητοῖδης κατένευσεν ἐπ' ἄρθμῳ καὶ φιλόττηι
Μὴ τινα φίλτερον ἄλλον ἐν ἀθανάτοισιν ἔσεσθαι
Μῆτε θεὸν, μήτ' ἄνδρα Διὸς γόνον, &c.

² Homer, Hymn. Merc. 574—

Παῦρα μὲν οὖν ὀνύησι, τὸ δ' ἄκριτον ἡπεροπεύει
Νύκτα δι' ὀρφναῖν φύλα θνητῶν ἀνθρώπων.

³ Kallimach. Hymn. Apoll. 47.

belong to the Far-striking King, nor is he at all an inventor: the hymn explains both its first invention and how it came into his possession. And the value of the incidents is thus partly expository, partly illustrative, as expanding in detail the general preconceived character of the Kyllénian god.

To Zeus more amours are ascribed than to any of the other gods,—probably because the Grecian kings and chiefs were especially anxious to trace their lineage to the highest and most glorious of all,—each of these amours having its representative progeny on earth.¹ Such subjects were among the most promising and agreeable for the interest of mythical narrative, and Zeus as a lover thus became the father of a great many legends, branching out into innumerable interferences, for which his sons, all of them distinguished individuals, and many of them persecuted by Hêrê, furnished the occasion. But besides this, the commanding functions of the Supreme God, judicial and administrative, extending both over gods and men, was a potent stimulus to the mythopœic activity. Zeus has to watch over his own dignity,—the first of all considerations with a god: moreover as Horkios, Xenios, Ktésios, Meilichios (a small proportion of his thousand surnames), he guaranteed oaths and punished perjurers, he enforced the observance of hospitality, he guarded the family hoard and the crop realized for the year, and he granted expiation to the repentant criminal.² All these different functions created a demand for mythes, as the means of translating a dim, but serious presentiment into distinct form, both self-explaining and communicable to others. In enforcing the sanctity of the oath or of the tie of hospitality, the most powerful of all arguments would be a collection of legends respecting the judgements of Zeus, Horkios or Xenios; the more impressive and terrific such legends were, the greater would be their interest, and the less would any one dare to disbelieve them. They constituted the natural outpourings of a strong and common sentiment, probably without any deliberate ethical intention: the preconceptions of the divine agency, expanded into legend, form a product analogous to the idea of the divine features and symmetry embodied in the bronze or the marble statue.

But it was not alone the general type and attributes of the gods which contributed to put in action the mythopœic propensities.

¹ Kallimach. Hymn. Jov. 79. Ἐκ δὲ
Αἰδὸς βασιλῆες, &c.

² See Herodot. i. 44. Xenoph. Ana-
bas. vii. 8, 4. Plutarch, Thêseus, c. 12.

The rites and solemnities forming the worship of each god, as well as the details of his temple and its locality, were a fertile source of mythes, respecting his exploits and sufferings, which to the people who heard them served the purpose of past history. The exegetes, or local guide and interpreter, belonging to each temple, preserved and recounted to curious strangers these traditional narratives, which lent a certain dignity even to the minutiae of divine service. Out of a stock of materials thus ample, the poets extracted individual collections, such as the "Causes" (Αἵτιαι) of Kallimachus, now lost, and such as the *Fasti* of Ovid are for the Roman religious antiquities.¹

It was the practice to offer to the gods in sacrifice the bones of the victim only, enclosed in fat: how did this practice arise? The author of the Hesiodic *Theogony* has a story which explains it: Promêtheus tricked Zeus into an imprudent choice, at the period when the gods and mortal men first came to an arrangement about privileges and duties (in Mekônê). Promêtheus, the tutelary representative of man, divided a large steer into two portions: on the one side he placed the flesh and guts, folded up in the omentum and covered over with the skin; on the other, he put the bones enveloped in fat. He then invited Zeus to determine which of the two portions the gods would prefer to receive from mankind. Zeus "with both hands" decided for and took the white fat, but was highly incensed on finding that he had got nothing at the bottom except the bones.² Nevertheless the choice of the gods was now irrevocably made: they were not entitled to any portion of the sacrificed animal beyond the bones and the white fat; and the

¹ Ovid, *Fasti*, iv. 211, about the festivals of Apollo:—

"Priscique imitamina facti

Era Deae comites raucaque terga movent."

And Lactantius, v. 19, 15. "Ipsos ritus ex rebus gestis (deorum) vel ex casibus vel etiam ex mortibus, natos;" to the same purpose Augustin. *De Civ. D.* vii. 18; Diodôr. iii. 56. Plutarch's *Quæstiones Græcæ et Romæcæ* are full of similar tales, professing to account for existing customs, many of them religious and liturgic. See Lobeck, *Orphica*, p. 675.

² Hesiod, *Theog.* 550.—

Ψῆ ῥα δολοφρονέων· Ζεὺς δ' ἄφθιτα μῆδεα εἰδώς
Γυνὰ ῥ' οὐδ' ἡγοίησε δόλον· κακὰ δ' ὅσσοτο θυμῷ
Θνητοῖς ἀνθρώποισι, τὰ καὶ τελέεσθαι ἐμελλεν.

Χερσὶ δ' ὄγ' ἀμφοτέρησιν ἀνείλετο λευκὸν ἄλειψαρ·
Χώσατο δὲ φρένας, ἀμφὶ χόλος δέ μιν ἵκετο θυμὸν,
'Ὡς ἰδὲν ὅσ τε λευκὰ βοὸς δολίῃ ἐπὶ τέχνῃ.

In the second line of this citation, the poet tells us that Zeus saw through the trick, and was imposed upon by his own consent, foreknowing that after all, the mischievous consequences of the proceeding would be visited on man. But the last lines, and indeed the whole drift of the legend, imply the contrary of this: Zeus was really taken in, and was in consequence very angry. It is curious to observe how the religious feelings of the poet drive him to save in words the prescience of Zeus, though in doing so he contradicts and nullifies the whole point of the story.

standing practice is thus plausibly explained.¹ I select this as one amongst a thousand instances to illustrate the genesis of legend out of religious practices. In the belief of the people, the event narrated in the legend was the real producing cause of the practice: but when we come to apply a sound criticism, we are compelled to treat the event as existing only in its narrative legend, and the legend itself as having been, in the greater number of cases, engendered by the practice,—thus reversing the supposed order of production.

In dealing with Grecian mythes generally, it is convenient to distribute them into such as belong to the Gods and such as belong to the Heroes, according as the one or the other are the prominent personages. The former class manifest, more palpably than the latter, their real origin as growing out of the faith and the feelings, without any necessary basis, either of matter of fact or allegory: moreover, they elucidate more directly the religion of the Greeks, so important an item in their character as a people. But in point of fact, most of the mythes present to us Gods, Heroes and Men, in juxtaposition one with the other. And the richness of Grecian mythical literature arises from the infinite diversity of combinations thus opened out; first by the three class-types, God, Hero, and Man; next by the strict keeping with which each separate class and character is handled. We shall now follow downward the stream of mythical time, which begins with the Gods, to the Heroic legends, or those which principally concern the Heroes and Heroines; for the latter were to the full as important in legend as the former.

Gods, Heroes,
and men,
appear to-
gether in
the mythes.

¹ Hesiod, Theog. 557.—

Ἐκ τοῦ δ' ἀθανάτοισιν ἐπὶ χθονὶ φῦλ' ἀνθρώπων
καίουσ' ὅσπερ λευκὰ θνηέντων ἐπὶ βωμῶν.

CHAPTER II.

LEGENDS RELATING TO HEROES AND MEN.

THE Hesiodic theogony gives no account of anything like a creation of man, nor does it seem that such an idea was much entertained in the legendary vein of Grecian imagination ; which commonly carried back the present men by successive generations to some primitive ancestor, himself sprung from the soil, or from a neighbouring river, or mountain, or from a god, a nymph, &c. But the poet of the Hesiodic "Works and Days" has given us a narrative conceived in a very different spirit respecting the origin of the human race, more in harmony with the sober and melancholy ethical tone which reigns through that poem.¹

First (he tells us) the Olympic gods made the golden race,—good, perfect, and happy men, who lived from the spontaneous abundance of the earth, in ease and tranquillity like the gods themselves : they suffered neither disease nor old-age, and their death was like a gentle sleep. After death they became, by the award of Zeus, guardian terrestrial dæmons, who watch unseen over the proceedings of mankind—with the regal privilege of dispensing to them wealth, and taking account of good and bad deeds.²

Next, the gods made the silver race,—unlike and greatly inferior, both in mind and body, to the golden. The men of this race were reckless and mischievous towards each other, and disdainful of the immortal gods, to whom they refused to offer either worship or sacrifice. Zeus in his wrath buried them in the earth ; but there they still enjoy a secondary honour, as the Blest of the under-world.³

¹ Hesiod, as cited in the Etymologicum Magnum (probably the Hesiodic Catalogue of Women, as Marktscheffel considers it, placing it Fragm. 133), gives the parentage of a certain *Brotos*, who must probably be intended as the first of men : *Βρότος, ὡς μὲν Εὐήμερος ὁ Μεσσηνίος, ἀπὸ Βρότου τινος αὐτόχθονος· ὁ δὲ Ἡσίοδος, ἀπὸ Βρότου τοῦ Λιθέρου καὶ Ἡμέρας.*

² Opp. Di. 120.—

Αὐτὰρ ἐπειδὴ τοῦτο γένος κατὰ γαῖα κάλυψε,
Τοὶ μὲν δαίμονές εἰσι Διὸς μεγάλου διὰ βουλὰς
Ἑσθλοὶ, ἐπιχθόνιοι, φύλακες θνητῶν ἀνθρώπων·
Οἳ ῥα φυλάσσουσιν τε δίκας καὶ σχέτλια ἔργα,
Ἥερα ἑσσάμενοι, πάντα φοιτῶντες ἐπ' αἶαν
Πλουτόδοται· καὶ τοῦτο γέρας βασιλῆϊον ἔσχον.

³ Opp. Di. 140.—

Αὐτὰρ ἐπεὶ καὶ τοῦτο γένος κατὰ γαῖα κάλυψε,
Τοὶ μὲν ὑποχθόνιοι μάκαρες θνητοὶ καλέονται
Δεύτεροι, ἀλλ' ἔμπης τιμὴ καὶ τοῖσιν ὀπηδεῖ.

Thirdly, Zeus made the brazen race, quite different from the silver. They were made of hard ash-wood, pugnacious and terrible: they were of immense strength and adamantine soul, neither raising nor touching bread. Their arms, their houses, and their implements were all of brass: there was then no iron. This race, eternally fighting, perished by each other's hands, died out, and descended without name or privilege to Hades.¹

Next, Zeus made a fourth race, far juster and better than the last preceding. These were the Heroes or demigods, who fought at the sieges of Troy and Thêbes. But this splendid stock also became extinct: some perished in war, others were removed by Zeus to a happier state in the islands of the Blest. There they dwell in peace and comfort, under the government of Kronos, reaping thrice in the year the spontaneous produce of the earth.²

The fifth race, which succeeds to the Heroes, is of iron: it is the race to which the poet himself belongs, and bitterly does he regret it. He finds his contemporaries mischievous, dishonest, unjust, ungrateful, given to perjury, careless both of the ties of consanguinity and of the behests of the gods: Nemesis and Ædôs (Ethical Self-reproach) have left earth and gone back to Olympus. How keenly does he wish that his lot had been cast either earlier or later!³ This iron race is doomed to continual guilt, care, and suffering, with a small infusion of good; but the time will come when Zeus will put an end to it. The poet does not venture to predict what sort of race will succeed.

Such is the series of distinct races of men, which Hesiod, or the author of the "Works and Days," enumerates as having existed down to his own time. I give it as it stands, without placing much confidence in the various explanations which critics have offered. It stands out in more than one respect from the general tone and sentiment of Grecian legend: moreover the sequence of races is neither natural nor homogeneous,—the heroic race not having any metallic denomination, and not occupying any legitimate place in immediate succession to the brazen. Nor is the conception of

¹ The ash was the wood out of which spear-handles were made (Iliad, xvi. 142): the Νύμφαι Μέλαιαι are born along with the Gigantes and the Erinnyes (Theogon. 187),—"gensque virûm truncis et duro robore nata" (Virgil, Æneid, viii. 315),—*hearts of oak*.

² Opp. Di. 157.—

Ἀνδρῶν Ἡρώων θεῶν γένος, οἱ καλέονται
Ἡμίθεοι προτέρῃ γενέῃ κατ' ἀπείρονα γαῖαν.

³ Opp. Di. 173.—

Μήκερ' ἔπειτ' ὠφείλον ἐγὼ πέμπτοισι μετεῖναι
'Ανδράσιν, ἀλλ' ἢ πρόσθε θανεῖν, ἢ ἔπειτα γενέσθαι.
Νῦν γάρ δὴ γένος ἔστι σιδήρεον. . . .

the dæmons in harmony either with Homer or with the Hesiodic theogony. In Homer, there is scarcely any distinction between gods and dæmons: farther, the gods are stated to go about and visit the cities of men in various disguises for the purpose of inspecting good and evil proceedings.¹ But in the poem now before us, the distinction between gods and dæmons is generic. The latter are invisible tenants of earth, remnants of the once happy golden race whom the Olympic gods first made: the remnants of the second or silver race are not dæmons, nor are they tenants of earth, but they still enjoy an honourable posthumous existence as the Blest of the under-world. Nevertheless the Hesiodic dæmons are in no way authors or abettors of evil; on the contrary, they form the unseen police of the gods, for the purpose of repressing wicked behaviour in the world.

We may trace, I think, in this quintuple succession of earthly races, set forth by the author of the "Works and Days," the confluence of two veins of sentiment, not consistent one with the other, yet both co-existing in the author's mind. The drift of his poem is thoroughly didactic and ethical. Though deeply penetrated with the injustice and suffering which darken the face of human life, he nevertheless strives to maintain, both in himself and in others, a conviction that on the whole the just and laborious man will come off well,² and he enforces in considerable detail the lessons of practical prudence and virtue. This ethical sentiment, which dictates his appreciation of the present, also guides his imagination as to the past. It is pleasing to him to bridge over the chasm between the gods and degenerate man, by the supposition of previous races,—the first altogether pure, the second worse than the first, and the third still worse than the second; and to show further how the first race passed by gentle death-sleep into glorious immortality; how the second race was sufficiently wicked to drive Zeus to bury them in the under-world, yet still leaving them a certain measure of honour; while the third

¹ Odyss. xvii. 486.

² There are some lines, in which he appears to believe that, under the present wicked and treacherous rulers, it is not the interest of any man to be just (Opp. Di. 270):—

Νῦν δὲ ἐγὼ μήτ' αὐτὸς ἐν ἀνθρώποισι δίκαιος
εἶην, μήτ' ἐμὸς υἱός· ἐπεὶ κακόν ἐστι δίκαιον

ἔμμεναι, εἰ μείζω γε δίκην ἀδικώτερος ἔξει.

Ἄλλὰ τόδ' οὐπω ἔολπα τελεῖν Δία περικεραυνον.

On the whole, however, his conviction

is to the contrary.

Plutarch rejects the above four lines, seemingly on no other ground than because he thought them immoral and unworthy of Hesiod (see Proclus *ad loc.*). But they fall in perfectly with the temper of the poem; and the rule of Plutarch is inadmissible, in determining the critical question of what is genuine or spurious.

was so desperately violent as to perish by its own animosities, without either name or honour of any kind. The conception of the golden race passing after death into good guardian dæmons, which some suppose to have been derived from a comparison with oriental angels, presents itself to the poet partly as approximating this race to the gods, partly as a means of constituting a triple gradation of post-obituary existence, proportioned to the character of each race whilst alive. The denominations of gold and silver, given to the two first races, justify themselves, like those given by Simonidês of Amorgos and by Phokylidês to the different characters of women, derived from the dog, the bee, the mare, the ass and other animals ; and the epithet of brazen is specially explained by reference to the material which the pugnacious third race so plentifully employed for their arms and other implements.

So far we trace intelligibly enough the moralising vein : we find the revolutions of the past so arranged as to serve partly as an ethical lesson, partly as a suitable preface to the present.¹ But fourth in the list comes “the divine race of Heroes ;” and here a new vein of thought is opened by the poet. The symmetry of his ethical past is broken up, in order to make way for these cherished beings of the national faith. For though the author of the “Works and Days” was himself of a didactic cast of thought, like Phokylidês, or Solôn, or Theognis, yet he had present to his feelings, in common with his countrymen, the picture of Grecian foretime, as it was set forth in the current mythes, and still more in Homer and those other epical productions which were then the only existing literature and history. It was impossible for him to exclude, from his sketch of the past, either the great persons or the glorious exploits which these poems ennobled ; and even if he himself could have consented to such an exclusion, the sketch would have become repulsive to his hearers. But the chiefs who figured before Thêbes and Troy could not be well identified either with the golden, the silver, or the brazen race : moreover it

Intersected
by the
mythical.

¹ Aratus (Phænomen. 107) gives only three successive races,—the golden, silver, and brazen : Ovid superadds to these the iron race (Metamorph. i. 89–144) ; neither of them notice the heroic race.

The observations both of Buttmann (Mythos der ältesten Menschengeschlechter, t. ii. p. 12 of the Mythologus) and of Völcker (Mythologie des Japetischen Geschlechts, § 6, pp. 250–279) on

this series of distinct races are ingenious and may be read with profit. Both recognise the disparate character of the fourth link in the series, and each accounts for it in a different manner. My own view comes nearer to that of Völcker, with some considerable differences ; amongst which one is, that he rejects the verses respecting the dæmons, which seem to me capital parts of the whole scheme.

was essential that they should be placed in immediate contiguity with the present race, because their descendants, real or supposed, were the most prominent and conspicuous of existing men. Hence the poet is obliged to assign to them the fourth place in the series, and to interrupt the descending ethical movement in order to interpolate them between the brazen and the iron race, with neither of which they present any analogy. The iron race, to which the poet himself unhappily belongs, is the legitimate successor, not of the heroic, but of the brazen. Instead of the fierce and self-annihilating pugnacity which characterises the latter, the iron race manifests an aggregate of smaller and meaner vices and mischiefs. It will not perish by suicidal extinction—but it is growing worse and worse, and is gradually losing its vigour, so that Zeus will not vouchsafe to preserve much longer such a race upon the earth.

I conceive that the series of races imagined by the poet of the “Works and Days” is the product of two distinct and incongruous veins of imagination,—the didactic or ethical blending with the primitive mythical or epical. His poem is remarkable as the most ancient didactic production of the Greeks, and as one of the first symptoms of a new tone of sentiment finding its way into their literature, never afterwards to become extinct. The tendency of the “Works and Days” is anti-heroic: far from seeking to inspire admiration for adventurous enterprise, the author inculcates the strictest justice, the most unrelenting labour and frugality, and a sober, not to say anxious, estimate of all the minute specialties of the future. Prudence and probity are his means,—practical comfort and happiness his end. But he deeply feels, and keenly exposes, the manifold wickedness and shortcomings of his contemporaries, in reference to this capital standard. He turns with displeasure from the present men, not because they are too feeble to hurl either the spear of Achilles or some vast boundary-stone, but because they are rapacious, knavish, and unprincipled.

The dæmons first introduced into the religious atmosphere of the Grecian world by the author of the “Works and Days,”—as generically different from the gods, but essentially good, and forming the intermediate agents and police between gods and men,—are deserving of attention. They are the seed of a doctrine which afterwards underwent many changes, and became of great importance, first as one of the constituent elements of pagan faith, then as one of the helps to its subversion. It will be recollected that the buried remnants of the half-wicked silver

The “Works and Days,” earliest didactic poem.

First introduction of dæmons.

race, though they are not recognised as *dæmons*, are still considered as having a substantive existence, a name, and dignity, in the under-world. The step was easy, to treat them as *dæmons* also, but as *dæmons* of a defective and malignant character: this step was made by Empedoclês and Xenocratês, and to a certain extent countenanced by Plato.¹ There came thus to be admitted among the pagan philosophers *dæmons* both good and bad, in every degree: and these *dæmons* were found available as a means of explaining many *phænomena* for which it was not convenient to admit the agency of the gods. They served to relieve the gods from the odium of physical and moral evils, as well as from the necessity of constantly meddling in small affairs. The objectionable ceremonies of the pagan religion were defended upon the ground that in no other way could the exigencies of such malignant beings be appeased. The *dæmons* were most frequently noticed as causes of evil, and thus the name came insensibly to convey with it a bad sense,—the idea of an evil being as contrasted with the goodness of a god. So it was found by the Christian writers when they commenced their controversy with paganism. One branch of their argument led them to identify the pagan gods with *dæmons* in the evil sense, and the insensible change in the received meaning of the word lent them a specious assistance. For they could easily show, that not only in Homer, but in the general language of early pagans, all the gods generally were spoken of as *dæmons*—and therefore, verbally speaking, Clemens and Tatian seemed to affirm nothing more against Zeus or Apollo than was involved in the language of Paganism itself. Yet the audience of Homer or Sophoklês would have strenuously repudiated the proposition, if it had been put to them in the sense which the word *daemon* bore in the age and among the circle of these Christian writers.

Changes in
the idea of
dæmons.

Employed in
attacks on
the pagan
faith.

In the imagination of the author of the “Works and Days,” the *dæmons* occupy an important place, and are regarded as being of serious practical efficiency. When he is remonstrating with the rulers around him upon their gross injustice and corruption, he reminds them of the vast number of these immortal servants of Zeus who are perpetually on guard amidst mankind, and through whom the visitations of the gods will descend even upon the most potent evil-doers.² His supposition

Functions of
the Hesiodic
dæmons.

¹ See this subject further mentioned
—*infra*, chap. xvi.

² Opp. Di. 252. Τῶς γὰρ μύριοι εἰσιν
ἐπὶ χθονὶ πολυβοτείρη, &c.

that the dæmons were not gods, but departed men of the golden race, allowed him to multiply their number indefinitely, without too much cheapening the divine dignity.

As this poet, enslaved by the current legends, has introduced the heroic race into a series to which they do not legitimately belong—so he has under the same influence inserted in another part of his poem the mythe of Pandôra and Promêtheus,¹ as a means of explaining the primary diffusion, and actual abundance, of evil among mankind. Yet this mythe can in no way consist with his quintuple scale of distinct races, and is in fact a totally distinct theory to explain the same problem,—the transition of mankind from a supposed state of antecedent happiness to one of present toil and suffering. Such an inconsistency is not a sufficient reason for questioning the genuineness of either passage; for the two stories, though one contradicts the other, both harmonise with that central purpose

which governs the author's mind,—a querulous and didactic appreciation of the present. That such was his purpose appears not only from the whole tenor of his poem, but also from the remarkable fact that his own personality, his own adventures and kindred, and his own sufferings figure in it conspicuously. And this introduction of self imparts to it a peculiar interest. The father of Hesiod came over from the Æolic Kymê, with the view of bettering his condition, and settled at Askra in Bœotia, at the foot of Mount Helicon. After his death his two sons divided the family inheritance: but Hesiod bitterly complains that his brother Persês cheated and went to law with him, and obtained through corrupt judges an unjust decision. He farther reproaches his brother with a preference for the suits and unprofitable bustle of the agora, at a time when he ought to be labouring for his subsistence in the field. Askra indeed was a miserable place, repulsive both in summer and winter. Hesiod had never crossed the sea, except once from Aulis to Eubœa, whither he went to attend the funeral-games of Amphidamas, the chief of Chalkis: he sung a hymn, and gained as prize a tripod, which he consecrated to the muses in Helicon.²

These particulars, scanty as they are, possess a peculiar value, as the earliest authentic memorandum respecting the doing or suffering of any actual Greek person. There is no external testimony at all worthy of trust respecting the age of the "Works and Days:" Herodotus treats Hesiod and Homer as belonging to the same age,

¹ Opp. Di. 50-105.

² Opp. Di. 630-650, 27-45.

four hundred years before his own time ; and there are other statements besides, some placing Hesiod at an earlier date Probable age of the poem. than Homer, some at a later. Looking at the internal evidences, we may observe that the pervading sentiment, tone, and purpose of the poem is widely different from that of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, and analogous to what we read respecting the compositions of Archilochus and the Amorgian Simonidês. The author of the “*Works and Days*” is indeed a preacher and not a satirist : but with this distinction, we find in him the same predominance of the present and the positive, the same disposition to turn the muse into an exponent of his own personal wrongs, the same employment of Æsopic fable by way of illustration, and the same unfavourable estimate of the female sex,¹ all of which may be traced in the two poets above-mentioned, placing both of them in contrast with the Homeric epic. Such an internal analogy, in the absence of good testimony, is the best guide which we can follow in determining the date of the “*Works and Days*,” which we should accordingly place shortly after the year 700 B.C. The style of the poem might indeed afford a proof that the ancient and uniform hexameter, though well-adapted to continuous legendary narrative or to solemn hymns, was somewhat monotonous when called upon either to serve a polemical purpose or to impress a striking moral lesson. When poets, then the only existing composers, first began to apply their thoughts to the cut and thrust of actual life, aggressive or didactic, the verse would be seen to require a new, livelier and smarter metre ; and out of this want grew the elegiac and the iambic verse, both seemingly contemporaneous, and both intended to supplant the primitive hexameter for the short effusions then coming into vogue.

¹ Compare the fable (*aiwos*) in the “*Works and Days*,” v. 200, with those in Archilochus, Fr. xxxviii. and xxxix., Gaisford, respecting the fox and the ape ; and the legend of *Pandôra* (v. 95 and v. 705) with the fragment of Simonidês of Amorgos respecting women (Fr. viii. ed.

Welcker, v. 95–115) ; also Phokylidês ap. Stobæum Florileg. lxxi.

Isokratês assimilates the character of the “*Works and Days*” to that of Theognis and Phokylidês (ad Nikokl. Or. ii. p. 23).

CHAPTER III.

LEGEND OF THE IAPETIDS.

THE sons of the Titan god Iapetus, as described in the Hesiodic theogony, are Atlas, Menœtius, Promêtheus, and Epimêtheus.¹ Of these, Atlas alone is mentioned by Homer in the *Odyssey*, and even he not as the son of Iapetus: the latter himself is named in the *Iliad* as existing in Tartarus along with Kronos. The Homeric Atlas “knows the depths of the whole sea, and keeps by himself those tall pillars which hold the heaven apart from the earth.”²

As the Homeric theogony generally appears much expanded in Hesiod, so also does the family of Iapetus, with their varied adventures. Atlas is here described, not as the keeper of the intermediate pillars between heaven and earth, but as himself condemned by Zeus to support the heaven on his head and hands;³ while the fierce Menœtius is pushed down to Erebus as a punishment for his ungovernable insolence. But the remaining two brothers, Promêtheus and Epimêtheus, are among the most interesting creations of Grecian legend, and distinguished in more than one respect from all the remainder.

First, the main battle between Zeus and the Titan gods is a contest of force purely and simply—mountains are hurled and thunder is launched, and the victory remains to the strongest. But the competition between Zeus and Promêtheus is one of craft and stratagem: the victory does indeed remain to the former, but the honours of the fight belong to the latter. Secondly, Promêtheus and Epimêtheus (the fore-thinker and the after-thinker⁴) are characters stamped at the same mint, and by the same effort, the express contrast and antithesis of each other. Thirdly, mankind are here expressly brought forward, not

¹ Hesiod. Theog. 510.

² Hom. *Odys.* i. 120.—

Ἀτλαντος θυγατὴρ ὀλοόφρονος, ὅσπερ θαλάσσης
Πάσης βένθεα οἶδε, ἔχει δὲ τε κίονας αὐτὸς
Μακρὰς, αἱ γαῖαν τε καὶ οὐρανὸν ἀμφὶς ἔχουσιν.

³ Hesiod. Theog. 516.—

Ἀτλας δ' οὐρανὸν εὐρὺν ἔχει κρατερῆς ὑπ'
ἀνάγκης

Ἔσθῃως, κεφαλῇ τε καὶ ἀκαμάτοισι χέρεσσι.

Hesiod stretches far beyond the simplicity of the Homeric conception.

⁴ Pindar extends the family of Epimêtheus and gives him a daughter, Πρόφασις (*Pyth.* v. 25), *Excuse*, the offspring of After-thought.

indeed as active partners in the struggle, but as the grand and capital subjects interested,—as gainers or sufferers by the result. Promêtheus appears in the exalted character of champion of the human race, even against the formidable superiority of Zeus.

In the primitive or Hesiodic legend, Promêtheus is not the creator or moulder of man; it is only the later additions which invest him with this character.¹ The race are supposed as existing, and Promêtheus, a member of the dispossessed body of Titan gods, comes forward as their representative and defender. The advantageous bargain which he made with Zeus on their behalf, in respect to the partition of the sacrificial animals, has been recounted in a preceding chapter. Zeus felt that he had been outwitted, and was exceeding wroth. In his displeasure he withheld from mankind the inestimable comfort of fire, so that the race would have perished, had not Promêtheus stolen fire, in defiance of the Supreme Ruler, and brought it to men in the hollow stem of the plant called giant-fennel.²

Counter-
manœuvring
of Promê-
theus and
Zeus.

Zeus was now doubly indignant, and determined to play off a still more ruinous stratagem. Hêphæstos, by his direction, moulded the form of a beautiful virgin; Athênê dressed her, Aphroditê and the Charites bestowed upon her both ornament and fascination, while Hermês infused into her the mind of a dog, a deceitful spirit, and treacherous words.³ The messenger of the gods conducted this “fascinating mischief” to mankind, at a time when Promêtheus was not present. Now Epimêtheus had received from his brother peremptory injunctions not to accept from the hands of Zeus any present whatever; but the beauty of Pandôra (so the newly-formed female was called) was not to be resisted. She was received and admitted among men, and from that moment their comfort and tranquillity was exchanged for suffering of every kind.⁴ The evils to which mankind are liable had been before enclosed in a cask in their own keeping: Pandôra in her malice removed the lid of the cask, and out flew these thousand evils and calamities, to exercise for ever their destroying

Pandôra.

¹ Apollodôr. i. 7, 1. Nor is he such either in Æschylus, or in the Platonic fable (Protag. c. 30), though this version became at last the most popular. Some hardened lumps of clay, remnants of that which had been employed by Promêtheus in moulding man, were shown to Pausanias at Panopeus in Phokis (Paus. x. 4, 3).

The first Epigram of Eriinna (Anthol. i. p. 58, ed. Brunck) seems to allude to Promêtheus as moulder of man. The expression of Aristophanês (Aves, 689)—πλάσματα πηλοῦ—does not necessarily refer to Promêtheus.

² Hesiod. Theog. 566; Opp. Di. 52.

³ Theog. 580; Opp. Di. 50-85.

⁴ Opp. Di. 81-90.

force. Hope alone remained imprisoned, and therefore without efficacy, as before—the inviolable lid being replaced before she could escape. Before this incident (says the legend) men had lived without disease or suffering; but now both earth and sea are full of mischiefs. Maladies of every description stalk abroad by day as well as by night,¹ without any hope for man of relief to come.

The Theogony gives the legend here recounted, with some variations—leaving out the part of Epimêtheus altogether, as well as the cask of evils. Pandôra is the ruin of man, simply as the mother and representative of the female sex.² And the variations are thus useful, as they enable us to distinguish the essential from the accessory circumstances of the story.

“Thus (says the poet, at the conclusion of his narrative) it is not possible to escape from the purposes of Zeus.”³ His mythe, connecting the calamitous condition of man with the malevolence of the supreme god, shows, first, by what cause such an unfriendly feeling was raised; next, by what instrumentality its deadly results were brought about. The human race are not indeed the creation, but the protected flock of Promêtheus, one of the elder or dispossessed Titan gods. When Zeus acquires supremacy, mankind along with the rest become subject to him, and are to make the best bargain they can, respecting worship and service to be yielded. By the stratagem of their advocate Promêtheus, Zeus is cheated into such a partition of the victims as is eminently unprofitable to him; whereby his wrath is so provoked, that he tries to sub-
tract from man the use of fire. Here however his scheme is frustrated by the theft of Promêtheus: but his second attempt

General
feeling of
the poet.

¹ Opp. Di. 93. Pandôra does not bring with her the cask, as the common version of this story would have us suppose: the cask exists fast closed in the custody of Epimêtheus, or of man himself, and Pandôra commits the fatal treachery of removing the lid. The case is analogous to that of the closed bag of unfavourable winds which Æolus gives into the hands of Odysseus, and which the guilty companions of the latter force open, to the entire ruin of his hopes (Odys. x. 19-50). The idea of the two casks on the threshold of Zeus, lying ready for dispensation—one full of evils, the other of benefits—is Homeric (Iliad, xxiv. 527):—

Δοίοι γὰρ τε πίθοι κατακείαται ἐν Διὸς οὔδαι, &c.

Plutarch assimilates to this the πίθος opened by Pandôra, Consolat. ad Apollon.

c. 7, p. 105. The explanation here given of the Hesiodic passage relating to Hope, is drawn from an able article in the Wiener Jahrbucher, vol. 109 (1845), p. 220, by Ritter; a review of Schömann's translation of the Promêtheus of Æschylus. The diseases and evils are inoperative so long as they remain shut up in the cask: the same mischief-making influence which lets them out to their calamitous work, takes care that Hope shall still continue a powerless prisoner in the inside.

² Theog. 590.—

Ἐκ τῆς γὰρ γένος ἐστὶ γυναικῶν θηλυτεράων,
τῆς γὰρ ὁλκίων ἐστὶ γένος· καὶ φύλα γυναικῶν
Πῆμα μέγα θνητοῖσι μετ' ἀνδράσι ναιετάουσι, &c.

³ Opp. Di. 105.—

Οὕτως οὐτὴ πῇ ἐστὶ Διὸς νόον ἐξαλέασθαι.

is more successful, and he in his turn cheats the unthinking Epimêtheus into the acceptance of a present (in spite of the peremptory interdict of Promêtheus) by which the whole of man's happiness is wrecked. This legend grows out of two feelings; partly as to the relations of the gods with man, partly as to the relation of the female sex with the male. The present gods are unkind towards man, but the old gods, with whom man's lot was originally cast, were much kinder—and the ablest among them stands forward as the indefatigable protector of the race. Nevertheless, the mere excess of his craft proves the ultimate ruin of the cause which he espouses. He cheats Zeus out of a fair share of the sacrificial victim, so as both to provoke and justify a retaliation which he cannot be always at hand to ward off; the retaliation is, in his absence, consummated by a snare laid for Epimêtheus and voluntarily accepted. And thus, though Hesiod ascribes the calamitous condition of man to the malevolence of Zeus, his piety suggests two exculpatory pleas for the latter; mankind have been the first to defraud Zeus of his legitimate share of the sacrifice—and they have moreover been consenting parties to their own ruin. Such are the feelings, as to the relation between the gods and man, which have been one of the generating elements of this legend. The other element, a conviction of the vast mischief arising to man from women, whom yet they cannot dispense with, is frequently and strongly set forth in several of the Greek poets—by Simonidês of Amorgos and Phokylidês, not less than by Euripidês.

Man
wretched,
but Zeus
not to
blame.

But the miseries arising from woman, however great they might be, did not reach Promêtheus himself. For him, the rash champion who had ventured "to compete in sagacity" ¹ with Zeus, a different punishment was in store. Bound by heavy chains to a pillar, he remained fast imprisoned for several generations: every day did an eagle prey upon his liver, and every night did the liver grow afresh for the next day's suffering. At length Zeus, eager to enhance the glory of his favourite son, Hêrakilês, permitted the latter to kill the eagle and rescue the captive. ²⁾

Mischief
arising from
women.

Punishment
of Promê-
theus.

Such is the Promêthean mythe as it stands in the Hesiodic poems; its earliest form, as far as we can trace. Upon it was founded the sublime tragedy of Æschylus, "The Enchained Promêtheus," together with at least one more tragedy, now lost,

¹ Theog. 534. Οὐνεκ' ἐρίζετο βουλὰς ὑπερμενείῃ Κρονίῳ.

² Theog. 521-532.

by the same author.¹ Æschylus has made several important alterations; describing the human race, not as having once enjoyed and subsequently lost a state of tranquillity and enjoyment, but as originally feeble and wretched. He suppresses both the first trick played off by Promêtheus upon Zeus respecting the partition of the victim—and the final formation and sending of Pandôra—which are the two most marked portions of the Hesiodic story; while on the other hand he brings out prominently and enlarges upon the theft of fire,² which in Hesiod is but slightly touched. If he has thus relinquished the antique simplicity of the story, he has rendered more than ample compensation by imparting to it a grandeur of *idéal*, a large reach of thought combined with appeals to our earnest and admiring sympathy, and a pregnancy of suggestion in regard to the relations between the gods and man, which soar far above the Hesiodic level—and which render his tragedy the most impressive, though not the most artistically composed, of all Grecian dramatic productions. Promêtheus there appears not only as the heroic champion and sufferer in the cause and for the protection of the human race, but also as the gifted teacher of all the arts, helps, and ornaments of life, amongst which fire is only one:³ all this against the will and in defiance of the purpose of Zeus, who, on acquiring his empire, wished to destroy the human race and to beget some new breed.⁴ Moreover, new relations between Promêtheus and Zeus are superadded by Æschylus. At the commencement of the struggle between Zeus and the Titan gods, Promêtheus had vainly attempted to prevail upon the latter to conduct it with prudence; but when he found that they obstinately declined all wise counsel, and that their ruin was inevitable, he abandoned their cause and joined Zeus. To him and to his advice Zeus owed the victory; yet the monstrous ingratitude and tyranny of the latter is now manifested by nailing him to a rock, for no other crime than because he frustrated the purpose of extinguishing the human race, and furnished to them the means of living with

¹ Of the tragedy called Προμηθεὺς Ἀυόμενος some few fragments yet remain: Προμηθεὺς Πύρφορος was a satyric drama, according to Dindorf: Welcker recognises a third tragedy, Προμηθεὺς Πύρφορος, and a satyric drama, Προμηθεὺς Πυρκαεύς (Die Griechisch. Tragödien, vol. i. p. 30). The story of Promêtheus had also been handled by Sappho in one of her lost songs (Servius ad

Virgil. Eclog. vi. 42).

² Apollodôrus too mentions only the theft of fire (i. 7, 1).

³ Æsch. Prom. 442–506.—

Πᾶσαι τέχναι βροτοῖσιν ἐκ Προμηθέως.

⁴ Æsch. Prom. 231.—

βροτῶν δὲ τῶν τάλαιπῶρων λόγον
Οὐκ ἔσχεν οὐδέν', ἀλλ' αἰστώσας γένος
Τὸ πᾶν, ἐχρηξεν ἄλλο φυτῶσαι νέον.

tolerable comfort.¹ The new ruler Zeus, insolent with his victory over the old gods, tramples down all right, and sets at naught sympathy and obligation, as well towards gods as towards man. Yet the prophetic Promêtheus, in the midst of intense suffering, is consoled by the foreknowledge that the time will come when Zeus must again send for him, release him, and invoke his aid, as the sole means of averting from himself dangers otherwise insurmountable. The security and means of continuance for mankind have now been placed beyond the reach of Zeus—whom Promêtheus proudly defies, glorying in his generous and successful championship² despite the terrible price which he is doomed to pay for it.

As the Æschylean Promêtheus, though retaining the old lineaments, has acquired a new colouring, soul and character, so he has also become identified with a special locality. In Hesiod there is no indication of the place in which he is imprisoned; but Æschylus places it in Scythia,³ and the general belief of the Greeks supposed it to be on Mount Caucasus. So long and so firmly did this belief continue, that the Roman general Pompey, when in command of an army in Kolchis, made with his companion, the literary Greek Theophanês, a special march to view the spot in Caucasus where Promêtheus had been transfixed.⁴

Locality in
which Pro-
mêtheus was
confined.

¹ Æsch. Prom. 198-222, 123.—

διὰ τὴν λίαν φιλότητα βορῶν.

² Æsch. Prom. 169-770.

³ Prometh. 2. See also the Fragments of the Promêtheus Solutus, 177-179, ed. Dindorf, where Caucasus is spe-

cially named; but v. 719 of the Promêtheus Vincetus seems to imply that Mount Caucasus is a place different from that to which the suffering prisoner is chained.

⁴ Appian, Bell. Mithridat. c. 103.

CHAPTER IV.

HEROIC LEGENDS.—GENEALOGY OF ARGOS.

HAVING briefly enumerated the gods of Greece, with their chief attributes as described in legend, we come to those genealogies which connected them with historical men.

In the retrospective faith of a Greek, the ideas of worship and ancestry coalesced. Every association of men, large or small, in whom there existed a feeling of present union, traced back that union to some common initial progenitor; that progenitor being either the common god whom they worshipped, or some semi-divine person closely allied to him. What the feelings of the community require is, a continuous pedigree to connect them with this respected source of existence, beyond which they do not think of looking back. A series of names, placed in filiation or fraternity, together with a certain number of family or personal adventures ascribed to some of the individuals among them, constitute the ante-historical past through which the Greek looks back to his gods. The names of this genealogy are, to a great degree, gentile or local names familiar to the people,—rivers, mountains, springs, lakes, villages, demes, &c.,—embodied as persons, and introduced as acting or suffering. They are moreover called kings or chiefs, but the existence of a body of subjects surrounding them is tacitly implied rather than distinctly set forth; for their own personal exploits or family proceedings constitute for the most part the whole matter of narrative. And thus the genealogy was made to satisfy at once the appetite of the Greeks for romantic adventure, and their demand for an unbroken line of filiation between themselves and the gods. The eponymous personage, from whom the community derive their name, is sometimes the begotten son of the local god, sometimes an indigenous man sprung from the earth, which is indeed itself divinized.

Structure and purposes of Grecian genealogies.

To connect the Grecian community with their common god.

It will be seen from the mere description of these genealogies that they included elements human and historical, as well as elements divine and extra-historical. And if we could determine the time at which any genealogy was first framed, we should

be able to assure ourselves that the men then represented as present, together with their fathers and grandfathers, were real persons of flesh and blood. But this is a point which can seldom be ascertained; moreover, even if it could be ascertained, we must at once set it aside, if we wish to look at the genealogy in the point of view of the Greeks. For to them, not only all the members were alike real, but the gods and heroes at the commencement were in a certain sense the most real; at least, they were the most esteemed and indispensable of all. The value of the genealogy consisted, not in its length, but in its continuity; not (according to the feeling of modern aristocracy) in the power of setting out a prolonged series of human fathers and grandfathers, but in the sense of ancestral union with the primitive god. And the length of the series is traceable rather to humility, inasmuch as the same person who was gratified with the belief that he was descended from a god in the fifteenth generation, would have accounted it criminal insolence to affirm that a god was his father or grandfather. In presenting to the reader those genealogies which constitute the supposed primitive history of Hellas, I make no pretence to distinguish names real and historical from fictitious creations; partly because I have no evidence upon which to draw the line, and partly because by attempting it I should altogether depart from the genuine Grecian point of view.

Lower members of the genealogy historical—higher members non-historical.

The non-historical portion equally believed, and most valued, by the Greeks.

Nor is it possible to do more than exhibit a certain selection of such as were most current and interesting; for the total number of them which found place in Grecian faith exceeds computation. As a general rule, every deme, every gens, every aggregate of men accustomed to combined action, religious or political, had its own. The small and unimportant demes into which Attica was divided had each its ancestral god and heroes, just as much as the great Athens herself. Even among the villages of Phokis, which Pausanias will hardly permit himself to call towns, deductions of legendary antiquity were not wanting. And it is important to bear in mind, when we are reading the legendary genealogies of Argos, or Sparta, or Thêbes, that these are merely samples amidst an extensive class, all perfectly analogous, and all exhibiting the religious and patriotic retrospect of some fraction of the Hellenic world. They are no more matter of historical tradition than any of the thousand other legendary genealogies which men delighted to recall to

Number of such genealogies—pervading every fraction of Greeks.

memory at the periodical festivals of their gens, their deme, or their village.

With these few prefatory remarks, I proceed to notice the most conspicuous of the Grecian heroic pedigrees, and first, that of Argos.

The earliest name in Argeian antiquity is that of Inachus, the son of Oceanus and Têthys, who gave his name to the river flowing under the walls of the town. According to the chronological computations of those who regarded the mythical genealogies as substantive history, and who allotted a given number of years to each generation, the reign of Inachus was placed 1986 B.C., or about 1100 years prior to the commencement of the recorded Olympiads.¹

The sons of Inachus were Phorôneus and Ægialeus; both of whom however were sometimes represented as autochthonous or indigenous men, the one in the territory of Argos, the other in that of Sikyôn. Ægialeus gave his name to the north-western region of the Peloponnêsus, on the southern coast of the Corinthian Gulf.² The name of Phorôneus was of great celebrity in the Argeian mythical genealogies, and furnished both the title and the subject of the ancient poem called Phorônîs, in which he is styled "the father of mortal men."³ He is said to have imparted to mankind, who had before him lived altogether isolated, the first notion and habits of social existence, and even the first knowledge of fire: his dominion extended over the whole Peloponnêsus. His tomb at Argos, and seemingly also the place, called the Phorônîc city, in which he formed the first settlement of mankind, were still shown in the days of Pausanias.⁴ The offspring of Phorôneus, by the nymph Teledikê, were Apis and Niobê. Apis, a harsh ruler, was put to death by Thelxiôn and Telchin, having given to Peloponnêsus the name of Apia: he was succeeded by Argos, the son of his sister Niobê by the god Zeus. From this sovereign Peloponnêsus was denominated Argos. By his wife Evadnê, daughter of Strymôn,⁵ he had four sons,

¹ Apollodôr. ii. 1. Mr Fynes Clinton does not admit the historical reality of Inachus; but he places Phorôneus seventeen generations, or 570 years prior to the Trojan war, 978 years earlier than the first recorded Olympiad. See *Fasti Hellenici*, vol. iii. c. 1, p. 19.

² Pausan. ii. 5. 4.

³ See Düntzer, *Fragm. Epic. Græc. p.* 57. The Argeian author Akusilaus,

treated Phorôneus as the first of men, *Fragm. 14.* Didot ap. Clem. Alex. *Stromat. i. p. 321.* Φορωνῆς, a synonym for Argeians: Theocrit. *Idyll. xxv. 200.*

⁴ Apollodôr. ii. 1, 1; Pausan. ii. 15, 5; 19, 5; 20, 3.

⁵ Apollod. 1. c. The mention of Strymôn seems connected with Æschylus, *Suppl. 255.*

Ekbasus, Peiras, Epidaurus, and Kriasus. Ekbasus was succeeded by his son Agênôr, and he again by his son Argos ^{Argos} Panoptês, —a very powerful prince, who is said to have Panoptês. had eyes distributed over all his body, and to have liberated Peloponnêsus from several monsters and wild animals which infested it:¹ Akusilaus and Æschylus make this Argos an earth-born person, while Pherekydês reports him as soon of Arestôr. Iasus was the son of Argos Panoptês by Ismênê, daughter of Asôpus. According to the authors whom Apollodôrus and Pausanias prefer, the celebrated Iô was his daughter: but the Hesiodic epic (as well as Akusilaus) represented her ^{16.} as daughter of Peiras, while Æschylus and Kastor the chronologist affirmed the primitive king Inachus to have been her father.² A favourite theme, as well for the ancient genealogical poets as for the Attic tragedians, were the adventures of Iô; of whom, while priestess of Hêrê, at the ancient and renowned Hêræon between Mykênæ and Tiryns, Zeus became amorous. When Hêrê discovered the intrigue and taxed him with it, he denied the charge, and metamorphosed Iô into a white cow. Hêrê, requiring that the cow should be surrendered to her, placed her under the keeping of Argos Panoptês; but this guardian was slain by Hermês, at the command of Zeus; and Hêrê then drove the cow Iô away from her native land by means of the incessant stinging of a gad-fly, which compelled her to wander without repose or sustenance over an immeasurable extent of foreign regions. The wandering Iô gave her name to the Ionian Gulf, traversed Epirus and Illyria, passed the chain of Mount Hæmus and the lofty summits of Caucasus, and swam across the Thracian or Cimmerian Bosphorus (which also from her derived its appellation) into Asia. She then went through Scythia, Cimmeria, and many Asiatic regions, until she arrived in Egypt, where Zeus at length bestowed upon her rest, restored her to her original form, and enabled her to give birth to his black son Epaphos.³

¹ Akusil. Fragm. 17, ed. Didot; Æsch. Prometh. 568; Pherekyd. Fragm. 22, ed. Didot; Hesiod. Ægimias, Fr. 2, p. 56, ed. Düntzer: among the varieties of the story, one was that Argos was changed into a peacock (Schol. Aristoph. Aves, 102). Macrobius (i. 19) considers Argos as an allegorical expression of the starry heaven; an idea which Panofska also upholds in one of the recent Abhandlungen of the Berlin Academy, 1837, p. 121 seq.

² Apollod. ii. 1, 1; Pausan. ii. 16, 1; Æsch. Prom. v. 590–663.

³ Æschyl. Prom. v. 790–850; Apollod. ii. 1. Æschylus in the Supplices gives a different version of the wanderings of Iô from that which appears in the Promêtheus: in the former drama he carries her through Phrygia, Mysia, Lydia, Pamphylia and Kilikia into Egypt (Supplic. 544–566): nothing is there said about Promêtheus, or Caucasus, or Scythia, &c. The

Such is a general sketch of the adventures which the ancient poets, epic, lyric, and tragic, and the logographers after them, connect with the name of the Argeian Iô—one of the numerous tales which the fancy of the Greeks deduced from the amorous dispositions of Zeus and the jealousy of Hêrê. That the scene should be laid in the Argeian territory appears natural, when we recollect that both Argos and Mykênæ were under the special guardianship of Hêrê, and that the Hêræon near Mykênæ was one of the oldest and most celebrated temples in which she was worshipped. It is useful to compare this amusing fiction with the representation reported to us by Herodotus, and derived by him as well from Phœnician as from Persian antiquarians, of the circumstances which occasioned the transit of Iô from Argos to Egypt,—an event recognised by all of them as historical matter of fact. According to the Persians, a Phœnician vessel had arrived at the port near Argos, freighted with goods intended for sale to the inhabitants of the country. After the vessel had remained a few days, and disposed of most of her cargo, several Argeian women, and among them Iô the king's daughter, coming on board to purchase, were seized and carried off by the crew, who sold Iô in Egypt.¹ The Phœnician antiquarians, however, while they admitted the circumstance that Iô had left her own country in one of their vessels, gave a different colour to the whole by affirming that she emigrated voluntarily, having been engaged in an amour with the captain of the vessel, and fearing that her parents might come to the knowledge of her pregnancy. Both Persians and Phœnicians described the abduction of Iô as the first of a series of similar acts

Romance of
Iô histori-
cised by
Persians and
Phœnicians.

The track set forth in the *Supplices* is thus geographically intelligible: that in the *Promêtheus* (though the most noticed of the two) defies all comprehension, even as a consistent fiction; nor has the erudition of the commentators been successful in clearing it up. See Schutz, *Excurs. iv. ad Prometh. Vincet.* pp. 144–149; Welcker, *Æschylische Trilogie*, pp. 127–146, and especially Völcker, *Mythische Geographie der Griech. und Römer*, part i. pp. 3–13.

The Greek inhabitants at Tarsus in Kilikia traced their origin to Argos: their story was, that Triptolemus had been sent forth from that town in quest of the wandering Iô, that he had followed her to Tyre, and then renounced the search in despair. He and his com-

panions then settled partly at Tarsus, partly at Antioch (Strabo, xiv. 673; xv. 750). This is the story of Kadmos and Eurôpê inverted, as happens so often with the Grecian myths.

Homer calls Hermês *Ἀργειφόντης*; but this epithet hardly affords sufficient proof that he was acquainted with the myths of Iô, as Völcker supposes: it cannot be traced higher than Hesiod. According to some authors, whom Cicero copies, it was on account of the murder of Argos that Hermês was obliged to leave Greece and go into Egypt; then it was that he taught the Egyptians laws and letters (*De Natur. Deor.* iii. 22).

¹ The story in Parthênus (*Narrat.* 1) is built upon this version of Iô's adventures.

between Greeks and Asiatics, committed each in revenge for the preceding. First came the rape of Eurôpê from Phœnicia by Grecian adventurers,—perhaps, as Herodotus supposed, by Krêtans: next, the abduction of Mèdeia from Kolchis by Jasôn, which occasioned the retaliatory act of Paris, when he stole away Helena from Menelaos. Up to this point the seizures of women by Greeks from Asiatics, and by Asiatics from Greeks, had been equivalent both in number and in wrong. But the Greeks now thought fit to equip a vast conjoint expedition to recover Helen, in the course of which they took and sacked Troy. The invasions of Greece by Darius and Xerxes were intended, according to the Persian antiquarians, as a long-delayed retribution for the injury inflicted on the Asiatics by Agamemnôn and his followers.¹

The account thus given of the adventures of Iô, when contrasted with the genuine legend, is interesting, as it tends to illustrate the phænomenon which early Grecian history is constantly presenting to us,—the way in which the epical furniture of an unknown past is recast and newly coloured so as to meet those changes which take place in the retrospective feelings of the present. The religious and poetical character of the whole legend disappears: nothing remains except the names of persons and places, and the voyage from Argos to Egypt: we have in exchange a sober, quasi-historical narrative, the value of which consists in its bearing on the grand contemporary conflicts between Persia and Greece, which filled the imagination of Herodotus and his readers.

Legendary
abductions
of heroines
adapted to
the feelings
prevalent
during the
Persian war.

To proceed with the genealogy of the kings of Argos, Iâsus was succeeded by Krotôpus, son of his brother Agênôr; Krotôpus by Sthenelas, and he again by Gelanôr.² In the reign of the latter,

¹ Herodot. i. 1-6. Pausanias (ii. 15, 1) will not undertake to determine whether the account given by Herodotus, or that of the old legend, respecting the cause which carried Iô from Argos to Egypt, is the true one: Ephorus (ap. Schol. Apoll. Rhod. ii. 168) repeats the abduction of Iô to Egypt by the Phœnicians, subjoining a strange account of the etymology of the name Bosphorus. The remarks of Plutarch on the narrative of Herodotus are curious: he adduces as one proof of the *κακοήθεια* (bad feeling) of Herodotus, that the latter inserts so discreditable a narrative respecting Iô, daughter of Inachus, “whom all Greeks believe to have been divinized by foreigners, to

have given names to seas and straits, and to be the source of the most illustrious regal families.” He also blames Herodotus for rejecting Epaphus, Iô, Iâsus, and Argos, as highest members of the Perseid genealogy. He calls Herodotus *φιλοβάρβαρος* (Plutarch, De Malign. Herodoti, c. xi. xii. xiv. pp. 856, 857).

² It would be an unprofitable fatigue to enumerate the multiplied and irreconcilable discrepancies in regard to every step of this old Argeian genealogy. Whoever desires to see them brought together may consult Schubart, *Quæstiones in Antiquitatem Heroicam, Marpurg, 1832*, capp. 1 and 2.

The remarks which Schubart makes

Danaos came with his fifty daughters from Egypt to Argos; and here we find another of those romantic adventures which so agreeably decorate the barrenness of the mythical genealogies. Danaos and Ægyptos were two brothers descending from Epaphos, son of Iô: Ægyptos had fifty sons, who were eager to marry the fifty daughters of Danaos, in spite of the strongest repugnance of the latter. To escape such a necessity, Danaos placed his fifty daughters on board of a penteconter (or vessel with fifty oars) and sought refuge at Argos; touching in his voyage at the island of Rhodes, where he erected a statue of Athênê at Lindos, which was long exhibited as a memorial of his passage. Ægyptos and his sons followed them to Argos and still pressed their suit, to which Danaos found himself compelled to assent; but on the wedding night he furnished each of his daughters with a dagger, and enjoined them to murder their husbands during the hour of sleep. His orders were obeyed by all, with the single exception of Hypermnêstra, who preserved her husband Lynkeus, incurring displeasure and punishment from her father. He afterwards, however, pardoned her; and when by the voluntary abdication of Gelanôr, he became king of Argos, Lynkeus was recognised as his son-in-law and ultimately succeeded him. The remaining daughters, having been purified by Athênê and Hermês, were given in marriage to the victors in a gymnic contest publicly proclaimed. From Danaos was derived the name of Danaï, applied to the inhabitants of the Argeian territory,¹ and to the Homeric Greeks generally.

From the legend of the Danaïdes we pass to two barren names of kings, Lynkeus and his son Abas. The two sons of Abas were Akrisios and Prœtos, who, after much dissension, divided between them the Argeian territory; Akrisios ruling

Akrisios and
Prœtos.

(p. 35) upon Petit-Radel's Chronological Tables will be assented to by those who follow the unceasing string of contradictions, without any sufficient reason to believe that any one of them is more worthy of trust than the remainder, which he has cited:—"Videant alii, quomodo genealogias heroicas, et chronologiæ rationes, in concordiam redigant. Ipse abstineo, probe persuasus, stemmata vera, historiæ fide comprobata, in systema chronologiæ redigi posse: at ore per sæcula tradita, a poetis reficta, sæpe mutata, prout fabulæ postulare videbatur, ab historicorum deinde conditoribus restituta, scilicet, brevi,

qualia prostant stemmata—chronologiæ secundum annos distributæ vincula semper recusatura esse."

¹ Apollod. ii. 1. The Supplikes of Æschylus is the commencing drama of a trilogy on this subject of the Danaïdes, —'Ικετιδες, Αἰγύπτιοι, Δαναίδες. Welcker, Griechisch. Tragödien, vol. i. p. 48; the two latter are lost. The old epic poem called Danaïs or Danaïdes, which is mentioned in the Tabula Iliaca as containing 5000 verses, has perished, and is, unfortunately, very little alluded too: see Düntzer, Epic. Fragm. p. 3; Welcker, Der Episch. Kyklus, p. 35.

at Argos, and Prætos at Tiryns. The families of both formed the theme of romantic stories. To pass over for the present the legend of Bellerophôn, and the unrequited passion which the wife of Prætos conceived for him, we are told that the daughters of Prætos, beautiful, and solicited in marriage by suitors from all Greece, were smitten with leprosy and driven mad, wandering in unseemly guise throughout Peloponnêsus. The visitation had overtaken them, according to Hesiod, because they refused to take part in the Bacchic rites; according to Pherekydês and the Argeian Akusilaus,¹ because they had treated scornfully the wooden statue and simple equipments of Hêrê: the religious character of the old legend here displays itself in a remarkable manner. Unable to cure his daughters, Prætos invoked the aid of the renowned Pylian prophet and leech, Melampus son of Amythaôn, who undertook to remove the malady on condition of being rewarded with the third part of the kingdom. Prætos indignantly refused these conditions: but the state of his daughters becoming aggravated and intolerable, he was compelled again to apply to Melampus; who, on the second request, raised his demands still higher, and required another third of the kingdom for his brother Bias. These terms being acceded to, he performed his part of the covenant. He appeased the wrath of Hêrê by prayer and sacrifice; or, according to another account, he approached the deranged women at the head of a troop of young men, with shouting and ecstatic dance, —the ceremonies appropriate to the Bacchic worship of Dionysos,—and in this manner effected their cure. Melampus, a name celebrated in many different Grecian mythes, is the legendary founder and progenitor of a great and long-continued family of prophets. He and his brother Bias became kings of separate portions of the Argeian territory: he is recognised as ruler there even in the *Odyssey*, and the prophet Theoklymenos, his grand-son, is protected and carried to Ithaka by Telemachus.² Herodotus also alludes to the cure of the women, and to the double kingdom of Melampus and Bias in the Argeian land: recognising Melampus as the first person who introduced to the knowledge of the Greeks the name and worship of Dionysos, with its appropriate sacrifices and phallic processions. Here again he historicises

The Præ-
tides cured of
frenzy by
Melampus.

¹ Apollod. l. c.: Pherekyd. ap. Schol. Hom. *Odyss.* xv. 225; Hesiod, *Fragm.* Marktsch. Fr. 36, 37, 38. These *Fragments* belong to the Hesiodic Catalogue of Women: Apollodôrus seems to refer

to some other of the numerous Hesiodic poems. Diodôrus (iv. 68) assigns the anger of Dionysos as the cause.

² *Odyss.* xv. 240–256.

various features of the old legend in a manner not unworthy of notice.¹

But Danaë, the daughter of Akrisios, with her son Perseus, acquired still greater celebrity than her cousins the Præetides. An oracle had apprised Akrisios that his daughter would give birth to a son by whose hand he would himself be slain. To guard against this danger, he imprisoned Danaë in a chamber of brass under ground. But the god Zeus had become amorous of her, and found means to descend through the roof in the form of a shower of gold : the consequence of his visits was the birth of Perseus. When Akrisios discovered that his daughter had given existence to a son, he enclosed both the mother and the child in a coffer, which he cast into the sea.² The coffer was carried to the isle of Seriphos, where Diktys, brother of the king Polydektês, fished it up, and rescued both Danaë and Perseus. The exploits of Perseus, when he grew up, against the three Phorkydes or daughters of Phorkys, and the three Gorgons, are among the most marvellous and imaginative in all Grecian legend : they bear a stamp almost Oriental. I shall not here repeat the details of those unparalleled hazards which the special favour of Athênê enabled him to overcome, and which ended in his bringing back from Libya the terrific head of the Gorgon Medusa, endued with the property of turning every one who looked upon it into stone. In his return, he rescued Andromeda, daughter of Kêpheus, who had been exposed to be devoured by a sea-monster, and brought her back as his wife. Akrisios trembled to see him after this victorious expedition, and retired into Thessaly to avoid him ; but Perseus followed him thither, and having succeeded in calming his apprehensions, became competitor in a gymnastic contest where his grandfather was among the spectators. By an incautious swing of his quoit, he unintentionally struck Akrisios, and caused his death : the predictions of the oracle were thus at last fulfilled. Stung with remorse at the catastrophe, and unwilling to return to Argos, which had been the principality of Akrisios, Perseus made an exchange with Megapenthês, son of

¹ Herod. ix. 34 ; ii. 49 : compare Pausan. ii. 18, 4. Instead of the Præetides, or daughters of Prætos, it is the Argeian women generally whom he represents Melampus as having cured, and the Argeians generally who send to Pylus to invoke his aid : the heroic personality which pervades the primitive story has disappeared.

Kallimachus notices the Prætid virgins as the parties suffering from madness, but he treats Artemis as the healing influence (Hymn. ad Dianam, 235).

² The beautiful fragment of Simonidês (Fragm. vii. ed. Gaisford, Poet. Min.), describing Danaë and the child thus exposed, is familiar to every classical reader.

Prætos king of Tiryns. Megapenthês became king of Argos, and Perseus of Tiryns: moreover the latter founded, within ten miles of Argos, the far-famed city of Mykênæ. The massive walls of this city, like those of Tiryns, of which a large portion yet remains, were built for him by the Lykian Cyclôpes.¹

We here reach the commencement of the Perseid dynasty of Mykênæ. It should be noticed, however, that there were among the ancient legends contradictory accounts of the foundation of this city. Both the *Odyssey* and the great *Eoiai* enumerated, among the heroines, Mykênê, the Eponyma of the city; the former poem classifying her with Tyrô and Alkmênê, the latter describing her as the daughter of Inachus and wife of Arestôr. And Akusilaus mentioned an Eponymus Mykênæus, the son of Spartôn and grandson of Phorôneus.²

Foundation
of Mykênæ
—commence-
ment of Per-
seid dynasty.

The prophetic family of Melampus maintained itself in one of the three parts of the divided Argeian kingdom for five generations, down to Amphiaraos and his sons Alkmæôn and Amphilochos. The dynasty of his brother Bias, and that of Megapêntes, son of Prætos, continued each for four generations: a list of barren names fills up the interval.³ The Perseids of Mykênæ boasted a descent long and glorious, heroic as well as historical, continuing down to the last kings of Sparta.⁴ The issue of Perseus was numerous: his son Alkæos was father of Amphitryôn; another of his sons, Elektryôn, was father of Alkmênê;⁵ a third, Sthenelos, father of Eurysthenes.

After the death of Perseus, Alkæos and Amphitryon dwelt at Tiryns. The latter became engaged in a quarrel with Elektryôn respecting cattle, and in a fit of passion killed him:⁶ moreover the piratical Taphians from the west

Amphi-
tryôn, Alk-
mênê,
Sthenelos.

¹ Paus. ii. 15, 4; ii. 16, 5. Apollod. ii. 2. Pherekyd. Fragm. 26, Dind.

² *Odys.* ii. 120. Hesiod. Fragment. 154. Marktscheff. — Akusil. Fragm. 16. Pausan. ii. 16, 4. Hekataeus derived the name of the town from the *μύκης* of the sword of Perseus (Fragm. 360, Dind.). The Schol. ad Eurip. *Orest.* 1247, mentions Mykênæus as son of Spartôn, but grandson of Phêgeus the brother of Phorôneus.

³ Pausan. ii. 18, 4.

⁴ Herodot. vi. 53.

⁵ In the Hesiodic Shield of Hêrâklês, Alkmênê is distinctly mentioned as daughter of Elektryôn: the genealogical poet, Asios, called her the daughter of Amphiaraos and Eriphyle (Asii Fragm. 4, ed. Markt. p. 412). The date of

Asios cannot be precisely fixed; but he may be probably assigned to an epoch between the 30th and 40th Olympiad.

Asios must have adopted a totally different legend respecting the birth of Hêrâklês and the circumstances preceding it, among which the deaths of her father and brothers are highly influential. Nor could he have accepted the received chronology of the sieges of Thêbes and Troy.

⁶ So runs the old legend in the Hesiodic Shield of Hêrâklês (12–82). Apollodôrus (or Pherekydês, whom he follows) softens it down, and represents the death of Elektryôn as accidentally caused by Amphitryôn. (Apollod. ii. 4, 6. Pherekydês, Fragm. 27, Dind.)

coast of Akarnania invaded the country, and slew the sons of Elektryôn, so that Alkmênê alone was left of that family. She was engaged to wed Amphitryôn; but she bound him by oath not to consummate the marriage until he had avenged upon the Têleboæ the death of her brothers. Amphitryôn, compelled to flee the country as the murderer of his uncle, took refuge in Thêbes, whither Alkmênê accompanied him: Sthenelos was left in possession of Tiryns. The Kadmeians of Thêbes, together with the Lokrians and Phokians, supplied Amphitryôn with troops, which he conducted against the Têleboæ and the Taphians:¹ yet he could not have subdued them without the aid of Komæthô, daughter of the Taphian king Pterelaus, who conceived a passion for him, and cut off from her father's head the golden lock to which Poseidôn had attached the gift of immortality.² Having conquered and expelled his enemies, Amphitryôn returned to Thêbes, impatient to consummate his marriage: but Zeus on the wedding-night assumed his form and visited Alkmênê before him: he had determined to produce from her a son superior to all his prior offspring,—“a specimen of invincible force both to gods and men.”³ At the proper time, Alkmênê was delivered of twin sons: Hêraklês, the offspring of Zeus,—the inferior and unhonoured Iphiklês, offspring of Amphitryôn.⁴

When Alkmênê was on the point of being delivered at Thêbes, Zeus publicly boasted among the assembled gods, at the instigation of the mischief-making Atê, that there was on that day about to be born on earth, from his breed, a son who should rule over all his neighbours. Hêrê treated this as an empty boast, calling upon him to bind himself by an irremissible oath that the prediction should be realized. Zeus incautiously pledged his solemn word; upon which Hêrê darted swiftly down from Olympus to the Achaic Argos, where the wife of Sthenelos (son of Perseus, and therefore grandson of Zeus) was already seven months gone with child. By the aid of the Eileithyïæ, the special goddesses of parturition, she caused Eurystheus, the son of Sthenelos, to be born before his time on that very day, while she retarded the delivery of Alkmênê. Then returning to Olympus, she announced the fact to Zeus: “The good man Eurystheus, son of the Perseid Sthenelos,

¹ Hesiod. Scut. Herc. 24. Theocrit. Idyll. xxiv. 4. Teleboas, the Eponym. of these marauding people, was son of Poseidôn (Auaximander, ap. Athenæ. xi. p. 498).

² Apollod. ii. 4, 7. Compare the

fable of Nisus at Megara, *infra*, chap. xii.

³ Hesiod. Scut. Herc. 29. ὄφρα θεοῖσιν Ἀνδράσι τ' ἀλφειστῆσιν ἀρῆς ἀλκτῆρα φυτεύσῃ.

⁴ Hesiod. Sc. H. 50–56.

is this day born of thy loins: the sceptre of the Argeians worthily belongs to him." Zeus was thunderstruck at the consummation which he had improvidently bound himself to accomplish. He seized Atê his evil counsellor by the hair, and hurled her for ever away from Olympus: but he had no power to avert the ascendancy of Eurystheus and the servitude of Hêrâklês. "Many a pang did he suffer, when he saw his favourite son going through his degrading toil in the tasks imposed upon him by Eurystheus."¹

The legend, of unquestionable antiquity, here transcribed from the Iliad, is one of the most pregnant and characteristic in the Grecian mythology. It explains, according to the religious ideas familiar to the old epic poets, both the distinguishing attributes and the endless toils and endurances of Hêrâklês,—the most renowned and most ubiquitous of all the semi-divine personages worshipped by the Hellênes,—a being of irresistible force, and especially beloved by Zeus, yet condemned constantly to labour for others and to obey the commands of a worthless and cowardly persecutor. His recompense is reserved to the close of his career, when his afflicting trials are brought to a close: he is then admitted to the godhead and receives in marriage Hêbê.² The twelve labours, as they are called, too notorious to be here detailed, form a very small fraction of the exploits of this mighty being, which filled the Hêrâkleian epics of the ancient poets. He is found not only in most parts of Hellas, but throughout all the other regions then known to the Greeks, from Gadês to the river Thermôdôn in the Euxine and to Scythia, overcoming all difficulties and vanquishing all opponents. Distinguished families are everywhere to be traced who bear his patronymic, and glory in the belief that they are his descendants. Among Achæans, Kadmeians, and Dôrians, Hêrâklês is venerated: the latter especially treat him as their principal hero,—the Patron Hero-God of the race: the Hêrâkleids form among all Dôrians a privileged gens, in which at Sparta the special lineage of the two kings was included.

Homeric
legend of
his birth:
its expository
value.

His character lends itself to mythes countless in number as well as disparate in their character. The irresistible force remains constant, but it is sometimes applied with reckless violence against friends as well as enemies, sometimes devoted to the relief of the oppressed. The comic writers often brought him out as a coarse

¹ Homer, Iliad, xix. 90–133; also viii. 361.—

Τὴν αἰεὶ στενάχεσθ', ὅθ' ἐὼν φίλον υἷον ὀρώτο
Ἔργον ἀεικέες ἔχοντα, ὅπ' Εὐρύσθῃος ἀέθλων.

² Hesiod, Theogon. 951, τελέσας σπονδεντας ἀέθλους. Hom. Odys. xi. 620; Hesiod. Ecœe, Fragm. 24, Düntzer, p. 36, πονηρότατον καὶ ἄριστον.

and stupid glutton, while the Keian philosopher Prodikos, without at all distorting the type, extracted from it the simple, impressive, and imperishable apologue still known as the Choice of Hercules.

After the death and apotheosis of Hêraklê, his son Hyllos and his other children were expelled and persecuted by the Hêrakleids expelled. Eurystheus; the fear of whose vengeance deterred both the Trachinian king Kêyx and the Thebans from harbouring them. The Athenians alone were generous enough to brave the risk of offering them shelter. Eurystheus invaded Attica, but perished in the attempt by the hand of Hyllos, or by that of Iolaos, the old companion and nephew of Hêraklê.¹ The chivalrous courage which the Athenians had on this occasion displayed on behalf of oppressed innocence, was a favourite theme for subsequent eulogy by Attic poets and orators.

All the sons of Eurystheus lost their lives in the battle along with him, so that the Perseid family was now represented only by the Hêrakleids, who collected an army and endeavoured to recover the possessions from which they had been expelled. The united forces of Iônians, Achæans, and Arcadians, then inhabiting Peloponnêsus, met the invaders at the isthmus, when Hyllos, the eldest of the sons of Hêraklê, proposed that the contest should be determined by a single combat between himself and any champion of the opposing army. It was agreed that if Hyllos were victorious, the Hêrakleids should be restored to their possessions—if he were vanquished, that they should forego all claim for the space of a hundred years, or fifty years, or three generations.—for in the specification of the time, accounts differ. Echemos, the hero of Tegea in Arcadia, accepted the challenge, and Hyllos was slain in the encounter; in consequence of which the Hêrakleids retired, and resided along with the Dôrians under the protection of Ægimios, son of Dôrus.² As soon as the stipulated period of truce had expired, they renewed their attempt upon Peloponnêsus conjointly with the Dôrians, and with complete success: the great Dôrian establishments of Argos, Sparta, and Messênia were the result. The details of this victorious invasion will be hereafter recounted.

Sikyôn, Phlios, Epidauros, and Trœzen³ all boasted of re-

¹ Apoll. ii. 8, 1; Hecatai. ap. Longin. c. 27; Diodôr. iv. 57.

² Herodot. ix. 26; Diodôr. iv. 58.

³ Pausan. ii. 5, 5; 12, 5; 26, 3. His

statements indicate how much the predominance of a powerful neighbour like Argos tended to alter the genealogies of these inferior towns.

spected eponyms and a genealogy of dignified length, not exempt from the usual discrepancies—but all just as much entitled to a place on the tablet of history as the more renowned Æolids or Hêrakteids. I omit them here because I wish to impress upon the reader's mind the salient features and character of the legendary world,—not to load his memory with a full list of legendary names.

Their recovery of Peloponnêsus, and establishment in Argos, Sparta, and Messênia.

CHAPTER V.

DEUKALION, HELLEN, AND SONS OF HELLEN.

IN the Hesiodic Theogony, as well as in the "Works and Days," the legend of Promêtheus and Epimêtheus presents an import religious, ethical, and social, and in this sense it is carried forward by Æschylus; but to neither of the characters is any genealogical function assigned. The Hesiodic Catalogue of Women brought both of them into the stream of Grecian legendary lineage, representing Deukaliôn as the son of Promêtheus and Pandôra, and seemingly his wife Pyrrha as daughter of Epimêtheus.¹

Deukaliôn is important in Grecian mythical narrative under two points of view. First, he is the person specially saved at the time of the general deluge: next, he is the father of Hellên, the great eponym of the Hellenic race; at least this was the more current story, though there were other statements which made Hellên the son of Zeus.

The name of Deukaliôn is originally connected with the Lokrian towns of Kynos and Opus, and with the race of the Leleges, but he appears finally as settled in Thessaly, and ruling in the portion of that country called Phthiôtis.² According to what seems to have been the old legendary account, it is the deluge which transferred him from the one to the other; but according to another statement, framed in more historicising times, he conducted a body of Kurêtes and Leleges into Thessaly, and expelled the prior Pelasgian occupants.³

¹ Schol. ad Apollôn. Rhod. iii. 1085. Other accounts of the genealogy of Deukaliôn are given in the Schol. ad Homer. Odys. x. 2, on the authority both of Hesiod and Akusilaus.

² Hesiodic Catalog. Fragm. xi.; Gaisf. lxx. Düntzer—

* *Ἦτοι γὰρ Λοκρὸς Δελέγων ἡγήσατο λαῶν,
Τοὺς ῥά ποτε Κρονίδης Ζεὺς, ἀφθιτα μῆδεα εἰδώς,
Δεκτοὺς ἐκ γαίης λᾶας πόρε Δευκαλίωνι.*

The reputed lineage of Deukaliôn continued in Phthia down to the time of Dikæarchus, if we may judge from the old Phthiot Pherekratês, whom he

introduced in one of his dialogues as a disputant, and whom he expressly announced as a descendant of Deukaliôn (Cicero, Tuscul. Disp. i. 10).

³ The latter account is given by Dionys. Halic. i. 17; the former seems to have been given by Hellanikus, who affirmed that the ark after the deluge stopped upon Mount Othrys, and not upon Mount Parnassus (Schol. Pind. *ut sup.*), the former being suitable for a settlement in Thessaly.

Pyrrha is the eponymous heroine of Pyrrha or Pyrrha, the ancient name of a portion of Thessaly (Rhianus, Fragm.

The enormous iniquity with which earth was contaminated—as Apollodôrus says, by the then existing brazen race, or as ^{Phthiôtis :} others say, by the fifty monstrous sons of Lykaôn—^{his perma-}pro-^{nent seat.} voked Zeus to send a general deluge.¹ An unremitting and terrible rain laid the whole of Greece under water, except the highest mountain-tops, whereon a few stragglers found refuge. Deukaliôn was saved in a chest or ark, which he had been forewarned by his father Promêtheus to construct. After floating for nine days on the water, he at length landed on the summit of Mount Parnassus. Zeus having sent Hermês to him, promising to grant whatever he asked, he prayed that men and companions might be sent to him in his solitude: accordingly Zeus directed both him and Pyrrha to cast stones over their heads: those cast by Pyrrha became women, those by Deukaliôn men. And thus the “stony race of men” (if we may be allowed to translate an etymology which the Greek language presents exactly, and which has not been disdained by Hesiod, by Pindar, by Epicharmus, and by Virgil) came to tenant the soil of Greece.² Deukaliôn on landing from the ark sacrificed a grateful offering to Zeus Phyxios, or the God of escape; he also erected altars in Thessaly to the twelve great gods of Olympus.³

General deluge.—
Salvation of
Deukaliôn
and Pyrrha.

The reality of this deluge was firmly believed throughout the historical ages of Greece; the chronologers, reckoning up by genealogies, assigned the exact date of it, and placed it at the same time as the conflagration of the world by the rashness of Phaëtôn, during the reign of Krotôpas, king of Argos, the seventh

18, p. 71, ed. Düntzer).

Hellânikus had written a work, now lost, entitled *Δευκαλιώνεια*: all the fragments of it which are cited have reference to places in Thessaly, Lokris and Phokis. See Preller, ad *Hellanicum*, p. 12 (Dörpt. 1840). Probably Hellânikus is the main source of the important position occupied by Deukaliôn in Grecian legend. Thrasybulus and Akestodôrus represented Deukaliôn as having founded the oracle of Dôdôna, immediately after the deluge (Etym. Mag. v. *Δωδωναίος*).

¹ Apollodôrus connects this deluge with the wickedness of the brazen race in Hesiod, according to the practice general with the logographers of stringing together a sequence out of legends totally unconnected with each other (i. 7, 2).

² Hesiod, *Fragm.* 135, ed. Markts. ap. Strabo. vii. p. 322, where the word

λάας, proposed by Heyne as the reading of the unintelligible text, appears to me preferable to any of the other suggestions. Pindar, *Olymp.* ix. 47. “Ἄτερ δ’ Εὐνᾶς ὁμόδαμον Κτησάσθαι λίθινον γόνον· Λαοὶ δ’ ὠνόμασθεν.” Virgil, *Georgic.* i. 63. “Unde homines nati, durum genus.” Epicharmus ap. Schol. Pindar. *Olymp.* ix. 56, Hygin. f. 153. Philochorus retained the etymology, though he gave a totally different fable, nowise connected with Deukaliôn, to account for it; a curious proof how pleasing it was to the fancy of the Greeks (see Schol. ad Pind. l. c. 68).

³ Apollod. i. 7, 2. Hellanic. *Fragm.* 15, Didot. Hellânikus affirmed that the ark rested on Mount Othrys, not on Mount Parnassus (*Fragm.* 16, Didot). Servius (ad Virgil. *Ecl.* vi. 41) placed it on Mount Athôs—Hyginus (f. 153) on Mount Ætna.

from Inachus.¹ The meteorological work of Aristotle admits and reasons upon this deluge as an unquestionable fact, though he alters the locality by placing it west of Mount Pindus, near Dôdôna and the river Achelôus.² He at the same time treats it as a physical phænomenon, the result of periodical cycles in the atmosphere,—thus departing from the religious character of the old legend, which described it as a judgment inflicted by Zeus upon a wicked race. Statements founded upon this event were in circulation throughout Greece even to a very late date.

Belief in
this deluge
throughout
Greece.

The Megarians affirmed that Megaros, their hero, son of Zeus by a local nymph, had found safety from the waters on the lofty summit of their mountain Gerancia, which had not been completely submerged. And in the magnificent temple of the Olympian Zeus at Athens, a cavity in the earth was shown, through which it was affirmed that the waters of the deluge had retired. Even in the time of Pausanias, the priests poured into this cavity holy offerings of meal and honey.³ In this, as in other parts of Greece, the idea of the Deukalionian deluge was blended with the religious impressions of the people, and commemorated by their sacred ceremonies.

The offspring of Deukaliôn and Pyrrha were two sons, Hellên and Amphiktyôn, and a daughter, Prôtogeneia, whose son by Zeus was Aëthlius: it was however maintained by many, that Hellên was the son of Zeus and not of Deukaliôn. Hellên had by a nymph three sons, Dôrus, Xuthus, and Æolus. He gave to those who had been before called Greeks,⁴ the name of Hellênes, and partitioned his territory among his three children.

¹ Tatian adv. Græc. c. 60, adopted both by Clemens and Eusebius. The Parian marble placed this deluge in the reign of Kranaos at Athens, 752 years before the first recorded Olympiad, and 1528 years before the Christian æra; Apollodôrus also places it in the reign of Kranaos, and in that of Nyctimus in Arcadia (iii. 8, 2; 14, 5).

The deluge and the *ekpyrosis* or conflagration are connected together also in Servius ad Virgil. Bucol. vi. 41: he refines both of them into a "mutationem temporum."

² Aristot. Meteorol. i. 14. Justin rationalises the fable by telling us that Deukaliôn was king of Thessaly, who provided shelter and protection to the fugitives from the deluge (ii. 6, 11).

³ Pausan. i. 18, 7; 40, 1. According to the Parian marble (s. 5), Deukaliôn

had come to Athens after the deluge, and had there himself founded the temple of the Olympian Zeus. The etymology and allegorization of the names of Deukaliôn and Pyrrha, given by Völcker in his ingenious Mythologie des Iapetischen Geschlechts (Giessen, 1824), p. 343, appears to me not at all convincing.

⁴ Such is the statement of Apollodôrus (i. 7, 3); but I cannot bring myself to believe that the name (*Γραικοί*) Greeks is at all old in the legend, or that the passage of Hesiod, in which Græcus and Latinus purport to be mentioned, is genuine.

See Hesiod, Theogon. 1013, and Catalog. Fragm. xxix. ed. Götting, with the note of Götting; also Wachsmuth, Hellen. Alterth. i. 1. p. 311, and Bernhardy, Griech. Literat. vol. i. p. 167.

Æolus reigned in Thessaly; Xuthus received Peloponnêsus, and had by Kreûsa as his sons, Achæus and Iôn; while Dôrus occupied the country lying opposite to the Peloponnêsus, on the northern side of the Corinthian Gulf. These three gave to the inhabitants of their respective countries the names of Æolians, Achæans and Iônians, and Dôrians.¹

Such is the genealogy as we find it in Apollodôrus. In so far as the names and filiation are concerned, many points in it are given differently, or implicitly contradicted, by Euripidês and other writers. Though as literal and personal history it deserves no notice, its import is both intelligible and comprehensive. It expounds and symbolises the first fraternal aggregation of Hellênic men, together with their territorial distribution and the institutions which they collectively venerated.

There were two great holding-points in common for every section of Greeks. One was the Amphiktyonic assembly, which met half-yearly, alternately at Delphi and at Thermopylæ; originally and chiefly for common religious purposes, but indirectly and occasionally embracing political and social objects along with them. The other was, the public festivals or games, of which the Olympic came first in importance; next the Pythian, Nemean and Isthmian,—institutions which combined religious solemnities with recreative effusion and hearty sympathies, in a manner so imposing and so unparalleled. Amphiktyôn represents the first of these institutions, and Aëthlius the second. As the Amphiktyonic assembly was always especially connected with Thermopylæ and Thessaly, Amphiktyôn is made the son of the Thessalian Deukaliôn; but as the Olympic festival was nowise locally connected with Deukaliôn, Aëthlius is represented as having Zeus for his father, and as touching Deukaliôn only through the maternal line. It will be seen presently that the only matter predicated respecting Aëthlius is, that he settled in the territory of Elis, and begat Endymiôn: this brings him into local contact with the Olympic games, and his function is then ended.

Having thus got Hellas as an aggregate with its main cementing forces, we march on to its sub-division into parts, through Æolus, Dôrus and Xuthus, the three sons of Hellên;² a distribution which is far from being exhaustive:

Sons of
Hellên:
Dôrus,
Xuthus,
Æolus.

Amphikty-
onic assem-
bly.—Com-
mon solemn-
ities and
games.

Division of
Hellas:
Æolians,
Dôrians,
Iônians.

¹ Apollod. i. 7, 4.

² How literally and implicitly even the ablest Greeks believed in eponymous persons, such as Hellên and Iôn, as

the real progenitors of the races called after him, may be seen by this, that Aristotle gives this common descent as the definition of γένος (Metaphysic. iv.

nevertheless, the genealogists whom Apollodôrus follows recognise no more than three sons.

The genealogy is essentially post-Homeric ; for Homer knows Hellas and the Hellènes only in connexion with a portion of Achaia Phthiôtis. But as it is recognised in the Hesiodic Catalogue¹—composed probably within the first century after the commencement of recorded Olympiads, or before 676 B.C.—the peculiarities of it, dating from so early a period, deserve much attention. We may remark, first, that it seems to exhibit to us Dôrus and Æolus as the only pure and genuine offspring of Hellên. For their brother Xuthus is not enrolled as an eponymus ; he neither founds nor names any people ; it is only his sons Achæus and Iôn, after his blood has been mingled with that of the Erechtheid Kreûsa, who become eponyms and founders, each of his own separate people. Next, as to the territorial distribution, Xuthus receives Peloponnêsus from his father, and unites himself with Attica (which the author of this genealogy seems to have conceived as originally unconnected with Hellên) by his marriage with the daughter of the indigenous hero Erechtheus. The issue of this marriage, Achæus and Iôn, present to us the population of Peloponnêsus and Attica conjointly as related among themselves by the tie of brotherhood, but as one degree more distant both from Dôrians and Æolians. Æolus reigns over the regions about Thessaly, and calls the people in those parts Æolians ; while Dôrus occupies “the country over against Peloponnêsus on the opposite side of the Coriuthian Gulf,” and calls the inhabitants after himself, Dôrians.² It is at once evident that this designation is in no way applicable to the confined district between Parnassus and Ceta, which alone is known by the name of Dôris, and its in-

p. 118, Brandis):—

Γένος λέγεται, τὸ μὲν . . . τὸ δὲ, ἀφ' οὗ ἂν ὄσι πρώτου κινήσαντος εἰς τὸ εἶναι. Οὕτω γὰρ λέγονται οἱ μὲν, Ἕλληνες τὸ γένος, οἱ δὲ, Ἴωνες τῷ, οἱ μὲν ἀπὸ Ἑλληνος, οἱ δὲ ἀπὸ Ἴωνος, εἶναι πρώτου γεννήσαντος.

¹ Hesiod, Fragm. 8. p. 278, ed. Marktsch.—

² Ἕλληνος δ' ἐγένοντο θεμιστόπολοι βασιλῆες Δωρὸς τε, Ἰοῦθός τε, καὶ Αἰολὸς ἵππιόχαρμης. Αἰολίδαι δ' ἐγένοντο θεμιστόπολοι βασιλῆες Κρηθεὺς ἡδ' Ἀθάμας καὶ Σίσυφος αἰολομήτης Σαλμωνεύς τ' ἄδικος καὶ ὑπέρθυμος Περίηρης.

² Apollod. i. 7, 3. Ἕλληνας δὲ καὶ Νύμφης Ὀρσήϊδος (?), Δῶρος, Εἰῶθος,

Αἰολος. Αὐτὸς μὲν οὖν ἀφ' αὐτοῦ τοὺς καλουμένους Γραικοὺς προσηγόρευσεν Ἕλληνας, τοῖς δὲ παῖσιν ἐμέρισε τὴν χώραν. Καὶ Ἰοῦθος μὲν λαβὼν τὴν Πελοπόννησον, ἐκ Κρεούσης τῆς Ἐρεχθέως Ἀχαιοὺν ἐγέννησε καὶ Ἴωνα, ἀφ' οὗ Ἀχαιοὶ καὶ Ἴωνες καλοῦνται. Δῶρος δὲ, τὴν πέραν χώραν Πελοποννήσου λαβὼν, τοὺς κατοίκους ἀφ' αὐτοῦ Δωριεῖς ἐκάλεσεν. Αἰολὸς δὲ, βασιλεύων τῶν περὶ Θετταλίαν τόπων, τοὺς ἐνοικοῦντας Αἰολεῖς προσηγόρευσε.

Strabo (viii. p. 383) and Conon (Nar. 27), who evidently copy from the same source, represent Dôrus as going to settle in the territory properly known as Dôris.

habitants by that of Dôrians, in the historical ages. In the view of the author of this genealogy, the Dôrians are the original occupants of the large range of territory north of the Corinthian Gulf, comprising Ætôlia, Phôkis, and the territory of the Ozolian Lokrians. And this farther harmonises with the other legend noticed by Apollodôrus, when he states that Ætôlus, son of Endymiôn, having been forced to expatriate from Peloponnêsus, crossed into the Kurêtid territory,¹ and was there hospitably received by Dôrus, Laodokus, and Polypœtês, sons of Apollo and Phthia. He slew his hosts, acquired the territory, and gave to it the name of Ætôlia: his son Pleurôn married Xanthippê, daughter of Dôrus; while his other son, Kalydôn, marries Æolia, daughter of Amythaôn. Here again we have the name of Dôrus, or the Dôrians, connected with the tract subsequently termed Ætôlia. That Dôrus should in one place be called the son of Apollo and Phthia, and in another place the son of Hellên by a nymph, will surprise no one accustomed to the fluctuating personal nomenclature of these old legends: moreover the name of Phthia is easy to reconcile with that of Hellên, as both are identified with the same portion of Thessaly, even from the days of the Iliad.

Large extent of Dôris implied in this genealogy.

This story, that the Dôrians were at one time the occupants, or the chief occupants, of the range of territory between the river Achelôus and the northern shore of the Corinthian gulf, is at least more suitable to the facts attested by historical evidence than the legends given in Herodotus, who represents the Dôrians as originally in the Phthiôtid; then as passing under Dôrus, the son of Hellên, into the Histiaëtîd, under the mountains of Ossa and Olympus; next, as driven by the Kadmeians into the regions of Pindus; from thence passing into the Dryopid territory, on Mount Cæta; lastly, from thence into Peloponnêsus.² The received story was, that the great Dôrian establishments in Peloponnêsus were formed by invasion from the north, and that the invaders crossed the gulf from Naupaktus,—a statement which, however disputable with respect to Argos, seems highly probable in regard both to Sparta and Messênia. That the name of Dôrians comprehended far more than the inhabitants of the insignificant tetrapolis of Dôris Proper, must be assumed, if we believe that they conquered

¹ Apollod. i. 7, 6. Αἰτωλὸς . . . ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ τὴν χώραν Αἰτωλίαν ἐκάλεσε. φυγὼν εἰς τὴν Κουρητίδα χώραν, κτείνας Ἀγῆναιον (son of Ætôlus) τοὺς ὑποδεξαμένους Φθίας καὶ Ἀπόλλωνος γῆμας Ξανθίππην τὴν Δώρου, παῖδα ἐγένετο. Δῶρον καὶ Λαόδοκον καὶ Πολυποίτην, νῆσεν Ἀγήνορα. ² Herod. i. 56.

Sparta and Messênia: both the magnitude of the conquest itself and the passage of a large portion of them from Naupaktus, harmonise with the legend as given by Apollodôrus, in which the Dôrians are represented as the principal inhabitants of the northern shore of the gulf. The statements which we find in Herodotus, respecting the early migrations of the Dôrians, have been considered as possessing greater historical value than those of the fabulist Apollodôrus. But both are equally matter of legend, while the brief indications of the latter seem to be most in harmony with the facts which we afterwards find attested by history.

It has already been mentioned that the genealogy which makes Æolus, Xuthus and Dôrus sons of Hellên, is as old as the Hesiodic Catalogue; probably also that which makes Hellên son of Deukaliôn. Aëthlius also is an Hesiodic personage: whether Amphiktyôn be so or not, we have no proof.¹ They could not have been introduced into the legendary genealogy until after the Olympic games and the Amphiktyonic council had acquired an established and extensive reverence throughout Greece.

Respecting Dôrus the son of Hellên, we find neither legends nor legendary genealogy; respecting Xuthus, very little beyond the tale of Kreïsa and Iôn, which has its place more naturally among the Attic fables. Achæus however, who is here represented as the son of Xuthus, appears in other stories with very different parentage and accompaniments. According to the statement which we find in Dionysius of Halikarnassus, Achæus, Phthius and Pelasgus are sons of Poseidôn and Larissa. They migrate from Peloponêsus into Thessaly, and distribute the Thessalian territory between them, giving their names to its principal divisions: their descendants in the sixth generation were driven out of that country by the invasion of Deukaliôn at the head of the Kūrêtes and the

¹ Schol. Apollon. Rhod. iv. 57. Τὸν δὲ Ἐνδυμίωνα Ἡσίοδος μὲν Ἀεθλίου τοῦ Διὸς καὶ Καλύκης παῖδα λέγει . . . Καὶ Πείσανδρος δὲ τὰ αὐτὰ φησι, καὶ Ἀκουσίλαος, καὶ Φερεκύδης, καὶ Νίκανδρος ἐν δευτέρῳ Αἰτωλικῶν, καὶ Θεόπομπος ἐν Ἐποποιαῖς.

Respecting the parentage of Hellên, the references to Hesiod are very confused. Compare Schol. Homer. Odyss. x. 2, and Schol. Apollon. Rhod. iii. 1086. See also Hellenic. Frag. 10. Didot.

Apollodôrus and Pherekydês before

him (Fragm. 51. Didot), called Prôtogeneia daughter of Deukaliôn; Pindar (Olymp. ix. 64) designated her as daughter of Opus. One of the stratagems mentioned by the Scholiast to get rid of this genealogical discrepancy was the supposition that Deukaliôn had two names (διώνυμος); that he was also named Opus. (Schol. Pind. Olymp. ix. 85.)

That the Deukalidæ or posterity of Deukaliôn reigned in Thessaly, was mentioned both by Hesiod and Hekataeus, ap. Schol. Apollon. Rhod. iv. 265.

Leleges.¹ This was the story of those who wanted to provide an eponymus for the Achæans in the southern districts of Thessaly: Pausanias accomplishes the same object by different means, representing Achæus the son of Xuthus as having gone back to Thessaly and occupied the portion of it to which his father was entitled. Then, by way of explaining how it was that there were Achæans at Sparta and at Argos, he tells us that Archander and Architelês the sons of Achæus, came back from Thessaly to Peloponnêsus, and married two daughters of Danaus: they acquired great influence at Argos and Sparta, and gave to the people the name of Achæans after their father Achæus.²

Achæus—
purpose
which his
name serves
in the
legend.

Euripidês also deviates very materially from the Hesiodic genealogy in respect to these eponymous persons. In the drama called *Iôn*, he describes *Iôn* as son of Kreüsa by Apollo, but adopted by Xuthus according to him, the real sons of Xuthus and Kreüsa are Dôrus and Achæus,³—eponyms of the Dôrians and Achæans in the interior of Peloponnêsus. And it is a still more capital point of difference that he omits *Hellên* altogether—making Xuthus an Achæan by race, the son of Æolus, who is the son of Zeus.⁴ This is the more remarkable, as in the fragments of two other dramas of Euripidês, the *Melanippê* and the *Æolus*, we find *Hellên* mentioned both as father of Æolus and son of Zeus.⁵ To the general public even of the most instructed city of Greece, fluctuations and discrepancies in these mythical genealogies seem to have been neither surprising nor offensive.

Genealogical
diversities.

¹ Dionys. H. A. R. i. 17.

² Pausan. vii. 1, 1-3. Herodotus also mentions (ii. 97) Archander, son of Phthius and grandson of Achæus, who married the daughter of Danaus. Larcher (*Essai sur la Chronologie d'Hérodote*, ch. x. p. 321) tells us that this cannot be the Danaus who came from Egypt, the father of the fifty daughters, who must have lived two centuries earlier, as may be proved by chronological arguments: this must be another Danaus, according to him.

Strabo seems to give a different story respecting the Achæans in Peloponnêsus: he says that they were the original population of the peninsula, that they came in from Phthia with

Pelops, and inhabited Laconia, which was from them called Argos Achaicum, and that on the conquest of the Dôrians, they moved into Achaia properly so called, expelling the Ionians therefrom (Strabo, viii. p. 365). This narrative is, I presume, borrowed from Ephorus.

³ Eurip. *Ion*, 1590.

⁴ Eurip. *Ion*, 64.

⁵ See the Fragments of these two plays in Matthiæ's edition; compare Welcker, *Griechisch. Tragöd.* v. ii. p. 842. If we may judge from the Fragments of the Latin *Melanippê* of Ennius (see *Fragm.* 2, ed. Bothe), *Hellên* was introduced as one of the characters of the piece.

CHAPTER VI.

THE ÆOLIDS, OR SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF ÆOLUS.

IF two of the sons of Hellên, Dôrus and Xuthus, present to us families comparatively unnoticed in mythical narrative, the third son, Æolus, richly makes up for the deficiency. From him we pass to his seven sons and five daughters, amidst a great abundance of heroic and poetical incident.

In dealing however with these extensive mythical families, it is necessary to observe, that the legendary world of Greece, in the manner in which it is presented to us, appears invested with a degree of symmetry and coherence which did not originally belong to it. For the old ballads and stories which were sung or recounted at the multiplied festivals of Greece, each on its own special theme, have been lost: the religious narratives, which the Exegêtês of every temple had present to his memory, explanatory of the peculiar religious ceremonies and local customs in his own town or Dême, had passed away. All these primitive elements, originally distinct and unconnected, are removed out of our sight, and we possess only an aggregate result, formed by many confluent streams of fable, and connected together by the agency of subsequent poets and logographers. Even the earliest agents in this work of connecting and systematising—the Hesiodic poets—have been hardly at all preserved. Our information respecting Grecian mythology is derived chiefly from the prose logographers who followed them, and in whose works, since a continuous narrative was above all things essential to them, the fabulous personages are woven into still more comprehensive pedigrees, and the original isolation of the legends still better disguised. Hekataëus, Pherekydês, Hellanikus, and Akusilaus lived at a time when the idea of Hellas as one great whole, composed of fraternal sections, was deeply rooted in the mind of every Greek; and when the hypothesis of a few great families, branching out widely from one common stem, was more popular and acceptable than that of a distinct indigenous origin in each of the separate districts. These logographers, indeed, have themselves

Legends of
Greece, origi-
nally iso-
lated, after-
wards
thrown into
series.

been lost; but Apollodôrus and the various scholiasts, our great immediate sources of information respecting Grecian mythology, chiefly borrowed from them: so that the legendary world of Greece is in fact known to us through them, combined with the dramatic and Alexandrine poets, their Latin imitators, and the still later class of scholiasts—except indeed such occasional glimpses as we obtain from the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey*, and the remaining Hesiodic fragments which exhibit but too frequently a hopeless diversity when confronted with the narratives of the logographers.

Though Æolus (as has been already stated) is himself called the son of Hellên along with Dôrus and Xuthus, yet the legends concerning the Æolids, far from being dependent upon this genealogy, are not all even coherent with it: moreover the name of Æolus in the legend is older than that of Hellên, inasmuch as it occurs both in the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*.¹ Odysseus sees in the under-world the beautiful Tyrô, daughter of Salmô-^{Æolus.}neus, and wife of Krêtheus, son of Æolus.

Æolus is represented as having reigned in Thessaly: his seven sons were Krêtheus, Sisyphus, Athamas, Salmôneus, Deïôn, Magnês, and Periêrês: his five daughters, Canacê, Alcyonê, Peisidikê, Calycê and Perimêdê. The fables of this race seem to be distinguished by a constant introduction of the god Poseidôn, as well as by an unusual prevalence of haughty and presumptuous attributes among the Æolid heroes, leading them to affront the gods by pretences of equality, and sometimes even by defiance. The worship of Poseidôn must probably have been diffused and pre-eminent among a people with whom these legends originated.

SECTION I.—SONS OF ÆOLUS.

Salmôneus is not described in the *Odyssey* as son of Æolus, but he is so denominated both in the Hesiodic Catalogue, and by the subsequent logographers. His daughter Tyrô became enamoured of the river Enipeus, the most beautiful of all streams that traverse the earth; she frequented the banks assiduously, and there the god Poseidôn found means to indulge his passion for her, assuming the character of the river-god himself. The fruit of this alliance were the twin brothers, Pelias and

¹ *Iliad*, vi. 154. Σίσυφος Αἰολίδης,
&c.
Again, *Odys.* xi. 234.—

Ἐνθ' ἦτοι πρῶτην Τυρῶ ἶδον εὐπατέρειαν,
ἥ φάτο Σαλμωνῆος ἀνύμονος ἔκγονος εἶναι,
ὃῇ δὲ Κρηθῆος γυνὴ ἔμμεναι Αἰολίδαο.

His seven
sons and five
daughters.

¹ First
Æolid line—
Salmôneus,
Tyrô.

Nêleus: Tyrô afterwards was given in marriage to her uncle Krêtheus, another son of Æolus, by whom she had Æsôn, Pherês and Amythaôn—all names of celebrity in the heroic legends.¹ The adventures of Tyrô formed the subject of an affecting drama of Sophoklês, now lost. Her father had married a second wife, named Sidêrô, whose cruel counsels induced him to punish and torture his daughter on account of her intercourse with Poseidôn. She was shorn of her magnificent hair, beaten and ill-used in various ways, and confined in a loathsome dungeon. Unable to take care of her two children, she had been compelled to expose them immediately on their birth in a little boat on the river Enipeus; they were preserved by the kindness of a herdsman, and when grown up to manhood, rescued their mother, and revenged her wrongs by putting to death the iron-hearted Sidêrô.² This pathetic tale respecting the long imprisonment of Tyrô is substituted by Sophoklês in place of the Homeric legend, which represented her to have become the wife of Krêtheus and mother of a numerous offspring.³

Her father, the unjust Salmôneus, exhibited in his conduct the most insolent impiety towards the gods. He assumed the name and title even of Zeus, and caused to be offered to himself the sacrifices destined for that god: he also imitated the thunder and lightning, by driving about with brazen caldrons attached to his chariot and casting lighted torches towards heaven. Such wickedness finally drew upon him the wrath of Zeus, who smote him with a thunderbolt, and effaced from the earth the city which he had founded, with all its inhabitants.⁴

¹ Homer, *Odyss.* xi. 234–257; xv. 226.

² Diodorus, iv. 68. Sophoklês. *Fragm.* 1. *Τυρώ. Σαφώς Σιδηρὴν καὶ φέρονσα τοῦνομα.* The genius of Sophoklês is occasionally seduced by this play upon the etymology of a name, even in the most impressive scenes of his tragedies. See *Ajax*, 425. Compare *Hellanic.* *Fragm.* p. 9, ed. Preller. There was a first and second edition of the *Tyrô*—*τῆς δευτέρας Τυροῦς*. Schol. ad *Aristoph.* *Av.* 276. See the few fragments of the lost drama in *Dindorf's Collection*, p. 53. The plot was in many respects analogous to the *Antiope* of Euripidês.

³ A third story, different both from Homer and from Sophoklês, respecting Tyrô, is found in *Hyginus* (*Fab. ix.*): it is of a tragical cast, and borrowed, like so many other tales in that collection, from one of the lost Greek dramas.

⁴ *Apollod.* i. 9, 7. *Σαλμωνεύς τ' ἄδικος καὶ ὑπέρθυμος Περίηρης.* *Hesiod, Fragm. Catal.* 8. *Marktscheffel.*

Where the city of Salmôneus was situated, the ancient investigators were not agreed; whether in the Pisatid, or in Elis, or in Thessaly (see *Strabo*, viii. p. 356). Euripidês in his *Æolus* placed him on the banks of the Alpheius (*Eurip. Fragm. Æol.* 1). A village and fountain in the Pisatid bore the name of Salmônê; but the mention of the river Enipeus seems to mark Thessaly as the original seat of the legend. But the *naïveté* of the tale preserved by *Apollodorus* (*Virgil* in the *Æneid*, vi. 586, has retouched it) marks its ancient date: the final circumstance of that tale was, that the city and its inhabitants were annihilated.

Ephorus makes Salmôneus king of the Epeians and of the Pisatæ (*Fragm.* 15, ed. *Didot*). The

Pelias and Nêleus, "both stout vassals of the great Zeus," became engaged in dissension respecting the kingdom of Iôlkos in Thessaly. Pelias got possession of it, and dwelt there in plenty and prosperity; but he had offended the goddess Hêrê by killing Sidêrô upon her altar, and the effects of her wrath were manifested in his relations with his nephew Jasôn.¹

Nêleus quitted Thessaly, went into Peloponnêsus, and there founded the kingdom of Pylos. He purchased, by immense marriage presents, the privilege of wedding the beautiful Chlôris, daughter of Amphiôn, king of Orchomenos, by whom he had twelve sons and but one daughter²—the fair and captivating Pêrô, whom suitors from all the neighbourhood courted in marriage. But Nêleus, "the haughtiest of living men,"³ refused to entertain the pretensions of any of them: he would grant his daughter only to that man who should bring to him the oxen of Iphiklos, from Phylakê in Thessaly. These precious animals were carefully guarded, as well by herdsmen as by a dog whom neither man nor animal could approach. Nevertheless, Bias, the son of Amythaôn, nephew of Nêleus, being desperately enamoured of Pêrô, prevailed upon his brother Melampus to undertake for his sake the perilous adventure, in spite of the prophetic knowledge of the latter, which forewarned him that though he would ultimately succeed, the prize must be purchased by severe captivity and suffering. Melampus, in attempting to steal the oxen, was seized and put in prison; from whence nothing but his prophetic powers rescued him. Being acquainted with the language of worms, he heard these animals communicating to each other, in the roof over his head, that the beams were nearly eaten through and about to fall in. He communicated this intelligence to his guards, and demanded to be conveyed to another place of confinement, announcing that the roof would presently fall in and bury them. The prediction was fulfilled, and Phylakos, father of Iphiklos, full of wonder at this specimen of prophetic power, immediately caused him to be released. He further consulted him respecting the condition of his son Iphiklos, who was childless; and promised him the possession of the oxen on condition of his suggesting the means whereby offspring might be ensured. A vulture having communicated to Melampus the requisite information, Podarkês, the

Pelias and
Nêleus.

Pêrô, Bias,
and Melam-
pus.

The lost drama of Sophoklês, called *Σαλμωνεύς*, was a *δρᾶμα σατυρικόν*. See Dindorf's *Fragm.* 483.

¹ Hom. Od. xi. 280. Apollod. i. 9,

9. *κρατέρω θεραπόντε Διὶς*, &c.

² Diodôr. iv. 68.

³ *Νηλέα τε μεγάλθυμον, ἀγανότατον ζώντων* (Hom. Odys. xv. 228).

son of Iphiklos, was born shortly afterwards. In this manner Melampus obtained possession of the oxen, and conveyed them to Pylos, ensuring to his brother Bias the hand of Pêrô.¹ How this great legendary character, by miraculously healing the deranged daughters of Prætos, procured both for himself and for Bias dominion in Argos, has been recounted in a preceding chapter.

Of the twelve sons of Nêleus, one at least, Periklymenos,—besides the ever-memorable Nestôr,—was distinguished for his exploits as well as for his miraculous gifts. Poseidôn, the divine father of the race, had bestowed upon him the privilege of changing his form at pleasure into that of any bird, beast, reptile, or insect.² He had occasion for all these resources, and he employed them for a time with success in defending his family against the terrible indignation of Hêrâklês, who, provoked by the refusal of Nêleus to perform for him the ceremony of purification after his murder of Iphitus, attacked the Nêleids at Pylos. Periklymenos by his extraordinary powers prolonged the resistance, but the hour of his fate was at length brought upon him by the intervention of Athênê, who pointed him out to Hêrâklês while he was perched as a bee upon the hero's chariot. He was killed, and Hêrâklês became completely victorious, overpowering Poseidôn, Hêrê, Arês, and Hadês, and even wounding the three latter, who assisted in the defence. Eleven of the sons of Nêleus perished by his hand, while Nestôr, then a youth, was preserved only by his accidental absence at Gerêna, away from his father's residence.³

¹ Hom. Od. xi. 278; xv. 234. Apollod. i. 9, 12. The basis of this curious romance is in the Odyssey, amplified by subsequent poets. There are points, however, in the old Homeric legend, as it is briefly sketched in the fifteenth book of the Odyssey, which seem to have been subsequently left out or varied. Nêleus seizes the property of Melampus during his absence; the latter, returning with the oxen from Phylakê, revenges himself upon Nêleus for the injury. Odys. xv. 233.

² Hesiod, Catalog. ap. Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. i. 156; Ovid, Metam. xii. p. 556; Eustath. ad Odys. xi. p. 284. Poseidôn carefully protects Antilochus, son of Nestôr, in the Iliad, xiii. 554–563.

³ Hesiod, Catalog. ap. Schol. Ven. ad Iliad, ii. 336: and Steph. Byz. v. Γερηνία; Homer, Il. v. 392; xi. 693; Apollodôr.

ii. 7, 3; Hesiod, Scut. Herc. 360; Pindar Ol. ix. 32.

According to the Homeric legend, Nêleus himself was not killed by Hêrâklês: subsequent poets or logographers, whom Apollodôrus follows, seem to have thought it an injustice, that the offence given by Nêleus himself should have been avenged upon his sons and not upon himself; they therefore altered the legend upon this point, and rejected the passage in the Iliad as spurious (see Schol. Ven. ad Iliad. xi. 682).

The refusal of purification by Nêleus to Hêrâklês is a genuine legendary cause: the commentators, who were disposed to spread a coating of history over these transactions, introduced another cause,—Nêleus, as king of Pylos, had aided the Orchomenians in their war

The proud house of the Nêleids was now reduced to Nestôr ; but Nestôr singly sufficed to sustain its eminence. He appears not only as the defender and avenger of Pylos ^{Nestôr and his exploits.} against the insolence and rapacity of his Epeian neighbours in Elis, but also as aiding the Lapithæ in their terrible combat against the Centaurs, and as companion of Thêseus, Peirithôus, and the other great legendary heroes who preceded the Trojan war. In extreme old age his once marvellous power of handling his weapons has indeed passed away, but his activity remains unimpaired, and his sagacity as well as his influence in counsel is greater than ever. He not only assembles the various Grecian chiefs for the armament against Troy, perambulating the districts of Hellas along with Odysseus, but takes a vigorous part in the siege itself, and is of pre-eminent service to Agamemnôn. And after the conclusion of the siege, he is one of the few Grecian princes who returns to his original dominions. He is found, in a strenuous and honoured old age, in the midst of his children and subjects,—sitting with the sceptre of authority on the stone bench before his house at Pylos,—offering sacrifice to Poseidôn, as his father Nêleus had done before him,—and mourning only over the death of his favourite son Antilochus, who had fallen along with so many brave companions in arms, in the Trojan war.¹

After Nestôr the line of the Nêleids numbers undistinguished names,—Bôrus, Penthilus, and Andropompus,—three successive generations down to Melanthus, who on the invasion of Peloponnêsus by the Herakleids, quitted Pylos and retired to Athens, where he became king, in a manner which I shall hereafter recount. His son Kodrus was the last Athenian king ; and Nêleus, one of the sons of Kodrus, is mentioned as the principal conductor of what is called the Ionic emigration from Athens to Asia Minor.² It is certain that during the historical age, not merely the princely family of the Kodrids in Milêtus, Ephesus, and other Ionic cities, but some of the greatest families even in Athens itself, traced their heroic lineage through the Nêleids up to Poseidôn ; and the legends respecting Nestôr and Periklymenos would find

against Hêraklês and the Thêbans (see Sch. Ven. ad Iliad. xi. 689).

The neighbourhood of Pylos was distinguished for its ancient worship both of Poseidôn and of Hadês: there were abundant local legends respecting them (see Strabo, viii. pp. 344, 345).

¹ About Nestôr. Iliad, i. 260-275 ; ii. 370 ; xi. 670-770 ; Odyss. iii. 5, 110, 409.

² Hellanik. Fragm. 10, ed. Didot ; Pausan. vii. 2, 3 ; Herodot. v. 65 ; Strabo, xiv. p. 633. Hellanikus, in giving the genealogy from Nêleus to Melanthus, traces it through Periklymenos and not through Nestôr: the words of Herodotus imply that *he* must have included Nestôr.

especial favour amidst Greeks with such feelings and belief. The Kodrids at Ephesus, and probably some other Ionic towns, long retained the title and honorary precedence of kings, even after they had lost the substantial power belonging to the office. They stood in the same relation, embodying both religious worship and supposed ancestry, to the Nêleids and Poseidôn, as the chiefs of the Æolic colonies to Agamemnôn and Orestês. The Athenian despot Peisistratus was named after the son of Nestôr in the *Odyssey*; and we may safely presume that the heroic worship of the Nêleids was as carefully cherished at the Ionic Milêtus as at the Italian Metapontum.¹

Having pursued the line of Salmôneus and Nêleus to the end of its legendary career, we may now turn back to that of another son of Æolus, Krêtheus,—a line hardly less celebrated in respect of the heroic names which it presents. Alkêstis, the most beautiful of the daughters of Pelias,² was promised by her father in marriage to the man who could bring him a lion and a boar tamed to the yoke and drawing together. Admêtus, son of Pherês, the eponymus of Pheræ in Thessaly, and thus grandson of Krêtheus, was enabled by the aid of Apollo to fulfil this condition, and to win her;³ for Apollo happened at that time to be in his service as a slave (condemned to this penalty by Zeus for having put to death the Cyclôpes), in which capacity he tended the herds and horses with such success, as to equip Eumêlus (the son of Admêtus) to the Trojan war with the finest horses in the Grecian army. Though menial duties were imposed upon him, even to the drudgery of grinding in the mill,⁴ he yet carried away with him a grateful and friendly sentiment towards his mortal master, whom he inter-

¹ Herodot. v. 67; Strabo, vi. p. 264; Minnermus, *Fragm.* 9, Schneidewin.

² *Iliad.* ii. 715.

³ Apollodôr. i. 9, 15; Eustath. ad *Iliad.* ii. 711.

⁴ Euripid. *Alkêst.* init. Welcker; Griechisch. *Tragöd.* (p. 344) on the lost play of Sophoklês called Admêtus or Alkêstis; Hom. *Iliad.* ii. 766; Hygin. *Fab.* 50-51 (Sophoklês, *Fr. Inc.* 730; Dind. ap. Plutarch. *Defect. Orac.* p. 417). This tale of the temporary servitude of particular gods, by order of Zeus as a punishment for misbehaviour, recurs not unfrequently among the incidents of the mythical world. The poet Panyasis (ap. Clem. Alexand. *Adm. ad Gent.* p. 23)—

Τλῇ μὲν Δημήτηρ, τλῇ δὲ κλυτὸς Ἀμφιγυήεις,
Τλῇ δὲ Ποσειδάων, τλῇ δ' ἄργυρότοξος Ἀπολλών
'Ανδρὶ παρὰ θνητῷ θητεύσειεν εἰς ἐνιαυτὸν·
Τλῇ δὲ καὶ ὀβριμόθυμος Ἄρης ὑπὸ πατρὸς ἀνάγκης.

The old legend followed out the fundamental idea with remarkable consistency: Laomedôn, as the temporary master of Poseidôn and Apollo, threatens to bind them hand and foot, to sell them in the distant islands, and to cut off the ears of both when they come to ask for their stipulated wages (*Iliad.* xxi. 455). It was a new turn given to the story by the Alexandrine poets, when they introduced the motive of love, and made the servitude voluntary on the part of Apollo (Kallimachus, *Hymn. Apoll.* 49; Tibullus, *Eleg.* ii. 3, 11-30).

fered to rescue from the wrath of the goddess Artemis, when she was indignant at the omission of her name in his wedding sacrifices. Admêtus was about to perish by a premature death, when Apollo by earnest solicitation to the Fates, obtained for him the privilege that his life should be prolonged, if he could find any person to die a voluntary death in his place. His father and his mother both refused to make this sacrifice for him, but the devoted attachment of his wife Alkêstis disposed her to embrace with cheerfulness the condition of dying to preserve her husband. She had already perished, when Hêraklês, the ancient guest and friend of Admêtus, arrived during the first hour of lamentation; his strength and daring enabled him to rescue the deceased Alkêstis even from the grasp of Thanatos (Death), and to restore her alive to her disconsolate husband.¹

The son of Pelias, Akastus, had received and sheltered Pêleus when obliged to fly his country in consequence of the involuntary murder of Eurytiôn. Krêthêis, the wife of Akastus, becoming enamoured of Pêleus, made to him advances which he repudiated. Exasperated at his refusal, and determined to procure his destruction, she persuaded her husband that Pêleus had attempted her chastity: upon which Akastus conducted Pêleus out upon a hunting excursion among the woody regions of Mount Pêlion, contrived to steal from him the sword fabricated and given by Hêphæstos, and then left him, alone and unarmed, to perish by the hands of the Centaurs or by the wild beasts. By the friendly aid of the Centaur Cheirôn, however, Pêleus was preserved, and his sword restored to him: returning to the city, he avenged himself by putting to death both Akastus and his perfidious wife.²

But amongst all the legends with which the name of Pelias is connected, by far the most memorable is that of Jasôn and the Argonautic expedition. Jasôn was son of Æsôn, grandson of Krêtheus, and thus great-grandson of Æolus. Pelias, having consulted the oracle respecting the security of his dominion at Iôlkos, had received in answer a warning to beware of the man who should appear before him with only one sandal. He was celebrating a festival in honour of Poseidôn, when it so happened that Jasôn appeared before him

¹ Eurip. *Alkêstis*, Arg.; Apollod. i. p. 53, Wytt.).

9, 15. To bring this beautiful legend more into the colour of history, a new version of it was subsequently framed: Hêraklês was eminently skilled in medicine, and saved the life of Alkêstis when she was about to perish from a desperate malady (Plutarch, *Amator*. 17. vol. iv.

² The legend of Akastus and Pêleus was given in great detail in the Catalogue of Hesiod (*Catalog. Fragn.* 20-21, Marktscheff.); Schol. Pindar. *Nem.* iv. 95; Schol. Apoll. *Rhod.* i. 224; Apollod. iii. 13, 2.

with one of his feet unsandaled: he had lost one sandal in wading through the swollen current of the river Anauros. Pelias immediately understood that this was the enemy against whom the oracle had forewarned him. As a means of averting the danger, he imposed upon Jasôn the desperate task of bringing back to Iôlkos the Golden Fleece,—the fleece of that ram which had carried Phryxos from Achaia to Kolchis, and which Phryxos had dedicated in the latter country as an offering to the god Arês. The result of this injunction was the memorable expedition—of the ship Argô and her crew called the Argonauts, composed of the bravest and noblest youths of Greece—which cannot be conveniently included among the legends of the Æolids, and is reserved for a separate chapter.

The voyage of the Argô was long protracted, and Pelias, persuaded that neither the ship nor her crew would ever return, put to death both the father and mother of Jasôn, together with their infant son. Æsôn, the father, being permitted to choose the manner of his own death, drank bull's blood while performing a sacrifice to the gods. At length, however, Jasôn did return, bringing with him not only the golden fleece, but also Mêdea, daughter of Æêtês, king of Kolchis, as his wife,—a woman distinguished for magical skill and cunning, by whose assistance alone the Argonauts had succeeded in their project. Though determined to avenge himself upon Pelias, Jasôn knew that he could only succeed by stratagem. He remained with his companions at a short distance from Iôlkos, while Mêdea, feigning herself a fugitive from his ill-usage, entered the town alone, and procured access to the daughters of Pelias. By exhibitions of her magical powers she soon obtained unqualified ascendancy over their minds. For example, she selected from the flocks of Pelias a ram in the extremity of old age, cut him up and boiled him in a caldron with herbs, and brought him out in the shape of a young and vigorous lamb:¹ the daughters of Pelias were made to believe that their old father could in like manner be restored to youth. In this persuasion they cut him up with their own hands and cast his limbs into the caldron, trusting that Mêdea would produce upon him the same magical effect. Mêdea pretended that an invocation to the moon was a necessary part of the ceremony: she went up to the top of the house as if to pronounce it, and there lighting the fire-signal

¹ This incident was contained in one of the earliest dramas of Euripidês, the *Περίανδρος*, now lost. Moses of Chorênê (*Progygnasm.* ap. Maii ad Euseb. p. 43), who gives an extract from the argument,

says that the poet “*extremos mentiendi fines attingit.*”

The *Πιζότομοι* of Sophoklês seems also to have turned upon the same catastrophe (see *Fragm.* 479, Dindorf).

concerted with the Argonauts, Jasôn and his companions burst in and possessed themselves of the town. Satisfied with having thus revenged himself, Jasôn yielded the principality of Iôlkos to Akastus, son of Pelias, and retired with Mèdeia to Corinth. Thus did the goddess Hêrê gratify her ancient wrath against Pelias: she had constantly watched over Jasôn, and had carried the "all-notorious" Argô through its innumerable perils, in order that Jasôn might bring home Mèdeia to accomplish the ruin of his uncle.¹ The misguided daughters of Pelias departed as voluntary exiles to Arcadia: Akastus his son celebrated splendid funeral games in honour of his deceased father.²

Jasôn and Mèdeia retired from Iôlkos to Corinth, where they resided ten years: their children were—Medeios, whom Mèdeia at
Corinth. the Centaur Cheirôn educated in the regions of Mount

¹ The kindness of Hêrê towards Jasôn seems to be older in the legend than her displeasure against Pelias; at least it is specially noticed in the *Odyssey*, as the great cause of the escape of the ship Argô: 'Ἄλλ' Ἥρη παρέπεμψεν, ἐπεὶ φίλος ἦεν Ἰήσων (xii. 70). In the Hesiodic Theogony Pelias stands to Jasôn in the same relation as Eurystheus to Hêraklês,—a severe taskmaster as well as a wicked and insolent man,—ὄβριστης Περίης καὶ ἀπάσθαλος, ὄβριμέργος (Theog. 995). Apollônios Rhodius keeps the wrath of Hêrê against Pelias in the foreground, i. 14; ii. 1134; iv. 242; see also Hygin. f. 13.

There is great diversity in the stories given of the proximate circumstances connected with the death of Pelias: Eurip. *Mêd.* 491; Apollodôr. i. 9, 27; Diodôr. iv. 50-52; Ovid, *Metam.* vii. 162, 203, 297, 347; Pausan. viii. 11, 2; Schol. ad *Lycoph.* 175.

In the legend of Akastus and Pêleus, as recounted above, Akastus was made to perish by the hand of Pêleus. I do not take upon me to reconcile these contradictions.

Pausanias mentions that he could not find in any of the poets, so far as he had read, the names of the daughters of Pelias, and that the painter Mikôn had given to them names (ὀνόματα δ' αὐταῖς ποιητὴς μὲν ἔθετο οὐδεὶς, ὅσα γ' ἐπελεξάμεθα ἡμεῖς, &c., Pausan. viii. 11, 1). Yet their names are given in the authors whom Diodôrus copied; and Alkêstis, at any rate, was most memorable. Mikôn gave the names Asteropeia and Antinoê, altogether different from those in

Diodôrus. Both Diodôrus and Hyginus exonerate Alkêstis from all share in the death of her father (Hygin. f. 24).

The old poem called the *Νόστος* (see Argum. ad Eurip. *Mêd.*, and Schol. Aristophan. *Equit.* 1321) recounted, that Mèdeia had boiled in a caldron the old Æsôn, father of Jasôn, with herbs and incantations, and that she had brought him out young and strong. Ovid copies this (*Metam.* vii. 162-203). It is singular that Pherekydês and Simonidês said that she had performed this process upon Jasôn himself (Schol. Aristoph. *l. c.*). Diogenes (ap. Stobæ. *Florileg.* t. xxix. 92) rationalises the story, and converts Mèdeia from an enchantress into an improving and regenerating preceptress. The death of Æsôn, as described in the text, is given from Diodôrus and Apollodôrus. Mèdeia seems to have been worshipped as a goddess in other places besides Corinth (see Athenagor. *Legat. pro Christ.* 12; Macrobius, i. 12, p. 247, Gronov.).

² These funeral games in honour of Pelias were among the most renowned of the mythical incidents: they were celebrated in a special poem by Stesichorus, and represented on the chest of Kypselus at Olympia. Kastôr, Meleager, Amphiaraios, Jasôn, Pêleus, Mopsos, &c., contended in them (Pausan. v. 17, 4; Stesichori *Fragm.* 1. p. 54, ed. Klewe; Athên. iv. 172). How familiar the details of them were to the mind of a literary Greek is indirectly attested by Plutarch, *Sympos.* v. 2, vol. iii. p. 762, Wytt.

Pêlion,¹—and Mermerus and Pherês, born at Corinth. After they had resided there ten years in prosperity, Jasôn set his affections on Glaukê, daughter of Kreôn² king of Corinth; and as her father was willing to give her to him in marriage, he determined to repudiate Mèdeia, who received orders forthwith to leave Corinth. Stung with this insult and bent upon revenge, Mèdeia prepared a poisoned robe, and sent it as a marriage present to Glaukê: it was unthinkingly accepted and put on, and the body of the unfortunate bride was burnt up and consumed. Kreôn, her father, who tried to tear from her the burning garment, shared her fate and perished. The exulting Mèdeia escaped by means of a chariot with winged serpents furnished to her by her grandfather Hêlios: she placed herself under the protection of Ægêus at Athens, by whom she had a son named Mêdus. She left her young children in the sacred enclosure of the Akraean Hêrê, relying on the protection of the altar to ensure their safety; but the Corinthians were so exasperated against her for the murder of Kreôn and Glaukê, that they dragged the children away from the altar and put them to death. The miserable Jasôn perished by a fragment of his own ship Argô, which fell upon him while he was asleep under it,³ being hauled on shore, according to the habitual practice of the ancients.

¹ Hesiod, Theogon. 998.

² According to the Schol. ad Eurip. Méd. 20, Jasôn marries the daughter of Hippotês the son of Kreôn, who is the son of Lykæthos. Lykæthos, after the departure of Bellerophôn from Corinth, reigned twenty-seven years; then Kreôn reigned thirty-five years; then came Hippotês.

³ Apollodôr. i. 9, 27; Diodôr. iv. 54. The Mèdeia of Euripidês, which has fortunately been preserved to us, is too well known to need express reference. He makes Mèdeia the destroyer of her own children, and borrows from this circumstance the most pathetic touches of his exquisite drama. Parmeniskos accused him of having been bribed by the Corinthians to give this turn to the legend; and we may regard the accusation as a proof that the older and more current tale imputed the murder of the children to the Corinthians (Schol. Eurip. Méd. 275, where Didymos gives the story out of the old poem of Kreophylos). See also Ælian, V. H. v. 21; Pausan. ii. 3, 6.

The most significant fact in respect to the fable is, that the Corinthians cele-

brated periodically a propitiatory sacrifice to Hêrê Akraea and to Mermerus and Phêrês, as an atonement for the sin of having violated the sanctuary of the altar. The legend grew out of this religious ceremony, and was so arranged as to explain and account for it (see Eurip. Méd. 1376, with the Schol. Diodôr. iv. 55).

Mermerus and Phêrês were the names given to the children of Mèdeia and Jasôn in the old Naupaktian Verses; in which, however, the legend must have been recounted quite differently, since they said that Jasôn and Mèdeia had gone from Iôlkos, not to Corinth, but to Corcyra; and that Mermerus had perished in hunting on the opposite continent of Epirus. Kinathôn again, another ancient genealogical poet, called the children of Mèdeia and Jasôn Eriôpis and Mêdos (Pausan. ii. 3, 7). Diodôrus gives them different names (iv. 34). Hesiod in the Theogony speaks only of Medeius as the son of Jasôn.

Mèdeia does not appear either in the Iliad or Odyssey: in the former we find Agamêdê, daughter of Augæas, "who knows all the poisons (or medicines)

The first establishment at Ephyrê, or Corinth, had been founded by Sisyphus, another of the sons of Æolus, brother of ^{Third Æolid line — Sisyphus.} Salmôneus and Krêtheus.¹ The Æolid Sisyphus was distinguished as an unexampled master of cunning and deceit. He blocked up the road along the isthmus, and killed the strangers who came along it by rolling down upon them great stones from the mountains above. He was more than a match even for the arch thief Autolykus, the son of Hermês, who derived from his father the gift of changing the colour and shape of stolen goods, so that they could no longer be recognised: Sisyphus, by marking his sheep under the foot, detected Autolykus when he stole them, and obliged him to restore the plunder. His penetration discovered the amour of Zeus with the nymph Ægina, daughter of the river-god Asôpus. Zeus had carried her off to the island of Cênônê (which subsequently bore the name of Ægina); upon which Asôpus, eager to recover her, inquired of Sisyphus whither she was gone; the latter told him what had happened, on condition that he should provide a spring of water on the summit of the Acro-Corinthus. Zeus, indignant with Sisyphus for this revelation, inflicted upon him in Hadês the punishment of perpetually heaving up a hill a great and heavy stone, which, so soon as it attained the summit, rolled back again in spite of all his efforts with irresistible force into the plain.²

which the earth nourishes" (Iliad, xi. 740); in the latter we have Circê, sister of Ætês father of Mèdeia, and living in the Ææan island (Odys. x. 70). Circê is daughter of the god Hêlios, as Mèdeia is his grand-daughter,—she is herself a goddess. She is in many points the parallel of Mèdeia: she forewarns and preserves Odysseus throughout his dangers, as Mèdeia aids Jasôn: according to the Hesiodic story she has two children by Odysseus, Agrius and Latinus (Theogon. 1001).

Odysseus goes to Ephyrê to Ilos the son of Mermerus, to procure poison for his arrows: Eustathius treats this Mermerus as the son of Mèdeia (see Odys. i. 270, and Eust.). As Ephyrê is the legendary name of Corinth, we may presume this to be a thread of the same mythical tissue.

¹ See Euripid. Æol.—Fragm. 1, Dindorf; Dikæarch. Vit. Græc. p. 22.

² Respecting Sisyphus, see Apollodôr. i. 9, 3; iii. 12, 6. Pausan. ii. 5, 1. Schol. ad Iliad. i. 180. Another legend about the amour of Sisyphus with Tyrô,

is in Hygin. fab. 60, and about the manner in which he overreached even Hadês (Pherekydês ap. Schol. Iliad. vi. 153). The stone rolled by Sisyphus in the under-world appears in Odys. xi. 592. The name of Sisyphus was given during the historical age to men of craft and stratagem, such as Derkyllidês (Xenoph. Hellenic. iii. 1, 8). He passed for the real father of Odysseus, though Hyene (ad Apollodôr. i. 9, 3) treats this as another Sisyphus, whereby he destroys the suitableness of the predicate as regards Odysseus. The duplication and triplication of synonymous personages is an ordinary resource for the purpose of reducing the legends into a seeming chronological sequence.

Even in the days of Eumêlus a religious mystery was observed respecting the tombs of Sisyphus and Nêleus,—the latter had also died at Corinth,—no one could say where they were buried (Pausan. ii. 2, 2).

Sisyphus even overreached Persephonê, and made his escape from the under-world (Theognis, 702).

In the application of the Æolid genealogy to Corinth, Sisyphus, the son of Æolus, appears as the first name: but the old Corinthian poet Æamêlus either found or framed an heroic genealogy for his native city independent both of Æolus and Sisyphus. According to this genealogy, Epêyrê, daughter of Oceanus and Têthys, was the primitive tenant of the Corinthian territory. Asôpus of the Sikyonian tribe was assigned to the god Hêlios, in adjusting a dispute between her and Poseidôn, by Briareus. Hêlios divided the territory between his two sons Hêrês and Alôeus: to the former he assigned Corinth, to the latter Sikyon. Hêrês, obeying the admonition of an oracle, emigrated to Kolchis, leaving his territory under the rule of Buos, the son of Hermês, with the stipulation that it should be restored whenever either he or any of his descendants returned. After the death of Buos, both Corinth and Sikyon were possessed by Epôpeus, son of Alôeus, a wicked man. His son Marakhôn left him in disgust and retired into Arion, but returned after his death and succeeded to his territory, when he in turn divided between his two sons Corinthos and Sôkyon, from whom the names of the two districts were first derived. Coraxos died without issue, and the Corinthians then named Mèdeia from Iôkios as the representative of Hêrês: she with her husband Jasô thus obtained the sovereignty of Corinth.¹ The legend of Æamêlus, one of the earliest of the genealogical poets, so different from the story adopted by Nonnosus or Euripides, was followed certainly by Simonidês, and seemingly by Theopompus.² The incidents in it are imagined and arranged with a view to the supremacy of Mèdeia; the emigration of Hêrês and the conditions under which he transferred his sceptre, being so laid out as to confer upon Mèdeia an hereditary title to the throne. The Corinthians paid to Mèdeia and to her children solemn worship, after divine or heroic, in conjunction with Hêrê Akraia,³ and this was sufficient to give to Mèdeia a prominent

¹ Pausan. ii. 1. 1. 2. Schol. ad Thucyd. i. 10. 2. Schol. Lycurg. i. 1. 1. 2. Schol. Apoll. Rhod. iii. 1. 1. 2.

² See also the Schol. ad Pausan. ii. 1. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

³ Περί δὲ τῆς εἰς Κόρινθον μετακλήσεως,

Ἰσχυρὸν ἐκείνην καὶ Ἑλληνιστὸς ὅτι δὲ δεδωκεν αὐτῇ Κόρινθον ἡ Μυδία. Ἐδωκεν αὐτῇ καὶ Σικyon. ὅτι δὲ καὶ αὐτῇ δέωται ἡ Μυδία. Μυδίατος ἐν τῇ περὶ Ἰσχυρὸν ἀνέκδοτ. ἀπὸ καὶ περὶ τῶν τῆς Ἀχαιοῦ "Ἡσ. ἐκείνην ἐκείνην (Schol. Euryp. Mdd. 10). Compare also v. 1376, of the play itself, with the Scholia and Pausan. ii. 3. 3. Both Alkman and Horae represented Mèdeia as a goddess (Athenagoras, Legatio pro Christianis, p. 54, ed. Oxon.).

place in the genealogy composed by a Corinthian poet, accustomed to blend together gods, heroes, and men in the antiquities of his native city. According to the legend of Eumêlus, Jasôn became (through Mêdea) king of Corinth; but she concealed the children of their marriage in the temple of Hêrê, trusting that the goddess would render them immortal. Jasôn, discovering her proceedings, left her and retired in disgust to Iôlkos; Mêdea also, being disappointed in her scheme, quitted the place, leaving the throne in the hands of Sisyphus, to whom, according to the story of Theopompus, she had become attached.¹ Other legends recounted, that Zeus had contracted a passion for Mêdea, but that she had rejected his suit from fear of the displeasure of Hêrê; who, as a recompense for such fidelity, rendered her children immortal:² moreover Mêdea had erected, by special command of Hêrê, the celebrated temple of Aphroditê at Corinth. The tenor of these fables manifests their connexion with the temple of Hêrê: and we may consider the legend of Mêdea as having been originally quite independent of that of Sisyphus, but fitted on to it, in seeming chronological sequence, so as to satisfy the feelings of those Æolids of Corinth who passed for his descendants.

Coalescence
of different
legends about
Mêdea and
Sisyphus.

Sisyphus had for his sons Glaukos and Ornytiôn. From Glaukos sprang Bellerophôn, whose romantic adventures commence with the Iliad, and are further expanded by subsequent poets: according to some accounts he was really the son of Poseidôn, the prominent deity of the Æolid family.³ The youth and beauty of Bellerophôn rendered him the object of a strong passion on the part of Anteia, wife of Prêtos king of Argos. Finding her advances rejected, she contracted a violent hatred towards him, and endeavoured by false accusations to prevail upon her husband to kill him. Prêtos refused to commit the deed under his own roof, but despatched him to his son-in-law the king of Lykia in

Bellerophôn.

¹ Pausan. ii. 3, 10; Schol. Pindar. Olymp. xiii. 74.

² Schol. Pindar. Olymp. xiii. 32-74; Plutarch, De Herodot. Malign. p. 871.

³ Pindar, Olymp. xiii. 98, and Schol. ad 1; Schol. ad Iliad. vi. 155; this seems to be the sense of Iliad. vi. 191.

The lost drama called *Iobatês* of Sophoklês, and the two by Euripidês called *Sthenobœa* and *Bellerophôn*, handled the adventures of this hero. See the collection of the few fragments remaining in Dindorf, Fragm. Sophok. 280;

Fragm. Eurip. p. 87-108; and Hygin. fab. 67.

Welcker (Griechische Tragöd. ii. p. 777-800) has ingeniously put together all that can be divined respecting the two plays of Euripidês.

Völcker seeks to make out that Bellerophôn is identical with Poseidôn Hippios,—a separate personification of one of the attributes of the god Poseidôn. For this conjecture he gives some plausible grounds (Mythologie des Japetisch. Geschlechts, p. 129 seq.).

Asia Minor, putting into his hands a folded tablet full of destructive symbols. Conformably to these suggestions, the most perilous undertakings were imposed upon Bellerophôn. He was directed to attack the monster Chimæra and to conquer the warlike Solymi as well as the Amazons: as he returned victorious from these enterprises, an ambuscade was laid for him by the bravest Lykian warriors, all of whom he slew. At length the Lykian king recognised him "as the genuine son of a god," and gave him his daughter in marriage together with half of his kingdom. The grandchildren of Bellerophôn, Glaukôs and Sarpêdôn,—the latter a son of his daughter Laodameia by Zeus,—combat as allies of Troy against the host of Agamemnôn.¹

We now pass from Sisyphus and the Corinthian fables to another
Fourth Æolid line—
Athamas. son of Æolus, Athamas, whose family history is not less replete with mournful and tragical incidents, abundantly diversified by the poets. Athamas, we are told, was king of Orchomenos; his wife Nephelê was a goddess, and he had by her two children, Phryxus and Hellê. After a certain time he neglected Nephelê, and took to himself as a new wife Inô, the daughter of Kadmus, by whom he had two sons, Learchus and Melikertês. Inô, looking upon Phryxus with the hatred of a step-mother, laid a snare for his life. She persuaded the women to roast the seed-wheat, which, when sown in this condition, yielded no crop, so that famine overspread the land. Athamas, sending to Delphi to implore counsel and a remedy, received for answer through the machinations of Inô with the oracle, that the barrenness of the fields could not be alleviated except by offering Phryxus as a sacrifice to Zeus. The distress of the people compelled him to execute this injunction, and Phryxus was led as a victim to the altar. But the power of his mother Nephelê snatched him from destruction, and procured for him from Hermês a ram with a fleece of gold, upon which he and his sister Hellê mounted and were carried across the sea. The ram took the direction of the Euxine sea and Kolchis: when they were crossing the Hellespont, Hellê fell off into the narrow strait, which took its name from that incident. Upon this, the ram, who was endued with speech, consoled the terrified Phryxus, and ultimately carried him safe to Kolchis: Æêtês, king of Kolchis, son of the god Hêlios and brother of Cîrcê, received Phryxus kindly, and gave him his daughter Chalkiopê in marriage. Phryxus sacrificed the

Phryxus and
Hellê.

¹ Iliad, vi. 155-210.

ram to Zeus Phyxios, suspending the golden fleece in the sacred grove of Arês.

Athamas—according to some both Athamas and Inô—were afterwards driven mad by the anger of the goddess Hêrê; inso-much that the father shot his own son Learchus, and would also have put to death his other son Melikertês, if Inô had not snatched him away. She fled with the boy across the Megarian territory and Mount Geraneia, to the rock Moluris, over-hanging the Sarônîc Gulf: Athamas pursued her, and in order to escape him she leaped into the sea. She became a sea-goddess under the title of Leukothea; while the body of Melikertes was cast ashore on the neighbouring territory of Schœnus, and buried by his uncle Sisypheus, who was directed by the Nereïds to pay to him heroic honours under the name of Palæmôn. The Isthmian games, one of the great periodical festivals of Greece, were celebrated in honour of the god Poseidôn, in conjunction with Palæmon as a hero. Athamas abandoned his territory, and became the first settler of a neighbouring region called from him Athamantia, or the Athamantian plain.¹

Inô and
Palæmon.
—Isthmian
games.

¹ Eurip. Mêd. 1250, with the Scholia, according to which story Inô killed both her children:—

Ἰνὸ μαυεῖσαν ἐκ θεῶν, ὅθ' ἡ Διὸς
δάμαρ νιν ἐξέπεμψε δώματων ἄλλῃ.

Compare Valckenaer, Diatribe in Eurip.; Apollodôr. i. 9, 1-2; Schol. ad Pindar. Argum. ad Isthm. p. 180. The many varieties of the fable of Athamas and his family may be seen in Hygin. fab. 1-5; Philostephanus ap. Schol. Iliad. vii. 86: it was a favourite subject with the tragedians, and was handled by Æschylus, Sophoklês and Euripidês in more than one drama (see Welcker, Griechische Tragöd. vol. i. p. 312-332; vol. ii. p. 612). Heyne says that the proper reading of the name is *Phryxus*, not *Phryxus*,—incorrectly, I think: *Φρύξος* connects the name both with the story of roasting the wheat (*φρύγειν*), and also with the country *Φρυγία*, of which it was pretended that Phryxus was the Eponymus. Inô, or Leukothea, was worshipped as a heroine at Megara as well as at Corinth (Pausan. i. 42, 3): the celebrity of the Isthmian games carried her worship, as well as that of Palæmôn, throughout most parts of Greece (Cicero, De Nat. Deor. iii. 16). She is the only personage of this family noticed either in the Iliad or Odyssey: in the latter poem she is a sea-goddess,

who has once been a mortal, daughter of Kadmus; she saves Odysseus from imminent danger at sea by presenting to him her κρήδεμνον (Odys. v. 433; see the refinements of Aristidês, Orat. iii. p. 27). The voyage of Phryxus and Hellê to Kolchis was related in the Hesiodic Eoiai: we find the names of the children of Phryxus by the daughter of Æêtês quoted from that poem (Schol. ad Apollon. Rhod. ii. 1123): both Hesiod and Pherekydês mentioned the golden fleece of the ram (Eratosthen. Catasterism. 19; Pherekyd. Fragm. 53, Didot).

Hekataeus preserved the romance of the speaking ram (Schol. Apoll. Rhod. i. 256); but Hellanikus dropped the story of Hellê having fallen into the sea: according to him she died at Paktyê in the Chersonesus (Schol. Apoll. Rhod. ii. 1144).

The poet Asius seems to have given the genealogy of Athamas by Themistô much in the same manner as we find it in Apollodôrus (Pausan. ix. 23, 3).

According to the ingenious refinements of Dionysius and Palæphatus, (Schol. ad Apoll. Rhod. ii. 1144; Palæphat. de Incred. c. 31) the ram of Phryxus was after all a man named Krios, a faithful attendant who aided in his escape; others imagined a ship with a ram's head at the bow.

The legend of Athamas connects itself with some sanguinary religious rites and very peculiar family customs, which prevailed at Alos, in Achaia Phthiôtis, down to a time¹ later than the historian Herodotus, and of which some remnant existed at Orchomenos even in the days of Plutarch. Athamas was worshipped at Alos as a hero, having both a chapel and a consecrated grove, attached to the temple of Zeus Laphystios. On the family of which he was the heroic progenitor, a special curse and disability stood affixed. The eldest of the race was forbidden to enter the prytaneion or government-house: if he was found within the doors of the building, the other citizens laid hold of him on his going out, surrounded him with garlands, and led him in solemn procession to be sacrificed as a victim at the altar of Zeus Laphystios. The prohibition carried with it an exclusion from all the public meetings and ceremonies, political as well as religious, and from the sacred fire of the state: many of the individuals marked out had therefore been bold enough to transgress it. Some had been seized on quitting the building and actually sacrificed; others had fled the country for a long time to avoid a similar fate.

The guides who conducted Xerxes and his army through southern Thessaly detailed to him this existing practice, coupled with the local legend, that Athamas, together with Inô, had sought to compass the death of Phryxus, who however had escaped to Kolchis; that the Achæans had been enjoined by an oracle to offer up Athamas himself as an expiatory sacrifice to release the country from the anger of the gods; but that Kytissoros, son of Phryxus, coming back from Kolchis, had intercepted the sacrifice of Athamas,² whereby the anger of the gods remained still unappeased, and an undying curse rested upon the family.³

That such human sacrifices continued to a greater or less extent, even down to a period later than Herodotus, among the family who worshipped Athamas as their heroic ancestor, appears certain: mention is also made of similar customs in parts of Arcadia, and of Thessaly, in honour of Pêleus and Cheirôn.⁴ But

¹ Plutarch, *Quæst. Græc.* c. 38, p. 299. *Schol. Apoll. Rhod.* ii. 655.

² Of the Athamas of Sophoklès, turning upon this intended but not consummated sacrifice, little is known, except from a passage of Aristophanès and the *Scholia* upon it (*Nubes*, 258)—

ἐπὶ τί στέφανον; οἱμοί, Σωκράτες,
ὥσπερ με τὸν Ἀθάμανθ' ὅπως μὴ θύσεται.

Athamas was introduced in this drama with a garland on his head, on the point of being sacrificed as an expiation for the death of his son Phryxus, when Hêraklès interposes and rescues him.

³ Herodot. vii. 197. Plato, *Minôs*, p. 315.

⁴ Plato, *Minôs*, c. 5. *Καὶ οἱ τοῦ Ἀθά-*

we may reasonably presume, that in the period of greater humanity which Herodotus witnessed, actual sacrifice had become very rare. The curse and the legend still remained, but were not called into practical working, except during periods of intense national suffering or apprehension, during which the religious sensibilities were always greatly aggravated. We cannot at all doubt, that during the alarm created by the presence of the Persian king with his immense and ill-disciplined host, the minds of the Thessalians must have been keenly alive to all that was terrific in their national stories, and all that was expiatory in their religious solemnities. Moreover, the mind of Xerxes himself was so awe-struck by the tale, that he revered the dwelling-place consecrated to Athamas. The guides who recounted to him the romantic legend, gave it as the historical and generating cause of the existing rule and practice: a critical inquirer is forced (as has been remarked before) to reverse the order of precedence, and to treat the practice as having been the suggesting cause of its own explanatory legend.

Traces of
ancient human
sacrifice.

The family history of Athamas, and the worship of Zeus Laphystios, are expressly connected by Herodotus with Alos in Achæa Phthiôtis—one of the towns enumerated in the *Iliad* as under the command of Achilles. But there was also a mountain called Laphystion, and a temple and worship of Zeus Laphystios between Orchomenos and Korôneia, in the northern portion of the territory known in the historical ages as Bœotia. Here too the family story of Athamas is localised, and Athamas is presented to

μαντος ἔκγονοι, ὅας θυσίας θύουσιν," *Ἐλληνες ὄντες*. As a testimony to the fact still existing or believed to exist, this dialogue is quite sufficient, though not the work of Plato.

Μόνιμος δ' ἴστορεῖ, ἐν τῇ τῶν θαυμασίων συναγωγῇ ἐν Πέλλῃ τῆς Θετταλίας Ἀχαῖδν ἔνθρωνον Πηλεῖ καὶ Χείρωνι καταθύεσθαι. (Clemens Alexand. Admon. ad Gent. p. 27, Sylb.) Respecting the sacrifices at the temple of Zeus Lykæus in Arcadia, see Plato, *Republ.* viii. p. 565. Pausanias (viii. 38, 5) seems to have shrunk, when he was upon the spot, even from inquiring what they were—a striking proof of the fearful idea which he had conceived of them. Plutarch (*De Defectu Oracul.* c. 14) speaks of τὰς πάλαι ποιούμενας ἀνθρωποθυσίας. The Schol. ad Lycophron. 229, gives a story of children being sacrificed to Melikertês at Tenedos; and Apollodôrus (ad Por-

phyr. de Abstinentiâ, ii. 55, see Apollod. *Fragm.* 20, ed. Didot) said that the Lacedæmonians had sacrificed a man to Arês—καὶ Λακεδαιμονίους φησὶν ὁ Ἀπολλοδώρος τῷ Ἀρεὶ θύειν ἄνθρωπον. About Salamis in Cyprus, see Lactantius, *De Falsâ Religione*, i. c. 21. "Apud Cypri Salaminem, humanam hostiam Jovi Teucrus immolavit, idque sacrificium posteris tradidit: quod est nuper Hadriano imperante sublatum."

Respecting human sacrifices in historical Greece, consult a good section in K. F. Hermann's *Gottesdienstliche Alterthümer der Griechen* (sect. 27). Such sacrifices had been a portion of primitive Grecian religion, but had gradually become obsolete everywhere—except in one or two solitary cases, which were spoken of with horror. Even in these cases, to say the least of the fact, in later times, is not beyond suspicion.

SAN RAFAEL

MAKIN COUNTY

CALIFORNIA

us as king of the districts of Korôneia, Haliartus and Mount Laphystion: he is thus interwoven with the Orchomenian genealogy.¹ Andreus (we are told), son of the river Pêneios, was the first person who settled in the region: from him it received the name Andrêis. Athamas, coming subsequently to Andreus, received from him the territory of Korôneia and Haliartus with Mount Laphystion: he gave in marriage to Andreus Euippê, daughter of his son Leucôn, and the issue of this marriage was Eteoklês, said to be the son of the river Kêphisos. Korônos and Haliartus, grandsons of the Corinthian Sisyphus, were adopted by Athamas, as he had lost all his children. But when his grandson Presbôn, son of Phryxus, returned to him from Kolchis, he divided his territory in such manner that Korônos and Haliartus became the founders of the towns which bore their names. Almôn, the son of Sisyphus, also received from Eteoklês a portion of territory, where he established the village Almônes.²

With Eteoklês began, according to a statement in one of the Hesiodic poems, the worship of the Charites or Graces, so long and so solemnly continued at Orchomenos in the periodical festival of the Charitêsia, to which many neighbouring towns and districts seem to have contributed.³ He also distributed the inhabitants into two tribes—Eteokleia and Kêphisias.

He died childless, and was succeeded by Almos, who had only two daughters, Chrysê and Chrysogeneia. The son of Chrysê by the god Arês was Phlegyas, the father and founder of the warlike and predatory Phlegyæ, who despoiled every one within their reach, and assaulted not only the pilgrims on their road to Delphi, but even the treasures of the temple itself. The offended god punished them by continued thunder, by earthquakes, and by pestilence, which extinguished all this impious race, except a scanty remnant who fled into Phokis.

Chrysogeneia, the other daughter of Almos, had for issue, by the god Poseidôn, Minyas: the son of Minyas was Orchomenos. From these two was derived the name both of Minyæ for the people, and of Orchomenos for the town.⁴ During the reign of Orchomenos, Hyêttus came to him from Argos, having become an exile in consequence of the death of Molyros: Orchomenos

¹ Pausan. ix. 34, 4.

² Pausan. ix. 34, 5.

³ Ephorus, *Fragm.* 68, Marx.

⁴ Pausan. ix. 36, 1-3. See also a legend, about the three daughters of

Minyas, which was treated by the Tana-græan poetess Korinna, the contemporary of Pindar (Antonin. Liberalis. *Narr.* x.).

assigned to him a portion of land, where he founded the village called Hyëtus.¹ Orchomenos, having no issue, was succeeded by Klymenos, son of Presbôn, of the house of Athamas: Klymenos was slain by some Thêbans during the festival of Poseidôn at Onchêstos; and his eldest son, Erginus, to avenge his death, attacked the Thêbans with his utmost force;—an attack, in which he was so successful, that the latter were forced to submit, and to pay him an annual tribute.

The Orchomenian power was now at its height: both Minyas and Orchomenos had been princes of surpassing wealth, and the former had built a spacious and durable edifice which he had filled with gold and silver. But the success of Erginus against Thêbes was soon terminated and reversed by the hand of the irresistible Hêraklês, who rejected with disdain the claim of tribute, and even mutilated the envoys sent to demand it: he not only emancipated Thêbes, but broke down and impoverished Orchomenos.² Erginus in his old age married a young wife, from which match sprang the illustrious heroes, or gods, Trophônios and Agamêdês; though many (amongst whom is Pausanias himself) believed Trophônios to be the son of Apollo.³ Trophônios, one of the most memorable persons in Grecian mythology, was worshipped as a god in various places, but with especial sanctity as Zeus Trophônios at Lebadeia: in his temple at this town, the prophetic manifestations outlasted those of Delphi itself.⁴ Trophônios and Agamêdês, enjoying matchless renown as architects, built⁵ the temple of Delphi, the thalamus of Amphitryôn at Thêbes, and also the inaccessible vault of Hyrieus at Hyria, in which they are said to have left one stone removeable at pleasure so as to reserve for themselves a secret entrance. They entered so frequently, and stole so much gold

Foundation
and great-
ness of Or-
chomenos.

Overthrown
by Hêraklês
and the
Thêbans.

Trophônios
and Aga-
mêdês.

¹ This exile of Hyëtus was recounted in the Eoia. Hesiod. Fragm. 148, Markt.

² Pausan. ix. 37, 2. Apollod. ii. 4, 11. Diodôr. iv. 10. The two latter tell us that Erginus was slain. Klymenê is among the wives and daughters of the heroes seen by Odysseus in Hadês: she is termed by the Schol. daughter of Minyas (Odys. xi. 325).

³ Pausan. ix. 37, 1-3. λέγεται δὲ ὁ Τροφώνιος Ἀπόλλωνος εἶναι, καὶ οὐκ Ἐργίνου· καὶ ἐγὼ τε πείθομαι, καὶ ὅστις παρὰ Τροφώνιον ἦλθε δὴ μαντεύσμενος.

⁴ Plutarch, De Defectu Oracul. c. 5,

p. 411. Strabo, ix. p. 414. The mention of the honeyed cakes, both in Aristophanes (Nub. 508) and Pausanias (ix. 39, 5), indicates that the curious preliminary ceremonies, for those who consulted the oracle of Trophônios, remained the same after a lapse of 550 years. Pausanias consulted it himself. There had been at one time an oracle of Teiresias at Orchomenos: but it had become silent at an early period (Plutarch, Defect. Oracul. c. 44, p. 434).

⁵ Homer, Hymn. Apoll. 296. Pausan. ix. 11, 1.

and silver, that Hyrieus, astonished at his losses, at length spread a fine net, in which Agamêdês was inextricably caught: Trophônîus cut off his brother's head and carried it away, so that the body, which alone remained, was insufficient to identify the thief. Like Amphiaraios, whom he resembles in more than one respect, Trophônîus was swallowed up by the earth near Lebadeia.¹

From Trophônîus and Agamêdês the Orchomenian genealogy passes to Askalaphos and Ialmenos, the sons of Arês by Astyochê, who are named in the Catalogue of the Iliad as leaders of the thirty ships from Orchomenos against Troy. Azeus, the grandfather of Astyochê in the Iliad, is introduced as the brother of Erginus² by Pausanias, who does not carry the pedigree lower.

The genealogy here given out of Pausanias is deserving of the more attention, because it seems to have been copied from the special history of Orchomenos by the Corinthian Kallippus, who again borrowed from the native Orchomenian poet, Chersias: the works of the latter had never come into the hands of Pausanias. It illustrates forcibly the principle upon which these mythical genealogies were framed, for almost every personage in the series is an Eponymus. Andreus gave his name to the country, Athamas to the Athamantian plain; Minyas, Orchomenos, Korônus, Haliartus, Almos, and Hyêtto, are each in like manner connected with some name of people, tribe, town, or village; while Chrysê and Chrysogeneia have their origin in the reputed ancient wealth of Orchomenos. Abundant discrepancies are found, however, in respect to this old genealogy, if we look to other accounts. According to one statement, Orchomenus was the son of Zeus, by Isionê, daughter of Danaus; Minyas was the son of Orchomenos (or rather Poseidôn) by Hermippê, daughter of Bœôtos; the sons of Minyas were Presbôn, Orchomenos, Athamas, and Diochthôndas.³ Others represented Minyas as son of Poseidôn by Kallirrhôê, an Oceanic nymph,⁴ while Dionysius called him son of Arês, and Aristodêmus, son of Aleas: lastly, there were not wanting authors who termed both

¹ Pausan. ix. 37, 3. A similar story, but far more romantic and amplified, is told by Herodotus (ii. 121), respecting the treasury-vault of Rhampsinitus, king of Egypt. Charax (ap. Schol. Aristoph. Nub. 508) gives the same tale, but places the scene in the treasury-vault of Augeas, king of Elis, which he says was built by Trophônîus, to whom he assigns

a totally different genealogy. The romantic adventures of the tale rendered it eminently fit to be interwoven at some point or another of legendary history, in any country.

² Pausan. ix. 38, 6; 29, 1.

³ Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. i. 230. Compare Schol. ad Lycophron. 873.

⁴ Schol. Pindar, Olymp. xiv. 5.

Minyas and Orchomenos sons of Eteoklês.¹ Nor do we find in any one of these genealogies the name of Amphiôn the son of Iasus, who figures so prominently in the *Odyssey* as king of Orchomenos, and whose beautiful daughter Chlôris is married to Nêleus. Pausanias mentions him, but not as king, which is the denomination given to him in Homer.²

The discrepancies here cited are hardly necessary in order to prove that these Orchomenian genealogies possess no historical value. Yet some probable inferences appear deducible from the general tenor of the legends, whether the facts and persons of which they are composed be real or fictitious.

Throughout all the historical age, Orchomenos is a member of the Bœotian confederation. But the Bœôtians are said to have been immigrants into the territory which bore their name from Thessaly; and prior to the time of their immigration, Orchomenos and the surrounding territory appear as possessed by the Minyæ, who are recognised in that locality both in the *Iliad* and in the *Odyssey*,³ and from whom the constantly recurring Eponymus, king Minyas, is borrowed by the genealogists. Poetical legend connects the Orchomenian Minyæ on the one side, with Pylos and Triphylia in Peloponnêsus; on the other side, with Phthiôtis and the town of Iôlkos in Thessaly; also with Corinth,⁴ through Sisyphus and his sons. Pherekydês represented Nêleus, king of Pylos, as having also been king of Orchomenos.⁵ In the region of Triphylia, near to or coincident with Pylos, a Minyeian river is mentioned by Homer; and we find traces of residents called Minyæ even in the historical times, though the account given by Herodotus of the way in which they came thither is strange and unsatisfactory.⁶

Before the great changes which took place in the inhabitants of

¹ Schol. Pindar. Isthm. i. 79. Other discrepancies in Schol. Vett. ad *Iliad*. ii. Catalog. 18.

² *Odys.* xi. 283. Pausan. ix. 36, 3.

³ *Iliad*, ii. 5, 11. *Odys.* xi. 283. Hesiod, *Fragm.* Eoiai, 27, Düntz. "Ἰξεν δ' Ὀρχόμενον Μινυήϊον. Pindar, *Olymp.* xiv. 4. Παλαιγόνων Μινυῶν ἐπίσκοποι. Herodot. i. 146. Pausanias calls them Minyæ even in their dealings with Sylla (*ix.* 30, 1). Buttmann, in his *Dissertation* (über die Minyæ der Alten Zeit, in the *Mythologus*, Diss. xxi. p. 218), doubts whether the name Minyæ was ever a real name; but all the passages make against his opinion.

⁴ Schol. Apoll. Rhod. ii. 1186. i. 230. Σκήψιος δὲ Δημήτριος φησι τοὺς περὶ τὴν Ἰωλκὸν οἰκοῦντας Μινύας καλεῖσθαι; and i. 763. Τὴν γὰρ Ἰωλκὸν οἱ Μίνυαι ἔκουν, ὥς φησι Σιμωνίδης ἐν Συμμηκτοῖς; also Eustath. ad *Iliad*. ii. 512. Steph. Byz. v. Μινύα. Orchomenos and Pylos run together in the mind of the poet of the *Odyssey*, xi. 458.

⁵ Pherekyd. *Fragm.* 56, Didot. We see by the 55th Fragment of the same author, that he extended the genealogy of Phryxos to Pheræ in Thessaly.

⁶ Herodot. iv. 145. Strabo, viii. 337–347. Hom. *Iliad*, xi. 721. Pausan. v. 1, 7, ποταμὸν Μινυήϊον, near Elis.

Greece from the immigration of the Thesprôtians into Thessaly, of the Bœôtians into Bœôtia, and of the Dôrians and Ætôlians into Peloponnêsus, at a date which we have no means of determining, the Minyæ and tribes fraternally connected with them seem to have occupied a large portion of the surface of Greece, from Iôlkos in Thessaly to Pylos in the Peloponnêsus. The wealth of Orchomenos is renowned even in the *Iliad*;¹ and when we study its topography in detail, we are furnished with a probable explanation both of its prosperity and its decay. Orchomenos was situated on the northern bank of the lake Kôpaïs, which receives not only the river Kêphisos from the valleys of Phôkis, but also other rivers from Parnassus and Helicôn. The waters of the lake find more than one subterranean egress—partly through natural rifts and cavities in the limestone mountains, partly through a tunnel pierced artificially more than a mile in length—into the plain on the north-eastern side, from whence they flow into the Eubœan sea near Larymna.² And it appears that, so long as these channels were diligently watched and kept clear, a large portion of the lake was in the condition of alluvial land, pre-eminently rich and fertile. But when the channels came to be either neglected, or designedly choked up by an enemy, the water accumulated to such a degree, as to occupy the soil of more than one ancient town, to endanger the position of Kôpæ, and to occasion the change of the site of Orchomenos itself from the plain to the declivity of Mount Hyphanteion. An engineer, Kratês, began the clearance of the obstructed water-courses in the reign of Alexander the Great, and by his commission—the destroyer of Thêbes being anxious to re-establish the extinct prosperity of Orchomenos. He succeeded so far as partially to drain and diminish the lake, whereby the site of more than one ancient city was rendered visible: but the revival of Thêbes by Kassander, after the decease of Alexander, arrested the progress of the undertaking, and the lake soon regained its

Its early
wealth and
industry.

Emissaries
of the lake
Kôpaïs.

¹ *Iliad*, ix. 381.
² See the description of these channels or Katabothra in Colonel Leake's *Travels in Northern Greece*, vol. ii. c. 15, p. 281–293, and still more elaborately in Fiedler, *Reise durch alle Theile des Königreichs Griechenlands*, Leipzig, 1840. He traced fifteen perpendicular shafts sunk for the purpose of admitting air into the tunnel, the first separated from

the last by about 5900 feet: they are now of course overgrown and stopped up (vol. i. p. 115).

Forchhammer states the length of this tunnel as considerably greater than what is here mentioned. He also gives a plan of the Lake Kôpaïs with the surrounding region, which I have inserted in this History.

former dimensions, to contract which no farther attempt was made.¹

According to the Thêban legend,² Hêraklês, after his defeat of Erginus, had blocked up the exit of the waters, and converted the Orchomenian plain into a lake. The spreading of these waters is thus connected with the humiliation of the Minyæ; and there can be little hesitation in ascribing to these ancient tenants of Orchomenos, before it became bæotised, the enlargement and preservation of the protective channels. Nor could such an object have been accomplished, without combined action and acknowledged ascendancy on the part of that city over its neighbours, extending even to the sea at Larymna, where the river Kêphisos discharges itself. Of its extended influence, as well as of its maritime activity, we find a remarkable evidence in the ancient and venerated Amphiktyony at Kalauria. The little island so named, near the harbour of Trœzên, in Peloponnêsus, was sacred to Poseidôn, and an asylum of inviolable sanctity. At the temple of Poseidôn, in Kalauria, there had existed, from unknown date, a periodical sacrifice, celebrated by seven cities in common—Hermionê, Epidauros, Ægina, Athens, Prasiæ, Nauplia, and the Minyeian Orchomenos. This ancient religious combination dates from the time when Nauplia was independent of Argos, and Prasiæ of Sparta: Argos and Sparta, according to the usual practice in Greece, continued to fulfil the obligation each on the part of its respective dependent.³ Six out of the seven states are at once sea-towns, and near enough to Kalauria to account for their participation in this Amphiktyony. But the junction of Orchomenos, from its comparative remoteness, becomes inexplicable, except on the supposition that its territory reached the sea, and that it enjoyed a considerable maritime traffic—a fact which helps to elucidate both its legendary connexion with Iôlkos, and its partnership in what is called the Iônian emigration.⁴

The great power of Orchomenos was broken down and the city

¹ We owe this interesting fact to Strabo, who is however both concise and unsatisfactory, viii. p. 406–407. It was affirmed that there had been two ancient towns, named Eleusis and Athênæ, originally founded by Cæcrôps, situated on the lake, and thus overflowed (Steph. Byz. v. Ἀθῆναι. Diogen. Laërt. iv. 23. Pausan. ix. 24, 2). For the plain or marsh near Orchomenos, see Plutarch, Sylla, c. 20–22.

² Diodôr. iv. 18. Pausan. ix. 38, 5.

³ Strabo, viii. p. 374. Ἦν δὲ καὶ Ἀμφικτυονία τις περὶ τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦτο, ἑπτα πόλεων αἱ μετείχον τῆς θυσίας· ἦσαν δὲ Ἑρμιῶν, Ἐπίδαυρος, Ἰγίνα, Ἀθῆναι, Πρασιεῖς, Ναυπλιεῖς, Ὀρχόμενος ὁ Μινυεῖος. Ὅτι μὲν οὖν τῶν Ναυπλιέων Ἀργεῖοι, ὑπὲρ Πρασιέων δὲ Λακεδαιμόνιοι, ξυνετέλουν.

⁴ Pausan. ix. 17 1; 26, 1.

reduced to a secondary and half-dependent position by the Bœotians of Thêbes; at what time and under what circumstances, history has not preserved. The story that the Thêban hero, Hêrâklês, rescued his native city from servitude and tribute to Orchomenos, since it comes from a Kadmeian and not from an Orchomenian legend, and since the details of it were favourite subjects of commemoration in the Thêban temples,¹ affords a presumption that Thêbes was really once dependent on Orchomenos. Moreover the savage mutilations inflicted by the hero on the tribute-seeking envoys, so faithfully portrayed in his surname Rhinokoloustês, infuse into the mythe a portion of that bitter feeling which so long prevailed between Thêbes and Orchomenos, and which led the Thêbans, as soon as the battle of Leuktra had placed supremacy in their hands, to destroy and depopulate their rival.² The ensuing generation saw the same fate retorted upon Thêbes, combined with the restoration of Orchomenos. The legendary grandeur of this city continued, long after it had ceased to be distinguished for wealth and power, imperishably recorded both in the minds of the nobler citizens and in the compositions of the poets: the emphatic language of Pausanias shows how much he found concerning it in the old epic.³

SECTION II.—DAUGHTERS OF ÆOLUS.

With several of the daughters of Æolus memorable mythical pedigrees and narratives are connected. Alkyone married Kêyx, the son of Eôsphoros, but both she and her husband displayed in a high degree the overweening insolence common in the Æolic race. The wife called her husband Zeus, while he addressed her as Hêrê, for which presumptuous act Zeus punished them by changing both into birds.⁴

¹ Herod. i. 146. Pausan. vii. 2, 2.

² Theocrit. xvi. 104—

* *Ἦν Ἑτεύκλειοι θυγατρὲς θεᾶς, αἱ Μινύειον Ὀρχόμενον φιλέουσιν, ἀπεχθόμενόν ποκα Θήβας.*

The Scholiast gives a sense to these words much narrower than they really bear. See Diodôr. xv. 79; Pausan. ix. 15. In the oration which Isokratês places in the mouth of a Platæan, complaining of the oppressions of Thêbes, the ancient servitude and tribute to Orchomenos are cast in the teeth of the Thêbans (Isokrat. Orat. Plataic. vol. iii. p. 32, Auger).

³ Pausan. ix. 34, 5. See also the fourteenth Olympic Ode of Pindar, addressed to the Orchomenian Asopikus. The learned and instructive work of K. O. Müller, *Orchomenos und die Minyer*, embodies everything which can be known respecting this once-memorable city; indeed the contents of the work extend much further than its title promises.

⁴ Apollodor. i. 7, 4. Kêyx,—king of Trachin,—the friend of Hêrâklês and protector of the Hêrâkleids to the extent of his power (Hesiod. Scut. Hercul. 355–473; Apollodor. ii. 7, 5; Hekataë. Fragm. 353, Didot).

Canacê had by the god Poseidôn several children, amongst whom were Epôpeus and Alôeus.¹ Alôeus married Iphimêdea; who became enamoured of the god Poseidôn, and boasted of her intimacy with him. She had by him two sons, Otos and Ephialtês, the huge and formidable Alôids,—Titanic beings, nine fathoms in height and nine cubits in breadth, even in their boyhood, before they had attained their full strength. These Alôids defied and insulted the gods in Olympus. They paid their court to Hêrê and Artemis; moreover they even seized and bound Arês, confining him in a brazen chamber for thirteen months. No one knew where he was, and the intolerable chain would have worn him to death, had not Eribœa, the jealous stepmother of the Alôids, revealed the place of his detention to Hermês, who carried him surreptitiously away when at the last extremity. Arês could obtain no atonement for such an indignity. Otos and Ephialtês even prepared to assault the gods in heaven, piling up Ossa on Olympus and Pelion on Ossa, in order to reach them. And this they would have accomplished had they been allowed to grow to their full maturity; but the arrows of Apollo put a timely end to their short-lived career.²

¹ Canacê, daughter of Æolus, is a subject of deep tragical interest both in Euripidês and Ovid. The eleventh Heroic Epistle of the latter, founded mainly on the lost tragedy of the former called Æolus, purports to be from Canacê to Macareus, and contains a pathetic description of the ill-fated passion between a brother and sister: see the Fragments of the Æolus in Dindorf's collection. In the tale of Kaunos and Byblis, both children of Milêtos, the results of an incestuous passion are different, but hardly less melancholy (Parthenios, Narr. xi.).

Makar, the son of Æolus, is the primitive settler of the island of Lesbos (Hom. Hymn. Apoll. 37): moreover, in the Odyssey, Æolus, son of Hippotês, the dispenser of the winds, has six sons and six daughters, and marries the former to the latter (Odys. x. 7). The two persons called Æolus are brought into connexion genealogically (see Schol. ad Odys. l. c., and Diodôr. iv. 67), but it seems probable that Euripidês was the first to place the names of Macareus and Canacê in that relation which confers upon them their poetical celebrity. Sos-tratus (ap. Stobæum, t. 614, p. 404) can hardly be considered to have borrowed from any older source than Euripidês.

Welcker (Griech. Tragöd. vol. ii. p. 860) puts together all that can be known respecting the structure of the lost drama of Euripidês.

² Iliad, v. 386; Odys. xi. 306; Apollodôr. i. 7, 4. So Typhôeus in the Hesiodic Theogony, the last enemy of the gods, is killed before he comes to maturity (Theog. 837). For the different turns given to this ancient Homeric legend, see Heyne, ad Apollodôr. l. c., and Hyginus, f. 28. The Alôids were noticed in the Hesiodic poems (ap. Schol. Apoll. Rhod. i. 482). Odysseus does not see *them* in Hadês, as Heyne by mistake says; he sees their mother Iphimêdea. Virgil (Æn. vi. 582) assigns to them a place among the sufferers of punishment in Tartarus.

Eumêlus, the Corinthian poet, designated Alôeus as son of the god Hêlios and brother of Æêtês, the father of Mèdeia (Eumêl. Fragm. 2, Marktscheffel). The scene of their death was subsequently laid in Naxos (Pindar, Pyth. iv. 88): their tombs were seen at Anthêdôn in Boeotia (Pausan. ix. 22, 4). The very curious legend alluded to by Pausanias from Hegisinoos, the author of an Atthis,—to the effect that Otos and Ephialtês were the first to establish the worship of the Muses in Helikôn, and

Canacê—the
Alôids.

The genealogy assigned to Kalykê, another daughter of Æolus, conducts us from Thessaly to Elis and Ætôlia. She married Aëthlius (the son of Zeus by Prôtogeneia, daughter of Deukalion and sister of Hellên), who conducted a colony out of Thessaly, and settled in the territory of Elis. He had for his son Endymiôn, respecting whom the Hesiodic Catalogue and the Eoiai related several wonderful things. Zeus granted him the privilege of determining the hour of his own death, and even translated him into heaven, which he forfeited by daring to pay court to Hêrê: his vision in this criminal attempt was cheated by a cloud, and he was cast out into the underworld.¹ According to other stories, his great beauty caused the goddess Sêlêne to become enamoured of him, and to visit him by night during his sleep:—the sleep of Endymiôn became a proverbial expression for enviable, undisturbed, and deathless repose.² Endymiôn had for issue (Pausanias gives us three different accounts, and Apollodôrus a fourth, of the name of his wife), Epeios, Ætôlus, Pæôn, and a daughter Eurykydê. He caused his three sons to run a race on the stadium at Olympia, and Epeios, being victorious, was rewarded by becoming his successor in the kingdom: it was after him that the people were denominated Epeians.

Epeios had no male issue, and was succeeded by his nephew Eleios, son of Eurykydê by the god Poseidôn: the name of the people was then changed from Epeians to Eleians. Ætôlus, the brother of Epeios, having slain Apis, son of Phorôneus, was compelled to flee from the country: he crossed the Corinthian gulf and settled in the territory then called Kurêtis, but to which he gave the name of Ætôlia.³

that they founded Askra along with Cêklos, the son of Poseidôn,—is one which we have no means of tracing farther (Pausan. ix. 29, 1).

The story of the Alôids, as Diodôrus gives it (v. 51, 52), diverges on almost every point: it is evidently borrowed from some Naxian archæologist, and the only information which we collect from it is, that Otos and Ephialtês received heroic honours at Naxos. The views of O. Müller (Orchomenos, p. 387) appear to me unusually vague and fanciful.

Ephialtês takes part in the combat of the giants against the gods (Apollodôr. t. 6, 2), where Heyne remarks, as in so many other cases, "Ephialtês hic non confundendus cum altero Alôei filio." An observation just indeed, if we are

supposed to be dealing with personages and adventures historically real—but altogether misleading in regard to these legendary characters. For here the general conception of Ephialtês and his attributes is in both cases the same; but the particular adventures ascribed to him cannot be made to consist, as facts, one with the other.

¹ Hesiod, Akusilaus and Pherekydês, ap. Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. iv. 57. "Ἴν δ' αὖτ' ὁ θανάτου ταμὴς. The Scholium is very full of matter, and exhibits many of the diversities in the tale of Endymiôn: see also Apollodôr. i. 7, 5; Pausan. v. 1, 2; Conôn, Narr. 14.

² Theocrit. iii. 49; xx. 35; where, however, Endymiôn is connected with Latmos in Karia (see Schol. ad loc.).

³ Pausan. v. 1. 3-6; Apollodôr. i. 7, 6.

The son of Eleios,—or, according to other accounts, of the god Hêlios, of Poseidôn, or of Phorbas,¹—is Augeas, whom we find mentioned in the Iliad as king of the Epeians or Eleians. Augeas was rich in all sorts of rural wealth, and possessed herds of cattle so numerous, that the dung of the animals accumulated in the stable or cattle-enclosures beyond all power of endurance. Eurystheus, as an insult to Hêraklês, imposed upon him the obligation of cleaving this stable: the hero, disdain-^{Augeas.}ing to carry off the dung upon his shoulders, turned the course of the river Alpheios through the building, and thus swept the encumbrance away.² But Augeas, in spite of so signal a service, refused to Hêraklês the promised reward, though his son Phyleus protested against such treachery, and when he found that he could not induce his father to keep faith, retired in sorrow and wrath to the island of Dulichiôn.³ To avenge the deceit practised upon him, Hêraklês invaded Elis; but Augeas had powerful auxiliaries, especially his nephews, the two Molionids (sons of Poseidôn by Molionê, the wife of Aktôr), Eurytos and Kteatos. These two ^{The Molionid brothers.}miraculous brothers, of transcendent force, grew together,—having one body, but two heads and four arms.⁴ Such was their irresistible might, that Hêraklês was defeated and repelled from Elis: but presently the Eleians sent the two Molionid brothers as *Theôri*

¹ Apollodôr. ii. 5, 5; Schol. Apol. Rhod. i. 172. In all probability, the old legend made Augeas the son of the god Hêlios: Hêlios, Augeas and Agamêdê are a triple series parallel to the Corinthian genealogy, Hêlios, Ætês and Mêdea; not to mention that the etymology of Augeas connects him with Hêlios. Theocritus (xx. 55) designates him as the son of the god Hêlios, through whose favour his cattle are made to prosper and multiply with such astonishing success (xx. 117).

² Diodor. iv. 13. "Ἰβρεως ἔνεκεν Εὐρυσθεὶς προσέταξε καθάραι· ὁ δὲ Ἡρακλῆς τὸ μὲν τοῖς ὅμοις ἐξενεγκεῖν αὐτὴν ἀπεδοκίμασεν, ἐκκλίνων τὴν ἐκ τῆς ὕβρεως αἰσχύνην, &c. (Pausan. v. 1, 7; Apollodôr. ii. 5, 5.)

It may not be improper to remark that this fable indicates a purely pastoral condition, or at least a singularly rude state of agriculture; and the way in which Pausanias recounts it goes even beyond the genuine story; ὥς καὶ τὰ πολλὰ τῆς χώρας αὐτῷ ἤδη διατελεῖν ἀργὰ ὄντα ὑπὸ τῶν βοσκημάτων τῆς κόπρου. The slaves of Odysseus however know what use to make of the dung

heaped before his outer fence (Odys. xvii. 299); not so the purely carnivorous and pastoral Cyclops (Odys. ix. 329). The stabling, into which the cattle go from their pasture, is called κόπρος in Homer,—'Ελοῦσας ἐς κόπρον, ἐπὴν βοτανῆς κορέσωνται (Odys. x. 411): compare Iliad, xviii. 575.—Μυκηθμῷ δ' ἀπὸ κόπρου ἐπεσσεύοντο πέδονδε.

The Augeas of Theocritus has abundance of wheat-land and vineyard, as well as cattle: he ploughs his land three or four times, and digs his vineyard diligently (xx. 20–32).

³ The wrath and retirement of Phyleus is mentioned in the Iliad (ii. 633), but not the cause of it.

⁴ These singular properties were ascribed to them both in the Hesiodic poems and by Pherekydês (Schol. Ven. ad Il. xi. 715–750, et ad Il. xxiii. 638), but not in the Iliad. The poet Ibykus (Fragm. 11, Schneid. ap. Athenæ. ii. 57) calls them ἄλικας ἰσοκεφάλους, ἐνιγυῖους, Ἀμφοτέρους γεγαῶτας ἐν ᾧέφ ἀργυρέφ.

There were temples and divine honours to Zeus Moliôn (Lactantius, de Falsâ Religione, i. 22).

(sacred envoys) to the Isthmian games, and Hêraklês, placing himself in ambush at Kleônæ, surprised and killed them as they passed through. For this murderous act the Eleians in vain endeavoured to obtain redress both at Corinth and at Argos; which is assigned as the reason for the self-ordained exclusion, prevalent throughout all the historical age, that no Eleian athlète would ever present himself as a competitor at the Isthmian games.¹ The Molionids being thus removed, Hêraklês again invaded Elis, and killed Augeas along with his children,—all except Phyleus, whom he brought over from Dulichiôn, and put in possession of his father's kingdom. According to the more gentle narrative which Pausanias adopts, Augeas was not killed, but pardoned at the request of Phyleus.² He was worshipped as a hero³ even down to the time of that author.

It was on occasion of this conquest of Elis, according to the old mythe which Pindar has ennobled in a magnificent ode, that Hêraklês first consecrated the ground of Olympia and established the Olympic games. Such at least was one of the many fables respecting the origin of that memorable institution.⁴

It has already been mentioned that Ætôlus, son of Endymion, quitted Peloponnêsus in consequence of having slain Ætolian
genealogy. Apis.⁵ The country on the north of the Corinthian gulf, between the rivers Euênus and Achelôus, received from him the name of Ætôlia, instead of that of Kurêtis: he acquired possession of it after having slain Dôrus, Laodokus, and Polypœtes, sons of Apollo and Phthia, by whom he had been well received. He had by his wife Pronoê (the daughter of Phorbas) two sons, Pleurôn and Kalydôn, and from them the two chief towns in Ætôlia were named.⁶ Pleurôn married Xanthippê, daughter of Dorus, and had

¹ Pausan. v. 2, 4. The inscription cited by Pausanias proves that this was the reason assigned by the Eleian athlètes themselves for the exclusion; but there were several different stories.

² Apollodôr. ii. 7, 2. Diodôr. iv. 33. Pausan. v. 2, 2; 3, 2. It seems evident from these accounts that the genuine legend represented Hêraklês as having been defeated by the Molionids: the unskilful evasions both of Apollodôrus and Diodôrus betray this. Pindar (Olymp. xi. 25-50) gives the story without any flattery to Hêraklês.

³ Pausan. v. 4, 1.

⁴ The Armenian copy of Eusebius gives a different genealogy respecting Elis and Pisa: Aëthlius, Epeius, Endy-

miôn, Alexinus; next Cœnomaus and Pêlops, then Hêraklês. Some counted ten generations, others three, between Hêraklês and Iphitus, who renewed the discontinued Olympic games (see Armen. Euseb. copy. c. xxxii. p. 140).

⁵ Ephorus said that Ætôlus had been expelled by Salmôneus king of the Epeians and Pisatæ (ap. Strabo, viii. p. 357): he must have had before him a different story and different genealogy from that which is given in the text.

⁶ Apollodôr. i. 7, 6. Dôrus, son of Apollo and Phthia, killed by Ætôlus, after having hospitably received him, is here mentioned. Nothing at all is known of this; but the conjunction of names is such as to render it probable

for his son Agênôr, from whom sprang Portheus, or Porthaôn, and Demonikê: Euênos and Thestius were children of the latter by the god Arês.¹

Portheus had three sons, Agrius, Melas and Ceneus: among the offspring of Thestius were Althæa and Lêda,²—names Ceneus, Meleager, Tydeus. which bring us to a period of interest in the legendary history. Lêda marries Tyndareus and becomes mother of Helena and the Dioskuri: Althæa marries Ceneus, and has, among other children, Meleager and Deianeira; the latter being begotten by the god Dionysus, and the former by Arês.³ Tydeus also is his son, the father of Diomêdês: warlike eminence goes hand in hand with tragic calamity among the members of this memorable family.

We are fortunate enough to find the legend of Althæa and Meleager set forth at considerable length in the Iliad, Legend of Meleager in Homer. in the speech addressed by Phœnix to appease the wrath of Achilles. Ceneus, king of Kalydôn, in the vintage sacrifices which he offered to the gods, omitted to include Artemis: the misguided man either forgot her or cared not for her;⁴ and the goddess, provoked by such an insult, sent against the vineyards of Ceneus a wild boar of vast size and strength, who tore up the trees by the root, and laid prostrate all their fruit. So terrible was this boar, that nothing less than a numerous body of men could venture to attack him: Meleager, the son of Ceneus, however, having got together a considerable number of companions, partly from the Kurêtes of Pleurôn, at length slew him. But the anger of Artemis was not yet appeased. She raised a dispute among the combatants respecting the possession of the boar's head and hide—the trophies

that there was some legend connected with them: possibly the assistance given by Apollo to the Kurêtes against the Ætolians, and the death of Meleager by the hand of Apollo, related both in the Eoiai and the Minyas (Pausan. x. 31, 2), may have been grounded upon it. The story connects itself with what is stated by Apollodôrus about Dôrus son of Hellên.

¹ According to the ancient genealogical poet Asius, Thestius was son of Agênôr the son of Pleurôn (Asii Fragm. 6, p. 413 ed. Marktsch.). Compare the genealogy of Ætôlia and the general remarks upon it, in Brandstätter, Geschichte des Ætol. Landes, &c., Berlin, 1844, p. 23, seq.

² Respecting Lêda, see the statements

of Ibykus, Pherekydês, Hellanikus, &c., (Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. i. 146). The reference to the Corinthiaca of Eumêlus is curious: it is a specimen of the matters upon which these old genealogical poems dwelt.

³ Apollodôr. i. 8, 1; Euripidês, Meleager, Frag. 1. The three sons of Portheus are named in the Iliad (xiv. 116) as living at Pleurôn and Kalydôn. The name Ceneus doubtless brings Dionysus into the legend.

⁴ *Η λάθετ', ἢ οὐκ ἐνόησεν ἄασατο δὲ μέγα θυμῷ (Iliad, ix. 533). The destructive influence of Atê is mentioned before, v. 502. The piety of Xenophôn reproduces this ancient circumstance,—Οἶνεας δ' ἐν γῆρα ἐπιλαθόμενου τῆς θεοῦ, &c. (De Venat. c. 1).

of victory. In this dispute Meleager slew the brother of his mother Althæa, prince of the Kurêtes of Pleurôn : these Kurêtes attacked the Ætôlians of Kalydôn in order to avenge their chief. So long as Meleager contended in the field the Ætôlians had the superiority. But he presently refused to come forth, indignant at the curses imprecated upon him by his mother. For Althæa, wrung with sorrow for the death of her brother, flung herself upon the ground in tears, beat the earth violently with her hands, and implored Hadês and Persephonê to inflict death upon Meleager,—a prayer which the unrelenting Erinnyes in Erebus heard but too well. So keenly did the hero resent this behaviour of his mother, that he kept aloof from the war. Accordingly the Kurêtes not only drove the Ætoliens from the field, but assailed the walls and gates of Kalydôn, and were on the point of overwhelming its dismayed inhabitants. There was no hope of safety except in the arm of Meleager; but Meleager lay in his chamber by the side of his beautiful wife Kleopatra, the daughter of Idas, and heeded not the necessity. While the shouts of expected victory were heard from the assailants at the gates, the ancient men of Ætôlia and the priests of the gods earnestly besought Meleager to come forth,¹ offering him his choice of the fattest land in the plain of Kalydôn. His dearest friends, his father Ceneus, his sisters, and even his mother herself, added their supplications—but he remained inflexible. At length the Kurêtes penetrated into the town and began to burn it: at this last moment, Kleopatra his wife addressed to him her pathetic appeal, to avert from her and from his family the desperate horrors impending over them all. Meleager could no longer resist: he put on his armour, went forth from his chamber, and repelled the enemy. But when the danger was over, his countrymen withheld from him the splendid presents which they had promised, because he had rejected their prayers, and had come forth only when his own haughty caprice dictated.²

Such is the legend of Meleager in the *Iliad*: a verse in the second book mentions simply the death of Meleager, without farther details, as a reason why Thoas appeared in command of the Ætoliens before Troy.³

Later poets both enlarged and altered the fable. The Hesiodic *Eoiai*, as well as the old poem called the *Minyas*, represented Meleager as having been slain by Apollo, who aided the Kurêtes

¹ These priests formed the Chorus in the Meleager of Sophoklês (Schol. ad *Iliad*. ix. 575).

² *Iliad*, ix. 525–595.

³ *Iliad*, ii. 642.

in the war; and the incident of the burning brand, though quite at variance with Homer, is at least as old as the tragic poet Phrynichus, earlier than Æschylus.¹ The Mœræ, or Fates, presenting themselves to Althæa shortly after the birth of Meleager, predicted that the child would die so soon as the brand then burning on the fire near at hand should be consumed. Althæa snatched it from the flames and extinguished it, preserving it with the utmost care, until she became incensed against Meleager for the death of her brother. She then cast it into the fire, and as soon as it was consumed the life of Meleager was brought to a close.

How altered
by poets
after Homer.

Althæa and
the burning
brand.

We know from the censure of Pliny, that Sophoklês heightened the pathos of this subject by his account of the mournful death of Meleager's sisters, who perished from excess of grief. They were changed into the birds called Meleagrides, and their never-ceasing tears ran together into amber.² But in the hands of Euripidês—whether originally through him or not,³ we cannot tell—Atalanta became the prominent figure and motive of the piece, while the party convened to hunt the Kalydônian boar was made to comprise all the distinguished heroes from every quarter of Greece. In fact, as Heyne justly remarks, this event is one of the four aggregate dramas of Grecian heroic life,⁴ along with the Argonautic expedition, the siege of Thêbes, and the Trojan war.

To accomplish the destruction of the terrific animal which Artemis in her wrath had sent forth, Meleager assembled not merely the choice youth among the Kurêtes and Ætôlians (as we find in the Iliad), but an illustrious troop, including Kastôr and Pollux, Idas and Lynkeus, Pêleus and Telamôn, Thêseus and Peirithous, Ankæus and Kêpheus, Jasôn, Amphiaræus, Admêtus, Eurytiôn and others. Nestôr and Phoenix, who appear as old men before the walls of Troy, exhibited their early prowess as auxiliaries to the suffering Kalydônians.⁵ Conspicuous amidst them all stood the virgin Atalanta,

Grand Kalydônian boar-hunt—Atalanta.

¹ Pausan. x. 31, 2. The Πλευρώναι, a lost tragedy of Phrynichus.

² Plin. H. N. xxxvii. 2, 11.

³ There was a tragedy of Æschylus called Ἀταλάντη, of which nothing remains (Bothe, Æschyli Fragm. ix. p. 18).

Of the more recent dramatic writers, several selected Atalanta as their subject (see Brandstätter, Geschichte Ætoliens, p. 65).

⁴ There was a poem of Stesichorus,

Συδοθήραι (Stesichor. Fragm. 15, p. 72).

⁵ The catalogue of these heroes is in Apollodôr. i. 8, 2; Ovid, Metamor. viii. 300; Hygin. fab. 173. Euripidês, in his play of Meleager, gave an enumeration and description of the heroes (see Fragm. 6 of that play, ed. Matth.). Nestôr, in this picture of Ovid, however, does not appear quite so invincible as in his own speeches in the Iliad. The mythographers thought it necessary to assign a reason why Hêraklês was not

daughter of the Arcadian Schœneus; beautiful and matchless for swiftness of foot, but living in the forest as a huntress and unacceptable to Aphroditê.¹ Several of the heroes were slain by the boar; others escaped, by various stratagems: at length Atalanta first shot him in the back, next Amphiaraus in the eye, and, lastly, Meleager killed him. Enamoured of the beauty of Atalanta, Meleager made over to her the chief spoils of the animal, on the plea that she had inflicted the first wound. But his uncles, the brothers of Thestius, took them away from her, asserting their rights as next of kin,² if Meleager declined to keep the prize for himself: the latter, exasperated at this behaviour, slew them. Althæa, in deep sorrow for her brothers and wrath against her son, is impelled to produce the fatal brand which she had so long treasured up, and consign it to the flames.³ The tragedy concludes with the voluntary death both of Althæa and Kleopatra.

Interesting as the Arcadian huntress, Atalanta, is in herself, she is an intrusion, and not a very convenient intrusion, into the Homeric story of the Kalydônian boar-hunt, wherein another female, Kleopatra, already occupied the fore-ground. But the more recent version became accredited throughout Greece, and was sustained by evidence which few persons in those days felt any inclination to controvert. For Atalanta carried away with her the spoils and head of the boar into Arcadia; and there for successive centuries hung the identical hide and the gigantic tusks, of three feet in length, in the temple of Athênê Alea at Tegea. Kallimachus mentions them as being there preserved, in the third century before the Christian æra;⁴ but the extraordinary value set upon them is best proved by the fact that the emperor Augustus took away the tusks from Tegea, along with the great statue of Athênê Alea, and conveyed them to Rome, to be there preserved among the public curiosities. Even a century and a half afterwards, when Pausanias visited Greece, the skin

Relics of the
boar long
preserved at
Tegea.

present at the Kalydônian adventure: he was just at that time in servitude with Omphalê in Lydia (Apollod. ii. 6, 3). This seems to have been the idea of Ephorus, and it is much in his style of interpretation (see Ephor. Fragm. 9, ed. Didot).

¹ Euripid. Meleag. Fragm. vi. Matt.—

Κύπριδος δὲ μίσσημι, Ἀρκὰς Ἀταλάντη, κύνας
καὶ τόξ' ἔχουσα, &c.

There was a drama "Meleager" both of Sophoklês and Euripidês: of the former hardly any fragments remain, — a

few more of the latter.

² Hyginus, fab. 229.

³ Diodôr. iv. 34. Apollodôrus (i. 8; 2-4) gives first the usual narrative, including Atalanta; next, the Homeric narrative with some additional circumstances, but not including either Atalanta or the fire-brand on which Meleager's life depended.

⁴ Kallimachus, Hymn. ad Dian. 217.—

Οὐ μιν ἐπικλητοὶ Καλυδώνιοι ἀγρευτῆρες
Μέμφονται κάπριοι· τὰ γὰρ σημεῖα νίκης
Ἀρκαδίην εἰσῆλθεν, ἔχει δ' ἐπὶ θηρὸς ὀδόντας.

worn out with age was shown to him, while the robbery of the tusks had not been forgotten. Nor were these relics of the boar the only memento preserved at Tegea of the heroic enterprise. On the pediment of the temple of Athênê Alea, unparalleled in Peloponnêsus for beauty and grandeur, the illustrious statuary Skopas had executed one of his most finished reliefs, representing the Kalydônian hunt. Atalanta and Meleager were placed in the front rank of the assailants; while Ankæus, one of the Tegean heroes, to whom the tusks of the boar had proved fatal,¹ was represented as sinking under his death-wound into the arms of his brother Epochos. And Pausanias observes, that the Tegeans, while they had manifested the same honourable forwardness as other Arcadian communities in the conquest of Troy, the repulse of Xerxês, and the battle of Dipæa against Sparta—might fairly claim to themselves, through Ankæus and Atalanta, that they alone amongst all Arcadians had participated in the glory of the Kalydônian boar-hunt.² So entire and unsuspecting is the faith both of the Tegeans and of Pausanias in the past historical reality of this romantic adventure. Strabo indeed tries to transform the romance into something which has the outward semblance of history, by remarking that the quarrel respecting the boar's head and hide cannot have been the real cause of war between the Kurêtes and the Ætolians; the true ground of dispute (he contends) was probably the possession of a portion of territory.³ His remarks on this head are analogous to those of Thucydidês and other critics, when they ascribe the Trojan war, not to the rape of Helen, but to views of conquest or political apprehensions. But he treats the general fact of the battle between the Kurêtes and the Ætolians, mentioned in the Iliad, as something unquestionably real and historical—recapitulating at the same time a variety of

¹ See Pherekyd. Frag. 81, ed. Didot.

² Pausan. viii. 45, 4; 46, 1-3; 47, 2. Lucian, adv. Indoctum, c. 14, t. iii. p. 111, Reiz.

The officers placed in charge of the public curiosities or wonders at Rome (*οἱ ἐπὶ τοῖς θαύμασιν*) affirmed that one of the tusks had been accidentally broken in the voyage from Greece: the other was kept in the temple of Bacchus in the Imperial Gardens.

It is numbered among the memorable exploits of Thêseus that he vanquished and killed a formidable and gigantic sow, in the territory of Krommyôn near Corinth. According to some critics,

this Krommyônian sow was the mother of the Kalydônian boar (Strabo, viii. p. 380).

³ Strabo, x. p. 466. Πολέμου δ' ἐμπεσοντος τοῖς Θεστιάδαις πρὸς Οἰνέα καὶ Μελέαγρον, ὃ μὲν Ποιητῆς, ἀμφὶ σὺς κεφαλῇ καὶ δέρματι, κατὰ τὴν περὶ τοῦ κάπρου μυθολογίαν ὥς δὲ τὸ εἶκος, περὶ μέρους τῆς χώρας, &c. This remark is also similar to Mr. Payne Knight's criticism on the true causes of the Trojan war, which were (he tells us) of a political character, independent of Helen and her abduction (Prolegom. ad Homer. c. 53).

discrepancies on the part of different authors, but not giving any decision of his own respecting their truth or falsehood.

In the same manner as Atalanta was intruded into the Kalydônian hunt, so also she seems to have been introduced into the memorable funeral games celebrated after the decease of Pelias at Iôlkos, in which she had no place at the time when the works on the chest of Kypselus were executed.¹ But her native and genuine locality is Arcadia; where her race-course, near to the town of Methydrion, was shown even in the days of Pausanias.² This race-course had been the scene of destruction for more than one unsuccessful suitor. For Atalanta, averse to marriage, had proclaimed that her hand should only be won by the competitor who would surpass her in running: all who tried and failed were condemned to die, and many were the persons to whom her beauty and swiftness, alike unparalleled, had proved fatal. At length Meilaniôn, who had vainly tried to win her affections by assiduous services in her hunting excursions, ventured to enter the perilous lists. Aware that he could not hope to outrun her except by stratagem, he had obtained, by the kindness of Aphroditê, three golden apples from the garden of the Hesperides, which he successively let fall near to her while engaged in the race. The maiden could not resist the temptation of picking them up, and was thus overcome: she became the wife of Meilaniôn, and the mother of the Arcadian Parthenopæus, one of the seven chiefs who perished in the siege of Thêbes.³

¹ Compare Apollodôr. iii. 9. 2, and Pausan. v. 17, 4. She is made to wrestle with Pêleus at these funeral games, which seems foreign to her character.

² Pausan. viii. 35, 8.

³ Respecting the varieties in this interesting story, see Apollod. iii. 9, 2; Hygin. f. 185; Ovid. Metam. x. 560-700; Propert. i. 1, 20; Ælian V. H. xiii. i. *Μεϊλανίωνος σφροδόνεστος*. Aristophan. Lysistrat. 786 and Schol. In the ancient representation on the chest of Kypselus (Paus. v. 19, 1), Meilaniôn was exhibited standing near Atalanta, who was holding a fawn: no match or competition in running was indicated.

There is great discrepancy in the naming and patronymic description of the parties in the story. Three different persons are announced as fathers of Atalanta, Schœneus, Jasus and Mænalos; the successful lover in Ovid (and seem-

ingly in Euripidês also) is called Hippomenês, not Meilaniôn. In the Hesiodic poems Atalanta was daughter of Schœneus; Hellanikus called her daughter of Jasus. See Apollodôr. l. c.; Kallimach. Hymn to Dian. 214, with the note of Spanheim; Schol. Eurip. Phœniss. 150; Schol. Theocr. Idyll. iii. 40; also the ample commentary of Bachel de Meziriac, sur les Epitres d'Ovide, vol. i. p. 366. Servius (ad Virg. Eclog. vi. 61; Æneid, iii. 113) calls Atalanta a native of Skyros.

Both the ancient scholiasts (see Schol. Apoll. Rhod. i. 769) and the modern commentators, Spanheim and Heyne, seek to escape this difficulty by supposing two Atalantas,—an Arcadian and a Bœotian: assuming the principle of their conjecture to be admissible, they ought to suppose at least three.

Certainly, if personages of the Grecian mythes are to be treated as historically real, and their adventures as so many

We have yet another female in the family of Ceneus, whose name the legend has immortalised. His daughter Deianeira was sought in marriage by the river Achelôus, who presented himself in various shapes, first as a serpent and afterwards as a bull. From the importunity of this hateful suitor she was rescued by the arrival of Hêrâklês, who encountered Achelôus, vanquished him and broke off one of his horns, which Achelôus ransomed by surrendering to him the horn of Amaltheia, endued with the miraculous property of supplying the possessor with abundance of any food and drink which he desired. Hêrâklês being rewarded for his prowess by the possession of Deianeira, made over the horn of Amaltheia as his marriage-present to Ceneus.¹ Compelled to leave the residence of Ceneus, in consequence of having in a fit of anger struck the youthful attendant Eunomus, and involuntarily killed him,² Hêrâklês retired to Trachin, crossing the river Euênus at the place where the Centaur Nessus was accustomed to carry over passengers for hire. Nessus carried over Deianeira, but when he had arrived on the other side, began to treat her with rudeness, upon which Hêrâklês slew him with an arrow tinged by the poison of the Lernæan hydra. The dying Centaur advised Deianeira to preserve the poisoned blood which

Deianeira.

exaggerated or miscoloured facts, it will be necessary to repeat the process of multiplying entities to an infinite extent. And this is one among the many reasons for rejecting the fundamental supposition.

But when we consider these personages as purely legendary, so that an historical basis can neither be affirmed nor denied respecting them, we escape the necessity of such inconvenient stratagems. The test of identity is then to be sought in the attributes, not in the legal description,—in the predicates, not in the subject. Atalanta, whether born of one father or another, whether belonging to one place or another, is beautiful, cold, repulsive, daring, swift of foot and skilful with the bow,—these attributes constitute her identity. The Scholiast on Theocritus (iii. 40), in vindicating his supposition that there were two Atalantas, draws a distinction founded upon this very principle: he says that the Boëtian Atalanta was *τοξοτίς*, and the Arcadian Atalanta *δρομάλα*. But this seems an over-refinement: both the shooting and the running go to constitute an accomplished huntress.

In respect to Parthenopæus, called by Euripidês and by so many others the son of Atalanta, it is of some importance to add, that Apollodôrus, Aristarchus, and Antimachus, the author of the Thebaid, assigned to him a pedigree entirely different,—making him an Argeian, the son of Talaos and Lysimachê, and brother of Adrastus. (Apollodôr. i. 9, 13; Aristarch. ap. Schol. Soph. CEd. Col. 1320; Antimachus ap. Schol. Æschyl. Sep. Theb. 532; and Schol. Supplem. ad Eurip. Phœniss. t. viii. p. 461, ed. Matth. Apollodôrus is in fact inconsistent with himself in another passage.)

¹ Sophokl. Trachin. 7. The horn of Amaltheia was described by Pherekydês (Apollod. ii. 7, 5): see also Strabo, x. p. 458, and Diodôr. iv. 35, who cites an interpretation of the fables (*οἱ εἰκάζοντες ἐξ αὐτῶν τὰ ληθές*) to the effect that it was symbolical of an embankment of the unruly river by Hêrâklês, and consequent recovery of very fertile land.

² Hellanikus (ap. Athen. ix. p. 410) mentioning this incident, in two different works, called the attendant by two different names.

flowed from his wound, telling her that it would operate as a philtre to regain for her the affections of Hêraklês, in case she should ever be threatened by a rival. Some time afterwards the hero saw and loved the beautiful Iolê, daughter of Eurytos, king of Œchalia: he stormed the town, killed Eurytos, and made Iolê his captive. The misguided Deianeira now had recourse to her supposed philtre: she sent as a present to Hêraklês a splendid tunic, imbued secretly with the poisoned blood of the Centaur. Hêraklês adorned himself with the tunic on the occasion of offering a solemn sacrifice to Zeus on the promontory of Kênæon in Eubœa: but the fatal garment, when once put on, clung to him indissolubly, burnt his skin and flesh, and occasioned an agony of pain from which he was only relieved by death. Deianeira slew herself in despair at this disastrous catastrophe.¹

Death of
Hêraklês.

We have not yet exhausted the eventful career of Œneus and his family—ennobled among the Ætolians especially, both by religious worship and by poetical eulogy—and favourite themes not merely in some of the Hesiodic poems, but also in other ancient epic productions, the Alkmæônis and the Cyclic Thêbais.² By another marriage, Œneus had for his son Tydeus, whose poetical celebrity is attested by the many different accounts given both of the name and condition of his mother.

Tydeus—old
age of
Œneus.

¹ The beautiful drama of the Trachinæ has rendered this story familiar: compare Apollod. ii. 7, 7. Hygin. f. 36. Diodôr. iv. 36–37.

The capture of Œchalia (Οἰχαλίας ἄλωσις) was celebrated in a very ancient epic poem by Kreophylos, of the Homeric and not of the Hesiodic character; it passed with many as the work of Homer himself. (See Düntzer, *Fragm. Epic. Græcor.* p. 8. Welcker, *Der Epische Cyclos*, p. 229.) The same subject was also treated in the Hesiodic Catalogue, or in the *Æoiæ* (see Hesiod, *Fragm.* 129, ed. Marktsch.): the number of the children of Eurytos was there enumerated.

This exploit seems constantly mentioned as the last performed by Hêraklês, and as immediately preceding his death or apotheosis on Mount Œta: but whether the legend of Deianeira and the poisoned tunic be very old, we cannot tell.

The tale of the death of Iphitos, son of Eurytos, by Herakles, is as ancient as the *Odyssey* (xxi. 19–40): but it is there stated, that Eurytos dying left his

memorable bow to his son Iphitos (the bow is given afterwards by Iphitos to Odysseus, and is the weapon so fatal to the suitors),—a statement not very consistent with the story that Œchalia was taken and Eurytos slain by Hêraklês. It is plain that these were distinct and contradictory legends. Compare Soph. *Trachin.* 260–285 (where Iphitos dies before Eurytos), not only with the passage just cited from the *Odyssey*, but also with Pherekydês, *Fragm.* 34, Didot.

Hyginus (f. 33) differs altogether in the parentage of Deianeira: he calls her daughter of Dexamenos: his account of her marriage with Hêraklês is in every respect at variance with Apollodôrus. In the latter, Mnêsimachê is the daughter of Dexamenos; Hêraklês rescues her from the importunities of the Centaur Eurytiôn (ii. 5, 5).

² See the references in Apollod. i. 8, 4–5. Pindar, *Isthm.* iv. 32. Μελέταν δὲ σοφισταῖς Δίδς ἔκατι πρόσβαλον σεβίζόμενοι Ἐν μὲν Αἰτωλῶν θυσίαισι φαενναῖς Οἰνεΐδαι κρατεροῖ, &c.

Tydeus, having slain his cousins, the sons of Melas, who were conspiring against Æneus, was forced to become an exile, and took refuge at Argos with Adrastus, whose daughter Deipylê he married. The issue of this marriage was Diomêdês, whose brilliant exploits in the siege of Troy were not less celebrated than those of his father at the siege of Thêbes. After the departure of Tydeus, Æneus was deposed by the sons of Agrios. He fell into extreme poverty and wretchedness, from which he was only rescued by his grandson Diomêdês, after the conquest of Troy.¹ The sufferings of this ancient warrior, and the final restoration and revenge by Diomêdês, were the subject of a lost tragedy of Euripidês, which even the ridicule of Aristophanês demonstrates to have been eminently pathetic.²

Though the genealogy just given of Æneus is in part Homeric, and seems to have been followed generally by the mythographers, yet we find another totally at variance with it in Hekataëus, which he doubtless borrowed from some of the old poets: the simplicity of the story annexed to it seems to attest its antiquity. Orestheus, son of Deukaliôn, first passed into Ætôlia, and acquired the kingdom: he was father of Phytios, who was father of Æneus. Ætôlus was son of Æneus.³

The original migration of Ætôlus from Elis to Ætôlia—and the subsequent establishment in Elis of Oxylus, his descendant in the tenth generation, along with the Dôrian invaders of Peloponnêsus—were commemorated by two inscriptions, one in the agora of Elis, the other in that of the Ætôlian chief town, Thermum, engraved upon the statues of Ætôlus and Oxylus⁴ respectively.

¹ Hekat. Fragm. 341, Didot. In this story Æneus is connected with the first discovery of the vine and the making of wine (*oîvos*): compare Hygin. f. 129, and Servius ad Virgil. Georgic. i. 9.

² See Welcker (Griechisch. Tragöd. ii. p. 583) on the lost tragedy called Æneus.

³ Timoklês, Comic. ap. Athenæ. vii. p. 223.—

Γέρων τις ἀνυχέλ; κατέμαθεν τὸν Οἰνέα.

Ovid. Heroid. ix. 153,—

“Heu! devota domus! Sollo sedet Agrios alto:
Ænea desertum nuda senecta premit.”

⁴ Ephor. Fragm. 29, Didot ap. Strab. x.

CHAPTER VII.

THE PELOPIDS.

AMONG the ancient legendary genealogies there was none which figured with greater splendour, or which attracted to itself a higher degree of poetical interest and pathos, than that of the Pelopids—Tantalus, Pelops, Atreus and Thyestês, Agamemnôn and Menelaus and Ægisthus, Helen and Klytæm-nêstra, Orestês and Elektra and Hermionê. Each of these characters is a star of the first magnitude in the Grecian hemisphere: each name suggests the idea of some interesting romance or some harrowing tragedy: the curse, which taints the family from the beginning, inflicts multiplied wounds at every successive generation. So, at least, the story of the Pelopids presents itself, after it had been successively expanded and decorated by epic, lyric, and tragic poets. It will be sufficient to touch briefly upon events with which every reader of Grecian poetry is more or less familiar, and to offer some remarks upon the way in which they were coloured and modified by different Grecian authors.

Pelops is the eponym or name-giver of the Peloponnêsus: to find an eponym for every conspicuous local name was the invariable turn of Grecian retrospective fancy. The name Peloponnêsus is not to be found either in the Iliad or the Odyssey, nor any other denomination which can be attached distinctly and specially to the entire peninsula. But we meet with the name in one of the most ancient post-Homeric poems of which any fragments have been preserved—the Cyprian Verses—a poem which many (seemingly most persons) even of the contemporaries of Herodotus ascribed to the author of the Iliad, though Herodotus contradicts the opinion.¹ The attributes by which the Pelopid Agamemnôn and his house are marked out and distinguished from the other heroes of the Iliad, are precisely those which Grecian

¹ Hesiod. ii. 117. Fragment. Epicæ. Græc. Düntzer, ix. Κύπρια, 8.—

Αἶψα τε Λυγκεὺς
Ταῦγετον προσέβαινε ποσὶν ταχέεσσι πεποιοῦς,
Ἄκροτάτον δ' ἀναβίς διεδείκτο νῆσον ἅπασαν
Τανταλίδην Πέλοπος.

Also the Homeric Hymn. Apoll. 419, 430, and Tyrtæus, Fragm. 1.—

(Εὐνομία)—Εὐρεῖαν Πέλοπος νῆσον ἀφικόμεθα.
The Schol. ad Iliad. ix. 246, intimates that the name Πελοπόννησος occurred in one or more of the Hesiodic epics.

imagination would naturally seek in an eponymus—superior wealth, power, splendour, and regality. Not only Agamemnôn himself, but his brother Menelaus, is “more of a king” even than Nestôr or Diomêdês. The gods have not given to the king of the “much-golden” Mykênæ greater courage, or strength, or ability, than to various other chiefs; but they have conferred upon him a marked superiority in riches, power, and dignity, and have thus singled him out as the appropriate leader of the forces.¹ He enjoys this pre-eminence as belonging to a privileged family and as inheriting the heaven-descended sceptre of Pelops, the transmission of which is described by Homer in a very remarkable way. The sceptre was made “by Hêphæstos, who presented it to Zeus; Zeus gave it to Hermês. Hermês to the charioteer Pelops; Pelops gave it to Atreus, the ruler of men; Atreus at his death left it to Thyestês, the rich cattle-owner; Thyestês in his turn left it to his nephew Agamemnôn to carry, that he might hold dominion over many islands and over all Argos.”²

We have here the unrivalled wealth and power of the “king of men, Agamemnôn,” traced up to his descent from Pelops, and accounted for, in harmony with the recognised epical agencies, by the present of the special sceptre of Zeus through the hands of Hermês; the latter being the wealth-giving god, whose blessing is most efficacious in furthering the process of acquisition, whether by theft or by accelerated multiplication of flocks and herds.³ The wealth and princely character of the Atreids were proverbial among the ancient epic poets. Paris not only carries away Helen, but much property along with her:⁴ the

Deduction
of the
sceptre of
Pelops.

Kingly at-
tributes of
the family.

¹ Iliad. ix. 37. Compare ii. 580. Diomêdês addresses Agamemnôn—

Σοὶ δὲ διάνδιχα δῶκε Κρόνου παῖς ἀγκυλομήτεω·
Σκιπτήρῳ μὲν τοι δῶκε τετιμῆσθαι περὶ πάντων·
Ἀλκὴν δ' οὗτοι δῶκεν, ὅτε κράτος ἐστὶ μέ-
γιστον.

A similar contrast is drawn by Nestôr (II. i. 280) between Agamemnôn and Achilles. Nestôr says to Agamemnôn (II. ix. 69)—

Ἀτρεΐδῃ, σὺ μὲν ἄρχε· σὺ γὰρ βασιλεύτατός ἐσσι.

And this attribute attaches to Menelaus as well as to his brother. For when Diomêdês is about to choose his companion for the night expedition into the Trojan camp, Agamemnôn thus addresses him (x. 232)—

Τὸν μὲν δὴ ἑταρόν γ' αἰρήσεις, ὃν κ' ἐθέλησθα
Φαινόμενον τὸν ἄριστον, ἐπεὶ μεμᾶσί γε πολλοί·

Μηδὲ σὺ γ' αἰδόμενος σῆοι φρεσὶ, τὸν μὲν ἀρείω
Καλλείπειν, σὺ δὲ χεῖρον' ὑπᾶσσαι αἰδοῖ εἰκων,
'Ες γενεὴν ὁρόων, εἰ καὶ βασιλεύτερός ἐστιν.
'Ὡς ἔφατ', ἔδδευσεν δὲ περὶ ξανθῷ Μενελάῳ.

² Iliad. ii. 101.

³ Iliad, xiv. 491. Hesiod, Theog. 444. Homer, Hymn. Mercur. 526–568. Ὀλβον καὶ πλοῦτον δώσω περικάλλεα ῥάβδον. Compare Eustath. ad Iliad. xvi. 182.

⁴ Iliad. iii. 72; vii. 363. In the Hesiodic Eoiai was the following couplet (Fragm. 55, p. 43, Düntzer):—

Ἀλκὴν μὲν γὰρ ἔδωκεν Ὀλύμπιος Λαϊκίῳ ἑσιν,
Νοῦν δ' Ἀμυνθανίδαις, πλοῦτον δ' ἔπορ' Ἀτ-
ρεΐδῃσι.

Again, Tyrtaeus, Fragm. 9, 4.—

Οὐδ' εἰ Τανταλίδω Πέλοπος βασιλεύτερος εἴη,
&c.

house of Menelaus, when Tëlemachus visits it in the *Odyssey*, is so resplendent with gold and silver and rare ornament,¹ as to strike the beholder with astonishment and admiration. The attributes assigned to Tantalus, the father of Pelops, are in conformity with the general idea of the family—superhuman abundance and enjoyments, and intimate converse with the gods, to such a degree that his head is turned, and he commits inexpressible sin. But though Tantalus himself is mentioned, in one of the most suspicious passages of the *Odyssey* (as suffering punishment in the under-world), he is not announced, nor is any one else announced, as father of Pelops, unless we are to construe the lines in the *Iliad* as implying that the latter was son of Hermês. In the conception of the author of the *Iliad*, the Pelopids are, if not of divine origin, at least a mortal breed specially favoured and ennobled by the gods—beginning with Pelops, and localised at Mykênæ. No allusion is made to any connexion of Pelops either with Pisa or with Lydia.

The legend which connected Tantalus and Pelops with Mount Sipylus may probably have grown out of the *Æolic* settlements at Magnêsia and Kymê. Both the Lydian origin and the Pisatic sovereignty of Pelops are adapted to times later than the Homeric Pelops. *Iliad*, when the Olympic games had acquired to themselves the general reverence of Greece, and had come to serve as the religious and recreative centre of the Peloponnêsus—and when the Lydian and Phrygian heroic names, Midas and Gygês, were the types of wealth and luxury, as well as of chariot-driving, in the imagination of a Greek. The inconsiderable villages of the Pisatid derived their whole importance from the vicinity of Olympia: they are not deemed worthy of notice in the Catalogue of Homer. Nor could the genealogy which connected the eponym of the entire peninsula with Pisa have obtained currency in Greece unless it had been sustained by pre-established veneration for the locality of Olympia. But if the sovereign of the humble Pisa was to be recognised as forerunner of the thrice-wealthy princes of Mykênæ, it became necessary to assign some explanatory cause of his riches. Hence the supposition of his being an immigrant, son of a wealthy Lydian named Tantalus, who was the offspring of Zeus and Ploutô. Lydian wealth and Lydian chariot-driving rendered Pelops a fit person to occupy his place in the legend, both as ruler of Pisa and progenitor of the

Lydia, Pisa,
&c., post-
Homeric
additions.

¹ *Odys.* iv. 45–71.

Mykênæan Atreids. Even with the admission of these two circumstances there is considerable difficulty, for those who wish to read the legends as consecutive history, in making the Pelopids pass smoothly and plausibly from Pisa to Mykênæ.

I shall briefly recount the legends of this great heroic family as they came to stand in their full and ultimate growth, after the localisation of Pelops at Pisa had been tacked on as a preface to Homer's version of the Pelopid genealogy.

Tantalus, residing near Mount Sipylus in Lydia, had two children, Pelops and Niobê. He was a man of immense possessions and pre-eminent happiness, above the lot of humanity: the gods communicated with him freely, received him at their banquets, and accepted of his hospitality in return. Intoxicated with such prosperity, Tantalus became guilty of gross wickedness. He stole nectar and ambrosia from the table of the gods, and revealed their secrets to mankind: he killed and served up to them at a feast his own son Pelops. The gods were horror-struck when they discovered the meal prepared for them: Zeus restored the mangled youth to life, and as Dêmêtêr, then absorbed in grief for the loss of her daughter Persephonê, had eaten a portion of the shoulder, he supplied an ivory shoulder in place of it. Tantalus expiated his guilt by exemplary punishment. He was placed in the under-world, with fruit and water seemingly close to him, yet eluding his touch as often as he tried to grasp them, and leaving his hunger and thirst incessant and unappeased.¹ Pindar, in a very remarkable passage, finds this old legend revolting to his feelings: he rejects the tale of the flesh of Pelops having been served up and eaten, as altogether unworthy of the gods.²

Niobê, the daughter of Tantalus, was married to Amphiôn, and had a numerous and flourishing offspring of seven sons and seven daughters. Though accepted as the intimate friend and companion of Lêtô, the mother of Apollo and Artemis,³ she was presumptuous enough to triumph over that goddess, and to place herself on a footing of higher dignity, on account of the

¹ Diodôr. iv. 77. Hom. Odyss. xi. 582. Pindar gives a different version of the punishment inflicted on Tantalus: a vast stone was perpetually impending over his head, and threatening to fall (Olymp. i. 56; Isth. vii. 20).

² Pindar, Olymp. i. 45. Compare the sentiment of Iphigeneia in Euripidês, Iph. Taur. 387.

³ Sapphô (Fragm. 82, Schneidewin),—

Λατὼ καὶ Νιόβα μάλα μὲν φίλαι ἦσαν ἐταῖραι.

Sapphô assigned to Niobê eighteen children (Aul. Gell. N. A. iv. A. xx. 7); Hesiod gave twenty; Homer twelve (Apollod. iii. 5).

The Lydian historian Xanthus gave a totally different version both of the genealogy and of the misfortunes of Niobê (Parthen. Narr. 33).

superior number of her children. Apollo and Artemis avenged this insult by killing all the sons and all the daughters: Niobê, thus left a childless and disconsolate mother, wept herself to death, and was turned into a rock, which the later Greeks continued always to identify on Mount Sipylus.¹

Some authors represented Pelops as not being a Lydian, but a king of Paphlagônia; by others it was said that Tantalus, having become detested from his impieties, had been expelled from Asia by Ilus the king of Troy,—an incident which served the double purpose of explaining the transit of Pelops to Greece, and of imparting to the siege of Troy by Agamemnôn the character of retribution for wrongs done to his ancestor.² When Pelops came over to Greece, he found Cœnomaus, son of the god Arês and Harpinna, in possession of the principality of Pisa, immediately bordering on the district of Olympia. Cœnomaus, having been apprised by an oracle that death would overtake him if he permitted his daughter Hippodameia to marry, refused to give her in marriage except to some suitor who should beat him in a chariot-race from Olympia to the isthmus of Corinth:³ the ground here selected for the legendary victory of Pelops deserves attention, inasmuch as it is a line drawn from the assumed centre of Peloponncsus to its extremity, and thus comprises the whole territory with which Pelops is connected as eponym. Any suitor overmatched in the race was doomed to forfeit his life; and the fleetness of the Pisan horses, combined with the skill of the charioteer Myrtilus, had already caused thirteen unsuccessful competitors to perish by the lance of Cœnomaus.⁴ Pelops entered the lists as a suitor: his prayers moved the god Poseidôn to supply him with a golden chariot and winged horses; or according to another story, he captivated the affections of Hippodameia herself, who persuaded the charioteer Myrtilus to loosen the wheels of Cœnomaus before he started, so that the latter was overturned and perished in the race. Having thus won the hand of Hippodameia, Pelops became prince of Pisa.⁵ He put to death the charioteer Myrtilus, either from indignation at his

¹ Ovid, *Metam.* vi. 164–311. Pausan. i. 21, 5; viii. 2, 3.

² Apollôn. Rhod. ii. 358, and Schol.; Ister. Fragment. 59, Dindorf; Diodôr. iv. 74.

³ Diodôr. iv. 74.

⁴ Pausanias (vi. 21, 7) had read their names in the Hesiodic *Eoiai*.

⁵ Pindar, *Olym.* i. 140. The chariot race of Pelops and Cœnomaus was represented on the chest of Kypselus at Olympia: the horses of the former were given as having wings (Pausan. v. 17, 4). Pherekydês gave the same story (ap. Schol. ad Soph. *Elect.* 504).

treachery to *Ænomaus*,¹ or from jealousy on the score of *Hippodameia*; but *Myrtilus* was the son of *Hermès*, and though *Pelops* erected a temple in the vain attempt to propitiate that god, he left a curse upon his race which future calamities were destined painfully to work out.²

Pelops had a numerous issue by *Hippodameia*: *Pittheus*, *Trœzen* and *Epidaurus*, the eponyms of the two Argolic cities so called, are said to have been among them: *Atreus* and *Thyestès* were also his sons, and his daughter *Nikippê* married *Sthenelus* of *Mykênæ* and became the mother of *Eurystheus*.³ We hear nothing of the principality of *Pisa* afterwards: the *Pisatid* villages become absorbed into the larger aggregate of *Elis*, after a vain struggle to maintain their separate right of presidency over the Olympic festival. But the legend ran that *Pelops* left his name to the whole peninsula: according to *Thucydidès*, he was enabled to do this because of the great wealth which he had brought with him from *Lydia* into a poor territory. The historian leaves out all the romantic interest of the genuine legends—preserving only this one circumstance, which, without being better attested than the rest, carries with it, from its common-place and prosaic character, a pretended historical plausibility.⁴

Chariot
victory of
Pelops—his
principality
at *Pisa*.

Besides his numerous issue by *Hippodameia*, *Pelops* had an illegitimate son named *Chrysippus*, of singular grace and beauty, towards whom he displayed so much affection as to excite the jealousy of *Hippodameia* and her sons. *Atreus* and *Thyestès* conspired together to put *Chrysippus* to death, for which they were banished by *Pelops* and retired to *Mykênæ*,⁵—an event which brings us into the track of the Homeric legend. For *Thucydidès*, having found in the death of *Chrysippus* a suitable ground for the secession of *Atreus* from *Pelops*, conducts him at once to *Mykênæ*, and shows a train of plausible circumstances to account

Atreus,
Thyestès,
Chrysippus.

¹ It is noticed by *Herodotus* and others as a remarkable fact, that no mules were ever bred in the Eleian territory: an Eleian who wished to breed a mule sent his mare for the time out of the region. The Eleians themselves ascribed this phenomenon to a disability brought on the land by a curse from the lips of *Ænomaus* (*Herod.* iv. 30; *Plutarch*, *Quæst. Græc.* p. 303).

² *Paus.* v. 1, 1; *Sophok.* *Elektr.* 508; *Eurip.* *Orest.* 985, with *Schol.*; *Plato*, *Kratyl.* p. 395.

³ *Apollod.* ii. 4, 5. *Pausan.* ii. 30, 8; 26, 3; v. 8, 1. *Hesiod.* ap. *Schol.* ad *Iliad.* xx. 116.

⁴ *Thucyd.* i. 5.

⁵ We find two distinct legends respecting *Chrysippus*: his abduction by *Laius* king of *Thêbes*, on which the lost drama of *Euripidès* called *Chrysippus* turned (see *Welcker*, *Griech. Tragödien*, ii. p. 536), and his death by the hands of his half-brothers. *Hyginus* (f. 85) blends the two together.

for his having mounted the throne. Eurystheus, king of Mykênæ, was the maternal nephew of Atreus: when he engaged in any foreign expedition, he naturally entrusted the regency to his uncle; the people of Mykênæ thus became accustomed to be governed by him, and he on his part made efforts to conciliate them, so that when Eurystheus was defeated and slain in Attica, the Mykênæan people, apprehensive of an invasion from the Hêrakleids, chose Atreus as at once the most powerful and most acceptable person for his successor.¹ Such was the tale which Thucydidês derived “from those who had learnt ancient Peloponnêsiàn matters most clearly from their forefathers.” The introduction of so much sober and quasi-political history, unfortunately unauthenticated, contrasts strikingly with the highly poetical legends of Pelops and Atreus, which precede and follow it.

Atreus and Thyestês are known in the *Iliad* only as successive possessors of the sceptre of Zeus, which Thyestês at his death bequeathes to Agamemnôn. The family dissensions among this fated race commence, in the *Odyssey*, with Agamemnôn the son of Atreus, and Ægisthus the son of Thyestês. But subsequent poets dwelt upon an implacable quarrel between the two fathers. The cause of the bitterness was differently represented: some alleged that Thyestês had intrigued with the Krêtau Aeropê, the wife of his brother; other narratives mentioned that Thyestês procured for himself surreptitiously the possession of a lamb with a golden fleece, which had been designedly introduced among the flocks of Atreus by the anger of Hermês, as a cause of enmity and ruin to the whole family.² Atreus, after a violent burst of indignation, pretended to be reconciled, and invited Thyestês to a banquet, in which he served up to him the limbs of his own son. The father ignorantly partook of the fatal meal. Even the all-seeing Hêlios is said to have turned back his chariot to the east in order that he might escape the shocking spectacle of this Thyestêan banquet: yet the tale of Thyestêan revenge—the murder of Atreus perpetrated by Ægis-

¹ Thucyd. i. 9. λέγουσι δὲ οἱ τὰ Πελοποννησίων σαφέστατα μῆμη παρὰ τῶν πρότερον δεδεγμένοι. According to Hellanikus, Atreus the elder son returns to Pisa after the death of Pelops with a great army, and makes himself master of his father's principality (Hellanik. ap. Schol. ad *Iliad*. ii. 105). Hellanikus does not seem to have been so solicitous as Thucydidês to bring the story into

conformity with Homer. The circumstantial genealogy given in Schol. ad Eurip. *Orest.* 5, makes Atreus and Thyestês reside during their banishment at Makestus in Triphylia: it is given without any special authority, but may perhaps come from Hellanikus.

² Æschyl. *Agamem.* 1204, 1253, 1608; Hygin. 86; Attii *Fragm.* 19.

thus, the incestuous offspring of Thyestês by his daughter Pelopia—is no less replete with horrors.¹

Homeric legend is never thus revolting. Agamemnôn and Menelaus are known to us chiefly with their Homeric attributes, which have not been so darkly overlaid by subsequent poets as those of Atreus and Thyestês. Agamemnôn and Menelaus are affectionate brothers; they marry two sisters the daughters of Tyndareus king of Sparta, Klytæmnêstra and Helen; for Helen, the real offspring of Zeus, passes as the daughter of Tyndareus.² The “king of men” reigns at Mykênæ; Menelaus succeeds Tyndareus at Sparta. Of the rape of Helen, and the siege of Troy consequent upon it, I shall speak elsewhere: I now touch only upon the family legends of the Atreids. Menelaus, on his return from Troy with the recovered Helen, is driven by storms far away to the distant regions of Phœnicia and Egypt, and is exposed to a thousand dangers and hardships before he again sets foot in Peloponnêsus. But at length he reaches Sparta, resumes his kingdom, and passes the rest of his days in uninterrupted happiness and splendour: being moreover husband of the godlike Helen and son-in-law of Zeus, he is even spared the pangs of death. When the fulness of his days is past, he is transported to the Elysian fields, there to dwell along with “the golden-haired Rhadamanthus” in a delicious climate and in undisturbed repose.³

Far different is the fate of the king of men, Agamemnôn. During his absence, the unwarlike Ægisthus, son of Thyestês, had seduced his wife Klytæmnêstra, in spite of the special warning of the gods, who, watchful over this privileged family, had sent their messenger Hermês expressly to deter him from the attempt.⁴ A venerable bard had been left by Agamemnôn as the companion and monitor of his wife, and so long as that guardian was at hand, Ægisthus pressed his suit in vain. But he got rid of the bard by sending him to perish in a desert island, and then won without difficulty the undefended Klytæmnêstra. Ignorant of what had passed, Agamemnôn returned from Troy victorious and full of hope to his native country; but he had scarcely landed when Ægisthus invited him to a banquet, and there, with the aid of the treacherous Klytæmnêstra, in the very hall of festivity and congratulation, slaughtered him and his companions “like oxen tied to

¹ Hygin. fab. 87–88.

² So we must say in conformity to the ideas of antiquity: compare Homer, *Iliad*, xvi. 176; and Herodot. vi. 53.

³ Hom. *Odyss.* 280–300; iv. 83–560.

⁴ *Odyss.* i. 38; iii. 310.—ἀνάκτιδος Ἀλγίσθοιο.

the manger." His concubine *Kassandra*, the prophetic daughter of *Priam*, perished along with him by the hand of *Klytæmnêstra* herself.¹ The boy *Orestês*, the only male offspring of *Agamemnôn*, was stolen away by his nurse, and placed in safety at the residence of the *Phôkian Strophius*.

For seven years *Ægisthus* and *Klytæmnêstra* reigned in tranquillity at *Mykênæ* on the throne of the murdered *Orestês*. *Agamemnôn*. But in the eighth year the retribution announced by the gods overtook them: *Orestês*, grown to manhood, returned and avenged his father, by killing *Ægisthus*, according to *Homer*; subsequent poets add, his mother also. He recovered the kingdom of *Mykênæ*, and succeeded *Menelaus* in that of *Sparta*. *Hermionê*, the only daughter of *Menelaus* and *Helen*, was sent into the realm of the *Myrmidons* in *Thessaly*, as the bride of *Neoptolemus*, son of *Achilles*, according to the promise made by her father during the siege of *Troy*.²

Here ends the Homeric legend of the *Pelopids*, the final act of *Orestês* being cited as one of unexampled glory.³ Later poets made many additions: they dwelt upon his remorse and hardly-earned pardon for the murder of his mother, and upon his devoted friendship for *Pylades*; they wove many interesting tales, too, respecting his sisters *Iphigeneia* and *Elektra* and his cousin *Hermionê*,—names which have become naturalised in every climate and incorporated with every form of poetry.

These poets did not at all scruple to depart from *Homer*, and to give other genealogies of their own, with respect to the chief persons of the *Pelopid* family. In the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, *Agamemnôn* is son of *Atreus*: in the *Hesiodic Eoiai* and in *Stesichorus*, he is son of *Pleisthenes* the son of *Atreus*.⁴ In *Homer* he is specially marked as reigning at *Mykênæ*; but *Stesichorus*, *Simonidês* and *Pindar*⁵ represented him as having both resided

¹ *Odyss.* iii. 260–275; iv. 512–537; xi. 408. *Deinias*, in his *Argolica*, and other historians of that territory, fixed the precise day of the murder of *Agamemnôn*,—the thirteenth of the month *Gamêliôn* (*Schol. ad Sophokl. Elektr.* 275).

² *Odyss.* iii. 306; iv. 9.

³ *Odyss.* i. 299.

⁴ *Hesiod. Fragm.* 60, p. 44, ed. *Düntzer*; *Stesichor. Fragm.* 44, *Kleine*. The *Scholiast ad Soph. Elektr.* 539, in reference to another discrepancy between *Homer* and the *Hesiodic* poems about

the children of *Helen*, remarks that we ought not to divert our attention from that which is moral and salutary to ourselves in the poets (*τὰ ἠθικὰ καὶ χρήσιμα ἡμῖν τοῖς ἐντυγχάνουσι*), in order to cavil at their genealogical contradictions.

Welcker in vain endeavours to show that *Pleisthenês* was originally introduced as the father of *Atreus*, not as his son (*Griech. Tragöd.* p. 678).

⁵ *Schol. ad Eurip. Orest.* 46. "*Ὁμηρος ἐν Μυκῆναις φησὶ τὰ βασιλεῖα τοῦ Ἀγαμέμνονος Στήσιχος δὲ καὶ Σιμωνίδης,*

and perished at Sparta or at Amyklæ. According to the ancient Cyprian Verses, Helen was represented as the daughter of Zeus and Nemesis: in one of the Hesiodic poems she was introduced as an Oceanic nymph, daughter of Oceanus and Têthys.¹ The genealogical discrepancies, even as to the persons of the principal heroes and heroines, are far too numerous to be cited, nor is it necessary to advert to them, except as they bear upon the unavailing attempt to convert such legendary parentage into a basis of historical record or chronological calculation.

The Homeric poems probably represent that form of the legend, respecting Agamemnôn and Orestês, which was current and popular among the Æolic colonists. Orestês was the great heroic chief of the Æolic emigration; he, or his sons, or his descendants, are supposed to have conducted the Achæans to seek a new home, when they were no longer able to make head against the invading Dôrians: the great families at Tenedos and other Æolic cities, even during the historical æra, gloried in tracing back their pedigrees to this illustrious source.² The legends connected with the heroic worship of these mythical ancestors form the basis of the character and attributes of Agamemnôn and his family, as depicted in Homer, in which Mykênæ appears as the first place in Peloponnêsus, and Sparta only as the second: the former the special residence of "the king of men;" the latter that of his younger and inferior brother, yet still the seat of a member of the princely Pelopids, and moreover the birth-place of the divine Helen. Sparta, Argos, and Mykênæ are all three designated in the Iliad by the goddess Hêrê as her favourite cities;³ yet the connexion of Mykênæ with Argos, though the two towns were only ten miles distant, is far less intimate than the connexion of Mykênæ with Sparta. When we reflect upon the very peculiar manner in which Homer identifies Hêrê with the Grecian host and its leader,—for she watches over the Greeks with the active solicitude of a mother, and her antipathy against the Trojans is implacable to a degree which Zeus cannot comprehend,⁴—and

The goddess
Hêrê and
Mykênæ.

ἐν Λακεδαιμονίᾳ. Pindar, Pyth. xi. 31; Nem. viii. 21. Stésichorus had composed an Ὀρέστεια, copied in many points from a still more ancient lyric Oresteia by Xanthus: compare Athen. xii. p. 513, and Ælian, V. H. iv. 26.

¹ Hesiod. ap. Schol. ad Pindar. Nem. x. 150.

² See the ode of Pindar addressed to Aristagoras of Tenedos (Nem. xi. 35;

Strabo, xiii. p. 582). There were Penthilids at Mitylênê, from Penthilus, son of Orestês (Aristot. Polit. v. 8, 13, Schneid.).

³ Iliad, iv. 52. Compare Euripid. Hêrakleid. 350.

⁴ Iliad, iv. 31. Zeus says to Hêrê,—
Δαίμονι, τί νύ σε Πριάμος, Πριάμοιό τε παῖδες
τόσσα κακὰ ῥέζουσιν ὅτ' ἀσπερχὲς μενεαίνεις
Ἴλιον ἐξαλάπαξαι εὐκτίμενον πολίεθρον;

when we combine this with the ancient and venerated Hêræon, or temple of Hêrê, near Mykênæ, we may partly explain to ourselves the pre-eminence conferred upon Mykênæ in the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*. The Hêræon was situated between Argos and Mykênæ; in later times its priestesses were named and its affairs administered by the Argeians: but as it was much nearer to Mykênæ than to Argos, we may with probability conclude that it originally belonged to the former, and that the increasing power of the latter enabled them to usurp to themselves a religious privilege which was always an object of envy and contention among the Grecian communities. The Æolic colonists doubtless took out with them in their emigration the divine and heroic legends, as well as the worship and ceremonial rites, of the Hêræon; and in those legends the most exalted rank would be assigned to the close-adjoining and administering city.

Mykênæ maintained its independence even down to the Persian invasion. Eighty of its heavy-armed citizens, in the ranks of Leonidas at Thermopylæ, and a number not inferior at Plataea, upheld the splendid heroic celebrity of their city during a season of peril, when the more powerful Argos disgraced itself by a treacherous neutrality. Very shortly afterwards Mykênæ was enslaved and its inhabitants expelled by the Argeians. Though this city so long maintained a separate existence, its importance had latterly sunk to nothing, while that of the Dôrian Argos was augmented very much, and that of the Dôrian Sparta still more.

The name of Mykênæ is imperishably enthroned in the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*; but all the subsequent fluctuations of the legend tend to exalt the glory of other cities at its expense. The recognition of the Olympic games as the grand religious festival of Peloponnêsus gave vogue to that genealogy which connected Pelops with Pisa or Elis and withdrew him from Mykênæ. Moreover, in the poems of the great Athenian tragedians, Mykênæ is constantly confounded and treated as one with Argos. If any one of the citizens of the former, expelled at the time of its final subjugation by the Argeians, had witnessed at Athens a drama of Æschylus, Sophoklês, or Euripidês, or the recital of an ode of Pindar, he would have heard with grief and indignation the city

Εἰ δὲ σύ γ', εἰσελθοῦσα πύλας καὶ τείχεα μακρὰ,
Ὡμὸν βεβρώθους Πριάμον Πριάμοιό τε παῖδας,
Ἀλλους τε Τρώας, τότε κεν χόλον ἐξακέσαιο.

Again, xviii. 358,—

ἦ ρά νῦ σείο
Ἐξ αὐτῆς ἐγένοντο καρηκομῶντες Ἀχαιοί.

of his oppressors made a partner in the heroic glories of his own.¹ But the great political ascendancy acquired by Sparta contributed still farther to degrade Mykênæ, by disposing subsequent poets to treat the chief of the Grecian armament against Troy as having been a Spartan. It has been already mentioned that Stêsichorus, Simonidês and Pindar adopted this version of the legend. We know that Zeus Agamemnôn, as well as the hero Menelaus, was worshipped at the Dôrian Sparta;² and the feeling of intimate identity, as well as of patriotic pride, which had grown up in the minds of the Spartans connected with the name of Agamemnôn, is forcibly evinced by the reply of the Spartan Syagrus to Gelôn of Syracuse at the time of the Persian invasion of Greece. Gelôn was solicited to lend his aid in the imminent danger of Greece before the battle of Salamis: he offered to furnish an immense auxiliary force, on condition that the supreme command should be allotted to him. "Loudly indeed would the Pelopid Agamemnôn cry out (exclaimed Syagrus in rejecting this application), if he were to learn that the Spartans had been deprived of the headship by Gelôn and the Syracusans."³ Nearly a century before this event, in obedience to the injunctions of the Delphian oracle, the Spartans had brought back from Tegea to Sparta the bones of "the Lacônian Orestês," as Pindar denominates him:⁴ the recovery of these bones was announced to them as the means of reversing a course of ill-fortune, and of procuring victory in their war against Tegea.⁵ The value which they set upon this acquisition, and the decisive results ascribed to it, exhibit a precise analogy with the recovery of the bones of Thêseus from Skyros by the Athenian Kimôn shortly after the Persian invasion.⁶ The remains sought were those of a hero properly belonging to their own soil, but who had died in a foreign land, and of whose protection and assistance they were for that reason deprived. And the superhuman magnitude of the bones, which were contained in a coffin seven cubits long, is well-suited to the legendary grandeur of the son of Agamemnôn.

Its decline coincident with the rise of Argos and Sparta.

Agamemnon and Orestês transferred to Sparta.

¹ See the preface of Dissen to the tenth Nem. of Pindar.

² Clemens Alexandr. Admonit. ad Gent. p. 24. Ἀγαμέμνονα γοῦν τινα Δία ἐν Σπάρτῃ τιμᾶσθαι Στάφυλος ἱστορεῖ. See also Enomaus ap. Euseb. Præparat. Evangel. v. 28.

³ Herodot. vii. 159. Ἦ κε μέγ' οἰμώξειεν ὁ Πελοπίδης Ἀγαμέμνων, πυθόμενος Σπαρτιήτας ἀπαραιρῆσθαι τὴν ἡγεμονίαν

ὑπὸ Γέλωνός τε καὶ τῶν Συρακουσίων: compare Homer, Iliad, vii. 125. See what appears to be an imitation of the same passage in Josephus, De Bello Judaico, iii. 8, 4. Ἦ μέγαλὰ γ' ἂν στενάζειαν οἱ πατριοὶ νόμοι, &c.

⁴ Pindar, Pyth. xi. 16.

⁵ Herodot. i. 68.

⁶ Plutarch, Thêseus, c. 36, Cimôn, c. 8; Pausan. iii. 3, 6.

CHAPTER VIII.

LACONIAN AND MESSENIAN GENEALOGIES.

THE earliest names in Lacônian genealogy are, an indigenous Lelex—a Lelex—autochthonous in Lacônia. Lelex and a Naiad nymph Kleochareia. From this pair sprung a son Eurôtas, and from him a daughter Sparta, who became the wife of Lacedæmôn, son of Zeus and Taygetê, daughter of Atlas. Amyklâs, son of Lacedæmôn, had two sons, Kynortas and Hyakinthus—the latter a beautiful youth, the favourite of Apollo, by whose hand he was accidentally killed while playing at quoits: the festival of the Hyakinthia, which the Lacedæmônians generally, and the Amyklæans with special solemnity, celebrated throughout the historical ages, was traced back to this legend. Kynortas was succeeded by his son Periêrês, who married Gorgophonê, daughter of Perseus, and had a numerous issue—Tyndareus, Ikarius, Aphareus, Leukippos, and Hippokoon. Some authors gave the genealogy differently, making Periêrês, son of Æolus, to be the father of Kynortas, and Cebalus son of Kynortas, from whom sprung Tyndareus, Ikarius and Hippokoon.¹

Both Tyndareus and Ikarius, expelled by their brother Hippokoon, were forced to seek shelter at the residence of Thestius, king of Kalydôn, whose daughter, Lêda, Tyndareus espoused. It is numbered among the exploits of the omnipresent Hêraklês, that he slew Hippokoon and his sons, and restored Tyndareus to his kingdom, thus creating for the subsequent Hêrakleidan kings a mythical title to the throne. Tyndareus, as well as his brothers, are persons of interest in legendary narrative: he is the father of Kastôr—of Timandra, married to Echemus, the hero of Tegea²—and of Klytæmnêstra, married to Agamemnôn. Pollux and the ever-memorable Helen are the offspring of Lêda by Zeus. Ikarius is the father of Penelopê, wife of Odysseus: the contrast between her behaviour and that of Klytæmnêstra and Helen became the more striking in consequence of their being

¹ Compare Apollod. iii. 10, 4. Pausan. iii. 1, 4.

² Hesiod. ap. Schol. Pindar, Olymp. xi. 79.

so nearly related. Aphareus is the father of Idas and Lynkeus, while Leukippus has for his daughters, Phœbê and Ilæïra. According to one of the Hesiodic poems, Kastôr and Pollux were both sons of Zeus by Lêda, while Helen was neither daughter of Zeus nor of Tyndareus, but of Oceanus and Têthys.¹

The brothers Kastôr and (Polydeukês, or) Pollux are no less celebrated for their fraternal affection than for their great bodily accomplishments: Kastôr, the great charioteer and horse-master; Pollux, the first of pugilists. They are enrolled both among the hunters of the Kalydônian boar and among the heroes of the Argonautic expedition, in which Pollux represses the insolence of Amykus, king of the Bebrykes, on the coast of Asiatic Thrace—the latter, a gigantic pugilist, from whom no rival has ever escaped, challenges Pollux, but is vanquished and killed in the fight.²

The two brothers also undertook an expedition into Attica for the purpose of recovering their sister Helen, who had been carried off by Thêseus in her early youth, and deposited by him at Aphidna, while he accompanied Peirithous to the under-world, in order to assist his friend in carrying off Persephonê. The force of Kastôr and Pollux was irresistible, and when they re-demanded their sister, the people of Attica were anxious to restore her: but no one knew where Thêseus had deposited his prize. The invaders, not believing in the sincerity of this denial, proceeded to ravage the country, which would have been utterly ruined, had not Dekelus, the eponymus of Dekeleia, been able to indicate Aphidna as the place of concealment. The indigenous Titakus betrayed Aphidna to Kastôr and Pollux, and Helen was recovered: the brothers, in evacuating Attica, carried away into captivity Æthra, the mother of Thêseus. In after-days, when Kastôr and Pollux, under the title of the Dioskuri, had come to be worshipped as powerful gods, and when the Athenians were greatly ashamed of this act of Thêseus—the revelation made by Dekelus was considered as entitling him to the lasting gratitude of his country, as well as to the favourable remembrance of the

Kastôr and
Pollux.

Legend of
the Attic
Dekeleia.

¹ Hesiod. ap. Schol. Pindar, Nem. x. 150. Fragn. Hesiod. Düntzer. 58, p. 44. Tyndareus was worshipped as a god at Lacedæmôn (Varro ap. Serv. ad Virgil. Æneid. viii. 275).

² Apollôn. Rhod. ii. 1-96. Apollod. i. 9, 20. Theokrit. xxii. 26-133. In the account of Apollônios and Apollodôrus,

Amykus is slain in the contest: in that of Theokritus he is only conquered and forced to give in, with a promise to renounce for the future his brutal conduct: there were several different narratives. See Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. ii. 106.

Lacedæmônians, who maintained the Dekeleians in the constant enjoyment of certain honorary privileges at Sparta,¹ and even spared that dême in all their invasions of Attica. It is not improbable that the existence of this legend had some weight in determining the Lacedæmônians to select Dekeleia as the place of their occupation during the Peloponnêsian war.

The fatal combat between Kastôr and Polydeukês on the one side, and Idas and Lynkeus on the other, for the possession of the daughters of Leukippus, was celebrated by more than one ancient poet, and forms the subject of one of the yet remaining Idylls of Theokritus. Leukippus had formally betrothed his daughters to Idas and Lynkeus; but the Tyndarids, becoming enamoured of them, outbid their rivals in the value of the customary nuptial gifts, persuaded the father to violate his promise, and carried off Phœbê and Ilaëira as their brides. Idas and Lynkeus pursued them and remonstrated against the injustice: according to Theokritus, this was the cause of the combat. But there was another tale, which seems the older, and which assigns a different cause to the quarrel. The four had jointly made a predatory incursion into Arcadia, and had driven off some cattle, but did not agree about the partition of the booty—Idas carried off into Messênia a portion of it which the Tyndarids claimed as their own. To revenge and reimburse themselves, the Tyndarids invaded Messênia, placing themselves in ambush in the hollow of an ancient oak. But Lynkeus, endued with preternatural powers of vision, mounted to the top of Taygetus, from whence, as he could see over the whole Peloponnêsus, he detected them in their chosen place of concealment. Such was the narrative of the ancient Cyprian Verses. Kastôr perished by the hand of Idas, Lynkeus by that of Pollux. Idas, seizing a stone pillar from the tomb of his father Aphareus, hurled it at Pollux, knocked him down and stunned him; but Zeus, interposing at the critical moment for the protection of his son, killed Idas with a thunderbolt. Zeus would have conferred upon Pollux the gift of immortality, but the latter could not endure existence without his brother: he entreated per-

¹ Diodôr. iv. 63. Herod. ix. 73. Δεκελέων δὲ τῶν τότε ἐργασαμένων ἔργον χρήσιμον ἐς τὸν πάντα χρόνον, ὡς αὐτοὶ Ἀθηναῖοι λέγουσι. According to other authors, it was Akadêmus who made the revelation, and the spot called Akadêmia, near Athens, which the Lacedæmônians spared in consideration of this service (Plutarch, Thêseus, 31, 32, 33,

where he gives several different versions of this tale by Attic writers, framed with the view of exonerating Thêseus). The recovery of Helen and the captivity of Æthra were represented on the ancient chest of Kypselus, with the following curious inscription:—

Τυνδαρίδα Ἐλέαν φέρετον, Αἰθραν δ' Ἀθήναθεν ἔλκετον.
Pausan. v. 19, 1

mission to share the gift with Kastôr, and both were accordingly permitted to live, but only on every other day.¹

The Dioskuri, or sons of Zeus,—as the two Spartan heroes, Kastôr and Pollux, were denominated,—were recognised in the historical days of Greece as gods, and received divine honours. This is even noticed in a passage of the *Odyssey*, which is at any rate a very old interpolation, as well as in one of the Homeric hymns. What is yet more remarkable is, that they were invoked during storms at sea, as the special and all-powerful protectors of the endangered mariner, although their attributes and their celebrity seem to be of a character so dissimilar. They were worshipped throughout most parts of Greece, but with pre-eminent sanctity at Sparta.

Great functions and power of the Dioskuri.

Kastôr and Pollux being removed, the Spartan genealogy passes from Tyndareus to Menelaus, and from him to Orestês.

Originally it appears that Messênê was a name for the western portion of Laconia, bordering on what is called Pylos: it is so represented in the *Odyssey*, and Ephorus seems to have included it amongst the possessions of Orestês and his descendants.² Throughout the whole duration of the Messênico-Dôrian kingdom, there never was any town called Messênê: the town was first founded by Epameinondas, after the battle of Leuctra. The heroic genealogy of Messênia starts from the same name as that of Lacônia—from the indigenous Lelex: his younger son Polykaôn, marries Messênê, daughter of the Argæian Triopas, and settles the country. Pausanias tells us that the posterity of this pair occupied the country for five generations; but he in vain searched the ancient genealogical poems to find the names of their descendants.³ To them succeeded Periêrês, son of Æolus; and Aphareus and Leukippus, according to Pausanias, were sons of Periêrês.

Messenian genealogy.

Aphareus, after the death of his sons, founded the town of Arêhê, and made over most part of his dominions to his kinsman Nêleus, with whom we pass into the Pylian genealogy.

¹ *Cypria Carm. Fragm.* 8. p. 13, Düntzer. *Lykophrôn*, 538–566 with Schol. *Apollod.* iii. 11, 1. *Pindar*, *Nem.* x. 55–90. *ἐπερήμερον ἀθανάτων*: also *Homer*, *Odyss.* xi. 302, with the *Commentary* of Nitzsch, vol. iii. p. 245.

ably to the Tyndarids; but probably the account least favourable to them is the oldest, since their dignity went on continually increasing, until at last they became great deities.

² *Odyss.* xxi. 15. *Diodôr.* xv. 66.

³ *Pansan.* iv. 2, 1.

The combat thus ends more favour-

CHAPTER IX.

ARCADIAN GENEALOGY.

THE Arcadian divine or heroic pedigree begins with Pelasgus, whom both Hesiod and Asius considered as an indigenous man, though Akusilaus the Argeian represented him as brother of Argos, the son of Zeus by Niobê, daughter of Phorôneus. Akusilaus wished to establish a community of origin between the Argeians and the Arcadians.

Lykaôn, son of Pelasgus and king of Arcadia, had, by different wives, fifty sons, the most savage, impious and wicked of mankind: Mænalus was the eldest of them. Zeus, in order that he might himself become a witness of their misdeeds, presented himself to them in disguise. They killed a child and served it up to him for a meal; but the god overturned the table and struck dead with thunder Lykaôn and all his fifty sons, with the single exception of Nyktimus, the youngest, whom he spared at the earnest intercession of the goddess Gæa (the Earth). The town near which the table was overturned received the name of Trapezus (Tabletown).

This singular legend (framed on the same etymological type as that of the ants in Ægina, recounted elsewhere) seems ancient, and may probably belong to the Hesiodic Catalogue. But Pausanias tells us a story in many respects different, which was represented to him in Arcadia as the primitive local account, and which becomes the more interesting, as he tells us that he himself fully believes it. Both tales indeed go to illustrate the same point—the ferocity of Lykaôn's character, as well as the cruel rites which he practised. Lykaôn was the first who established the worship and solemn games of Zeus Lykæus: he offered up a child to Zeus, and made libations with the blood upon the altar. Immediately after having perpetrated this act, he was changed into a wolf.¹

¹ Apollodôr. iii. 8, 1. Hygin. fab. 176. Eratosthen. Catasterism. 8. Pausan. viii. 2, 2-3. A different story respecting the immolation of the child is in Nikolaus Damask. Fragm. p. 41,

Orelli. Lykaôn is mentioned as the first founder of the temple of Zeus Lykæus in Schol. Eurip. Orest. 1662; but nothing is there said about the human sacrifice or its consequences. In the

“Of the truth of this narrative (observes Pausanias) I feel persuaded: it has been repeated by the Arcadians from old times, and it carries probability along with it. For the men of that day, from their justice and piety, were guests and companions at table with the gods, who manifested towards them approbation when they were good, and anger if they behaved ill in a palpable manner: indeed at that time there were some, who having once been men, became gods, and who yet retain their privileges as such—Aristæus, the Krêtan Britomartis, Hêraklês son of Alkmêna, Amphiaraus the son of Oiklês, and Pollux and Kastôr besides. We may therefore believe that Lykaôn became a wild beast, and that Niobê, the daughter of Tantalus, became a stone. But in my time, wickedness having enormously increased, so as to overrun the whole earth and all the cities in it, there are no farther examples of men exalted into gods, except by mere title and from adulation towards the powerful: moreover the anger of the gods falls tardily upon the wicked, and is reserved for them after their departure from hence.”

Pausanias then proceeds to censure those who, by multiplying false miracles in more recent times, tended to rob the old and genuine miracles of their legitimate credit and esteem. The passage illustrates forcibly the views which a religious and instructed pagan took of his past time—how inseparably he blended together in it gods and men, and how little he either recognised or expected to find in it the naked phænomena and historical laws of connexion which belonged to the world before him. He treats the past as the province of legend, the present as that of history; and in doing this he is more sceptical than the persons with whom he conversed, who believed not only in the ancient, but even in the recent and falsely reported miracles. It is true that Pausanias does not always proceed consistently with this position: he often rationalises the stories of the past, as if he

Deep religious faith of Pausanias.

His view of past and present world.

historical times, the festival and solemnities of the Lykæa do not seem to have been distinguished materially from the other agônes of Greece (Pindar, Olymp. xiii. 104; Nem. x. 46): Xenias the Arcadian, one of the generals in the army of Cyrus the younger, celebrated the solemnity with great magnificence in the march through Asia Minor (Xen. Anab. i. 2, 10). But the fable of the human sacrifice, and the subsequent transmutation of the person who had eaten human food, into a wolf, con-

tinued to be told in connexion with them (Plato, de Republic. viii. c. 15, p. 417). Compare Pliny, H. N. viii. 34. This passage of Plato seems to afford distinct indication that the practice of offering human victims at the altar of the Lykæan Zeus was neither prevalent nor recent, but at most only traditional and antiquated; and it therefore limits the sense or invalidates the authority of the Pseudo-Platonic dialogue, Minos, c. 5.

expected to find historical threads of connexion; and sometimes, though more rarely, accepts the miracles of the present. But in the present instance he draws a broad line of distinction between present and past, or rather between what is recent and what is ancient. His criticism is, in the main, analogous to that of Arrian in regard to the Amazons—denying their existence during times of recorded history, but admitting it during the early and unrecorded ages.

In the narrative of Pausanias, the sons of Lykaôn, instead of perishing by thunder from Zeus, become the founders of the various towns in Arcadia. And as that region was subdivided into a great number of small and independent townships, each having its own eponym, so the Arcadian heroic genealogy appears broken up and subdivided. Pallas, Orestheus, Phigalus, Trapezeus, Mænalus, Mantinêus, and Tegeatês, are all numbered among the sons of Lykaôn, and are all eponyms of various Arcadian towns.¹

The legend respecting Kallistô and Arkas, the eponym of Arcadia generally, seems to have been originally quite independent of and distinct from that of Lykaôn. Eumêlus, indeed, and some other poets made Kallistô daughter of Lykaôn: but neither Hesiod nor Asius, nor Pherekydês, acknowledged any relationship between them.² The beautiful Kallistô, companion of Artemis in the chase, had bound herself by a vow of chastity: Zeus, either by persuasion or by force, obtained a violation of the vow, to the grievous displeasure both of Hêrê and Artemis. The former changed Kallistô into a bear, the latter, when she was in that shape, killed her with an arrow. Zeus gave to the unfortunate Kallistô a place among the stars, as the constellation of the Bear: he also preserved the child Arkas, of which she was pregnant by him, and gave it to the Atlantid nymph Maia to bring up.³

Arkas, when he became king, obtained from Triptolemus and communicated to his people the first rudiments of agriculture; he also taught them to make bread, to spin, and to weave. He had three sons—Azan, Apheidas, and Elatus: the first was the eponym of Azania, the northern region of Arcadia; the second was one of the heroes of Tegea; the third was father of Ischys (rival of Apôllo for the affections of Koronis), as

Kallistô
and Arkas.

Azan,
Apheidas,
Elatus.

¹ Paus. viii. 3. Hygin. fab. 177.

² Apollod. iii. 8, 2.

³ Pausan. viii. 3, 2. Apollod. iii. 8,

2. Hesiod. apud Eratosthen. Catasterism. 1. Fragn. 182, Marktsch. Hygin. f. 177.

well as of Æpytus and Kyllên: the name of Æpytus among the heros of Arcadia is as old as the Catalogue in the Iliad.¹

Aleus, son of Apheidas and king of Tegea, was the founder of the celebrated temple and worship of Athênê Alea in that town. Lykurgus and Kêpheus were his sons, Augê ^{Aleus, Augê, Téléphus.} his daughter, who was seduced by Hêraklês, and secretly bore to him a child: the father, discovering what had happened, sent Augê to Nauplius to be sold into slavery: Teuthras, king of Mysia in Asia Minor, purchased her and made her his wife: her tomb was shown at Pergamus on the river Kaikus even in the time of Pausanias.²

From Lykurgus,³ the son of Aleus and brother of Augê, we pass to his son Ankæus, numbered among the Argonauts, finally killed in the chase of the Kalydônian boar, and father of Agapênôr, who leads the Arcadian contingent against Troy,—(the adventures of his niece the Tegeatic huntress Atalanta, have already been touched upon,)—then to Echemus, son of Aëropus and grandson of the brother of Lykurgus, Kêpheus. Echemus is the chief heroic ornament of Tegea. When Hyllus, ^{Ankæus—Echemus.} the son of Hêraklês, conducted the Hêrakleids on their first expedition against Peloponnêsus, Echemus commanded the Tegean troops who assembled along with the other Peloponnêsiens at the isthmus of Corinth, to repel the invasion: it was agreed that the dispute should be determined by single combat, and Echemus, as the champion of Peloponnêsus, encountered and killed Hyllus. Pursuant to the stipulation by which they had bound themselves, the Hêrakleids retired, and abstained for three generations from pressing their claim upon Peloponnêsus. This valorous exploit of their great martial hero was cited and appealed

¹ Homer, Iliad, ii. 604. Pind. Olymp. vi. 44–63.

The tomb of Æpytus, mentioned in the Iliad, was shown to Pausanias between Pheneus and Stymphalus (Pausan. viii. 16, 2). Æpytus was a cognomen of Hermês (Pausan. viii. 47, 3).

The hero Arkas was worshipped at Mantinea, under the special injunction of the Delphian oracle (Pausan. viii. 9, 2).

² Pausan. viii. 4, 6. Apollod. iii. 9, 1. Diodôr. iv. 33.

A separate legend respecting Augê and the birth of Téléphus was current at Tegea, attached to the temple, statue, and cognomen of Eileithyia in the Tegeatic agora (Pausan. viii. 48, 5).

Hekataeus seems to have narrated in detail the adventures of Augê (Pausan. viii. 4, 4; 47, 3. Hekataë. Fragm. 345, Didot).

Euripidês followed a different story about Augê and the birth of Téléphus in his lost tragedy called Augê. (See Strabo, xiii. p. 615.) Respecting the *Musoi* of Æschylus, and the two lost dramas, *Ἀλεαδὰ* and *Μυσοὶ* of Sophoklês, little can be made out. (See Welcker, Griechisch. Tragöd. p. 53, 408–414.)

³ There were other local genealogies of Tegea deduced from Lykurgus: Bôtachus, eponym of the dême Bôtachidæ at that place, was his grandson (Nicolaus ap. Steph. Byz. v. *Βωταχίδα*).

to by the Tegeates before the battle of Platæa, as the principal evidence of their claim to the second post in the combined army, next in point of honour to that of the Lacedæmônians, and superior to that of the Athenians: the latter replied to them by producing as counter-evidence the splendid heroic deeds of Athens,—the protection of the Hêrakleids against Eurystheus, the victory over the Kadmeians of Thêbes, and the complete defeat of the Amazons in Attica.¹ Nor can there be any doubt that these legendary glories were both recited by the speakers, and heard by the listeners, with profound and undoubting faith, as well as with heart-stirring admiration.

One other person there is—Ischys, son of Elatus and grandson of Arkas—in the fabulous genealogy of Arcadia, whom it would be improper to pass over, inasmuch as his name and adventures are connected with the genesis of the memorable god or hero Æsculapius, or Askîêpius. Korônîs, daughter of Phlegyas, and resident near the lake Bœbœis in Thessaly, was beloved by Apollo and became pregnant by him: unfaithful to the god, she listened to the propositions of Ischys son of Elatus, and consented to wed him: a raven brought to Apollo the fatal news, which so incensed him that he changed the colour of the bird from white, as it previously had been, into black.² Artemis, to avenge the wounded dignity of her brother, put Korônîs to death; but Apollo preserved the male child of which she was about to be delivered, and consigned it to the Centaur Cheirôn to be brought up. The child was named Askîêpius or Æsculapius, and acquired, partly from the teaching of the beneficent leech Cheirôn, partly from inborn and superhuman aptitude, a knowledge of the virtues of herbs and a mastery of medicine and surgery, such as had never before been witnessed. He not only cured the sick, the wounded, and the dying, but even restored the dead to life. Kapaneus, Eriphylê, Hippolytus, Tyndareus and

¹ Herodot. ix. 27. Echemus is described by Pindar (Ol. xi. 69) as gaining the prize of wrestling in the fabulous Olympic games, on their first establishment by Hêraklês. He also found a place in the Hesiodic Catalogue as husband of Timandra, the sister of Helen and Klytæmnêstra (Hesiod, Fragg. 105, p. 318, Marktscheff.).

² Apollodôr. iii. 10, 3; Hesiod, Fragg. 141–142. Marktscheff.; Strab. ix. p. 442; Pherekydês, Fragg. 8; Akusilaus, Fragg. 25, Didot.

Τῷ μὲν ἄρ' ἄγγελος ἦλθε κόραξ, ἱερῆς ἀπὸ δαιτὸς
Πυθῶ ἐς ἡγαθέην, καὶ ῥ' ἔφρασεν ἔργ' αἰδηλὰ
Φοίβῳ ἄκερσεκόμη, ὅτι Ἴσχυς γῆμε Κόρωνιν
Εἰλατίδης, Φλεγύας διογνήτοιο θυγάτρα.

(Hesiod, Fr.)

The change of the colour of the crow is noticed both in Ovid, *Metamorph.* ii. 632, in Antonin. Liberal. c. 20, and in Servius ad Virgil. *Æneid.* vii. 761, though the name "*Corvo custode ejus*" is there printed with a capital letter, as if it were a man named *Corvus*.

Glaukus were all affirmed by different poets and logographers to have been endued by him with a new life.¹ But Zeus now found himself under the necessity of taking precautions lest mankind, thus unexpectedly protected against sickness and death, should no longer stand in need of the immortal gods: he smote Asklēpius with thunder and killed him. Apollo was so exasperated by this slaughter of his highly-gifted son, that he killed the Cyclôpes who had fabricated the thunder, and Zeus was about to condemn him to Tartarus for doing so; but on the intercession of Latôna he relented, and was satisfied with imposing upon him a temporary servitude in the house of Admêtus at Pheræ.

Asklēpius was worshipped with very great solemnity at Triikka, at Kôs, at Knidus, and in many different parts of Greece, but especially at Epidaurus, so that more than one legend had grown up respecting the details of his birth and adventures: in particular, his mother was by some called Arsinoê. But a formal application had been made on this subject (so the Epidaurians told Pausanias) to the oracle of Delphi, and the god in reply acknowledged that Asklēpius was his son by Korônîs.² The tale above recounted seems to have been both the oldest and the most current. It is adorned by Pindar in a noble ode, wherein however he omits all mention of the raven as messenger—not specifying who or what the spy was from whom Apollo learnt the infidelity of Korônîs. By many this was considered as an improvement in respect of poetical effect, but it illustrates the mode in which the characteristic details and sim-

Extended
worship of
Asklēpius—
numerous
legends.

¹ Schol. Eurip. Alkêst. 1; Diodôr. iv. 71; Apollodôr. iii. 10, 3; Pindar, Pyth. iii. 59; Sextus Empiric. adv. Grammatic. i. 12, p. 271. Stesichorus named Eriphylê—the Naupaktian verses, Hippolytus—(compare Servius ad Virgil. Æneid. vii. 761) Panyasis, Tyndareus; a proof of the popularity of this tale among the poets. Pindar says that Æsculapius was “tempted by gold” to raise a man from the dead, and Plato (Legg. iii. p. 408) copies him: this seems intended to afford some colour for the subsequent punishment. “Mercede id captum (observes Boeckh. ad Pindar. l. c.) Æsculapium fecisse recentior est fictio; Pindari fortasse ipsius, quem tragici secuti sunt: haud dubie a medicorum avaris moribus profecta, qui Græcorum medicis nostrisque communes sunt.” The rapacity of the physicians (granting it to be ever so well-founded, both then and now) appears to me less

likely to have operated upon the mind of Pindar, than the disposition to extenuate the cruelty of Zeus, by imputing guilty and sordid views to Asklēpius. Compare the citation from Dikæarchus, *infra*, p. 153.

² Pausan. ii. 26, where several distinct stories are mentioned, each springing up at some one or other of the sanctuaries of the god: quite enough to justify the idea of three Æsculapii (Cicero, N. D. iii. 22).

Homer, Hymn. ad Æsculap. 2. The tale briefly alluded to in the Homeric Hymn. ad Apollin. 209, is evidently different: Ischys is there the companion of Apollo, and Korônîs is an Arcadian damsel.

Aristidês, the fervent worshipper of Asklēpius, adopted the story of Korônîs, and composed hymns on the γάμον Κορωνίδος καὶ γένεσιν τοῦ θεοῦ (Orat. 23, p. 463, Dind.).

plicity of the old fables¹ came to be exchanged for dignified generalities, adapted to the altered taste of society.

Machaôn and Podaleirius, the two sons of Asklêpius, command the contingent from Triikka, in the north-west region of

Thessaly, at the siege of Troy by Agamemnôn.² They are the leeches of the Grecian army, highly prized and consulted by all the wounded chiefs. Their medical renown was further prolonged in the subsequent poem of Arktinus, the *Iliu-Persis*, wherein the one was represented as unrivalled in surgical operations, the other as sagacious in detecting and appreciating morbid symptoms. It was Podaleirius who first noticed the glaring eyes and disturbed deportment which preceded the suicide of Ajax.³

Galen appears uncertain whether Asklêpius (as well as Dîonysus) was originally a god, or whether he was first a man and then became afterwards a god;⁴ but Apollodôrus professed to fix the exact date of his apotheosis.⁵ Throughout all the historical ages the descendants of Asklêpius were numerous and widely diffused. The many families or gentes called Asklêpiads, who devoted themselves to the study and practice of medicine, and who principally dwelt near the temples of Asklêpius, whither sick and suffering men came to obtain relief—all recognised the god, not merely as the object of their common worship, but also as their actual progenitor. Like Solôn, who reckoned Nêleus and Poseidôn as his ancestors, or the Milêsiân Hekataëus, who traced his origin through fifteen successive links to a god—like the privileged gens at Pêlion in Thessaly,⁶ who con-

¹ See Pindar, *Pyth.* iii. The Scholiast puts a construction upon Pindar's words which is at any rate far-fetched, if indeed it be at all admissible: he supposes that Apollo knew the fact from his own omniscience, without any informant, and he praises Pindar for having thus transformed the old fable. But the words οὐδ' ἔλαβε σκόπον seem certainly to imply some informant: to suppose that σκόπον means the god's own mind, is a strained interpretation.

² *Iliad*, ii. 730. The Messênians laid claim to the sons of Asklêpius as their heroes, and tried to justify the pretension by a forced construction of Homer (*Pausan.* iii. 4, 2).

³ Arktinus, *Epicc. Græc. Fragm.* 2, p. 22, Düntzer. The *Ilias Minor* mentioned the death of Machaôn by Eurypylus, son of Téléphus (*Fragm.* 5, p. 19, Düntzer).

⁴ Ἀσκληπιὸς γε τοι καὶ Διόνυσος, εἴτ' ἄνθρωποι πρότερον ἦσθην εἴτε καὶ ἀρχῆθεν θεοί (*Galen, Protreptic.* 9. t. i. p. 22, Kuhn). Pausanias considers him as θεὸς ἐξ ἀρχῆς (ii. 26, 7). In the important temple at Smyrna he was worshipped as Ζεὺς Ἀσκληπιὸς (*Aristidès, Or.* 6. p. 64; *Or.* 23. p. 456, Dind.).

⁵ Apollodôr. ap. Clem. Alex. *Strom.* i. p. 381; see Heyne, *Fragment. Apollodôr.* p. 410. According to Apollodôrus, the apotheosis of Hêraklès and of Æsculapius took place at the same time, thirty-eight years after Hêraklès began to reign at Argos.

⁶ About Hekataëus, *Herodot.* ii. 143; about Solôn, *Diogen. Laërt. Vit. Platon.* init.

A curious fragment, preserved from the lost works of Dikæarchus, tells us of the descendants of the Centaur Cheirôn at the town of Pêlion, or perhaps at

sidered the wise Centaur Cheirôn as their progenitor, and who inherited from him their precious secrets respecting the medicinal herbs of which their neighbourhood was full,—Asklêpiads, even of the later times, numbered and specified all the intermediate links which separated them from their primitive divine parent. One of these genealogies has been preserved to us, and we may be sure that there were many such, as the Asklêpiads were found in many different places.¹ Among them were enrolled highly instructed and accomplished men, such as the great Hippocrâtês and the historian Ktêsias, who prided themselves on the divine origin of themselves and their gens²—so much did the legendary element pervade even the most philosophical and positive minds of historical Greece. Nor can there be any doubt that their means of medical observation must have been largely extended by their vicinity to a temple so much frequented by the sick, who came in confident hopes of divine relief, and who, whilst they offered up sacrifice and prayer to Æsculapius, and slept in his temple in order to be favoured with healing suggestions in their dreams, might, in case the god withheld his supernatural aid, consult his living descendants.³ The sick visitors

Temples of
Asklepius—
sick persons
healed there.

the neighbouring town of Dêmétrias, - it is not quite certain which, perhaps at both (see Dikæarch. Fragment. ed. Fuhr, p. 408). Ταύτην δὲ τὴν δύναμιν ἐν τῶν πολιτῶν οἶδε γένος, ὃ δὴ λέγεται Χείρωνος ἀπόγονον εἶναι· παραδίδωσι δὲ καὶ δείκνυσσι πατὴρ υἱῷ, καὶ οὕτως ἡ δύναμις φυλάσσεται, ὥς οὐδεὶς ἄλλος οἶδε τῶν πολιτῶν· οὐχ ὅσιον δὲ τοὺς ἐπισταμένους τὰ φάρμακα μισθοῦ τοῖς καμνοῦσι βοηθεῖν, ἀλλὰ προῖκα.

Plato, de Republ. iii. 4 (p. 391). Ἀχιλλεύς ὑπὸ τῷ σοφωτάτῳ Χείρωνι τεθράμμενος. Compare Xenophon, De Venat. c. 1.

¹ See the genealogy at length in Le Clerc, Histoire de la Médecine, lib. ii. c. 2. p. 78. also p. 287; also Littré, Introduction aux Œuvres Complètes d'Hippocrate, t. i. p. 34. Hippocrâtês was the seventeenth from Æsculapius.

Theopompus the historian went at considerable length into the pedigree of the Asklêpiads of Kôs and Knidus, tracing them up to Podaleirius and his first settlement at Syrnus in Karia (see Theopomp. Fragm. 111, Didot; Polyanthus of Kyrênê composed a special treatise περὶ τῆς τῶν Ἀσκληπιάδων γενέσεως (Sextus Empiric. adv. Grammat. i. 12. p. 271); see Stephan. Byz. v. Kôs,

and especially Aristidês, Orat. vii. *Asclêpiads*. The Asklêpiads were even reckoned among the Ἀρχηγέται of Rhodes, jointly with the Hêracleids (Aristidês, Or. 44, ad Rhod. p. 839, Dind.).

In the extensive sacred enclosure at Epidaurus stood the statues of Asklêpius and his wife Epionê (Pausan. ii. 29, 1): two daughters are coupled with him by Aristophanês, and he was considered especially εὖπαις (Plutus, 654); Jaso, Panakeia and Hygieia are named by Aristidês.

² Plato, Protagor. c. 6. (p. 311). Ἰπποκράτη τὸν Κῶον, τὸν τῶν Ἀσκληπιάδων; also Phædr. c. 121 (p. 270). About Ktêsias, Galen, Opp. t. v. p. 652, Basil.; and Bahrt, Fragm. Ktêsias, p. 20. Aristotle (see Stahr. Aristotelia, i. p. 32) and Xenophôn, the physician of the emperor Claudius, were both Asklêpiads (Tacit. Annal. xii. 61). Plato, de Republ. iii. 405, calls them τοὺς κομφούς Ἀσκληπιδάδας.

Pausanias, a distinguished physician at Gela in Sicily, and contemporary of the philosopher Empedoklês, was also an Asklêpiad: see the verses of Empedoklês upon him, Diogen. Laërt. viii. 61.

³ Strabo, viii. p. 374; Aristophan.

at Kôs, or Triikka, or Epidaurus, were numerous and constant, and the tablets usually hung up to record the particulars of their maladies, the remedies resorted to, and the cures operated by the god, formed both an interesting decoration of the sacred ground and an instructive memorial to the Asklêpiads.¹

The genealogical descent of Hippocratês and the other Asklêpiads from the god Asklêpius is not only analogous to that of Hekataëus and Solôn from their respective ancestral gods, but also to that of the Lacedæmônian kings from Hêraklês, upon the basis of which the whole supposed chronology of the ante-historical times has been built, from Eratosthenês and Apollodôrus down to the chronologers of the present century.² I shall revert to this hereafter.

Vesp. 122; Plutus, 635-750; where the visit to the temple of Æsculapius is described in great detail, though with a broad farcical colouring.

During the last illness of Alexander the Great, several of his principal officers slept in the temple of Serapis, in the hope that remedies would be suggested to them in their dreams (Arrian, vii. 26).

Pausanias, in describing the various temples of Asklêpius which he saw, announces as a fact quite notorious and well understood, "Here cures are wrought by the god" (ii. 36, 1; iii. 26, 7; vii. 27, 4): see Suidas, v. Ἀρίσταρχος. The orations of Aristidês, especially the 6th and 7th, *Asklêpius and the*

Asklêpiads, are the most striking manifestations of faith and thanksgiving towards Æsculapius, as well as attestations of his extensive working throughout the Grecian world; also Orat. 23 and 25, Ἱερῶν Λόγος, 1, 3; and Or. 45 (De Rhetoricâ, p. 22, Dind.), αἱ τ' ἐν Ἀσκληπιοῦ τῶν αἰεὶ διατριβόντων ἀγελαί, &c.

¹ Pausan. ii. 27, 3; 36, 1. Ταύταις ἐγγεγράμμενά ἐστι καὶ ἀνδρῶν καὶ γυναικῶν νόματα ἀκεσθέντων ὑπὸ τοῦ Ἀσκληπιοῦ, πρόσετι δὲ καὶ νόσημα, ὅτι ἕκαστος ἐνόσησε, καὶ ὅπως ἰάθη,—the cures are wrought by the god himself.

² "Apollodôrus ætatem Herculis pro cardine chronologiæ habuit" (Heyne, ad Apollodôr. Fragm. p. 410).

CHAPTER X.

ÆAKUS AND HIS DESCENDANTS.—ÆGINA, SALAMIS, AND
PHTHIA.

THE memorable heroic genealogy of the Æakids establishes a fabulous connexion between Ægina, Salamis, and Phthia, which we can only recognise as a fact, without being able to trace its origin.

Æakus was the son of Zeus, born of Ægina, daughter of Asôpus, whom the god had carried off and brought into the island to which he gave her name: she was afterwards married to Aktôr, and had by him Menœtius, father of Patroclus. As there were two rivers named Asôpus, one between Phlius and Sikyôn, and another between Thêbes and Plataæ—so the Æginêtan heroic genealogy was connected both with that of Thêbes and with that of Phlius; and this belief led to practical consequences in the minds of those who accepted the legends as genuine history. For when the Thêbans, in the 68th Olympiad, were hard-pressed in war by Athens, they were directed by the Delphian oracle to ask assistance of their next of kin. Recollecting that Thêbê and Ægina had been sisters, common daughters of Asôpus, they were induced to apply to the Æginêtans as their next of kin, and the Æginêtans gave them aid, first by sending to them their common heroes, the Æakids, next by actual armed force.¹ Pindar dwells emphatically on the heroic brotherhood between Thêbes, his native city, and Ægina.²

Æakus was alone in Ægina: to relieve him from this solitude, Zeus changed all the ants in the island into men, and thus provided him with a numerous population, who, from their origin, were called Myrmidons.³ By his wife Endêis,

Æakus—
son of Zeus
and Ægina.

Offspring of
Æakus—
Pêlus, Têla-
môn, Phôkus.

¹ Herodot. v. 81.

² Nem. iv. 22. Isth. vii. 16.

³ This tale, respecting the transformation of the ants into men, is as old as the Hesiodic Catalogue of Women. See Düntzer, *Fragm. Epicc.* 21, p. 34; evidently an etymological tale from the name Myrmidones. Pausanias throws aside both the etymology and the de-

tails of the miracle: he says that Zeus raised men from the earth, at the prayer of Æakus (ii. 29, 2): other authors retained the etymology of Myrmidons from *μύρμηκες*, but gave a different explanation (Kallimachus, *Fragm.* 114, Düntzer.) *Μυρμιδόνων ἐσσηνα* (Strabo, viii. p. 375.) *Ἑσσην, δ οἰκιστὴς* (Hygin. fab. 52).

daughter of Cheirôn, Æakus had for his sons Pêleus and Telamôn: by the Nereid Psamathê, he had Phôkus. A monstrous crime had then recently been committed by Pelops, in killing the Arcadian prince, Stymphalus, under a simulation of friendship and hospitality: for this the gods had smitten all Greece with famine and barrenness. The oracles affirmed that nothing could relieve Greece from this intolerable misery except the prayers of Æakus, the most pious of mankind. Accordingly envoys from all quarters flocked to Ægina, to prevail upon Æakus to put up prayers for them: on his supplications the gods relented, and the suffering immediately ceased. The grateful Greeks established in Ægina the temple and worship of Zeus Panhellênus, one of the lasting monuments and institutions of the island, on the spot where Æakus had offered up his prayer. The statues of the envoys

Prayers of
Æakus -
procure relief
for Greece.

who had come to solicit him were yet to be seen in the Æakeion, or sacred edifice of Æakus, in the time of Pausanias: and the Athenian Isokratês, in his eulogy of

Evagoras, the despot of Salamis in Cyprus (who traced his descent through Teukrus to Æakus), enlarges upon this signal miracle, recounted and believed by other Greeks as well as by the Æginêtans, as a proof both of the great qualities and of the divine favour and patronage displayed in the career of the Æakids.' Æakus was also employed to aid Poseidôn and Apollo in building the walls of Troy.²

Pêleus and Telamôn, the sons of Æakus, contracting a jealousy of their bastard brother, Phôkus, in consequence of his eminent skill in gymnastic contests, conspired to put him to death. Telamôn flung his quoit at him while they were playing together, and Pêleus despatched him by a blow with his hatchet in the back. They then concealed the dead body in a wood, but Æakus, having discovered both the act and the agents, banished the brothers from the island.³ For both of them eminent destinies were in store.

Phôkus
killed by
Pêleus and
Telamôn.

According to the Thessalian legend, Myrnidôn was the son of Zeus by Eurymedusa, daughter of Kletor; Zeus having assumed the disguise of an ant (Clemens. Alex. Admon. ad Gent. p. 25, Sylb.).

¹ Apollod. iii. 12, 6. Isokrat. Evagr. Encom. vol. ii. p. 278, Auger. Pausan. i. 44, 13; ii. 29, 6. Schol. Aristoph. Equit. 1253.

So in the 106th Psalm, respecting the Israelites and Phinees, v. 29, "They

provoked the Lord to anger by their inventions, and the plague was great among them;" "Then stood up Phinees and prayed, and so the plague ceased;" "And that was counted unto him for righteousness, among all posterities for evermore."

² Pindar, Olymp. viii. 41, with the Scholia. Didymus did not find this story in any other poet older than Pindar.

³ Apollod. iii. 12, 6, who relates the

While we notice the indifference to the moral quality of actions implied in the old Hesiodic legend, when it imputes distinctly and nakedly this proceeding to two of the most admired persons of the heroic world—it is not less instructive to witness the change of feeling which had taken place in the age of Pindar. That warm eulogist of the great Æakid race hangs down his head with shame, and declines to recount, though he is obliged darkly to glance at, the cause which forced the pious Æakus to banish his sons from Ægina. It appears that Kallimachus, if we may judge by a short fragment, manifested the same repugnance to mention it.¹

Telamôn retired to Salamis, then ruled by Kychreus, the son of Poseidôn and Salamis, who had recently rescued the island from the plague of a terrible serpent. This animal, expelled from Salamis, retired to Eleusis in Attica, where it was received and harboured by the goddess Dêmêtêr in her sacred domicile.² Kychreus dying childless left his dominion to Telamôn, who, marrying Peribœa, daughter of Alkathoos, and granddaughter of Pelops, had for his son the celebrated Ajax. Telamôn took part both in the chase of the Kalydônian boar and in the Argonautic expedition: he was also the intimate friend and companion of Hêrâklês, whom he accompanied in his enterprise against the Amazons, and in the attack made with only six ships upon Laomedôn, king of Troy. This last enterprise having proved completely successful, Telamôn was rewarded by Hêrâklês with the possession of the daughter of Laomedôn, Hêsionê—who bore to him Teukros, the most distinguished archer amidst the host of Agamemnôn, and the founder of Salamis in Cyprus.³

Pêleus went to Phthia, where he married the daughter of

tale somewhat differently; but the old epic poem Alkmæonis gave the details (ap. Schol. Eurip. *Andromach.* 685)—

Ἐνθα μὲν ἀντίθεος Τελαμών τροχοειδεῖ δίσκῳ
Πηλῆε κάρη· Πηλεὺς δὲ θοῶς ἀνὰ χεῖρα τα-
νύσσας
Ἀξίνην εὐχαλκον ἐπεπλήγει μετὰ νῦτα.

¹ Pindar, *Nem.* v. 15, with Scholia, and Kallimach. *Frag.* 136. Apollônios Rhodius represents the fratricide as inadvertent and unintentional (i. 92); one instance amongst many of the tendency to soften down and moralise the ancient tales.

Pindar, however, seems to forget this incident when he speaks in other places of the general character of Pêleus (Olymp.

ii. 75–86. *Isthm.* vii. 40).

² Apollod. iii. 12, 7. Euphoriôn, *Fragm.* 5, Düntzer, p. 43, *Epicæ Græc.* There may have been a tutelary serpent in the temple at Eleusis, as there was in that of Athênê Polias at Athens (Herodot. viii. 41, Photius, v. *Οἰκοῦρον ὄφιν*. Aristophan. *Lysistr.* 759, with the Schol.).

³ Apollod. iii. 12, 7. Hesiod. ap. Strab. ix. p. 393.

The libation and prayer of Hêrâklês, prior to the birth of Ajax, and his fixing the name of the yet unborn child, from an eagle (*aîerôs*) which appeared in response to his words, was detailed in the Hesiodic *Eoiai*, and is celebrated by Pindar (*Isthm.* v. 30–54). See also the Scholia.

Eurytiôn, son of Aktôr, and received from him the third part of his dominions. Taking part in the Kalydônian boar-hunt, he unintentionally killed his father-in-law Pêleus—
 goes to Phthia—his marriage with Thetis. Eurytiôn, and was obliged to flee to Iôlkos, where he received purification from Akastus, son of Pelias: the danger to which he became exposed, by the calumnious accusations of the enamoured wife of Akastus, has already been touched upon in a previous section. Pêleus also was among the Argonauts; the most memorable event in his life however was his marriage with the sea-goddess Thetis. Zeus and Poseidôn had both conceived a violent passion for Thetis. But the former having been forewarned by Promêtheus that Thetis was destined to give birth to a son more powerful than his father, compelled her, much against her own will, to marry Pêleus; who, instructed by the intimations of the wise Cheirôn, was enabled to seize her on the coast called Sêpias in the southern region of Thessaly. She changed her form several times, but Pêleus held her fast until she resumed her original appearance, and she was then no longer able to resist. All the gods were present, and brought splendid gifts to these memorable nuptials: Apollo sang with his harp, Poseidôn gave to Pêleus the immortal horses Xanthus and Balius, and Cheirôn presented a formidable spear, cut from an ash-tree on Mount Pêlion. We shall have reason hereafter to recognise the value of both these gifts in the exploits of Achilles.¹

The prominent part assigned to Thetis in the Iliad is well known, and the post-Homeric poets of the Legend of Troy introduced her as actively concurring first to promote the glory, finally to bewail the death, of her distinguished son.² Pêleus having survived both his son Achilles and his grandson Neoptolemus, is ultimately directed to place himself on the very spot where he had originally seized Thetis, and thither the goddess comes herself to

¹ Apollodôr. iii. 13, 5. Homer, Iliad, xviii. 434; xxiv. 62. Pindar, Nem. iv. 50-68; Isthm. vii. 27-50. Herodot. vii. 192. Catullus, Carm. 64. Epithal. Pel. et Thetidos, with the prefatory remarks of Dœring.

The nuptials of Pêleus and Thetis were much celebrated in the Hesiodic Catalogue, or perhaps in the Eoiai (Düntzer, Epic. Græc. Frag. 36, p. 39), and Æginnius—see Schol. ad Apollon. Rhod. iv. 869—where there is a curious attempt of Staphylus to rationalize the marriage of Pêleus and Thetis.

There was a town, seemingly near

Pharsalus in Thessaly, called Thetideium. Thetis is said to have been carried by Pêleus to both these places: probably it grew up round a temple and sanctuary of this goddess (Pherekyd. Frag. 16, Didot; Hellanik. ap. Steph. Byz. Θεστιδεῖον).

² See the arguments of the lost poems, the Cypria and the Æthiopis, as given by Proclus, in Düntzer, Fragm. Epic. Gr. p. 11-16; also Schol. ad Iliad, xvi. 140; and the extract from the lost *Ψυχαστραία* of Æschylus, ap. Plato, de Republic. ii. c. 21 (p. 382, St.).

fetch him away, in order that he may exchange the desertion and decrepitude of age for a life of immortality along with the Nêreids.¹ The spot was indicated to Xerxês when he marched into Greece by the Iônians who accompanied him, and his magi offered solemn sacrifices to her as well as to the other Nêreids, as the presiding goddesses and mistresses of the coast.²

Neoptolemus or Pyrrhus, the son of Achilles, too young to engage in the commencement of the siege of Troy, comes on the stage after the death of his father as the indis-<sup>Neoptole-
mus.</sup> pensable and prominent agent in the final capture of the city. He returns victor from Troy, not to Phthia, but to Epirus, bringing with him the captive Andromachê, widow of Hectôr, by whom Molossus is born to him. He himself perishes in the full vigour of life at Delphi by the machinations of Orestês, son of Agamemnuôn. But his son Molossus—like Fleance, the son of Banquo, in Macbeth—becomes the father of the powerful race of Molossian kings, who played so conspicuous a part during the declining vigour of the Grecian cities, and to whom the title and parentage of Æakids was a source of peculiar pride, identifying them by community of heroic origin with genuine and undisputed Hellênes.³

The glories of Ajax, the second grandson of Æakus, before Troy, are surpassed only by those of Achilles. He<sup>Ajax—his
son Philæus
the epony-
mous hero
of a dême in
Attica.</sup> perishes by his own hand, the victim of an insupportable feeling of humiliation, because a less worthy claimant is allowed to carry off from him the arms of the departed Achilles. His son Philæus receives the citizenship of Athens, and the gens or dême called Philaidæ traced up to him its name and its origin: moreover the distinguished Athenians, Miltiadês and Thucydidês, were regarded as members of this heroic progeny.⁴

Teukrus escaped from the perils of the siege of Troy as well as from those of the voyage homeward, and reached Salamis in safety. But his father Telamôn, indignant at his<sup>Teukrus,
banished,
settles in
Cyprus.</sup> having returned without Ajax, refused to receive him, and compelled him to expatriate. He conducted his followers to

¹ Eurip. *Androm.* 1242–1260; Pindar, *Olymp.* ii. 86.

² Herodot. vii. 198.

³ Plutarch, *Pyrrh.* 1; Justin. xi. 3; Eurip. *Androm.* 1253; Arrian, *Exp. Alexand.* i. 11.

⁴ Pherekydês and Hellanikus ap. Marcellin. *Vit. Thucyd.* init.; Pausan. ii. 29, 4; Plutarch, *Solôn.* 10. According to Apollodôrus, however, Pherekydês said that Telamôn was only the

friend of Pêleus, not his brother,—not the son of Æakus (iii. 12, 7): this seems an inconsistency. There was however a warm dispute between the Athenians and the Megarians respecting the title to the hero Ajax, who was claimed by both (see Pausan. i. 42, 4; Plutarch, *l. c.*): the Megarians accused Peisistratus of having interpolated a line into the Catalogue in the *Iliad* (Strabo, ix. p. 394).

Cyprus, where he founded the city of Salamis: his descendant Evagoras was recognised as a Teukrid and as an Æakid even in the time of Isokratês.¹

Such was the splendid heroic genealogy of the Æakids,—a family renowned for military excellence. The Æakeion at Ægina, in which prayer and sacrifice were offered to Æakus, remained in undiminished dignity down to the time of Pausanias.² This genealogy connects together various eminent gentes in Achaia Phthiôtis, in Ægina, in Salamis, in Cyprus, and amongst the Epirotic Molossians. Whether we are entitled to infer from it that the island of Ægina was originally peopled by Myrmidones from Achaia Phthiôtis, as O. Müller imagines,³ I will not pretend to affirm. These mythical pedigrees seem to unite together special clans or gentes, rather than the bulk of any community—just as we know that the Athenians generally had no part in the Æakid genealogy, though certain particular Athenian families laid claim to it. The intimate friendship between Achilles and the Opuntian hero Patroklos—and the community of name and frequent conjunction between the Lokrian Ajax, son of Oïleus, and Ajax, son of Telamôn—connect the Æakids with Opus and the Opuntian Lokrians, in a manner which we have no farther means of explaining. Pindar too represents Menœtius, father of Patroklos, as son of Aktôr and Ægina, and therefore maternal brother of Æakus.⁴

¹ Herodot. vii. 90; Isokrat. Enc. Evag. *ut sup.*; Sophokl. Ajax, 984–995; Vellei. Patercul. i. 1; Æschyl. Pers. 891, and Schol. The return from Troy of Teukros, his banishment by Telamôn, and his settlement in Cyprus, formed the subject of the *Teûkros* of Sophoklês, and of a tragedy under a similar title by Pacuvius (Cicero de Orat. i. 58; ii. 46); Sophokl. Ajax, 892; Pacuvii Fragm. Teucr. 15.—

“Te repudio, nec recipio, natum ab dico, Facesse.”

The legend of Teukros was connected in Attic archæology with the peculiar functions and formalities of the judica-

ture, ἐν Φρεαττοῖ (Pausan. i. 28, 12; ii. 29, 7).

² Hesiod. Fragm. Düntz. Eoiai, 55, p. 43.—

Ἀλκῆν μὲν γὰρ ἔδωκεν Ὀλύμπιος Αἰακίδαισι, Νοῦν δ' Ἀμυθαιονδαῖς, πλοῦτον δ' ἔπορ' Ἀτρεΐδῃσι.

Polyb. v. 2.—

Αἰακίδας, πολέμῳ κεχαρηότας ἥντε δαίτι.

³ See his Æginetica, p. 14, his earliest work.

⁴ Pindar, Olymp. ix. 74. The hero Ajax, son of Oïleus, was especially worshipped at Opus; solemn festivals and games were celebrated in his honour.

CHAPTER XI.

ATTIC LEGENDS AND GENEALOGIES.

THE most ancient name in Attic archæology, as far as our means of information reach, is that of Erechtheus, who is mentioned both in the Catalogue of the Iliad and in a brief allusion of the Odyssey. Born of the Earth, he is brought up by the goddess Athênê, adopted by her as her ward, and installed in her temple at Athens, where the Athenians offer to him annual sacrifices. The Athenians are styled in the Iliad, “the people of Erechtheus.”¹ This is the most ancient testimony concerning Erechtheus, exhibiting him as a divine or heroic, certainly a superhuman person, and identifying him with the primitive germination (if I may use a term, the Grecian equivalent of which would have pleased an Athenian ear) of Attic man. And he was recognised in this same character, even at the close of the fourth century before the Christian æra, by the Butadæ, one of the most ancient and important Gentes at Athens, who boasted of him as their original ancestor: the genealogy of the great Athenian orator Lykurgus, a member of this family, drawn up by his son Abrôn, and painted on a public tablet in the Erechtheion, contained as its first and highest name, Erechtheus, son of Hêphæstos and the Earth. In the Erechtheion, Erechtheus was worshipped conjointly with Athênê: he was identified with the god Poseidôn, and bore the denomination of Poseidôn Erechtheus: one of the family of the Butadæ, chosen among themselves by lot, enjoyed the privilege and performed the functions of hereditary priest.² Herodotus also assigns the same earth-born origin to Erechtheus:³ but Pindar, the old

¹ Iliad, ii, 546. Odys. vii, 81.—

Οἱ δ' ἄρ' Ἀθήνας εἶχον. . . .
Δῆμος Ἐρεχθῆος μεγάλῃτορος, ὃν ποτ' Ἀθήνη
Θρέψε, Διὸς θυγάτηρ, τεκε δὲ ζείδωρος Ἄρουρα
Κὰδ δ' ἐν Ἀθήνῃσιν εἶσεν ἐφ' ἐνὶ πτόνι νηφ,
Ἐνθάδε μιν ταύροις καὶ ἀρνείοις ἰλάονται
Κούροι Ἀθηναίων, περιτελλομένων ἐνιαυτῶν.

² See the Life of Lykurgus, in Plutarch's (I call it by that name, as it is always printed with his works) Lives of the Ten Orators, tom. iv. p. 382–384, Wytt. Κατήγον δὲ τὸ γένος ἀπὸ τούτων

καὶ Ἐρεχθέως τοῦ Γῆς καὶ Ἡφαίστου. . .
καὶ ἐστὶν αὐτῇ ἡ καταγωγὴ τοῦ γένους
τῶν ἱερασαμένων τοῦ Ποσειδῶνος, &c. Ὃς
τὴν ἱερωσύνην Ποσειδῶνος Ἐρεχθέως εἶχε
(pp. 382, 383). Erechtheus Πάρεδρος of
Athênê—Aristides, Panathenaic. p. 184,
with the Scholia of Frommel.

Butês, the eponymus of the Butadæ, is the first priest of Poseidôn Erichthonius: Apollod. iii. 15, 1. So Kallias (Xenoph. Sympos. viii. 40), ἱερεὺς θεῶν τῶν ἀπ' Ἐρεχθέως.

³ Herodot. viii. 55.

poem called the *Danaïs*, Euripidēs, and Apollodōrus—all name Erichthonius, son of Hēphæstos and the Earth, as the being who was thus adopted and made the temple-companion of Athênê, while Apollodōrus in another place identifies Erichthonius with Poseidon.¹ The Homeric scholiast treated Erechtheus and Erichthonius as the same person under two names:² and since, in regard to such mythical persons, there exists no other test of identity of the subject except perfect similarity of the attributes, this seems the reasonable conclusion.

We may presume, from the testimony of Homer, that the first and oldest conception of Athens and its sacred acropolis places it under the special protection, and represents it as the settlement and favourite abode of Athênê, jointly with Poseidôn; the latter being the inferior, though the chosen companion of the former, and therefore exchanging his divine appellation for the cognomen of Erechtheus. But the country called Attica, which, during the historical ages, forms one social and political aggregate with Athens, was originally distributed into many independent dēmes or cantons, and included, besides, various religious clans or hereditary sects (if the expression may be permitted); that is, a multitude of persons not necessarily living together in the same locality, but bound together by an hereditary communion of sacred rites, and claiming privileges as well as performing obligations, founded upon the traditional authority of divine persons for whom they had a common veneration. Even down to the beginning of the Peloponnēsiān war, the demots of the various Attic dēmes, though long since embodied in the larger political union of Attica, and having no wish for separation, still retained the recollection of their original political autonomy. They lived in their own separate localities, resorted habitually to their own temples, and visited Athens only occasionally for private or political business, or for the great public festivals. Each of these aggregates, political as well as religious, had its own eponymous god or hero, with a genealogy more or less extended, and a train of mythical incidents more or less copious, attached to his name, according to the fancy of the local exegetes and poets. The eponymous heroes Marathôn, Dekelus, Kolônus,

¹ Harpokration, v. *Ἀντοχθών*. 'Ο δὲ Πίνδαρος καὶ ὁ τὴν Δανάδα πεποιηκὼς φασιν, 'Εριχθόνιον ἐξ 'Ηφαίστου καὶ Γῆς φανέναι. Euripidēs, *Ion*. 21. Apollod. iii. 14, 6; 15, 1. Compare Plato, *Timæus*, c. 6.

² Schol. ad *Iliad*. ii. 546, where he cites also Kallimachus for the story of

Erichthonius. *Etymologicum Magn.* 'Ερεχθεύς. Plato (*Kritias*, c. 4) employs vague and general language to describe the agency of Hēphæstos and Athênê, which the old fable in Apollodōrus (iii. 14, 6) details in coarser terms. See Ovid, *Metam.* ii. 757.

or Phlyus, had each their own title to worship, and their own position as themes of legendary narrative, independent of Erechtheus, or Poseidôn, or Athênê, the patrons of the acropolis common to all of them.

But neither the archæology of Attica, nor that of its various component fractions, was much dwelt upon by the ancient epic poets of Greece. Thêseus is noticed both in the Iliad and Odyssey as having carried off from Krête Ariadnê, the daughter of Minos—thus commencing that connexion between the Krêtan and Athenian legends which we afterwards find so largely amplified—and the sons of Thêseus take part in the Trojan war.¹ The chief collectors and narrators of the Attic mythes were, the prose logographers, authors of the many compositions called Atthides, or works on Attic archæology. These writers—Hellanikus, the contemporary of Herodotus, is the earliest composer of an Atthis expressly named, though Pherekydês also touched upon the Attic fables—these writers, I say, interwove into one chronological series the legends which either greatly occupied their own fancy, or commanded the most general reverence among their countrymen. In this way the religious and political legends of Eleusis, a town originally independent of Athens, but incorporated with it before the historical age, were worked into one continuous sequence along with those of the Erechtheids. In this way, too, Kekrops, the eponymous hero of the portion of Attica called Kekropia, came to be placed in the mythical chronology at a higher point even than the primitive god or hero Erechtheus.

Ogygês is said to have reigned in Attica² 1020 years before the first Olympiad, or 1796 years B.C. In his time happened the deluge of Deukaliôn, which destroyed most of the inhabitants of the country. After a long interval, Kekrops, an indigenous person, half man and half serpent, is given to us by Apollodôrus as the first king of the country; he bestowed upon the land, which had before been called Aktê, the name of Kekropia. In his day there ensued a dispute between Athênê and Poseidôn respecting the possession of the acropolis at Athens, which each of them coveted. First, Poseidôn struck the rock with his trident, and produced the well of salt water which existed in it, called the

Little noticed by the old epic poets.

Kekrops.

¹ Æthra, mother of Thêseus, is also mentioned (Homer, Iliad, iii. 144).

² Hellanikus, Fragm. 62; Philochor. Fragm. 8, ap. Euseb. Præp. Evang. x. 10, p. 489. Larcher (Chronologie

d'Hérodote, ch. ix. s. 1, p. 278) treats both the historical personality and the date of Ogygês as perfectly well authenticated.

Erechthëis : next came Athênê, who planted the sacred olive-tree ever afterwards seen and venerated in the portion of the Erechtheion called the cell of Pandrosus. The twelve gods decided the dispute ; and Kekrops having testified before them that Athênê had rendered this inestimable service, they adjudged the spot to her in preference to Poseidôn. Both the ancient olive-tree and the well produced by Poseidôn were seen on the acropolis, in the temple consecrated jointly to Athênê and Erechtheus, throughout the historical ages. Poseidôn, as a mark of his wrath for the preference given to Athênê, inundated the Thriasian plain with water.¹

During the reign of Kekrops, Attica was laid waste by Karian pirates on the coast, and by invasions of the Aônian inhabitants from Bœôtiâ. Kekrops distributed the inhabitants of Attica into twelve local sections—Kekropia, Tetrapolis, Epakria, Dekeleia, Eleusis, Aphidna, Thorikus, Braurôn, Kythêrus, Sphêttus, Kêphisius, Phalêrus. Wishing to ascertain the number of inhabitants, he commanded each man to cast a single stone into a general heap : the number of stones was counted, and it was found that there were twenty thousand.²

Kekrops married the daughter of Aktæus, who (according to Pausanias's version) had been king of the country before him, and had called it by the name of Aktæa.³ By her he had three daughters, Aglaurus, Ersê and Pandrosus, and a son, Erysichthôn.

Erysichthôn died without issue, and Kranaus succeeded him,—another indigenous person and another eponymus,—for the name Kranai was an old denomination of the inhabitants of Attica.⁴

Kranaus was dethroned by Amphiktyôn, by some called Kranaus—
Pandiôn. an indigenous man ; by others, a son of Deukaliôn : Amphiktyôn in his turn was expelled by Erichthonius, son of Hêphæstos and the Earth,—the same person apparently as Erechtheus, but inserted by Apollodôrus at this point of the series. Erichthonius, the pupil and favoured companion of Athênê, placed in the acropolis the original Palladium or wooden statue of that goddess, said to have dropped from heaven : he was moreover the first to celebrate the festival of the Panathenæa. He married the nymph Pasithea, and had for his son and successor Pandiôn.⁵ Erichthonius

¹ Apollod. iii. 14, 1 ; Herodot. viii. 55 ; Ovid, Metam. vi. 72. The impression of Poseidon's trident is still shown on the rocky floor of the Erechtheum at Athens. The story current among the Athenians represented Kekrops as the judge of this controversy (Xenoph. Memor. iii. 5, 10).

² Philochor. ap. Strabo. ix. p. 397.

³ The Parian chronological marble designates Aktæus as an indigenous person. Marmor Parium, Epoch. 3. Pausan. i. 2, 5.

⁴ Herod. viii. 44. Κραναί 'Αθηναί, Pindar.

⁵ Apollod. iii. 14, 6. Pausan. i. 26, 7.

was the first person who taught the art of breaking in horses to the yoke, and who drove a chariot and four.¹

In the time of Pandiôn, who succeeded to Erichthonius, Dionysus and Dêmêtêr both came into Attica; the latter was received by Keleos at Eleusis.² Pandiôn married the nymph Zeuxippê, and had twin sons, Erechtheus and Butês, and two daughters, Proknê and Philomêla. The two latter are the subjects of a memorable and well-known legend. Pandiôn having received aid in repelling the Thêbans from Têreus, king of Thrace, gave him his daughter Proknê in marriage, by whom he had a son, Itys. The beautiful Philomêla, going to visit her sister, inspired the barbarous Thracian with an irresistible passion; he violated her person, confined her in a distant pastoral hut, and pretended that she was dead, cutting out her tongue to prevent her from revealing the truth. After a long interval, Philomêla found means to inform her sister of the cruel deed which had been perpetrated; she wove into a garment words describing her melancholy condition, and despatched it by a trusty messenger. Proknê, overwhelmed with sorrow and anger, took advantage of the free egress enjoyed by women during the Bacchanalian festival to go and release her sister: the two sisters then revenged themselves upon Têreus by killing the boy Itys, and serving him up for his father to eat: after the meal had been finished, the horrid truth was revealed to him. Têreus snatched a hatchet to put Proknê to death: she fled, along with Philomêla, and all the three were changed into birds—Proknê became a swallow, Philomêla a nightingale, and Têreus an hoopoe.³ This tale, so popular with the poets, and so illustrative of the general character of Grecian legend, is not less remarkable in another point of view—that the great historian Thucydidês seems to allude to it as an historical fact,⁴ not however directly mentioning the final metamorphosis.

Daughters
of Pandiôn
—Proknê,
Philomêla.
Legend of
Têreus.

¹ Virgil, *Georgic*. iii. 114.

² The mythe of the visit of Dêmêtêr to Eleusis, on which occasion she vouchsafed to teach her holy rites to the leading Eleusinians, is more fully touched upon in my first chapter.

³ Apollod. iii. 14, 8; Æsch. *Supplic.* 61; Sôph. *Elektr.* 107; Ovid, *Metamorph.* vi. 425-670. Hyginus gives the fable with some additional circumstances, fab. 45. Antoninus Liberalis (*Nar.* 11), or Bœus, from whom he copies, has composed a new narrative by combining together the names of Pandareos and Aêdon, as given in the

Odyssey, xix. 523, and the adventures of the old Attic fable. The hoopoe still continued the habit of chasing the nightingale: it was to the Athenians a present fact. See Schol. Aristoph. *Aves*, 212.

⁴ Thucyd. ii. 29. He makes express mention of the nightingale in connexion with the story, though not of the metamorphosis. See below, chap. xvi. So also does Pausanias mention and reason upon it as a real incident: he founds upon it several moral reflections (i. 5, 4; x. 4, 5): the author of the *Λόγος Ἐπιτάφιος*, ascribed to Demos-

After the death of Pandiôn, Erechtheus succeeded to the kingdom, and his brother, Butês, became priest of Poseidôn Erichthonius; a function which his descendants ever afterwards exercised, the Butadæ or Eteobutadæ. Erechtheus seems to appear in three characters in the fabulous history of Athens—as a god, Poseidôn Erechtheus¹—as a hero, Erechtheus, son of the Earth—and now, as a king, son of Pandiôn: so much did the ideas of divine and human rule become confounded and blended together in the imagination of the Greeks in reviewing their early times.

The daughters of Erechtheus were not less celebrated in Athenian legend than those of Pandiôn. Prokris, one of them, is among the heroines seen by Odysseus in Hadês: she became the wife of Kephalus, son of Deïonês, and lived in the Attic dême of Thorikus.

Kreûsa, another daughter of Erechtheus, seduced by Apollo, becomes the mother of Iôn, whom she exposes immediately after his birth, in the cave north of the acropolis, concealing the fact from every one. Apollo prevails upon Hermês to convey the new-born child to Delphi, where he is brought up as a servant of the temple, without knowing his parents. Kreûsa marries Xuthus, son of Æolus, but continuing childless, she goes with Xuthus to the Delphian oracle to inquire for a remedy. The god presents to them Iôn, and desires them to adopt him as their son: their son Achæus is afterwards born to them, and Iôn and Achæus become the eponyms of the Iônians and Achæans.²

Oreithyia, the third daughter of Erechtheus, was stolen away by the god Boreas while amusing herself on the banks of the Ilissus, and carried to his residence in Thrace. The two sons of this marriage, Zêtês and Kalais, were born with wings: they took part in the Argonautic expedition, and engaged in the pursuit of the har-

thenês, treats it in the same manner, as a fact ennobling the tribe Pandionis, of which Pandiôn was the eponymus. The same author, in touching upon Kekrops, the eponymus of the Kekropis tribe, cannot believe literally the story of his being half man and half serpent: he rationalises it, by saying that Kekrops was so called because in wisdom he was like a man, in strength like a serpent (Demosth. p. 1397, 1398, Reiske). Hesiod glances at the fable (Opp. Di. 566), ὄρθρογόνῃ Πανδίωνις ἄρτο χελιδόν; see also Ælian, V. H. xii. 20. The subject was handled by Sophoklês in his lost Tereus.

¹ Poseidôn is sometimes spoken of under the name of Erechtheus simply (Lycophrôn, 158). See Hesychius, v. Ἐρεχθεύς.

² Upon this story of Iôn is founded the tragedy of Euripidês which bears that name. I conceive many of the points of that tragedy to be of the invention of Euripidês himself; but to represent Iôn as son of Apollo, not of Xuthus, seems a genuine Attic legend. Respecting this drama, see O. Müller, Hist. of Dorians, ii. 2, 13-15. I doubt however the distinction which he draws between the Ionians and the other population of Attica.

pies: they were slain at Tênos by Hêraklês. Kleopatra, the daughter of Boreas and Oreithyia, was married to Phineus, and had two sons, Plexippus and Pandiôn; but Phineus afterwards espoused a second wife, Idaea, the daughter of Dardanius, who, detesting the two sons of the former bed, accused them falsely of attempting her chastity, and persuaded Phineus in his wrath to put out the eyes of both. For this cruel proceeding he was punished by the Argonauts in the course of their voyage.¹

On more than one occasion the Athenians derived, or at least believed themselves to have derived, important benefits from this marriage of Boreas with the daughter of their primæval hero: one inestimable service, rendered at a juncture highly critical for Grecian independence, deserves to be specified.² At the time of the invasion of Greece by Xerxês, the Grecian fleet was assembled at Chalkis and Artemision in Eubœa, awaiting the approach of the Persian force, so overwhelming in its numbers as well by sea as on land. The Persian fleet had reached the coast of Magnêsia and the south-eastern corner of Thessaly without any material damage, when the Athenians were instructed by an oracle "to invoke the aid of their son-in-law." Understanding the advice to point to Boreas, they supplicated his aid and that of Oreithyia most earnestly, as well by prayer as by sacrifice,³ and the event corresponded to their wishes. A furious north-easterly wind immediately arose, and continued for three days to afflict the Persian fleet as it lay on an unprotected coast: the number of ships driven ashore, both vessels of war and of provision, was immense, and the injury done to the armament was never thoroughly repaired. Such was the powerful succour

Prayers of the Athenians to Boreas—his gracious help in their danger.

¹ Apollodôr. iii. 15, 2; Plato, Phædr. c. 3; Sophok. Antig. 984; also the copious Scholion on Apollôn. Rhod. i. 212.

The tale of Phineus is told very differently in the Argonautic expedition as given by Apollônios Rhodius, ii. 180. From Sophoklês we learn that this was the Attic version.

The two winged sons of Boreas and their chase of the Harpies were noticed in the Hesiodic Catalogue (see Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. ii. 296). But whether the Attic legend of Oreithyia was recognised in the Hesiodic poems seems not certain.

Both Æschylus and Sophoklês composed dramas on the subject of Oreithyia (Longin. de Sublimit. c. 3). "Orithyia

Atheniensis, filia Terrigenæ, et a Borea in Thraciam rapta" (Servius ad Virg. Æneid. xii. 83). Terrigena is the *γηγενής* 'Ερεχθεύς. Philochorus (Fragm. 30) rationalised the story, and said that it alluded to the effects of a violent wind.

² Herodot. vii. 189. Οἱ δὲ ἄν' Ἀθηναῖοι σφί λέγουσι βοηθήσαντα τὸν Βορῆν πρότερον, καὶ τότε ἐκεῖνα κατεργάσασθαι καὶ ἰρὸν ἀπελθόντες Βορέῳ ἰδρύσαντο παρὰ ποταμὸν Ἰλισσον.

³ Herodot. 1. c. 'Ἀθηναῖοι τὸν Βορῆν ἐκ θεοπροπίου ἐπεκαλέσαντο, ἐλθόντος σφί ἔλλου χρηστηρίου, τὸν γαμβρὸν ἐπικούρου καλέσασθαι. Βορῆς δὲ, κατὰ τὸν Ἑλληῶν λόγον ἔχει γυναῖκα Ἀττικὴν, Ὀρειθυίην τὴν Ἐρεχθίδος. Κατὰ δὲ τὸ κῆδος τοῦτο, οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι, συμβαλλόμενοι σφί τὸν Βορῆν γαμβρὸν εἶναι, &c.

which the Athenians derived, at a time of their utmost need, from their son-in-law Boreas; and their gratitude was shown by consecrating to him a new temple on the banks of the Ilissus.

The three remaining daughters of Erechtheus—he had six in all¹—were in Athenian legend yet more venerated than their sisters, on account of having voluntarily devoted themselves to death for the safety of their country. Eumolpus of Eleusis was the son of Poseidôn and the eponymous hero of the sacred gens called the Eumolpids, in whom the principal functions, appertaining to the mysterious rites of Dêmêtêr at Eleusis, were vested by hereditary privilege. He made war upon Erechtheus and the Athenians, with the aid of a body of Thracian allies; indeed it appears that the legends of Athens, originally foreign and unfriendly to those of Eleusis, represented him as having been himself a Thracian born and an immigrant into Attica.² Respecting Eumolpus however and his parentage, the discrepancies much exceed even the measure of license usual in the legendary genealogies, and some critics, both ancient and modern, have sought to reconcile these contradictions, by the usual stratagem of supposing two or three different persons of the same name. Even Pausanias, so familiar with this class of unsworn witnesses, complains of the want of native Eleusinian genealogists,³ and of the extreme license of fiction in which other authors had indulged.

In the Homeric Hymn to Dêmêtêr, the most ancient testimony

¹ Suidas and Photius, v. Πάρθενοι: Protogeneia and Pandôra are given as the names of two of them. The sacrifice of Pandôra, in the Iambi of Hippônax (Hippônact. Fragm. xxi. Welck. ap. Athen. ix. p. 370), seems to allude to this daughter of Erechtheus.

² Apollodôr. iii. 15, 3; Thucyd. ii. 15; Isokratês (Panegy. t. i. p. 206; Panathenaic. t. ii. p. 560, Auger), Lykurgus, cont. Leocrat. p. 201, Reiske; Pausan. i. 38, 3; Euripid. Erechth. Fragm. The Schol. ad Soph. Œd. Col. 1048, gives valuable citations from Ister, Akestodorus and Androtiôn; we see that the inquirers of antiquity found it difficult to explain how the Eumolpids could have acquired their ascendant privileges in the management of the Eleusinia, seeing that Eumolpus himself was a foreigner,—Ζητείται, τί δῆποτε οἱ Εὐμολπίδαι τῶν τελετῶν ἐξάρχουσι, ξένοι ὄντες. Thucydides does not call Eumolpus a Thracian: Strabo's language is very large and vague (vii. p. 321): Isokratês says that he assailed Athens in

order to vindicate the rights of his father Poseidôn to the sovereign patronage of the city. Hyginus copies this (fab. 46).

³ Pausan. i. 38, 3. Ἐλευσίνιοι τε ἀρχαῖοι, ἅτε οὐ προσόντων σφισι γενεαλόγων, ἄλλα τε πλάσασθαι δεδῶκασι καὶ μάλιστα ἐς τὰ γένη τῶν ἡρώων. See Heyne ad Apollodôr. iii. 15, 4. "Eumolpi nomen modo communicatum pluribus, modo plurium hominum res et facta cumulata in unum. Is ad quem Hercules venisse dicitur, serior ætate fuit: antiquior est is de quo hoc loco agitur . . . antecessisse tamen hunc debet alius, qui cum Triptolemo vixit," &c. See the learned and valuable comments of Lobeck in his Aglaophamus, tom. i. p. 206–213: in regard to the discrepancies of this narrative he observes, I think, with great justice (p. 211), "quo uno exemplo ex innumerabilibus delecto, arguitur eorum temeritas, qui ex variis discordibusque poetarum et mythographorum narratiunculis, antiquæ famæ formam et quasi lineamenta recognosci posse sperant."

before us,—composed, to all appearance, earlier than the complete incorporation of Eleusis with Athens,—Eumolpus appears (to repeat briefly what has been stated in a previous chapter) as one of the native chiefs or princes of Eleusis, along with Triptolemus, Dioklês, Polyxeinus and Dolichus; Keleos is the king, or principal among these chiefs, the son or lineal descendant of the eponymous Eleusis himself. To these chiefs, and to the three daughters of Keleos, the goddess Dêmêtêr comes in her sorrow for the loss of her daughter Persephouê: being hospitably entertained by Keleos she reveals her true character, commands that a temple shall be built to her at Eleusis, and prescribes to them the rites according to which they are to worship her.¹ Such seems to have been the ancient story of the Eleusinians respecting their own religious antiquities: Keleos, with Metaneira his wife, and the other chiefs here mentioned, were worshipped at Eleusis, and from thence transferred to Athens as local gods or heroes.² Eleusis became incorporated with Athens, apparently not very long before the time of Solôn; and the Eleusinian worship of Dêmêtêr was then received into the great religious solemnities of the Athenian state, to which it owes its remarkable subsequent extension and commanding influence. In the Atticised worship of the Eleusinian Dêmêtêr, the Eumolpids and the Kêrýkes were the principal hereditary functionaries: Eumolpus, the eponym of this great family, came thus to play the principal part in the Athenian legendary version of the war between Athens and Eleusis. An oracle had pronounced that Athens could only be rescued from his attack by the death of the three daughters of Erechtheus; their generous patriotism consented to the sacrifice, and their father put them to death. He then went forth confidently to the battle, totally vanquished the enemy, and killed Eumolpus with his own hand.³ Erechtheus was wor-

Voluntary self-sacrifice of the three daughters of Erechtheus.

¹ Homer, Hymn. ad Cerer. 153—475.—

... 'Η δὲ κίονσα θεμιστοπόλοις βασιλεύσι
Δεῖξεν Τριπολέμῳ τε, Διόκλει τε πληξίππῳ,
Εὐμόλπου τε βίῃ, Κελέῳ θ' ἡγήτορι λαῶν,
Δρημοσύνην ἱερῶν.

Also v. 105.—

Τὴν δὲ ἴδον Κελέοιο Ἑλευσινίδαο θύγατρος.

The hero Eleusis is mentioned in Pausanias, i. 38, 7; some said that he was the son of Herminês, others that he was the son of Ogyges. Compare Hygin. f. 147.

² Keleos and Metaneira were worshipped by the Athenians with divine honours (Athenagoras, Legat. p. 53, ed. Oxon.): perhaps he confounds divine and heroic honours, as the Christian controversialists against Paganism were disposed to do. Triptolemus had a temple at Eleusis (Pausan. i. 38, 6).

³ Apollodôr. iii. 15, 4. Some said that Immaradus, son of Eumolpus, had been killed by Erechtheus (Pausan. i. 5, 2); others, that both Eumolpus and his son had experienced this fate (Schol. ad Eurip. Phœniss. 854). But we learn from Pausanias himself what the story

shipped as a god, and his daughters as goddesses, at Athens.¹ Their names and their exalted devotion were cited along with those of the warriors of Marathôn, in the public assembly of Athens, by orators who sought to arouse the languid patriot, or to denounce the cowardly deserter; and the people listened both to one and the other with analogous feelings of grateful veneration, as well as with equally unsuspecting faith in the matter of fact.²

Though Erechtheus gained the victory over Eumolpus, yet the story represents Poseidôn as having put an end to the life and reign of Erechtheus, who was (it seems) slain in the battle. He was succeeded by his son Kekrops II., and the latter again by his son Pandiôn II.,³—two names unmarked by any incidents, and which appear to be mere duplication of the former Kekrops and Pandiôn, placed there by the genealogisers for the purpose of filling up what seemed to them a chronological chasm.

Apollodôrus passes at once from Erechtheus to his son Kekrops II., then to Pandiôn II., next to the four sons of the latter, Ægeus, Pallas, Nisus and Lykus. But the tragedians here insert the story of Xuthus, Kreüsa, and Iôn; the latter being the son of Kreüsa by Apollo, but given by the god to Xuthus, and adopted by the latter as his own. Iôn becomes the successor of

in the interior of the Erechtheion was,—that Erechtheus killed Eumolpus (i. 27, 3).

¹ Cicero, Nat. Deor. iii. 19; Philochor. ap. Schol. Ædip. Col. 100. Three daughters of Erechtheus perished, and three daughters were worshipped (Apollodôr. iii. 15, 4; Hesychius, Ζεύγος τριπάρθενον; Eurip. Erechtheus, Fragn. 3, Dindorf); but both Euripidês and Apollodôrus said that Erechtheus was only required to sacrifice, and only did sacrifice, *one*, — the other two slew themselves voluntarily, from affection for their sister. I cannot but think (in spite of the opinion of Welcker to the contrary, Griechisch. Tragöd. ii. p. 722) that the genuine legend represented Erechtheus as having sacrificed all three, as appears in the Iôn of Euripidês (276):—

IÔN. Πατὴρ Ἐρεχθεὺς σὰς ἔθυσε συγγόνους;

CREÜSA. Ἐτλη πρὸ γαίης σφάγια παρθένους κτανεῖν.

IÔN. Σὺ δ' ἐξεσώθης πῶς κασιγνήτων μόνη;
CREÜSA. Βρέφος νέονον μητρὸς ἦν ἐν ἀγκάλαις.

Compare with this passage, Demosthen. Λόγος Ἐπιτάφ. p. 1397, Reisk. Just before, the death of the three daughters

of Kekrops, for infringing the commands of Athênê, had been mentioned. Euripidês modified this in his Erechtheus, for he there introduced the mother Praxithea consenting to the immolation of one daughter, for the rescue of the country from a foreign invader: to propose to a mother the immolation of three daughters at once, would have been too revolting. In most instances we find the strongly marked features, the distinct and glaring incidents as well as the dark contrasts, belong to the Hesiodic or old post-Homeric legend; the changes made afterwards go to soften, dilute, and to complicate, in proportion as the feelings of the public become milder and more humane; sometimes however the later poets add new horrors.

² See the striking evidence contained in the oration of Lykurgus against Leocratês (p. 201–204, Reiske; Demosthen. Λόγ. Ἐπιτάφ. l. c.; and Xenophôn. Memor. iii. 5, 9): from the two latter passages we see that the Athenian story represented the invasion under Eumolpus as a combined assault from the western continent.

³ Apollodôr. iii. 15, 5; Eurip. Iôn, 282; Erechth. Fragn. 20, Dindorf.

Erechtheus, and his sons (Teleon, Hoplês, Argadês, and Aigikorês) become the eponyms of the four ancient tribes of Athens, which subsisted until the revolution of Kleisthenês. Iôn himself is the eponym of the Iônic race both in Asia, in Europe, and in the Ægean islands: Dôrus and Achæus are the sons of Kreûsa by Xuthus, so that Iôn is distinguished from both of them by being of divine parentage.¹ According to the story given by Philochorus, Iôn rendered such essential service in rescuing the Athenians from the attack of the Thracians under Eumolpus, that he was afterwards made king of the country, and distributed all the inhabitants into four tribes or castes, corresponding to different modes of life,—soldiers, husbandmen, goatherds, and artisans.² And it seems that the legend explanatory of the origin of the festival Boedromia, originally important enough to furnish a name to one of the Athenian months, was attached to the aid thus rendered by Iôn.³

We pass from Iôn to persons of far greater mythical dignity and interest,—Ægeus and his son Thêseus.

Pandiôn had four sons, Ægeus, Nisus, Lykus, and Pallas, between whom he divided his dominions. Nisus received the territory of Megaris, which had been under the sway of Pandiôn, and there founded the seaport of Nisæa. Lykus was made king of the eastern coast, but a dispute afterwards ensued, and he quitted the country altogether, to establish himself on the southern coast of Asia Minor, among the Termilæ, to whom he gave the name of Lykians.⁴ Ægeus, as the eldest of the four, became king of Athens; but Pallas received a portion both of the south-western coast and the interior, and he as well as his children appear as frequent enemies both to Ægeus and to Thêseus. Pallas is the eponym of the dême Pallênê, and the stories respecting him and his sons seem to be connected with old and standing feuds among the different dêmes of Attica, originally independent communities. These feuds penetrated into the legend. They explain the story which we find that Ægeus and Thêseus were not genuine Erechtheids, the former being denominated a supposititious child to Pandiôn.⁵

¹ Eurip. Iôn, 1570-1595. The Kreûsa of Sophoklês, a lost tragedy, seems to have related to the same subject.

Pausanias (vii. 1, 2) tells us that Xuthus was chosen to arbitrate between the contending claims of the sons of Erechtheus.

² Philochor. ap. Harpocrat. v. Βοηδρομία; Strabo, viii. p. 383.

³ Philochor. ap. Harpocrat. v. Βοηδρομία.

⁴ Sophokl. ap. Strab. ix. p. 392; Herodot. i. 173; Strabo, xii. p. 573.

⁵ Plutarch, Thêseus, c. 13. Αἰγεὺς θεοῦ γενόμενος Πανδίωνι, καὶ μηδὲν τοῖς Ἐρεχθίδασι προσήκων. Apollodôr. iii. 15, 6.

Ægeus¹ has little importance in the mythical history except as the father of Thêseus: it may even be doubted whether his name is anything more than a mere cognomen of the god Poseidôn, who

Thêseus. was (as we are told) the real father of this great Attic Hêraklês. As I pretend only to give a very brief outline of the general territory of Grecian legend, I cannot permit myself to recount in detail the chivalrous career of Thêseus, who is found both in the Kalydônian boar-hunt and in the Argonautic expedition—his personal and victorious encounters with the robbers Sinnis, Prokrustês, Periphêtês, Skiron, and others—his valuable service in ridding his country of the Krommyonian sow and the Marathônian bull—his conquest of the Minotaur in Krête, and his escape from the dangers of the labyrinth by the aid of Ariadnê, whom he subsequently carries off and abandons—his many amorous adventures, and his expeditions both against the Amazons and into the under-world along with Peirithous.²

Thucydidês delineates the character of Thêseus as a man who combined sagacity with political power, and who conferred upon his country the inestimable benefit of uniting all the separate and self-governing dêmes of Attica into one common political society.³ From the well-earned reverence attached to the assertion of Thucydidês, it has been customary to reason upon this assertion as historically authentic, and to treat the romantic attributes which we find in Plutarch and Diodôrus as if they were fiction superinduced upon this basis of fact. Such a view of the case is in my judgement erroneous. The athletic and amorous knight-errant is the old version of the character—the profound and long-sighted politician is a sub-

¹ Ægeus had by Mèdeia (who took refuge at Athens after her flight from Corinth) a son named Mêdus, who passed into Asia, and was considered as the eponymus and progenitor of the Median people. Datis, the general, who commanded the invading Persian army at the battle of Marathôn, sent a formal communication to the Athenians announcing himself as the descendant of Mêdus, and requiring to be admitted as king of Attica: such is the statement of Diodôrus (Exc. Vatic. vii.-x. 48: see also Schol. Aristophan. Pac. 289).

² Ovid. *Metamorph.* vii. 433.—

..... "Te, maxime Theseu,
Mirata est Marathon Cretæi sanguine Tanri:
Quodque Suis securus arat Cromyona colonus,
Munus opusque tuum est. Tellus Epidauria
per te

Clavigeram vidit Vulcani occumbere prolem:
Vidit et immanem Cephisia ora Procrustem.
"Cercynis letum vidit Cerealis Eleusin.
Occidit ille Sinis," &c.

Respecting the amours of Thêseus, Ister especially seems to have entered into great details; but some of them were noticed both in the Hesiodic poems and by Kekrops, not to mention Pherekydês (Athen. xiii. p. 557). Peirithous, the intimate friend and companion of Thêseus, is the eponymous hero of the Attic dême or gens Perithoidæ (Ephorus ap. Photium, v. Περιθοῖδαι).

³ Thucyd. ii. 15. Ἐπειδὴ δὲ Θησεὺς ἐβασίλευσε, γινόμενος μετὰ τοῦ ξυνητοῦ καὶ δυνατοῦς, τὰ τε ἄλλα διεκόσμησε τὴν χώραν, καὶ κατάλυσας τῶν ἑλλάνων πόλεων τὰ τε βουλευτήρια καὶ τὰς ἀρχάς, ἐς τὴν νῦν πόλιν. . . . ξυνέκτισε πάντας.

sequent correction, introduced indeed by men of superior mind, but destitute of historical warranty, and arising out of their desire to find reasons of their own for concurring in the veneration which the general public paid more easily and heartily to their national hero. Thêseus, in the Iliad and Odyssey, fights with the Lapithæ against the Centaurs: Thêseus, in the Hesiodic poems, is misguided by his passion for the beautiful Æglê, daughter of Panopeus: ¹ and the Thêseus described in Plutarch's biography is in great part a continuation and expansion of these same or similar attributes, mingled with many local legends, explaining, like the Fasti of Ovid, or the lost Aitia of Kallimachus, the original genesis of prevalent religious and social customs. ² Plutarch has doubtless greatly softened down and modified the adventures which he found in the Attic logographers, as well as in the poetical epics called Thêsêis. For in his preface to the life of Thêseus, after having emphatically declared that he is about to transcend the boundary both of the known and the knowable, but that the temptation of comparing the founder of Athens with the founder of Rome is irresistible, he concludes with the following remarkable words: "I pray that this fabulous matter may be so far obedient to my endeavours as to receive, when purified by reason, the aspect of history: in those cases where it haughtily scorns plausibility and will admit no alliance with what is probable, I shall beg for indulgent hearers, willing to receive antique narrative in a mild spirit." ³ We here see that Plutarch sat down, not to recount the old fables as he found them, but to purify them by reason and to impart to them the aspect of history. We have to thank him for having retained, after this purification, so much of what is romantic and marvellous; but we may be sure that the sources from which he borrowed were more romantic and marvellous still. It was the tendency of the enlightened men of Athens, from the days of Solôn downwards, to refine and politicise the character of Thêseus: ⁴ even Peisistratus expunged from one of the Hesiodic poems the line which described the violent

His legendary character refused.

Plutarch—his way of handling the matter of legend.

¹ Iliad, i. 265; Odys. xi. 321. I do not notice the suspected line, Odys. xi. 630.

² Diodôrus also, from his disposition to assimilate Thêseus to Hêrâklês, has given us his chivalrous as well as his political attributes (iv. 61).

³ Plutarch, Thêseus, i. Εἴη μὲν οὖν ἡμῖν, ἐκκαθαρόμενον λόγῳ τὸ μυθῶδες ὑπακοῦσαι καὶ λαβεῖν ἱστορίας ὕψιν θπον δ' ἂν αὐθαδῶς τοῦ πιθανοῦ περιφρονῇ, καὶ

μὴ δέχεται τὴν πρὸς τὸ εἰκὸς μίξιν, εὐγνωμόνων ἀκροατῶν δεησόμεθα, καὶ πρῶτος τὴν ἀρχαιολογίαν προσδεχομένων.

⁴ See Isokratês, Panathenaic. (t. ii. p. 510-512, Auger); Xenoph. Memor. iii. 5, 10. In the Helenæ Encomium, Isokratês enlarges more upon the personal exploits of Thêseus in conjunction with his great political merits (t. ii. p. 342-350, Auger).

passion of the hero for the fair *Æglê*:¹ and the tragic poets found it more congenial to the feelings of their audience to exhibit him as a dignified and liberal sovereign, rather than as an adventurous single-handed fighter. But the logographers and the Alexandrine poets remained more faithful to the old fables. The story of *Hekalê*, the hospitable old woman who received and blessed *Thêseus* when he went against the *Marathônian* bull, and whom he found dead when he came back to recount the news of his success, was treated by *Kallimachus*:² and *Virgil* must have had his mind full of the unrefined legends, when he numbered this *Attic Iîeraklês* among the unhappy sufferers condemned to endless penance in the under-world.³

Two however among the *Thêseian* fables cannot be dismissed without some special notice,—the war against the *Amazons*, and the expedition against *Krête*. The former strikingly illustrates the facility as well as the tenacity of Grecian legendary faith; the latter embraces the story of *Dædalus* and *Minos*, two of the most eminent among Grecian ante-historical personages.

The *Amazons*, daughters of *Arês* and *Harmonia*,⁴ are both early creations, and frequent reproductions, of the ancient epic—which was indeed, we may generally remark, largely occupied both with the exploits and sufferings of women, or heroines, the wives and daughters of the Grecian heroes—and which recognised in *Pallas Athênê* the finished type of an irresistible female warrior. A nation of courageous, hardy and indefatigable women, dwelling apart from men, permitting only a short temporary intercourse for the purpose of renovating their numbers, and burning out their right breast with a view of enabling themselves to draw the bow freely,—this was at once a general type stimulating to the fancy of the poets, and a theme eminently popular with his hearers. Nor was it at all repugnant to the faith of the latter, who had no recorded facts to guide them, and no other standard of credibility as to the past except such poetical narratives themselves—to conceive communities of *Amazons* as having actually existed

¹ *Plutarch*, *Thêseus*, 20.

² See the epigram of *Krinagoras*, *Antholog. Pal.* vol. ii. p. 144; ep. xv. ed. *Brunck.* and *Kallimach.* Frag. 40.

³ *Æidei δ' (Kallimachus) Ἐκάλῃς τε φιλοξείνῳ καλὴν,*

Καὶ Θησεὶ Μαραθῶν οὓς ἐπέθηκε πόνοιν.

Some beautiful lines are preserved by *Suidas*, v. *Ἐπαύλια*, περὶ *Ἐκάλῃς θα-*

νούσης (probably spoken by *Thêseus* himself, see *Plutarch*, *Thêseus*, c. 14).

Ἴθι, πρὸς γυναικῶν.

Τὴν ὁδὸν, ἣν ἀνία θυμολγέες οὐ περὶ ῥωσιν.

Πόλλακι σεῖ, ὦ μαῖα, φιλοξείνῳ καλῇς

Μνησόμεθα· ξυὺν γὰρ ἐπαύλιον ἔσκεν ἅπασι.

⁴ *Virgil*, *Æneid*, vi. 617. "*Sedet æternumque sedebit Infelix Thêseus.*"

⁵ *Pherekyd.* Fragm. 25, *Didot.*

in anterior time. Accordingly we find these warlike females constantly reappearing in the ancient poems, and universally accepted as past realities. In the *Iliad*, when Priam wishes to illustrate emphatically the most numerous host in which he ever found himself included, he tells us that it was assembled in Phrygia, on the banks of the Sangarius, for the purpose of resisting the formidable Amazons. When Bellerophôn is to be employed on a deadly and perilous undertaking,¹ by those who indirectly wish to procure his death, he is despatched against the Amazons. In the *Æthiopis* of Arktinus, describing the post-Homeric war of Troy, Penthesileia, queen of the Amazons, appears as the most effective ally of the besieged city, and as the most formidable enemy of the Greeks, succumbing only to the invincible might of Achilles.² The Argonautic heroes find the Amazons on the river Thermôdôn, in their expedition along the southern coast of the Euxine. To the same spot Héraklês goes to attack them, in the performance of the ninth labour imposed upon him by Eurystheus, for the purpose of precuring the girdle of the Amazonian queen Hippolytê;³ and we are told that they had not yet recovered from the losses sustained in this severe aggression when Thêseus also assaulted and defeated them, carrying off their queen Antiopê.⁴ This injury they avenged by invading Attica,—an under-

Its antiquity
and preva-
lence.

Glorious
achievements of the
Amazons.

¹ *Iliad*, iii. 186; vi. 152.

² See Proclus's Argument of the lost *Æthiopis* (Fragm. Epicor. Græcor. ed. Düntzer, p. 16). We are reduced to the first book of Quintus Smyrnæus for some idea of the valour of Penthesileia: it is supposed to be copied more or less closely from the *Æthiopis*. See Tychsen's Dissertation prefixed to his edition of Quintus, sections 5 and 12. Compare Dio. Chrysostom. Or. xi. p. 350, Reisk. Philostratus (Heroica, c. 19, p. 751) gives a strange transformation of this old epical narrative into a descent of Amazons upon the island sacred to Achilles.

³ Apollôn. Rhod. ii. 966, 1004; Apollod. ii. 5-9; Diodôr. ii. 46; iv. 16. The Amazons were supposed to speak the Thracian language (Schol. Apoll. Rhod. ii. 953), though some authors asserted them to be natives of Libya, others of *Æthiopia* (ib. 965).

Hellanicus (Fragm. 33, ap. Schol. Pindar. Nem. iii. 65) said that all the Argonauts had assisted Héraklês in this expedition: the fragment of the old epic poem (perhaps the *Ἀμαζόνια*) there

quoted mentions Telamôn specially.

⁴ The many diversities in the story respecting Thêseus and the Amazon Antiopê are well set forth in Bachet de Meziriac (Commentaires sur Ovide, t. i. p. 317).

Welcker (Der Epische Cyclus, p. 313) supposes that the ancient epic poem, called by Suidas *Ἀμαζόνια*, related to the invasion of Attica by the Amazons, and that this poem is the same, under another title, as the *Ἀρθλὶς* of Hegesinous cited by Pausanias: I cannot say that he establishes this conjecture satisfactorily, but the chapter is well worth consulting. The epic Thêséis seems to have given a version of the Amazonian contest in many respects different from that which Plutarch has put together out of the logographers (see Plut. Thês. 28): it contained a narrative of many unconnected exploits belonging to Thêseus, and Aristotle censures it on that account as ill-constructed (Poetic. c. 17).

The *Ἀμαζονίς* or *Ἀμαζονικά* of Onasus can hardly have been (as Heyne supposes, ad Apollod. ii. 5, 9) an epic

taking (as Plutarch justly observes) “neither trifling nor feminine,” especially if, according to the statement of Hellanikus, they crossed the Cimmerian Bosphorus on the winter ice, beginning their march from the Asiatic side of the Palus Mæotis.¹ They overcame all the resistances and difficulties of this prodigious march, and penetrated even into Athens itself: where the final battle, hard-fought and at one time doubtful, by which Thêseus crushed them, was fought—in the very heart of the city. Attic antiquaries confidently pointed out the exact position of the two contending armies: the left wing of the Amazons rested upon the spot occupied by the commemorative monument called the Amazoneion; the right wing touched the Pnyx, the place in which the public assemblies of the Athenian democracy were afterwards held. The details and fluctuations of the combat, as well as the final triumph and consequent truce, were recounted by these authors with as complete faith and as much circumstantiality as those of the battle of Plataea by Herodotus. The sepulchral edifice called the Amazoneion, the tomb or pillar of Antiopê near the western gate of the city—the spot called the Horkomosion near the temple of Thêseus—even the hill of Areiopagus itself, and the sacrifices which it was customary to offer to the Amazons at the periodical festival of the Thêseia—were all so many religious mementos of this victory;² which was moreover a favourite subject of art both with the sculptor and the painter, at Athens as well as in other parts of Greece.

No portion of the ante-historical epic appears to have been more deeply worked into the national mind of Greece than this invasion and defeat of the Amazons. It was not only a constant theme of the logographers, but was also familiarly appealed to by the popular orators along with Marathôn and Salamis, among those antique exploits of which their fellow-citizens might justly be proud. It formed a part of the retrospective faith of Herodotus, Lysias, Plato and Isokratês,³ and the exact date of the event was settled by the

poem: we may infer from the rationalising tendency of the citation from it (Schol. ad Theocrit. xiii. 46, and Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. i. 1207) that it was a work in prose. There was an *Ἀμαζονίς* by Possis of Magnêsia (Athenæus, vii. p. 296).

¹ Plutarch, Thêseus, 27. Pindar (Olymp. xiii. 84) represents the Amazons as having come from the extreme north, when Bellerophon conquers them.

² Plutarch, Thêseus, 27-28; Pausan. i. 2, 4; Plato, Axiochus, c. 2; Harpo-

cratiôn, v. *Ἀμαζονείον*; Aristophan. Lysistrat. 678, with the Scholia. Æschyl. (Eumenid. 685) says that the Amazons assaulted the citadel from the Areiopagus:—

Πάγον τ' Ἀρειον τόνδ', Ἀμαζόνων ἔδραν
Σκηνὰς τ', ὅτ' ἦλθον Θησέως κατὰ φθόνον
Στρατηλατοῦσαι. καὶ πόλιν νεόπολιν
Τήνδ' ὑψιπύργων ἀντεπύργωσάν ποτε.

³ Herodot. ix. 27. Lysias (Epitaph. c. 3), represents the Amazons as *ἔρχουσαι πολλῶν ἔθνων*: the whole race, according

chronologists.¹ Nor did the Athenians stand alone in such a belief. Throughout many other regions of Greece, both European and Asiatic, traditions and memorials of the Amazons were found. At Megara, at Trœzen, in Laconia near Cape Tænarus, at Chæronœia in Bœœtia, and in more than one part of Thessaly, sepulchres or monuments of the Amazons were preserved. The warlike women (it was said), on their way to Attica, had not traversed those countries without leaving some evidences of their passage.²

Amongst the Asiatic Greeks the supposed traces of the Amazons were yet more numerous. Their proper territory was asserted to be the town and plain of Themiskyra, near ^{Their ubiquity.} the Grecian colony of Amisus, on the river Thermôdôn, a region called after their name by Roman historians and geographers.³ But they were believed to have conquered and occupied in earlier times a much wider range of territory, extending even to the coast of Îônia and Æolis. Ephesus, Smyrna, Kymê, Myrina, Paphos and Sinopê were affirmed to have been founded and denominated by them.⁴ Some authors placed them in Libya or Ethiopia; and

to him, was nearly extinguished in their unsuccessful and calamitous invasion of Attica. Isokratês (Panegyric. t. i. p. 206, Auger) says the same: also Panathênæic. t. iii. p. 560, Auger; Demosth. Epitaph. p. 1391, Reisk. Pausanias quotes Pindar's notice of the invasion, and with the fullest belief of its historical reality (vii. 2. 4). Plato mentions the invasion of Attica by the Amazons in the Menexenus (c. 9), but the passage in the treatise De Legg. c. ii. p. 804,—ἀκούων γὰρ δὴ μύθους παλαιούς πείπεισθαι, &c.—is even a stronger evidence of his own belief. And Xenophôn, in the Anabasis, when he compares the quiver and the hatchet of his barbarous enemies to "those which the Amazons carry," evidently believed himself to be speaking of real persons, though he could have seen only the costumes and armature of those painted by Mikôn and others (Anabas. iv. 4, 10; compare Æschyl. Supplic. 293, and Aristophan. Lysistr. 678; Lucian, Anachars. c. 34, v. iii. p. 318).

How copiously the tale was enlarged upon by the authors of the Atthides, we see in Plutarch, Thêseus, 27–28.

Hekataüs (ap. Steph. Byz. Ἀμαζονεῖον; also Fragm. 350, 351, 352, Didot) and Xanthus (ap. Hesychium, v. Βουλεψίη) both treated of the Amazons: the latter passage ought to be added to

the collection of the Fragments of Xanthus by Didot.

¹ Clemens Alexandr. Stromat. i. p. 336; Marmor. Parium, Epoch. 21.

² Plutarch, Thês. 27–28. Steph. Byz. v. Ἀμαζονεῖον. Pausan. ii. 32, 8; iii. 25, 2.

³ Pherekydês ap. Schol. Apollon. Rh. ii. 373–992; Justin, ii. 4; Strabo, xii. p. 547. Θερμίσκυραν, τὸ τῶν Ἀμαζόνων οἰκητήριον; Diodôr. ii. 45–46; Sallust ap. Serv. ad Virgil. Æneid. xi. 659; Pompon. Mela, i. 19; Plin. H. N. vi. 4. The geography of Quintus Curtius (vi. 4) and of Philostratus (Heroic, c. 19) is on this point indefinite, and even inconsistent.

⁴ Ephor. Fragm. 87, Didot. Strabo, xi. p. 505; xii. p. 573; xiii. p. 622. Pausan. iv. 31, 6; vii. 2, 4. Tacit. Ann. iii. 61. Schol. Apollon. Rhod. ii. 965.

The derivation of the name Sinopê from an Amazon was given by Hekataüs (Fragm. 352). Themiskyra also had one of the Amazons for its eponymus (Apian, Bell. Mithridat. 78).

Some of the most venerated religious legends at Sinopê were attached to the expedition of Hêraklês against the Amazons: Autolykus, the oracle-giving hero, worshipped with great solemnity even at the time when the town was besieged by Lucullus, was the companion of

when the Pontic Greeks on the north-western shore of the Euxine had become acquainted with the hardy and daring character of the Sarmatian maidens,—who were obliged to have slain each an enemy in battle as the condition of obtaining a husband, and who artificially prevented the growth of the right breast during childhood,—they could imagine no more satisfactory mode of accounting for such attributes than by deducing the Sarmatians from a colony of vagrant Amazons, expelled by the Grecian heroes from their territory on the Thermôdôn.¹ Pindar ascribed the first establishment of the memorable temple of Artemis at Ephesus to the Amazons. And Pausanias explains in part the pre-eminence which this temple enjoyed over every other in Greece by the widely diffused renown of its female founders,² respecting whom he observes (with perfect truth, if we admit the historical character of the old epic), that women possess an unparalleled force of resolution in resisting adverse events, since the Amazons, after having been first roughly handled by Hêraklês, and then completely defeated by Thêseus, could yet find courage to play so conspicuous a part in the defence of Troy against the Grecian besiegers.³

It is thus that in what is called early Grecian history, as the Greeks themselves looked back upon it, the Amazons were among the most prominent and undisputed personages. Nor will the circumstance appear wonderful if we reflect, that the belief in them was first established at a time when the Grecian mind was fed with nothing else but religious legend and epic poetry, and that the incidents of the supposed past, as received from these sources, were addressed to their faith and feelings, without being required to adapt themselves to any canons of credibility drawn from present experience. But the time came when the historians of Alexander the Great audaciously abused this ancient credence. Amongst other tales calculated to

Universally received as a portion of the Greek past.

Hêraklês (Appian, *ib.* c. 83). Even a small mountain village in the territory of Ephesus, called Latoreia, derived its name from one of the Amazons (Athenæ. *i.* p. 31).

¹ Herodot. *iv.* 108–117, where he gives the long tale imagined by the Pontic Greeks, of the origin of the Sarmatian nation. Compare Hippokratês, *De Aëre, Locis et Aquis*, c. 17; Ephorus, *Fragm.* 103; Skymn. Chius, v. 102; Plato, *Legg.* vii. p. 804; Diodôr. *ii.* 34.

The testimony of Hippokratês certifies the practice of the Sarmatian women

to check the growth of the right breast: Τὸν δέξιον δὲ μαζὸν οὐκ ἔχουσιν. Παιδίοισι γὰρ ἐοῦσιν ἐπὶ νηπίοισιν αἱ μητέρες χαλκεῖον τετεχνήμενον ἐπ' αὐτέφ' αὐτῶν διάπυρον ποιεῖν, πρὸς τὸν μαζὸν τιθέασιν τὸν δέξιον· καὶ ἐπικαίεται, ὥστε τὴν αἰξήσιν φθείρεσθαι, ἐς δὲ τὸν δέξιον ὤμον καὶ βραχίονα πᾶσαν τὴν ἰσχυρὴν καὶ τὸ πλήθος ἐκδιδόναι.

Ktésias also compares a warlike Sakian woman to the Amazons (*Fragm. Persic.* *ii.* pp. 221, 449, Bähr).

² Pausan. *iv.* 31, 6; *vii.* 2, 4. Dionys. *Periëgët.* 828.

³ Pausan. *i.* 15, 2.

exalt the dignity of that monarch, they affirmed that after his conquest and subjugation of the Persian empire, he had been visited in Hyrcania by Thalestris, queen of the Amazons, who, admiring his warlike prowess, was anxious to be enabled to return into her own country in a condition to produce offspring of a breed so invincible.¹ But the Greeks had now been accustomed for a century and a half to historical and philosophical criticism—and that uninquiring faith, which was readily accorded to the wonders of the past, could no longer be invoked for them when tendered as present reality. For the fable of the Amazons was here reproduced in its naked simplicity, without being rationalised or painted over with historical colours.

Amazons
produced as
present by
the historians
of Alexander.

Some literary men indeed, among whom were Dêmêtrius of Skepsis, and the Mitylenæan Theophanês, the companion of Pompey in his expeditions, still continued their belief both in Amazons present and Amazons past; and when it became notorious that at least there were none such on the banks of the Thermôdôn, these authors supposed them to have migrated from their original locality, and to have settled in the unvisited regions north of Mount Caucasus.² Strabo, on the contrary, feeling that the grounds of disbelief applied with equal force to the ancient stories and to the modern, rejected both the one and the other. But he remarks at the same time, not without some surprise, that it was usual with most persons to adopt a middle course,—to retain the Amazons as historical phænomena of the remote past, but to disallow them as realities of the present, and to maintain that the breed had died out.³ The accomplished intellect of Julius Cæsar

¹ Arrian, *Exped. Alex.* vii. 13; compare iv. 15; Quint. Curt. vi. 4; Justin, xlii. 4. The note of Freinshemius on the above passage of Quintus Curtius is full of valuable references on the subject of the Amazons.

² Strabo, xi. p. 503–504; Appian, *Bell. Mithridat.* c. 103; Plutarch, *Pompeius*, c. 35. Plin. N. H. vi. 7. Plutarch still retains the old description of Amazons from the mountains near the Thermôdôn: Appian keeps clear of this geographical error, probably copying more exactly the language of Theophanês, who must have been well aware that when Lucullus besieged Themiskyra, he did not find it defended by the Amazons (see Appian, *Bell. Mithridat.* c. 78). Ptolemy (v. 9) places the Amazons in the imperfectly known regions

of Asiatic Sarmatia, north of the Caspian and near the river Rha (Volga). "This fabulous community of women (observes Forbiger, *Handbuch der alten Geographie*, ii. 77, p. 457) was a phenomenon much too interesting for the geographers easily to relinquish."

³ Strabo, xi. p. 505. "Ἴδιον δέ τι συμβέβηκε τῷ λόγῳ περὶ τῶν Ἀμαζόνων. Οἱ μὲν γὰρ ἄλλοι τὸ μυθῶδες καὶ τὸ ἱστορικὸν διαρίσμενον ἔχουσι· τὰ γὰρ παλαιὰ καὶ ψευδῆ καὶ τερατῶδη, μῦθοι καλοῦνται." [Note. Strabo does not always speak of the μῦθοι in this disrespectful tone; he is sometimes much displeased with those who dispute the existence of an historical kernel in the inside, especially with regard to Homer.] ἡ δ' ἱστορία βούλεται τάληθές, ἅντε παλαιόν, ἅντε νέον· καὶ τὸ τερατῶδες ἢ οὐκ ἔχει, ἢ σπάνιον. Περὶ δὲ

did not scruple to acknowledge them as having once conquered and held in dominion a large portion of Asia.¹ And the compromise between early, traditional, and religious faith on the one hand, and established habits of critical research on the other, adopted by the historian Arrian, deserves to be transcribed in his own words, as illustrating strikingly the powerful sway of the old legends even over the most positive-minded Greeks:—"Neither Aristobulus nor Ptolemy (he observes), nor any other competent witness, has recounted this (visit of the Amazons and their queen to Alexander): nor does it seem to me that the race of the Amazons was preserved down to that time, nor have they been noticed either by any one before Alexander, or by Xenophôn, though he mentions both the Phasians and the Kolchians, and the other barbarous nations which the Greeks saw both before and after their arrival at Trapezus, in which marches they must have met with the Amazons, if the latter had been still in existence. Yet it is incredible to me that this race of women, celebrated as they have been by authors so many and so commanding, *should never have existed at all*. The story tells of Hêraklês, that he set out from Greece and brought back with him the girdle of their queen Hippolytê; also of Thêseus and the Athenians, that they were the first who defeated in battle and repelled these women in their invasion of Europe; and the combat of the Athenians with the Amazons has been painted by Mikôn, not less than that between the Athenians and the Persians. Moreover Herodotus has spoken in many places of these women, and those Athenian orators who have pronounced panegyrics on the citizens slain in battle, have dwelt upon the victory over the Amazons as among the most

τῶν Ἀμαζόνων τὰ αὐτὰ λέγεται καὶ νῦν καὶ παλαι, τερατώδη τ' ὄντα, καὶ πίστεως πόρρω. Τίς γὰρ ἂν πιστεύσειεν, ὡς γυναικῶν στρατός, ἢ πόλις, ἢ ἔθνος, συσταίη ἂν πότε χωρὶς ἀνδρῶν; καὶ οὐ μόνον συσταίη, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐφόδους ποιήσαιο ἐπὶ τὴν ἄλλοτριάν, καὶ κρατήσειεν οὐ τῶν ἐγγύς μόνον, ὥστε καὶ μέχρι τῆς νῦν Ἰωνίας προελθεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ διαπόντιον στείλαιτο στρατίαν μέχρι τῆς Ἀττικῆς; Ἀλλὰ μὴν ταῦτά γε αὐτὰ καὶ νῦν λέγεται περὶ αὐτῶν ἐπιτείνει δὲ τὴν ἰδιότητα καὶ τὸ πιστεῦεσθαι τὰ παλαιὰ μᾶλλον ἢ τὰ νῦν. There are however other passages in which he speaks of the Amazons as realities.

Justin (ii. 4) recognises the great power and extensive conquests of the Amazons in very early times, but says that they gradually declined down to

the reign of Alexander, in whose time there were *just a few remaining*; the queen with these few visited Alexander, but shortly afterwards the whole breed became extinct. This hypothesis has the merit of convenience, perhaps of ingenuity.

¹ Suetonius, Jul. Cæsar, c. 22. "In Syriâ quoque regnasse Semiramis (Julius Cæsar said this), magnamque Asiæ partem Amazonas tenuisse quondam."

In the splendid triumph of the emperor Aurelian at Rome after the defeat of Zenobia, a few Gothic women who had been taken in arms were exhibited among the prisoners; the official placard carried along with them announced them as *Amazons* (Vopiscus Aurel. in Histor. August. Scrip. p. 260, ed. Paris).

memorable of Athenian exploits. If the satrap of Media sent any equestrian women at all to Alexander, I think that they must have come from some of the neighbouring barbarous tribes, practised in riding and equipped in the costume generally called Amazonian."¹

There cannot be a more striking evidence of the indelible force with which these ancient legends were worked into the national faith and feelings of the Greeks, than these remarks of a judicious historian upon the fable of the Amazons. Probably if any plausible mode of rationalising it, and of transforming it into a quasi-political event, had been offered to Arrian, he would have been better pleased to adopt such a middle term, and would have rested comfortably in the supposition that he believed the legend in its true meaning, while his less inquiring countrymen were imposed upon by the exaggerations of poets. But as the story was presented to him plain and unvarnished, either for acceptance or rejection, his feelings as a patriot and a religious man prevented him from applying to the past such tests of credibility as his untrammelled reason acknowledged to be paramount in regard to the present. When we see moreover how much his belief was strengthened, and all tendency to scepticism shut out, by the familiarity of his eye and memory with sculptured or painted Amazons²—we may calculate the irresistible force of this sensible demonstration on the convictions of the unlettered public, at once more deeply retentive of passive impressions, and unaccustomed to the countervailing habit of rational investigation into evidence. Had the march of an army of warlike women, from the Thermôdôn or the Tanais into the heart of Attica, been recounted to Arrian as an incident belonging to the time of Alexander the Great, he would have rejected it no less emphatically than Strabô; but cast back as it was into an undefined past, it took rank among the hallowed traditions of divine or heroic antiquity,—gratifying to extol by rhetoric, but repulsive to scrutinise in argument.³

¹ Arrian, *Expositio Alexandri*. vii. 13.

² Ktésias described as real animals, existing in wild and distant regions, the heterogeneous and fantastic combinations which he saw sculptured in the East (see this stated and illustrated in Bähr, *Preface to the Fragm. of Ktésias*, pp. 58, 59).

³ Heyne observes (*Apolloedôr*. ii. 5, 9) with respect to the fable of the Amazons, "*In his historiarum fidem aut vestigia nemo quæsierit.*" Admitting the wisdom of this counsel (and I think

it indisputable), why are we required to presume, in the absence of all proof, an historical basis for each of those *other* narratives, such as the Kalydônian boar-hunt, the Argonautic expedition, or the siege of Troy, which go to make up, along with the story of the Amazons, the aggregate matter of Grecian legendary faith? If the tale of the Amazons could gain currency without any such support, why not other portions of the ancient epic?

An author of easy belief, Dr. F. Nagel,

vindicates the historical reality of the Amazons (*Geschichte der Amazonen*, Stuttgart, 1838). I subjoin here a different explanation of the Amazonian tale, proceeding from another author who rejects the historical basis, and contained in a work of learning and value (*Guhl, Ephesiaca*, Berlin, 1843, p. 132):—

“Id tantum monendum videtur, Amazonas nequaquam historice accipiendas esse, sed e contrario totas ad mythologiam pertinere. Earum enim fabulas quum ex frequentium hierodularum gregibus in cultibus et sacris Asiaticis ortas esse ingeniose ostenderit Tolken, jam *inter omnes mythologiæ peritos constat*, Amazonibus nihil fere nisi peregrini cujusdam cultûs notionem expressum esse, ejusque cum Græcorum religione certamen frequentibus istis pugnis designatum esse, quas cum Amazonibus tot Græcorum heroes habuisse credebantur, Hercules, Bellerophon, Theseus,

Achilles, et vel ipse, quem Ephesi cultum fuisse supra ostendimus, Dionysus. Quæ Amazonum notio primaria, quum paulatim Eumeristicâ (ut ita dicam) ratione ita transformaretur, ut Amazones pro vero feminarum populo haberentur, necesse quoque erat, ut omnibus fere locis, ubi ejusmodi religionum certamina locum habuerunt, Amazones habitasse, vel eo usque processisse, crederentur. Quod cum nusquam manifestius fuerit, quam in Asiâ minore, et potissimum in eâ parte quæ Græciam versus vergit, haud mirandum est omnes fere ejus oræ urbes ab Amazonibus conditas putari.”

I do not know the evidence upon which this conjectural interpretation rests, but the statement of it, though it boasts so many supporters among mythological critics, carries no appearance of probability to my mind. Priam fights against the Amazons as well as the Grecian heroes.

CHAPTER XII.

KRETAN LEGENDS.—MINOS AND HIS FAMILY.

To understand the adventures of Thêseus in Krête, it will be necessary to touch briefly upon Minôs and the Krêtan heroic genealogy.

Minôs and Rhadamanthus, according to Homer, are sons of Zeus, by Europê,¹ daughter of the widely-celebrated Phœnix, born in Krête. Minôs is the father of Deukaliôn, whose son Idomeneus, in conjunction with Mêrionês, conducts the Kretan troops to the host of Agamemnôn before Troy. Minôs is ruler of Knossus, and familiar companion of the great Zeus. He is spoken of as holding guardianship in Krête—not necessarily meaning the whole of the island: he is farther decorated with a golden sceptre, and constituted judge over the dead in the under-world to settle their disputes, in which function Odysseus finds him—this however by a passage of comparatively late interpolation into the *Odyssey*. He also had a daughter named Ariadnê, for whom the artist Dædalus fabricated in the town of Knossus the representation of a complicated dance, and who was ultimately carried off by Thêseus: she died in the island of Dia, deserted by Thêseus and betrayed by Dionysos to the fatal wrath of Artemis. Rhadamanthus seems to approach to Minôs both in judicial functions and posthumous dignity. He is conveyed expressly to Eubœa, by the semi-divine sea-carriers the Phæacians, to inspect the gigantic corpse of the earth-born Tityus—the longest voyage they ever undertook. He is moreover after death promoted to an abode of undisturbed bliss in the Elysian plain at the extremity of the earth.²

Minôs and
Rhadaman-
thus, sons of
Zeus.

¹ Europê was worshipped with very peculiar solemnity in the island of Krête (see Dictys Cretensis, *De Bello Trojano*, i. c. 2).

The venerable plane-tree, under which Zeus and Europê had reposed, was still shown, hard by a fountain at Gortyn in Krête, in the time of Theophrastus: it was said to be the only plane-tree in the neighbourhood which never cast

its leaves (Theophrast. *Hist. Plant.* i. 9).

² Homer, *Iliad*, xiii. 249. 450; xiv. 321. *Odys.* xi. 322–568; xix. 179; iv. 564–vii. 321.

The Homeric Minôs in the under-world is not a judge of the previous lives of the dead, so as to determine whether they deserve reward or punishment for their conduct on earth: such functions are not assigned to him earlier

According to poets later than Homer, Europê is brought over by Zeus from Phœnicia to Krête, where she bears to him three sons, Minôs, Rhadamanthus and Sarpêdôn. The latter leaves Krête and settles in Lykia, the population of which, as well as that of many other portions of Asia Minor, is connected by various mythical genealogies with Krête, though the Sarpêdôn of the Iliad has no connexion with Krête, and is not the son of Europê. Sarpêdôn, having become king of Lykia, was favoured by his father, Zeus, with permission to live for three generations.¹ At the same time the youthful Milêtus, a favourite of Sarpêdôn, quitted Krête, and established the city which bore his name on the coast of Asia Minor. Rhadamanthus became sovereign of and lawgiver among the islands in the Ægean: he subsequently went to Bœôtia, where he married the widowed Alkmênê, mother of Hêraklês.

Europê finds in Krête a king Astêrius, who marries her and adopts her children by Zeus; this Astêrius is the son of Krês, the eponym of the island, or (according to another genealogy by which it was attempted to be made out that Minôs was of Dôrian race) he was a son of the daughter of Krês by Tektamus, the son of Dôrus, who had migrated into the island from Greece.

Minôs married Pasiphaê, daughter of the god Hêlios and Perseis, by whom he had Katreus, Deukaliôn, Glaukus, Androgeos,—names marked in the legendary narrative,—together with several daughters, among whom were Ariadnê and Phædra. He offended Poseidôn by neglecting to fulfil a solemnly-made vow, and the displeased god afflicted his wife Pasiphaê with a monstrous passion for a bull. The great artist Dædalus, son of Eupalamus, a fugitive from Athens, became the confidant of this amour, from which sprang the Minôtaur, a creature half-man and half-bull.² This Minôtaur was imprisoned by Minôs in the labyrinth, an inextricable enclosure constructed by Dædalus for that express purpose by order of Minôs.

than the time of Plato. He administers justice among the dead, who are conceived as a sort of society, requiring some presiding judge: *θεμιστεύοντα νεκύεσσι*, with regard to Minôs, is said very much like (Odys. xi. 484) *νῦν δ' αὖτε μέγα κρατέεις νεκύεσσι* with regard to Achilles. See this matter partially illustrated in Heyne's Excursus xi. to the sixth book of the Æneid of Virgil.

¹ Apollodôr. iii. 1, 2. *Καὶ αὐτῷ διδωσι Ζεὺς ἐπὶ τρεῖς γενεὰς ζῆν.* This circumstance is evidently imagined by

the logographers to account for the appearance of Sarpêdôn in the Trojan war, fighting against Idomeneus, the grandson of Minôs. Nisus is the eponymus of Nisæa, the port of the town of Megara: his tomb was shown at Athens (Pausan. i. 19, 5). Minôs is the eponym of the island of Minoa (opposite the port of Nisæa), where it was affirmed that the fleet of Minôs was stationed (Pausan. i. 44, 5).

² Apollodôr. iii. 1, 2.

Minôs acquired great nautical power, and expelled the Karian inhabitants from many of the islands of the Ægean, which he placed under the government of his sons on the footing of tributaries. He undertook several expeditions against various places on the coast—one against Nisus, the son of Paudiôn, king of Megara, who had amongst the hair of his head one peculiar lock of a purple colour: an oracle had pronounced that his life and reign would never be in danger so long as he preserved this precious lock. The city would have remained inexpugnable, if Skylla, the daughter of Nisus, had not conceived a violent passion for Minôs. While her father was asleep, she cut off the lock on which his safety hung, so that the Krêtan king soon became victorious. Instead of performing his promise to carry Skylla away with him to Krête, he cast her from the stern of his vessel into the sea:¹ both Skylla and Nisus were changed into birds.

Androgeos, son of Minôs, having displayed such rare qualities as to vanquish all his competitors at the Panathenaic festival in Athens, was sent by Ægeus the Athenian king to contend against the bull of Marathôn,—an enterprise in which he perished, and Minôs made war upon Athens to avenge his death. He was for a long time unable to take the city: at length he prayed to his father Zeus to aid him in obtaining redress from the Athenians, and Zeus sent upon them pestilence and famine. In vain did they endeavour to avert these calamities by offering up as propitiatory sacrifices the four daughters of Hyakinthus. Their sufferings still continued and the oracle directed them to submit to any terms which Minôs might exact. He required that they should send to Krête a tribute of seven youths and seven maidens, periodically, to be devoured by the Minôtaur,²—offered to him in a labyrinth constructed by Dædalus, including countless different passages, out of which no person could escape.

Every ninth year this offering was to be despatched. The more common story was, that the youths and maidens thus destined to destruction were selected by lot—but the logographer Hellanikus said that Minôs came to Athens and

Scylla and
Nisus.

Death of
Androgeos,
and anger of
Minôs
against
Athens.

Athenian
victims for
the Minôtaur.

¹ Apollodôr. iii. 15, 8. See the Ciris of Virgil, a juvenile poem on the subject of this fable; also Hygînus, f. 198; Schol. Eurip. Hippol. 1200. Propertius (iii. 19, 21) gives the features of the

story with tolerable fidelity; Ovid takes considerable liberties with it (Metam. viii. 5–150).

² Apollodôr. iii. 15, 8.

chose them himself.¹ The third period for despatching the victims had arrived, and Athens was plunged in the deepest affliction, when Thêseus determined to devote himself as one of them, and either to terminate the sanguinary tribute or to perish. He prayed to Poseidôn for help, while the Delphian god assured him that Aphroditê would sustain and extricate him. On arriving at Knossus he was fortunate enough to captivate the affections of Ariadnê, the daughter of Minôs, who supplied him with a sword and a clue of thread. With the former he contrived to kill the Minôtaur, the latter served to guide his footsteps in escaping from the labyrinth. Having accomplished this triumph, he left Krête with his ship and companions unhurt, carrying off Ariadnê, whom however he soon abandoned on the island of Naxos. On his way home to Athens, he stopped at Delos, where he offered a grateful sacrifice to Apollo for his escape, and danced, along with the young men and maidens whom he had rescued from the Minôtaur, a dance called the Geranus, imitated from the twists and convolutions of the Krêtan labyrinth. It had been concerted with his father Ægeus, that if he succeeded in his enterprise against the Minôtaur, he should on his return hoist white sails in his ship in place of the black canvass which she habitually carried when employed on this mournful embassy. But Thêseus forgot to make the change of sails; so that Ægeus, seeing the ship return with her equipment of mourning unaltered, was impressed with the sorrowful conviction that his son had perished, and cast himself into the sea. The ship which made this voyage was preserved by the Athenians with careful solicitude, being constantly repaired with new timbers, down to the time of the Phalerian Dêmêtrius: every year she was sent from Athens to Delos with a solemn sacrifice and specially-nominated envoys. The priest of Apollo decked her stern with garlands before she quitted the port, and during the time which elapsed until her return, the city was understood to abstain from all acts carrying with them public impurity, so that it was unlawful to put to death any person even under formal sentence by the dikastery. This accidental circumstance becomes especially memorable, from its having postponed for thirty days the death of the lamented Sokratês.²

Self-devotion
of Thêseus—
he kills the
Minôtaur.
Ariadnê.

Athenian
commemora-
tive cere-
monies.

¹ See, on the subject of Thêseus and the Minôtaur, Eckermann, *Lehrbuch der Religions Geschichte und Mythologie*, vol. ii. ch. xiii. p. 133. He maintains that the tribute of these

human victims paid by Athens to Minôs is an historical fact. Upon what this belief is grounded, I confess I do not see.

² Plato, *Phædon*, c. 2, 3; Xenoph.

The legend respecting Thêseus, and his heroic rescue of the seven noble youths and maidens from the jaws of the Minôtaur, was thus both commemorated and certified to the Athenian public, by the annual holy ceremony and by the unquestioned identity of the vessel employed in it. There were indeed many varieties in the mode of narrating the incident; and some of the Attic logographers tried to rationalise the fable by transforming the Minôtaur into a general or a powerful athlete, named Taurus, whom Thêseus vanquished in Krête.¹ But this altered version never overbore the old fanciful character of the tale as maintained by the poets. A great number of other religious ceremonies and customs, as well as several chapels or sacred enclosures in honour of different heroes, were connected with different acts and special ordinances of Thêseus. To every Athenian who took part in the festivals of the Oschophoria, the Pyanepsia, or the Kybernêsia, the name of this great hero was familiar; while the motives for offering to him solemn worship at his own special festival of the Thêseia, became evident and impressive.

The same Athenian legends which ennobled and decorated the character of Thêseus, painted in repulsive colours the attributes of Minôs; and the traits of the old Homeric comrade of Zeus were buried under those of the conqueror and oppressor of Athens. His history, like that of the other legendary personages of Greece, consists almost entirely of a string of family romances and tragedies. His son Katreus, father of Aëropê, wife of Atreus, was apprised by an oracle that he would perish by the

Family of
Minôs.

Memor. iv. 8, 2. Plato especially noticed τὸς δὲς ἑπτα ἐκείνους, the seven youths and seven maidens whom Thêseus conveyed to Krête and brought back safely: this number seems an old and constant feature in the legend, maintained by Sappho and Bacchylidês, as well as by Euripidês (Herc. Fur. 1318). See Servius ad Virgil. Æneid. vi. 21.

¹ For the general narrative and its discrepancies, see Plutarch, Thês. c. 15-19; Diodôr. iv. 60-62; Pausan. i. 17, 3; Ovid, Epist. Ariadn. Thês. 104. In that other portion of the work of Diodorus which relates more especially to Krête, and is borrowed from Krêtan logographers and historians (v. 64-80), he mentions nothing at all respecting the war of Minôs with Athens.

In the drama of Euripidês called Thêseus, the genuine story of the youths and maidens about to be offered as food to the Minôtaur was introduced (Schol.

ad Aristoph. Vesp. 312).

Ariadnê figures in the Odyssey along with Thêseus: she is the daughter of Minôs, carried off by Thêseus from Krête, and killed by Artemis in the way home: there is no allusion to Minôtaur, or tribute, or self-devotion of Thêseus (Odys. xi. 324). This is probably the oldest and simplest form of the legend—one of the many amorous (compare Theognis, 1232) adventures of Thêseus: the rest is added by post-Homeric poets.

The respect of Aristotle for Minôs induces him to adopt the hypothesis that the Athenian youths and maidens were not put to death in Krête, but grew old in servitude. (Aristot. Fragm. Βοτταίων Πολιτεία, p. 106, ed. Neumann, of the Fragments of the treatise Περὶ Πολιτειῶν, Plutarch, Quæst. Græc. p. 298).

hand of one of his own children : he accordingly sent them out of the island, and Althæmenês, his son, established himself in Rhodes. Katreus having become old, and fancying that he had outlived the warning of the oracle, went over to Rhodes to see Althæmenês. In an accidental dispute which arose between his attendants and the islanders, Althæmenês inadvertently took part and slew his father without knowing him. Glaukus, the youngest son of Minôs, pursuing a mouse, fell into a reservoir of honey and was drowned. No one knew what had become of him, and his father was inconsolable ; at length the Argeian Polyeidus, a prophet wonderfully endowed by the gods, both discovered the boy and restored him to life, to the exceeding joy of Minôs.¹

The latter at last found his death in an eager attempt to overtake and punish Dædalus. This great artist, the eponymous hero of the Attic gens or dême called the Dædalidæ, and the descendant of Erechtheus through Mêtion, had been tried at the tribunal of Areiopagus and banished for killing his nephew Talos, whose rapidly improving skill excited his envy.² He took refuge in Krête, where he acquired the confidence of Minôs, and was employed (as has been already mentioned) in constructing the labyrinth ; subsequently however he fell under the displeasure of Minôs, and was confined as a close prisoner in the inextricable windings of his own edifice. His unrivalled skill and resource however did not forsake him. He manufactured wings both for himself and for his son Ikarus, with which they flew over the sea. The father arrived safely in Sicily at Kamikus, the residence of the Sikanian king Kokalus ; but the son, disdaining paternal example and admonition, flew so high that his wings were melted by the sun and he fell into the sea, which from him was called the Ikarian sea.³

Dædalus remained for some time in Sicily, leaving in various parts of the island many prodigious evidences of mechanical and architectural skill.⁴ At length Minôs, bent upon regaining possession of his person, undertook an expedition against Kokalus with a numerous fleet and army. Kokalus, affecting readiness to deliver up the fugitive, and receiving Minôs with apparent friendship, ordered a bath to be prepared for

¹ Apollodôr. iii. cap. 2-3.

² Pherekyd. Fragn. 105 ; Hellenik. Fragn. 82 (Didot) ; Pausan. vii. 4, 5.

³ Diodôr. iv. 79 ; Ovid, Metamorph. viii. 181. Both Ephorus and Philistus mentioned the coming of Dædalus to

Kokalus in Sicily (Ephor. Fr. 99 ; Philist. Fragn. 1, Didot) ; probably Antiochus noticed it also (Diodôr. xii. 71). Kokalus was the point of commencement for the Sicilian historians.

⁴ Diodôr. iv. 80.

Minôs and
Dædalus—
flight of the
latter to
Sicily.

Minôs goes
to retake
him, but is
killed.

him by his three daughters, who, eager to protect Dædalus at any price, drowned the Krêtan king in the bath with hot water.¹ Many of the Krêtans who had accompanied him remained in Sicily and founded the town of Minoa, which they denominated after him. But not long afterwards Zeus instigated all the inhabitants of Krête (except the towns of Polichna and Præsus) to undertake with one accord an expedition against Kamikus for the purpose of avenging the death of Minôs. They besieged Kamikus in vain for five years, until at last famine compelled them to return. On their way along the coast of Italy, in the Gulf of Tarentum, a terrible storm destroyed their fleet and obliged them to settle permanently in the country: they founded Hyria with other cities, and became Messapian Iapygians. Other settlers, for the most part Greeks, immigrated into Krête to the spots which this movement had left vacant. In the second generation after Minôs, occurred the Trojan war. The departed Minôs was exceedingly offended with the Krêtans for co-operating in avenging the injury to Menelaus, since the Greeks generally had lent no aid to the Krêtans in their expedition against the town of Kamikus. He sent upon Krête, after the return of Idomeneus from Troy, such terrible visitations of famine and pestilence, that the population again died out or expatriated, and was again renovated by fresh immigrations. The intolerable suffering² thus brought upon the Krêtans by the anger of Minôs, for having co-operated in the general Grecian aid to Menelaus, was urged by them to the Greeks as the reason why they could take no part in resisting the invasion of Xerxês; and it is even pretended that they were advised and encouraged to adopt this ground of excuse by the Delphian oracle.³

Semi-Krêtan settlements elsewhere—connected with this voyage of Minôs.

Sufferings of the Krêtans afterwards from the wrath of Minôs.

¹ Pausan. vii. 4, 5; Schol. Pindar. Nem. iv. 95; Hygin. fab. 44; Conon, Narr. 25; Ovid, Ibis, 291.—

“Vel tua maturet, sicut Minoia fata,
Per caput infusæ fervidus humor aquæ.”

This story formed the subject of a lost drama of Sophoklès, *Kamikioi* or *Mínws*; it was also told by Kallimachus, *ἐν Αἰτίοις*, as well as by Philostephanus (Schol. Iliad, ii. 145).

² This curious and very characteristic narrative is given by Herodot. vii. 169–171.

³ Herodot. vii. 169. The answer ascribed to the Delphian oracle, on the

question being put by the Krêtan envoys whether it would be better for them to aid the Greeks against Xerxês or not, is highly emphatic and poetical:

ὦ νήπιοι, ἐπιμέμφεσθε ὅσα ὁμῶν ἐκ τῶν Μενελέω τιμωρημάτων Μίνως ἐπεμψε μὴ νίων δακρύματα, ὅτι οἱ μὲν οὐ ξυνεξεπρήξαντο αὐτῷ τὸν ἐν Καμίκῳ θάνατον γενόμενον, ὑμεῖς δὲ κέλνοισι τὴν ἐκ Σπάρτης ἀρπαχθεῖσαν ὑπ’ ἀνδρὸς βαρβάρου γυναῖκα.

If such an answer was ever returned at all, I cannot but think that it must have been from some oracle in Krête itself, not from Delphi. The Delphian oracle could never have so far forgotten its obligations to the general cause of

Such is the Minôs of the poets and logographers, with his legendary and romantic attributes: the familiar comrade of the great Zeus,—the judge among the dead in Hadês,—the husband of Pasiphaê, daughter of the god Hêlios,—the father of the goddess Ariadnê, as well as of Androgeos, who perishes and is worshipped at Athens,¹ and of the boy Glaukus, who is miraculously restored to life by a prophet,—the person beloved by Skylla, and the amorous pursuer of the nymph or goddess Britomartis,²—the proprietor of the Labyrinth and of the Minôtaur, and the exactor of a periodical tribute of youths and maidens from Athens as food for this monster,—lastly, the follower of the fugitive artist Dædalus to Kamikus, and the victim of the three ill-disposed daughters of Kokalus in a bath. With this strongly-marked portrait, the Minôs of Thucydidês and Aristotle has scarcely anything in common except the name. He is the first to acquire *Thalassokraty*, or command of the Ægean sea: he expels the Karian inhabitants from the Cyclades islands, and sends thither fresh colonists under his own sons; he put down piracy, in order that he may receive his tribute regularly; lastly, he attempts to conquer Sicily, but fails in the enterprise and perishes.³ Here we have conjectures, derived from the analogy of the Athenian maritime empire in the historical times, substituted in place of the fabulous incidents, and attached to the name of Minôs.

In the fable a tribute of seven youths and seven maidens is paid to him periodically by the Athenians; in the historicised narrative this character of a tribute-collector is preserved, but the tribute is money collected from dependent islands;⁴ and Aristotle points out

Greece, at that critical moment, which involved moreover the safety of all its own treasures, as to deter the Krêtans from giving assistance.

¹ Hesiod. Theogon. 949; Pausan. i. 1, 4.

² Kallimach. Hymn. ad Dian. 189. Strabo (x. p. 476) dwells also upon the strange contradiction of the legends concerning Minôs: I agree with Hoeckh (Kreta, ii. p. 93) that δασμόλογος in this passage refers to the tribute exacted from Athens for the Minôtaur.

³ Thucyd. i. 4. Μίνως γὰρ, παλαιάτατος ὢν ἀκοῇ ἴσμεν, ναυτικὸν ἐκτίησας, καὶ τῆς νῦν Ἑλληνικῆς θαλάσσης ἐπὶ πλείστον ἐκράτησε, καὶ τῶν Κυκλάδων νήσων ἡρξέ τε καὶ οἰκιστὴς αὐτὸς τῶν πλείστων ἐγένετο, Κάρας ἐξελάσας καὶ τοὺς ἐαυτοῦ παῖδας ἡγεμόνας ἐγκαταστήσας: τό τε ληστικόν, ὡς εἰκός, καθήρει ἐκ τῆς θαλάσ-

σης, ἐφ' ὅσον ἡδύνατο, τοῦ τὰς προσόδους μᾶλλον ἰέναι αὐτῷ. See also c. 8.

Aristot. Polit. ii. 7, 2. Δοκεῖ δ' ἡ νῆσος καὶ πρὸς τὴν ἀρχὴν τὴν Ἑλληνικὴν πεφυκέναι καὶ κείσθαι καλῶς . . . διὸ καὶ τὴν τῆς θαλάσσης ἀρχὴν κατέσχευε ὁ Μίνως, καὶ τὰς νήσους τὰς μὲν ἐχειρώσατο, τὰς δὲ ᾤκισε: τέλος δ' ἐπιθέμενος τῇ Σικελίᾳ τὸν βίον ἐτελεύτησεν ἐκεῖ περὶ Κάμικον.

Epiphorus (ap. Skymn. Chi. 542) repeated the same statement: he mentioned also the indigenous king Krês.

⁴ It is curious that Herodotus expressly denies this, and in language which shows that he had made special inquiries about it: he says that the Karians or Leleges in the islands (who were, according to Thucydidês, expelled by Minôs) paid no tribute to Minôs, but manned his navy, i. e. they stood

to us how conveniently Krête is situated to exercise empire over the Ægean. The expedition against Kamikus, instead of being directed to the recovery of the fugitive Dædalus, is an attempt on the part of the great thalassokrat to conquer Sicily. Herodotus gives us generally the same view of the character of Minôs as a great maritime king, but his notice of the expedition against Kamikus includes the mention of Dædalus as the intended object of it.¹ Epñorus, while he described Minôs as a commanding and comprehensive lawgiver imposing his commands under the sanction of Zeus, represented him as the imitator of an earlier lawgiver named Rhadamanthus, and also as an immigrant into Krête from the Æolic Mount Ida, along with the priests or sacred companions of Zeus called the Idæi Dactyli. Aristotle too points him out as the author of the Syssitia, or public meals common in Krête as well as at Sparta,—other divergences in a new direction from the spirit of the old fables.²

The contradictory attributes ascribed to Minôs, together with the perplexities experienced by those who wished to introduce a regular chronological arrangement into these legendary events, has led both in ancient and in modern times to the supposition of two kings named Minôs, one the grandson of the other,—Minos I., the son of Zeus, lawgiver and judge,—Minos II., the thalassokrat,—a gratuitous conjecture, which, without solving the problem required, only adds one to the numerous artifices employed for imparting the semblance of history to the disparate matter of legend. The Krêtans were at all times, from Homer downward, expert and practised seamen. But that they were ever united under one government, or ever exercised maritime dominion in the Ægean is a fact which we are neither able to affirm nor to deny. The Odyssey, in so far as it justifies any inference at all, points against such a supposition, since it recognises a great diversity both of inhabitants and of languages in the island, and designates Minôs as king specially of

to Minôs much in the same relation as Chios and Lesbos stood to Athens (Herodot. i. 171). One may trace here the influence of those discussions which must have been prevalent at that time respecting the maritime empire of Athens.

¹ Herodot. vii. 170. Δέγεται γὰρ Μίνω κατὰ ζήτησιν Δαιδάλου ἀπικόμενον ἐς Σικανίην, τὴν νῦν Σικελίην καλουμένην, ἀποθανεῖν βιαίῳ θανάτῳ. Ἀνὰ δὲ χρόνον Κρήτας, θεοῦ σφί ἐποτρύνοντος, &c.

² Aristot. Polit. ii. 7, 1; vii. 9, 2.

Ephorus, Fragm. 63, 64, 65. He set aside altogether the Homeric genealogy of Minôs, which makes him brother of Rhadamanthus and born in Krête.

Strabo, in pointing out the many contradictions respecting Minos, remarks, Ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἄλλος λόγος οὐχ ὁμολογούμενος, τῶν μὲν ξέγον τῆς νήσου τὸν Μίνω λεγόντων, τῶν δὲ ἐπιχώριον. By the former he doubtless means Ephorus, though he has not here specified him (x. p. 477).

Knôssus : it refutes still more positively the idea that Minôs put down piracy, which the Homeric Krêtans as well as others continue to practise without scruple.

Herodotus, though he in some places speaks of Minôs as a person historically cognisable, yet in one passage severs him pointedly from the generation of man. The Samian despot "Polykratês (he tells us) was the first person who aspired to nautical dominion, excepting Minôs of Knôssus, and others before him (if any such there ever were) who may have ruled the sea ; but Polykratês is the first of that which is called *the generation of man* who aspired with much chance of success to govern Iônia and the islands of the Ægean."¹ Here we find it manifestly intimated that Minôs did not belong to the generation of man, and the tale given by the historian respecting the tremendous calamities which the wrath of the departed Minôs inflicted on Krête confirms the impression. The king of Knôssus is a god or a hero, but not a man ; he belongs to legend, not to history. He is the son as well as the familiar companion of Zeus ; he marries the daughter of Hêlios, and Ariadnê is numbered among his offspring. To this superhuman person are ascribed the oldest and most revered institutions of the island, religious and political, together with a period of supposed antehistorical dominion. That there is much of Krêtan religious ideas and practice embodied in the fables concerning Minôs can hardly be doubted ; nor is it improbable that the tale of the youths and maidens sent from Athens may be based in some expiatory offerings rendered to a Krêtan divinity. The orgiastic worship of Zeus, solemnized by the armed priests with impassioned motions and violent excitement, was of ancient date in that island, as well as the connexion with the worship of Apollo both at Delphi and at Dêlos. To analyse the fables and to elicit from them any trustworthy particular facts, appears to me a fruitless attempt. The religious recollections, the romantic invention, and the items of matter of fact, if any such there be, must for ever remain indissolubly amalgamated as the poet originally blended them, for the amusement or edification of his auditors. Hoeckh, in his instructive and learned collection of facts respecting ancient Krête,

¹ Herodot. iii. 122. Πολυκράτης γὰρ ἐστὶ πρῶτος τῶν ἡμεῖς ἴδμεν Ἑλλήνων, ὃς θαλασσοκρατεῖν ἐπεισέθη, παρὲξ Μίνως τε τοῦ Κνωσίου, καὶ εἰ δὴ τις ἄλλος πρότερος τούτου ἦρξε τῆς θαλάττης· τῆς δὲ ἀνθρωπηΐης λεγομένης γενέης Πολυκράτης ἐστὶ πρῶτος ἐλπίδας πολλὰς

ἔχων Ἰωνίης τε καὶ νήσων ἄρξειν.

The expression exactly corresponds to that of Pausanias, ix. 5, 1, ἐπὶ τῶν καλουμένων Ἠρώων, for the age preceding the ἀνθρωπηΐη γενεή : also viii. 2, 1, ἐς τὰ ἀνωτέρω τοῦ ἀνθρώπων γένους.

construes the mythical genealogy of Minôs to denote a combination of the orgiastic worship of Zeus, indigenous among the Eteokrêtes, with the worship of the moon imported from Phœnicia, and signified by the names Europê, Pasiphaê and Ariadnê.¹ This is specious as a conjecture, but I do not venture to speak of it in terms of greater confidence.

From the connexion of religious worship and legendary tales between Krête and various parts of Asia Minor,—the Troad, the coast of Milêtus and Lykia, especially between Mount Ida in Krête, and Mount Ida in Æôlis,—Affinity between Krête and Asia Minor. it seems reasonable to infer an ethnographical kindred or relationship between the inhabitants anterior to the period of Hellenic occupation. The tales of Krêtan settlement at Minoa and En-gyîon on the south-western coast of Sicily, and in Iapygia on the Gulf of Tarentum, conduct us to a similar presumption, though the want of evidence forbids our tracing it farther. In the time of Herodotus, the Eteokrêtes, or aboriginal inhabitants of the island, were confined to Polichna and Præsus; but in earlier times, prior to the encroachments of the Hellênes, they had occupied the larger portion, if not the whole of the island. Minôs was originally their hero, subsequently adopted by the immigrant Hellênes,—at least Herodotus considers him as barbarian, not Hellenic.²

¹ Hoeckh, Kreta, vol. ii. pp. 56-67. K. O. Müller also (Dorier. ii. 2, 14) puts a religious interpretation upon these Kreto-Attic legends, but he explains

them in a manner totally different from Hoeckh.

² Herodot. i. 173.

CHAPTER XIII.

ARGONAUTIC EXPEDITION.

THE ship *Argô* was the theme of many songs during the oldest periods of the Grecian epic, even earlier than the *Odyssey*.
Ship Argô in the Odyssey. The king *Ætês*, from whom she is departing, the hero *Jasôn*, who commands her, and the goddess *Hêrê*, who watches over him, enabling the *Argô* to traverse distances and to escape dangers which no ship had ever before encountered, are all circumstances briefly glanced at by *Odysseus* in his narrative to *Alkinous*. Moreover *Eunêus*, the son of *Jasôn* and *Hypsipylê*, governs *Lemnos* during the siege of *Troy* by *Agamemnôn*, and carries on a friendly traffic with the Grecian camp, purchasing from them their Trojan prisoners.¹

The legend of *Halus* in *Achaia Phthiôtis*, respecting the religious solemnities connected with the family of *Athamas* and *Phryxus* (related in a previous chapter) is also interwoven with the voyage of the *Argonauts*; and both the legend and the solemnities seem evidently of great antiquity. We know further, that the adventures of the *Argô* were narrated not only by *Hesiod*
In Hesiod and Eumêlus. and in the *Hesiodic* poems, but also by *Eumêlus* and the author of the *Naupaktian* verses—by the latter seemingly at considerable length.² But these poems are unfortunately lost,

¹ *Odys.* xii. 69.—

Οἷη δὴ κεύηη γε παρέπλει ποντόπορος νῆυς,
 Ἀργῶ πασιμέλουσα, παρ' Αἰήταο πλέουσα.
 Καὶ νῦ κε τὴν ἔνθ' ὤκα βάλεν μεγάλας ποτὶ
 πέτρας,
 Ἄλλ' Ἥρη παρέπεμψεν, ἐπεὶ φίλος ἦεν Ἰήσων.

See also *Iliad*, vii. 470.

² See *Hesiod*, *Fragm. Catalog.* Fr. 6, p. 33, *Düntz.*; *Eoia*, *Frag.* 36, p. 39; *Frag.* 72, p. 47. Compare *Schol.* ad *Apollôn.* *Rhod.* i. 45; ii. 178–297, 1125; iv. 254–284. Other poetical sources—

The old epic poem *Ægimius*, *Frag.* 5, p. 57, *Düntz.*

Kinathôn in the *Herakléia* touched upon the death of *Hylas* near *Kius* in *Mysia* (*Schol.* *Apollôn.* *Rhod.* i. 1357).

The epic poem *Naupaktia*, *Frag.* 1 to

6, *Düntz.* p. 61.

Eumêlus, *Frag.* 2, 3, 5, p. 65, *Düntz.*

Epimenidês, the *Krêtan* prophet and poet, composed a poem in 6500 lines, Ἀργοῦς ναυπηγίαν τε, καὶ Ἰάσονος εἰς Κόλχους ἀποπλοῦν (*Diogen.* *Laër.* i. 10, 5), which is noticed more than once in the *Scholia* on *Apollônios*, on subjects connected with the poem (ii. 1125; iii. 42). See *Mimnerm.* *Frag.* 10, *Schneiderwin*, p. 15.

Antimachus, in his poem *Lyde*, touched upon the *Argonautic* expedition, and has been partially copied by *Apollônios Rhod.* (*Schol.* *Ap. Rh.* i. 1290; ii. 296; iii. 410; iv. 1153).

The *logographers* *Pherekydês* and *Hekataeus* seem to have related the expedition at considerable length.

nor have we any means of determining what the original story was; for the narrative, as we have it, borrowed from later sources, is enlarged by local tales from the subsequent Greek colonies—Kyzikus, Heraklêia, Sinopê, and others.

Jasôn, commanded by Pelias to depart in quest of the golden fleece belonging to the speaking ram which had carried away Phryxus and Hellê, was encouraged by the oracle to invite the noblest youth of Greece to his aid, and fifty of the most distinguished amongst them obeyed the call. Hêraklês, Thêseus, Telamôn and Pêleus, Kastôr and Pollux, Idas and Lynkeus—Zêtês and Kalais, the winged sons of Boreas—Meleager, Amphiaraus, Kêpheus, Laertês, Autolykus, Menœtius, Aktor, Erginus, Euphêmus, Ankæus, Pœas, Periklymenus, Augeas, Eurytus, Admêtus, Akastus, Kæneus, Euryalus. Pênêlcôus and Lêitus, Askalaphus and Ialinenus, were among them. Argus the son of Phryxus, directed by the promptings of Athênê, built the ship, inserting in the prow a piece of timber, from the celebrated oak of Dodona, which was endued with the faculty of speech:¹ Tiphys was the steersman, Idmôn (the son of Apollo) and Mopsus accompanied them as prophets, while Orpheus came to amuse their weariness, and reconcile their quarrels, with his harp.²

Jasôn and
his heroic
companions.

The Bibliothek der alten Literatur und Kunst (Göttingen, 1786, 2^{te} Stück, p. 61) contains an instructive Dissertation by Groddeck, Ueber die Argonautika, a summary of the various authorities respecting this expedition.

¹ Apollôn. Rhod. i. 525; iv. 580. Apollodôr. i. 9, 16. Valerius Flaccus (i. 300) softens down the speech of the ship Argô into a dream of Jasôn. Alexander Polyhistor explained what wood was used (Plin. H. N. xiii. 22).

² Apollônîus Rhodius, Apollodôrus, Valerius Flaccus, the Orphic Argonautica, and Hyginus, have all given Catalogues of the Argonautic heroes (there was one also in the lost tragedy called *Ἀργοναυτὶς* of Sophoklês, see Welcker, Gr. Trag. i. 327): the discrepancies among them are numerous and irreconcilable. Burmann, in the Catalogus Argonautarum, prefixed to his edition of Valerius Flaccus, has discussed them copiously. I transcribe one or two of the remarks of this conscientious and laborious critic, out of many of a similar tenor, on the impracticability of a fabulous chronology. Immediately before the first article, *Acastus*—"Neque enim in ætatibus Argonautarum ullam rationem

temporum constare, neque in stirpe et stemmate deducendâ ordinem ipsum naturæ deducendâ ordine naturæ congruere videbam! Nam et huic militiæ adscribi videbam Heroas, qui per naturæ leges et ordinem fati eo usque vitam extrahere non potuêre, ut aliis ab hac expeditione remotis Heroum militiis nomina dedisse narrari deberent a Poetis et Mythologis. In idem etiam tempus avos et nepotes conjici, consanguineos ætate longe inferiores prioribus ut æquales adjungi, concoquere vix posse videtur."—Art. *Anceus*: "Scio objici posse, si seriem illam majorem respiciamus, hunc Anceum simul cum proavo suo Talao in eandem profectum fuisse expeditionem. Sed similia exempla in aliis occurrent, et in fabulis rationem temporum non semper accuratam licet deducere."—Art. *Jasôn*: "Herculi enim jam provecâ ætate adhæsit Theseus juvenis, et in Amazoniâ expeditione socius fuit, interfuit huic expeditioni, vonatui apri Calydonii, et rapuit Helenam, quæ circa Trojanum bellum maxime floruit: quæ omnia si Theseus tot temporum intervallis distincta egit, secula duo vel tria vixisse debuit. Certe Jason Hypsipylem nepotem Ariadnes, nec videre, nec Lemni

First they touched at the island of Lêmnos, in which at that time there were no men; for the women, infuriated by jealousy and ill-treatment, had put to death their fathers, husbands, and brothers. The Argonauts, after some difficulty, were received with friendship, and even admitted into the greatest intimacy. They staid some months, and the subsequent population of the island was the fruit of their visit. Hypsipylê, the queen of the island, bore to Jasôn two sons.¹

They then proceeded onward along the coast of Thrace, up the Hellespont, to the southern coast of the Propontis, inhabited by the Doliones and their king Kyzikus. Here they were kindly entertained, but after their departure were driven back to the same spot by a storm; and as they landed in the dark, the inhabitants did not know them. A battle took place, in which the chief, Kyzikus, was killed by Jasôn; whereby much grief was occasioned as soon as the real facts became known. After Kyzikus had been interred with every demonstration of mourning and solemnity, the Argonauts proceeded along the coast of Mysia.² In this part of the voyage, they left Hêrâklês behind. For Hylas, his favourite youthful companion, had been stolen away by the nymphs of a fountain, and Hêrâklês, wandering about in search of him, neglected to return. At last he sorrowfully retired, exacting hostages from the inhabitants of the neighbouring town of Kius that they would persist in the search.³

Adventures
at Kyzikus,
in Bithynia,
&c. Hêrâ-
klês and
Hylas. Phi-
neus.

cognoscere potuit." — Art. *Meleager*: "Unum est quod alicui longum ordinem majorum recensenti scrupulum movere possit: nimis longum intervalum inter Æolum et Meleagrum intercedere, ut potuerit interfuisse huic expeditioni: cum nonus fere numeretur ab Æolo, et plurimi ut Jason, Argus, et alii tertiâ tantum ab Æolo generatione distent. Sed sæpe jam notavimus, frustra temporum concordiam in fabulis quaeri."

Read also the articles *Castôr and Pollux*, *Nestôr*, *Pêleus*, *Staphylus*, &c.

We may stand excused for keeping clear of a chronology which is fertile only in difficulties, and ends in nothing but illusions.

¹ Apollodôr, i. 9, 17; Apollôn. Rhod. i. 609-915; Herodot. iv. 145. Theokritus (Idyll. xiii. 29) omits all mention of Lêmnos, and represents the Argô as arriving on the third day from Iôlkos at the Hellespont. Diodôrus (iv. 41) also

leaves out Lemnos.

² Apollôn. Rhod. 940-1020; Apollodôr. i. 9, 18.

³ Apollodôr. i. 9, 19. This was the religious legend, explanatory of a ceremony performed for many centuries by the people of Prusa: they ran round the lake Askanius shouting and clamouring for Hylas—"ut littus Hyla, Hyla omne sonaret." (Virgil, Eclog.) "in ejus memoriam adhuc solemnî cursatione lacum populus circuit et Hylam voce clamat," Solinus, c. 42.

There is endless discrepancy as to the concern of Hêrâklês with the Argonautic expedition. A story is alluded to in Aristotle (Polit. iii. 9) that the ship Argô herself refused to take him on board, because he was so much superior in stature and power to all the other heroes—οὐ γὰρ ἐθέλειν αὐτὸν ἄγειν τὴν Ἀργὼ μετὰ τῶν ἄλλων, ὥς ὑπερβάλλοντα πολὺ τῶν πλωτῶρων. This was the story

They next stopped in the country of the Bebrykians, where the boxing contest took place between the king Amykus and the Argonaut Pollux:¹ they then proceeded onward to Bithynia, the residence of the blind prophet Phineus. His blindness had been inflicted by Poseidôn as a punishment for having communicated to Phryxus the way to Kolchis. The choice had been allowed to him between death and blindness, and he had preferred the latter.² He was also tormented by the harpies, winged monsters who came down from the clouds whenever his table was set, snatched the food from his lips and imparted to it a foul and unapproachable odour. In the midst of this misery, he hailed the Argonauts as his deliverers—his prophetic powers having enabled him to foresee their coming. The meal being prepared for him, the harpies approached as usual, but Zêtês and Kalais, the winged sons of Boreas, drove them away and pursued them. They put forth all their speed, and prayed to Zeus to be enabled to overtake the monsters; when Hermês appeared and directed them to desist, the harpies being forbidden further to molest Phineus,³ and retiring again to their native cavern in Krête.⁴

Phineus, grateful for the relief afforded to him by the Argonauts, forewarned them of the dangers of their voyage and of the precautions necessary for their safety; and through his suggestions they were enabled to pass through the terrific rocks called Symplogades. These were two rocks which alternately opened and shut, with a swift and violent collision, so that it was difficult even for a bird to fly through during the short interval. When the Argô arrived at the dangerous spot, Euphêmus let loose

of Pherekydês (Fr. 67, Didot) as well as of Antimachus (Schol. Apoll. Rhod. i. 1290): it is probably a very ancient portion of the legend, inasmuch as it ascribes to the ship sentient powers, in consonance with her other miraculous properties. The etymology of Aphetæ in Thessaly was connected with the tale of Hêraklês having there been put on shore from the Argô (Herodot. vii. 193): Ephorus said that he staid away voluntarily from fondness for Omphalê (Frag. 9, Didot). The old epic poet Kinæthôn said that Hêraklês had placed the Kian hostages at Trachin, and that the Kians ever afterwards maintained a respectful correspondence with that place (Schol. Ap. Rh. i. 1357). This is the explanatory legend connected with some existing custom, which we are unable further to unravel.

¹ See above, chap. viii.

² Such was the old narrative of the Hesiodic Catalogue and Eoiai. See Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. ii. 181-296.

³ This again was the old Hesiodic story (Schol. Apoll. Rhod. ii. 296),—

Ἐνθ' οἷ' εὐχέσθον Αἰνῆϊ' ὑψιμέδοντι.

Apollodôrus (i. 9, 21), Apollônios (178-300), and Valerius Flacc. (iv. 428-530) agree in most of the circumstances.

⁴ Such was the fate of the harpies as given in the old Naupaktian Verses. (See Fragm. Ep. Græc. Düntzer, Naupakt. Fr. 2, p. 61.)

The adventure of the Argonauts with Phineus is given by Diodôrus in a manner totally different (Diodôr. iv. 44): he seems to follow Dionysius of Mitylênê (see Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. ii. 207).

a dove, which flew through and just escaped with the loss of a few feathers of her tail. This was a signal to the Argonauts, according to the prediction of Phineus, that they might attempt the passage with confidence. Accordingly they rowed with all their might, and passed safely through: the closing rocks, held for a moment asunder by the powerful arms of Athênê, just crushed the ornaments at the stern of their vessel. It had been decreed by the gods, that so soon as any ship once got through, the passage should for ever afterwards be safe and easy to all. The rocks became fixed in their separate places, and never again closed.¹

After again halting on the coast of the Mariandynians, where their steersman Tiphys died, as well as in the country of the Amazons, and after picking up the sons of Phryxus, who had been cast away by Poseidôn in their attempt to return from Kolchis to Greece, they arrived in safety at the river Phasis and the residence of Æêtês. In passing by Mount Caucasus, they saw the eagle which gnawed the liver of Promêtheus nailed to the rock, and heard the groans of the sufferer himself. The sons of Phryxus were cordially welcomed by their mother Chalkiopê.²

Arrival at Kolchis. Application was made to Æêtês, that he would grant to the Argonauts, heroes of divine parentage and sent forth by the mandate of the gods, possession of the golden fleece: their aid in return was proffered to him against any or all of his enemies. But the king was wroth, and peremptorily refused, except upon conditions which seemed impracticable.³ Hêphæstos had given him two ferocious and untameable bulls, with brazen feet, which breathed fire from their nostrils: Jasôn was invited, as a proof both of his illustrious descent and of the sanction of the gods to his voyage, to harness these animals to the yoke, so as to plough a large field and sow it with dragon's teeth.⁴ Perilous as the condition was, each one of the heroes volunteered to make the attempt. Idmôn especially encouraged Jasôn to undertake it,⁵ and the goddesses Hêrê and Aphroditê made straight the way for him.⁶ Môdea, the daughter of Æêtês and Eidyia, having seen the youthful hero in his interview with her father, had conceived towards him a passion which dis-

Conditions imposed by Æêtês as the price of the golden fleece.

¹ Apollodôr. i. 9, 22. Apollôn. Rhod. ii. 310-615.

² Apollodôr. i. 9, 23. Apollôn. Rhod. ii. 850-1257.

³ Apollôn. Rhod. iii. 320-385.

⁴ Apollôn. Rhod. iii. 410. Apollodôr. i. 9, 23.

⁵ This was the story of the Nau-

paktian Verses (Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. iii. 515-525): Apollônios and others altered it. Idmôn, according to them, died in the voyage before the arrival at Kolchis.

⁶ Apollôn. Rhod. iii. 50-200. Valer. Flacc. vi. 440-480. Hygin. fab. 22.

posed her to employ every means for his salvation and success. She had received from Hekaté pre-eminent magical powers, and she prepared for Jasôn the powerful Prometheian unguent, extracted from a herb which had grown where the blood of Promêtheus dropped. The body of Jasôn having been thus pre-medicated, became invulnerable¹ either by fire or by warlike weapons. He undertook the enterprise, yoked the bulls without suffering injury, and ploughed the field: when he had sown the dragon's teeth, armed men sprung out of the furrows. But he had been forewarned by Mêdea to cast a vast rock into the midst of them, upon which they began to fight with each other, so that he was easily enabled to subdue them all.²

The task prescribed had thus been triumphantly performed. Yet Æêtês not only refused to hand over the golden fleece, but even took measures for secretly destroying the Argonauts and burning their vessel. He designed to murder them during the night after a festal banquet; but Aphroditê, watchful for the safety of Jasôn,³ inspired the Kolchian king at the critical moment with an irresistible inclination for his nuptial bed. While he slept, the wise Idmôn counselled the Argonauts to make their escape, and Mêdea agreed to accompany them.⁴ She lulled to sleep by a magic potion the dragon who guarded the golden fleece, placed that much-desired prize on board the vessel, and accompanied Jasôn with his companions in their flight, carrying along with her the young Apsyr-tus, her brother.⁵

Æêtês, profoundly exasperated at the flight of the Argonauts with his daughter, assembled his forces forthwith, and put to sea in pursuit of them. So energetic were his efforts that he shortly overtook the retreating vessel, when the Argonauts again owed their safety to the stratagem of Mêdea. She killed her brother Apsyr-tus, cut his body in pieces and strewed the limbs round about in the sea. Æêtês on reaching the spot found these sorrowful traces of his murdered son; but while he tarried to collect the scattered fragments, and bestow upon

Persidy of
Æêtês —
flight of the
Argonauts
and Mêdea
with the
fleece.

Pursuit of
Æêtês — the
Argonauts
saved by
Mêdea.

¹ Apollôn. Rhod. iii. 835. Apollodôr. i. 9, 23. Valer. Flacc. vii. 356. Ovid. Epist. xii. 15.

"Isset anhelatos non præmedicatus in ignes
Immemor Æsonides, oraue adunca boum."

² Apollôn. Rhod. iii. 1230-1400.

³ The Naupaktian Verses stated this (see the Fragm. 6, ed. Düntzer, p. 61),

ap. Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. iv. 59-86.

⁴ Such was the story of the Naupaktian Verses. (See Fragm. 6, p. 61. Düntzer ap. Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. iv. 59, 86, 87.)

⁵ Apollodôr. i. 9, 23. Apollôn. Rhod. iv. 220.

Pherekydês said that Jasôn killed the dragon (Fr. 74, Did.).

the body an honourable interment, the Argonauts escaped.¹ The spot on which the unfortunate Apsyrtus was cut up received the name of Tomi.² This fratricide of Mèdeia, however, so deeply provoked the indignation of Zeus, that he condemned the Argô and her crew to a trying voyage, full of hardship and privation, before she was permitted to reach home. The returning heroes

Return of the Argonauts—circumcious and perilous.

traversed an immeasurable length both of sea and of river: first up the river Phasis into the ocean which flows round the earth—then following the course of that circumfluous stream until its junction with the Nile,³

they came down the Nile into Egypt, from whence they carried the Argô on their shoulders by a fatiguing land-journey to the lake Tritônis in Libya. Here they were rescued from the extremity of want and exhaustion by the kindness of the local god Tritôn, who treated them hospitably, and even presented to Euphêmus a clod of earth, as a symbolical promise that his descendants should one day found a city on the Libyan shore. The promise was amply redeemed by the flourishing and powerful city of Kyrênê,⁴ whose

¹ This is the story of Apollodôrus (i. 9, 24), who seems to follow Pherekydês (Fr. 73, Didot). Apollônios (iv. 225-480) and Valerius Flaccus (viii. 262 seq.) give totally different circumstances respecting the death of Apsyrtus: but the narrative of Pherekydês seems the oldest: so revolting a story as that of the cutting up of the little boy cannot have been imagined in later times.

Sophoklês composed two tragedies on the adventures of Jasôn and Mèdeia, both lost—the *Κολχίδες*, and the *Σκύθαι*. In the former he represented the murder of the child Apsyrtus as having taken place in the house of Ætês: in the latter he introduced the mitigating circumstance, that Apsyrtus was the son of Ætês by a different mother from Medea (Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. iv. 223).

² Apollodôr. i. 9, 24, *τον τόπον προσηγόρευσε Τόμους*. Ovid. Trist. iii. 9. The story that Apsyrtus was cut in pieces, is the etymological legend explanatory of the name Tomi.

There was however a place called Apsarus, on the southern coast of the Euxine, west of Trapezus, where the tomb of Apsyrtus was shown, and where it was affirmed that he had been put to death. He was the eponymus of the town, which was said to have been once called Apsyrtus, and only cor-

rupted by a barbarian pronunciation. (Arrian, Periplus, Euxin. p. 6; Geogr. Min. v. 1.) Compare Procop. Bell. Goth. iv. 2.

Strabo connects the death of Apsyrtus with the Apsyrtides, islands off the coast of Illyria, in the Adriatic (vii. p. 315).

³ The original narrative was, that the Argô returned by navigating the circumfluous ocean. This would be almost certain, even without positive testimony, from the early ideas entertained by the Greeks respecting geography; but we know further that it was the representation of the Hesiodic poems, as well as of Minnernus, Hekateus and Pindar, and even of Antimachus. Schol. Parisin. Ap. Rhod. iv. 254. *Ἐκαταῖος δὲ ὁ Μιλήσιος διὰ τοῦ Φάσιδος ἀνελθεῖν φησὶν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν Ὠκεανόν διὰ δὲ τοῦ Ὠκεανοῦ κατελθεῖν εἰς τὸν Νεῖλον· ἐκ δὲ τοῦ Νείλου εἰς τὴν καθ' ἡμᾶς θάλασσαν. Ἡσιόδος δὲ καὶ Πίνδαρος ἐν Πυθιονικάῃς καὶ Ἀντίμαχος ἐν Λυδῇ διὰ τοῦ Ὠκεανοῦ φασὶν ἐλθεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν Λιβυὴν· εἴτα βαστάσαντας τὴν Ἀργὴν εἰς τὸ ἡμέτερον ἀφικέσθαι πέλαγος.* Compare the Schol. Edit. ad iv. 259.

⁴ See the fourth Pythian ode of Pindar, and Apollôn. Rhod. iv. 1551-1756.

The tripod of Jasôn was preserved by the Euesperitæ in Libya, Diod. iv. 56: but the legend connecting the Argonauts with the lake Tritônis in Libya, is given

princes the Battiads boasted themselves as lineal descendants of Euphêmus.

Refreshed by the hospitality of Tritôn, the Argonauts found themselves again on the waters of the Mediterranean in their way homeward. But before they arrived at Iôlkos they visited Circê, at the island of *Ææa*, where Mèdeia was purified for the murder of Apsyrus: they also stopped at Korkyra, then called Drepanê, where Alkinous received and protected them. The cave in that island where the marriage of Mèdeia with Jasôn was consummated, was still shown in the time of the historian Timæus, as well as the altars to Apollo which she had erected, and the rites and sacrifices which she had first instituted.¹ After leaving Korkyra, the Argô was overtaken by a perilous storm near the island of Thêra. The heroes were saved from imminent peril by the supernatural aid of Apollo, who, shooting from his golden bow an arrow which pierced the waves like a track of light, caused a new island suddenly to spring up in their track and present to them a port of refuge. The island was called Anaphê; and the grateful Argonauts established upon it an altar and sacrifices in honour of Apollo *Æglêtês*, which were ever afterwards continued, and traced back by the inhabitants to this originating adventure.²

On approaching the coast of Krête, the Argonauts were prevented from landing by Talôs, a man of brass, fabricated by Hephæstos, and presented by him to Minôs for the protection of the island.³ This vigilant sentinel hurled against the approaching vessel fragments of rock, and menaced the heroes with destruction. But Mèdeia deceived him by a stratagem and killed him; detecting and assailing the one vulnerable point in his body. The Argonauts were thus enabled to land and refresh themselves. They next proceeded onward to *Ægina*, where however they again experienced resistance before they could obtain water—then along the coast of Eubœa and Lokris back to Iôlkos in the gulf of Pagasæ, the place from whence they had started. The proceedings of Pelias during their absence, and the signal revenge taken upon him by Mèdeia after their return, have already been narrated

with some considerable differences in Herodotus, iv. 179.

¹ Apollôn. Rhod. iv. 1153-1217. Τιμαῖος ἐν Κερκύρῃ λέγων γενέσθαι τοὺς γάμους, καὶ περὶ τῆς θυσίας ἱστορεῖ, ἔτι καὶ νῦν λέγων ἄγεσθαι αὐτὴν κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν, Μηδείας πρῶτον θυσάσης ἐν τῷ τοῦ Ἀπολλῶνος ἱερῷ. Καὶ βαμοὺς δέ φησι μνημεῖα τῶν

γάμων ἰδρῦσασθαι συνεγγὺς μὲν τῆς θαλάσσης, οὐ μακρὰν δὲ τῆς πόλεως. Ὀνομαζοῦσι δὲ τὸν μὲν, Νυμφῶν τὸν δὲ, Νηρηίδων.

² Apollodôr. i. 9, 25. Apollôn. Rhod. iv. 1700-1725.

³ Some called Talôs a remnant of the brazen race of men (Schol. Apoll. Rhod. iv. 1641).

in a preceding section.¹ The ship *Argô* herself, in which the chosen heroes of Greece had performed so long a voyage and braved so many dangers, was consecrated by *Jasôn* to *Poseidôn* at the isthmus of Corinth. According to another account, she was translated to the stars by *Athênê*, and became a constellation.²

Traces of the presence of the Argonauts were found not only in the regions which lay between *Iôlkos* and *Kolchis*, but also in the western portion of the Grecian world—distributed more or less over all the spots visited by Grecian mariners or settled by Grecian colonists, and scarcely less numerous than the wanderings of the dispersed Greeks and Trojans after the capture of Troy. The number of Jasonia, or temples for the heroic worship of *Jasôn*, was very great, from *Abdêra* in Thrace,³ eastward along the coast of the Euxine, to Armenia and Media. The Argonauts had left their anchoring-stone on the coast of *Bebrykia*, near *Kyzikus*, and there it was preserved during the historical ages in the temple of the Jasonian *Athênê*.⁴ They had founded the great temple of the *Idæan* mother on the mountain *Dindymon*, near *Kyzikus*, and the Hieron of *Zeus Urios* on the Asiatic point at the mouth of the Euxine, near which was also the harbour of *Phryxus*.⁵ *Idmôn*, the prophet of the expedition, who was believed to have died of a wound by a wild boar on the *Mariandynian* coast, was worshipped by the inhabitants of the Pontic *Hêrakraia* with great solemnity, as their Heros *Poliuchus*, and that too by the special direction of the Delphian god. *Autolykus*, another companion of *Jasôn*, was worshipped as *Ekist* by the inhabitants of *Sinopê*. Moreover, the historians of *Hêrakraia* pointed out a temple of *Hekatê* in the neighbouring country of *Paphlagonia*, first erected by *Mêdea*; ⁶ and the important town of

¹ *Apollodôr.* i. 9, 26. *Apollôn.* Rhod. iv. 1638.

² *Diodôr.* iv. 53. *Erastoth.* *Catas-terion.* c. 35.

³ *Strabo.* xi. p. 526–531.

⁴ *Apollôn.* Rhod. i. 955–960, and the Scholia.

There was in *Kyzikus* a temple of *Apollo* under different ἐπικλήσεις; some called it the temple of the Jasonian *Apollo*.

Another anchor however was preserved in the temple of *Rhea* on the banks of the *Phasis*, which was affirmed to be the anchor of the ship *Argô*. *Arrian* saw it there, but seems to have doubted its authenticity (*Periplus*, *Euxin. Pont.* p. 9. *Geogr. Min.* v. 1).

⁵ *Neanthês ap. Strabo.* i. p. 45. *Apollôn.* Rhod. i. 1125, and Schol. Steph. Byz. v. Φρίξος.

Apollônios mentions the fountain called *Jasonææ*, on the hill of *Dindymon*. *Apollôn.* Rhod. ii. 532, and the citations from *Timosthenês* and *Herodôtus* in the Scholia. See also *Appian*, *Syriac*, c. 63.

⁶ See the *Historians of Hêrakraia*, *Nymphis* and *Promathidas*, *Fragm. Orelli*, pp. 99, 100–104. Schol. ad *Apollôn.* Rhod. iv. 247. *Strabo.* xii. p. 546. *Autolykus*, whom he calls companion of *Jasôn*, was, according to another legend, comrade of *Hêraklês* in his expedition against the *Amazons*.

Pantikapæon, on the European side of the Cimmerian Bosphorus, ascribed its first settlement to a son of *Ætês*.¹ When the returning ten thousand Greeks sailed along the coast, called the Jasonian shore, from Sinopê to *Hêrakleia*, they were told that the grandson of *Ætês* was reigning king of the territory at the mouth of the *Phasis*, and the anchoring-places where the *Argô*, had stopped were specially pointed out to them.² In the lofty regions of the *Moschi*, near *Kolchis*, stood the temple of *Leukothea*, founded by *Phryxus*, which remained both rich and respected down to the times of the kings of *Pontus*, and where it was an inviolable rule not to offer up a ram.³ The town of *Dioskurias*, north of the river *Phasis*, was believed to have been hallowed by the presence of *Kastôr* and *Pollux* in the *Argô*, and to have received from them its appellation.⁴ Even the interior of *Media* and *Armenia* was full of memorials of *Jasôn* and *Mêdea*, and their son *Mêdus*, or of *Armenus* the son of *Jasôn*, from whom the Greeks deduced not only the name and foundation of the *Medes* and *Armenians*, but also the great operation of cutting a channel through the mountains for the efflux of the river *Araxes*, which they compared to that of the *Peneius* in *Thessaly*.⁵ And the Roman general *Pompey*, after having completed the conquest and expulsion of *Mithridatês*, made long marches through *Kolchis* into the regions of *Caucasus*, for the express purpose of contemplating the spots which had been ennobled by the exploits of the Argonauts, the *Dioskuri* and *Hêraklês*.⁶

¹ Stephan. Byz. v. Παντικαπαίων, Eusath. ad Dionys. Perieget. 311.

² Xenophôn, Anabas. vi. 2, 1; v. 7, 37.

³ Strabo, xi. p. 499.

⁴ Appian, Mithridatic. c. 101.

⁵ Strabo, xi. p. 499, 503, 526, 531; i. p. 45-48. Justin, xlii. 3, whose statements illustrate the way in which men found a present home and application for the old fables,—“Jason, primus humanorum post *Herculem* et *Liberum*, qui reges *Orientis* fuisse traduntur, eam cœli plagam domuisse dicitur. Cum *Albanis* fœdus percussit, qui *Herculem* ex *Italiâ* ab *Albano monte*, cum *Geryone* extincto, armenta ejus per *Italiam* duceret, secuti dicuntur; quique, memores *Italicæ* originis, exercitum *Cn. Pompeii* bello *Mithridatico* fratres consalutavêre. Itaque *Jasoni* totus fere *Oriens*, ut conditori, divinos honores templaque constituit; quæ *Parmenio*, dux *Alexandri Magni*, post multos annos dirui jussit,

ne cujusquam nomen in Oriente venerabilius quàm *Alexandri* esset.”

The *Thessalian* companions of *Alexander the Great*, placed by his victories in possession of rich acquisitions in these regions, pleased themselves by vivifying and multiplying all these old fables, proving an ancient kindred between the *Medes* and *Thessalians*. See Strabo, xi. p. 530. The temples of *Jasôn* were τιμώμενα σφόδρα ὑπὸ τῶν βαρβάρων (ib. p. 526).

The able and inquisitive geographer *Eratosthenês* was among those who fully believed that *Jasôn* had left his ships in the *Phasis*, and had undertaken a land expedition into the interior country, in which he had conquered *Media* and *Armenia* (Strabo, i. p. 48).

⁶ Appian, Mithridatic. 103: τοὺς Κόλχους ἐπῆει, καθ' ἱστορίαν τῆς Ἀργοναυτῶν καὶ Διοσκούρων καὶ Ἡρακλέους ἐπιδημίας, καὶ μάλιστα τὸ πάθος ἰδεῖν ἐθέλων, ὃ Προμηθεὶ φασὶ γενέσθαι περὶ τὸ Καύκασον

In the west, memorials either of the Argonauts or of the pursuing Kolchians were pointed out in Korkyra, in Krête, in Epirus near the Akrokeraunian mountains, in the islands called Apsyr-tides near the Illyrian coast, at the bay of Caieta as well as at Poseidônia on the southern coast of Italy, in the island of Æthalia or Elba, and in Libya.¹

Such is a brief outline of the Argonautic expedition, one of the most celebrated and widely-diffused among the Argonautic legend generally. ancient tales of Greece. Since so many able men have treated it as an undisputed reality, and even made it the pivot of systematic chronological calculations, I may here repeat the opinion long ago expressed by Heyne, and even indicated by Burmann, that the process of dissecting the story in search of a basis of fact, is one altogether fruitless.² Not only are we unable to assign the date, or identify the crew, or decipher the log-book, of the Argô, but we have no means of settling even the preliminary question, whether the voyage be matter of fact badly reported, or legend from the beginning. The widely-distant spots in which the monuments of the voyage were shown, no less than the incidents of the voyage itself, suggest no other parentage than epical fancy. The supernatural and the romantic not only constitute an inseparable portion of the narrative, but even embrace all the prominent and characteristic features; if they do not comprise the whole, and if there be intermingled along with them any sprinkling of historical

ῥπος. The lofty crag of Caucasus called Strobilus, to which Promêtheus had been attached, was pointed out to Arrian himself in his *Periplus* (p. 12. *Geogr. Minor.* vol. i.)

¹ Strabo, i. pp. 21, 45, 46; v. 224-252. Pompon. Mel. ii. 3. Diodôr. iv. 56. Apollôn. Rhod. iv. 656. Lycophron, 1273.—

Τύρριν μακεδνὰς ἀμφὶ Κιρκαίου νάπας
Ἀργούς τε κλεινὸν ὄρμον Αἰθήνη μέγαν.

² Heyne, *Observ.* ad Apollodôr. i. 9, 16, p. 72. "Mirum in modum fallitur, qui in his commentis certum fundum historicum vel geographicum aut exquirere studet, aut se reperisse, atque historicam vel geographicam aliquam doctrinam, systema nos dicimus, inde prociudi posse, putat," &c.

See also the observations interspersed in Burmann's *Catalogus Argonautarum*, prefixed to his edition of Valerius Flaccus.

The Persian antiquarians whom Herodotus cites at the beginning of his

history (i. 2-4—it is much to be regretted that Herodotus did not inform us who they were, and whether they were the same as those who said that Perseus was an Assyrian by birth, and had become a Greek, vi. 54), joined together the abductions of Iô and of Eurôpê, of Mèdeia and of Helen, as pairs of connected proceedings, the second injury being a retaliation for the first,—they drew up a debtor and creditor account of abductions between Asia and Europe. The Kolchian king (they said) had sent a herald to Greece to ask for his satisfaction for the wrong done to him by Jasôn and to re-demand his daughter Mèdeia; but he was told in reply that the Greeks had received no satisfaction for the previous rape of Iô.

There was some ingenuity in thus binding together the old fables, so as to represent the invasions of Greece by Darius and Xerxês as retaliations for the unexpiated destruction wrought by Agamemnôn.

or geographical fact,—a question to us indeterminable,—there is at least no solvent by which it can be disengaged, and no test by which it can be recognised. Wherever the Grecian mariner sailed, he carried his religious and patriotic mythes along with him. His fancy and his faith were alike full of the long wanderings of Jasôn, Odysseus, Perseus, Hêraklès, Dionysus, Triptolemus or Iô; it was pleasing to him in success, and consoling to him in difficulty, to believe that their journeys had brought them over the ground which he was himself traversing. There was no tale amidst the wide range of the Grecian epic more calculated to be popular with the seaman, than the history of the primæval ship Argô, and her distinguished crew, comprising heroes from all parts of Greece, and especially the Tyndarids Kastôr and Pollux, the heavenly protectors invoked during storm and peril. He localised the legend anew wherever he went, often with some fresh circumstances suggested either by his own adventures or by the scene before him. He took a sort of religious possession of the spot, connecting it by a bond of faith with his native land, and erecting in it a temple or an altar with appropriate commemorative solemnities. The Jasonium thus established, and indeed every visible object called after the name of the hero, not only served to keep alive the legend of the Argô in the minds of future comers or inhabitants, but was accepted as an obvious and satisfactory proof that this marvellous vessel had actually touched there in her voyage.

The epic poets, building both on the general love of fabulous incident and on the easy faith of the people, dealt with distant and unknown space in the same manner as with past and unrecorded time. They created a mythical geography for the former, and a mythical history for the latter. But there was this material difference between the two: that while the unrecorded time was beyond the reach of verification, the unknown space gradually became trodden and examined. In proportion as authentic local knowledge was enlarged, it became necessary to modify the geography, or shift the scene of action, of the old mythes; and this perplexing problem was undertaken by some of the ablest historians and geographers of antiquity,—for it was painful to them to abandon any portion of the old epic, as if it were destitute of an ascertainable basis of truth.

Fabulous
geography
—gradually
modified as
real geogra-
phical know-
ledge in-
creased.

Many of these fabulous localities are to be found in Homer and Hesiod, and the other Greek poets and logographers,—Erytheia,

the garden of the Hesperides, the garden of Phœbus,¹ to which Boreas transported the Attic maiden Orithyia, the delicious country of the Hyperboreans, the Elysian plain,² the floating island of Æolus, Thrinakia, the country of the Æthiopians, the Læstrygonæ, the Kyklôpes, the Lotophagi, the Sirens, the Cimmerians and the Gorgons,³ &c. These are places which (to use the expression of Pindar respecting the Hyperboreans) you cannot approach either by sea or by land :⁴ the wings of the poet alone can carry you thither. They were not introduced into the Greek mind by incorrect geographical reports, but, on the contrary, had their origin in the legend, and passed from thence into the realities of geography,⁵ which they contributed much to pervert and confuse. For the navigator or emigrant, starting with an unsuspecting faith in their real existence, looked out for them in his distant voyages, and constantly fancied that he had seen or heard of them, so as to be able to identify their exact situation. The most contradictory accounts indeed, as might be expected, were often given respecting the latitude and longitude of such fanciful spots, but this did not put an end to the general belief in their real existence.

In the present advanced state of geographical knowledge, the story of that man who after reading Gulliver's Travels went to look in his map for Lilliput, appears an absurdity. But those who fixed the exact locality of the floating island of Æolus or the rocks of the Sirens did much the same ;⁶ and, with their ignorance of

¹ Sophokl. ap. Strabo. vii. p. 295.—

Ἵπέρ τε πόντον πάντ' ἐπ' ἔσχατα χθονός,
Νυκτός τε πηγὰς οὐρανοῦ τ' ἀναπνυχὰς,
Φοίβου τε παλαιὸν κῆπον.

² Odyss. iv. 562. The islands of the blessed, in Hesiod, are near the ocean (Opp. Di. 169).

³ Hesiod. Theogon. 275-290. Homer, Iliad, i. 423. Odyss. i. 23 ; ix. 86-206 ; x. 4-83 ; xii. 135. Minnerm. Fragm. 13, Schneidewin.

⁴ Pindar. Pyth. x. 29.—

Ναυσὶ δ' οὔτε πεζὸς ἰὼν ἂν εὖροις

Ἐς Ὑπερβορέων ἀγῶνα θανυμάτων ὁδόν.

Ἰαπ' οἷς ποτε Περσεὺς ἐδάισατο λαγετὰς, &c.

Hesiod, and the old epic poem called the Epigoni, both mentioned the Hyperboreans (Herod. iv. 32-34).

⁵ This idea is well stated and sustained by Völcker (Mythische Geographie der Griechen und Römer, cap. i. p. 11), and by Nitzsch in his Comments on the Odyssey — Introduct. Remarks to b. ix. p. xii.-xxxiii. The twelfth and thirteenth chapters of the

History of Orchomenos, by O. Müller, are also full of good remarks on the geography of the Argonautic voyage (pp. 274-299).

The most striking evidence of this disposition of the Greeks is to be found in the legendary discoveries of Alexander and his companions, when they marched over the untrodden regions in the east of the Persian empire (see Arrian, Hist. Al. v. 3: compare Lucian, Dialog. Mortuor. xiv. vol. i. p. 212, Tauch.), because these ideas were first broached at a time when geographical science was sufficiently advanced to canvass and criticise them. The early settlers in Italy, Sicily, and the Euxine, indulged their fanciful vision without the fear of any such monitor; there was no such thing as a map before the days of Anaximander, the disciple of Thalès.

⁶ See Mr. Payne Knight, Prolegg. ad Homer. c. 49. Compare Spohn—"de extremâ Odysseæ parte"—p. 97.

geography and imperfect appreciation of historical evidence, the error was hardly to be avoided. The ancient belief which fixed the Sirens on the islands of Sirenusæ off the coast of Naples—the Kyklôpes, Erytheia, and the Læstrygones in Sicily—the Loto-plagi on the island of Mêninx¹ near the Lesser Syrtis—the Phæakians at Korkyra—and the goddess Circê at the promontory of Circeium—took its rise at a time when these regions were first Hellenised and comparatively little visited. Once embodied in the local legends, and attested by visible monuments and ceremonies, it continued for a long time unassailed; and Thucydides seems to adopt it, in reference to Korkyra and Sicily before the Hellenic colonisation, as matter of fact generally unquestionable,² though little avouched as to details. But when geographical knowledge became extended, and the criticism upon the ancient epic was more or less systematised by the literary men of Alexandria and Pergamus, it appeared to many of them impossible that Odysseus could have seen so many wonders or undergone such monstrous dangers, within limits so narrow, and in the familiar track between the Nile and the Tiber. The scene of his weather-driven course was then shifted farther westward. Many convincing evidences were discovered, especially by Asklepiadês of Myrlea, of his having visited various places in Iberia:³ several

¹ Strabo, xvii. p. 834. An altar of Odysseus was shown upon this island, as well as some other evidences (σύμβολα) of his visit to the place.

Apollônios Rhodios copies the Odyssey in speaking of the island of Thrinakia and the cattle of Helios (iv. 965, with Schol.). He conceives Sicily as Thrinakia, a name afterwards exchanged for Trinakria. The Scholiast ad Apoll. (l. c.) speaks of Trinax king of Sicily. Compare iv. 291 with the Scholia.

² Thucyd. i. 25-vi. 2. These local legends appear in the eyes of Strabo convincing evidence (i. p. 23-26),—the tomb of the siren Parthenopê at Naples, the stories at Cumæ and Dikæarchia about the νεκρομαντεῖον of Avernus, and the existence of places named after Baius and Misênus, the companions of Odysseus, &c.

³ Strabo, iii. p. 150-157. Οὐ γὰρ μόνον οἱ κατὰ τὴν Ἰταλίαν καὶ Σικελίαν τόποι καὶ ἄλλοι τινες τῶν τοιούτων σημεία υπογράφουσιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τῇ Ἰβηρίᾳ Ὀδυσσεῖα πόλις δέικνται, καὶ Ἀθηνᾶς ἱερὸν, καὶ ἄλλα μύρια ἔχνη τῆς ἐκείνου πλάνης, καὶ ἄλλων τῶν ἐκ τοῦ Τρωϊκοῦ

πολέμου περιγενομένων (I adopt Grosskurd's correction of the text from γενομένων to περιγενομένων, in the note to his German translation of Strabo).

Asklepiadês (of Myrlea in Bithynia, about 170 B.C.) resided some time in Turditania, the south western region of Spain along the Guadalquivir, as a teacher of Greek literature (παιδεύσας τὰ γραμματικά), and composed a periegesis of the Iberian tribes, which unfortunately has not been preserved. He made various discoveries in archaeology, and successfully connected his old legends with several portions of the territory before him. His discoveries were,—1. In the temple of Athênê, at this Iberian town of Odysseia, there were shields and beaks of ships affixed to the walls, monuments of the visit of Odysseus himself. 2. Among the Kallæki, in the northern part of Portugal, several of the companions of Teukros had settled and left descendants: there were in that region two Grecian cities, one called Hellenês, the other called Amphilochi; for Amphilochus also, the son of Amphiaraus, had died in Iberia,

critics imagined that he had wandered about in the Atlantic Ocean outside of the Strait of Gibraltar,¹ and they recognised

Transposi-
tion of epical
localities.

a section of Lotophagi on the coast of Mauritania, over and above those who dwelt on the island of Mêninx.²

On the other hand, Eratosthenês and Apollodôrus treated the places visited by Odysseus as altogether unreal, for which scepticism they incurred much reproach.³

The fabulous island of Erytheia,—the residence of the three-headed Geryôn with his magnificent herd of oxen, under the custody of the two-headed dog Orthrus, described by Hesiod, like the garden of the Hesperides, as extra-terrestrial, on the farther side of the circumfluous ocean,—this island was supposed, by the interpreters of Stesichorus the poet, to be named by him off the south-western region of Spain called Tartêssus, and in the immediate vicinity of Gadês. But the historian Hekataëus, in his anxiety to historicise the old fable, took upon himself to remove Erytheia from Spain nearer home to Epirus. He thought it incredible that Hêraklês should have traversed Europe from east to west, for the purpose of bringing the cattle of Geryôn to Eurystheus at Mykênæ, and he pronounced Geryôn to have been a king of Epirus, near the Gulf of Ambrakia. The oxen reared in that neighbourhood were proverbially magnificent, and to get them even from thence and bring them to Mykênæ (he contended) was no inconsiderable task. Arrian, who cites this passage from Hekataëus, concurs in

and many of his soldiers had taken up their permanent residence in the interior. 3. Many new inhabitants had come into Iberia with the expedition of Hêraklês; some also after the conquest of Messênê by the Lacedæmônians. 4. In Cantabria, on the north coast of Spain, there was a town and region of Lacedæmonian colonists. 5. In the same portion of the country there was the town of Opsikella, founded by Opsikellas, one of the companions of Antenor in his emigration from Troy (Strabo, iii. p. 157).

This is a specimen of the manner in which the seeds of Grecian mythus came to be distributed over so large a surface. To an ordinary Greek reader, these legendary discoveries of Asklepiadês would probably be more interesting than the positive facts which he communicated respecting the Iberian tribes; and his Turditanian auditors would be delighted to hear—while he was reciting and explaining to them the

animated passage of the Iliad, in which Agamemnôn extols the inestimable value of the bow of Teukros (viii. 281)—that the heroic archer and his companions had actually set foot in the Iberian peninsula.

¹ This was the opinion of Kratês of Mallus, one of the most distinguished of the critics on Homer: it was the subject of an animated controversy between him and Aristarchus (Aulus Gellius, N. A. xiv. 6; Strabo, iii. p. 157). See the instructive treatise of Lehrs, *De Aristarchi Studiis*, c. v. § 4. p. 251. Much controversy also took place among the critics respecting the ground which Menelaus went over in his wanderings (Odys. iv.). Kratês affirmed that he had circumnavigated the southern extremity of Africa and gone to India: the critic Aristonikus, Strabo's contemporary, enumerated all the different opinions (Strabo, i. p. 38).

² Strabo, iii. p. 157.

³ Strabo, i. p. 22–44; vii. p. 299.

the same view,—an illustration of the licence with which ancient authors fitted on their fabulous geographical names to the real earth, and brought down the ethereal matter of legend to the lower atmosphere of history.¹

Both the track and the terminus of the Argonautic voyage appear in the most ancient epic as little within the conditions of reality, as the speaking timbers or the semi-divine crew of the vessel. In the *Odyssey*, Æêtês and Circê (Hesiod names Mèdeia also) are brother and sister, offspring of Hêlios. The Ææan island, adjoining the circumfluous ocean, “where the house and dancing-ground of Eôs are situated, and where Hêlios rises,” is both the residence of Circê and of Æêtês, inasmuch as Odysseus, in returning from the former, follows the same course as the Argô had previously taken in returning from the latter.² Even in the conception of Mimnermus, about 600 B.C., Æa still retained its fabulous attributes in conjunction with the ocean and Hêlios, without having been yet identified with any known portion of the solid earth;³ and it was justly remarked by Dêmêtrius of Skêpsis in antiquity⁴ (though

How and when the Argonautic voyage became attached to Kolchis.

¹ Stesichori Fragm. ed. Kleine; Geryonis, Fr. 5. p. 60; ap. Strabo, iii. p. 148; Herodot. iv. 8. It seems very doubtful whether Stesichorus meant to indicate any neighbouring island as Erytheia, if we compare Fragm. 10. p. 67 of the Geryonis, and the passages of Athenæus and Eustathius there cited. He seems to have adhered to the old fable, placing Erytheia on the opposite side of the ocean-stream, for Hêraklês crosses the ocean to get to it.

Hekataeus, ap. Arrian. *Hist. Alex.* ii. 16. Skylax places Erytheia, “whither Geryôn is said to have come to feed his oxen,” in the Kastid territory near the Greek city of Apollônia on the Ionic Gulf, northward of the Keraunian mountains. There were splendid cattle consecrated to Hêlios near Apollonia, watched by the citizens of the place with great care (Herodot. ix. 93; Skylax, c. 26).

About Erytheia, Cellarius observes (*Geogr. Ant.* ii. 1, 127), “Insula Erytheia, quam veteres adjungunt Gadibus, vel demersa est, vel in scopulis quærenda, vel pars est ipsarum Gadum, neque hodie ejus formæ aliqua, uti descripta est, fertur superesse.” To make the disjunctive catalogue complete, he ought to have added, “or it never really existed,”—not the least probable

supposition of all.

² Hesiod, *Theogon.* 956–992; Homer, *Odys.* xii. 3–69.—

Νῆσον ἐς Αἰαίην, ὅθι τ' Ἑοῦς ἡριγενεῖης
Οἰκία καὶ χόροι εἰσὶ, καὶ ἀντολαὶ ἡελίοιο.

³ Mimnerm. Fragm. 10–11, Schneide-
win; Athenæ. vii. p. 277.—

Οὐδέ κοτ' ἂν μέγα κῶας ἀνήγαγεν αὐτὸς Ἴησων
Ἐξ Αἴης τελέσας ἀλγινέουσιν ὁδόν,
Ἵβρίστη Περίην τελίων χαλεπῆρες ἄεθλον,
Οὐδ' ἐν ἅπ' Ὀκεανῷ καλὸν ἵκοντο ῥόνον.

* * * * *

Αἰήταο πόλιν, τόθι τ' ὥκειος Ἡελίοιο

Ἀκτίνες χρυσέφ' κείναι ἐν θαλάμῳ,

Ὀκεανοῦ παρὰ χεῖλεσ', ἵν' ὤχετο θεῖος Ἴησων.

⁴ Strabo, i. p. 45–46. Δημήτριος δ
Σκήψιος . . . πρὸς Νεάνθη τὴν Κυζικηνὸν
φιλοτιμοτέρως ἀντιλέγων, εἰπόντα,
ὅτι οἱ Ἀργοναῦται πλεόντες εἰς Φᾶσιν τὴν
ὑφ' Ὀμήρου καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ὁμολογοῦμενον
πλοῦν, ἰδρύσαντο τὰ τῆς Ἰδαίας μητρος
ἱερὰ ἐπὶ Κυζίκον . . . ἀρχὴν φησὶ
μηδ' εἰδέναι τὴν εἰς Φᾶσιν ἀπο-
δημίαν τοῦ Ἰάσονος Ὀμηρον.
Again, p. 46, παραλαβὸν μάρτυρα Μίμ-
νερμον, ὃς ἐν τᾷ Ὀκεανῷ ποιήσας οἰκησιν
Αἰήτου, &c.

The adverb φιλοτιμοτέρως reveals to us the municipal rivalry and contention between the small town Skêpsis and its powerful neighbour Kyzikus, respecting points of comparative archæology.

Strabo vainly tries to refute him), that neither Homer nor Mimnermus designates Kolchis either as the residence of *Æêtês*, or as the terminus of the Argonautic voyage. Hesiod carried the returning Argonauts through the river Phasis into the ocean. But some of the poems ascribed to Eumêlus were the first which mentioned *Æêtês* and Kolchis, and interwove both of them into the Corinthian mythical genealogy.¹ These poems seem to have been composed subsequent to the foundation of Sinopê, and to the commencement of Grecian settlement on the Borysthenês, between the years 600 and 500 B.C. The Greek mariners who explored and colonised the southern coast of the Euxine, found at the extremity of their voyage the river Phasis and its barbarous inhabitants: it was the easternmost point which Grecian navigation (previous to the time of Alexander the Great) ever attained, and it was within sight of the impassable barrier of Caucasus.² They believed, not unnaturally, that they had here found "the house of *Eôs* (the morning) and the rising-place of the sun," and that the river Phasis, if they could follow it to its unknown beginning, would conduct them to the circumfluous ocean. They gave to the spot the name of *Æa*, and the fabulous and real title gradually became associated together into one compound appellation,—the Kolchian *Æa*, or *Æa* of Kolchis.³ While Kolchis was thus entered on the map as a fit representative for the Homeric "house of the morning," the narrow strait of the Thracian Bosphorus attracted to itself the poetical fancy of the *Symplêgades*, or colliding rocks, through which the heaven-protected *Argô* had been the first to pass. The powerful Greek cities of Kyzikus, *Hêrakleia*, and Sinopê, each fertile in local legends, still farther contributed to give this direction to the voyage; so that in the time of Hekataeus it had become the established belief that the *Argô* had started from *Iôlkos* and gone to Kolchis.

Æêtês thus received his home from the legendary faith and fancy of the eastern Greek navigators: his sister *Circê*, originally his fellow-resident, was localised by the western. The Hesiodic and other poems, giving expression to the imaginative impulses of the inhabitants of Cumæ and other early Grecian settlers in Italy and Sicily,⁴ had referred the wanderings of *Odys-*

Æêtês and
Circê.

¹ Eumêlus, *Fragm. Εὐρωπία* 7, *Κορινθιακά* 2-5. pp. 63-68, Diintzer.

² Arrian, *Periplus Pont. Euxin.* p. 12; ap. *Geogr. Minor.* vol. i. He saw the Caucasus from *Dioskurias*.

³ Herodot. i. 2; vii. 193-197. Eurip.

Med. 2. Valer. Flacc. v. 51.

⁴ Strabo, i. p. 23. Völcker (*Ueber Homerische Geographie*, v. 66) is instructive upon this point, as upon the geography of the Greek poets generally. He recognises the purely mythical cha-

scus to the western or Tyrrhenian sea, and had planted the Cyclôpes, the Læstrygones, the floating island of Æolus, the Lotophagi, the Phæacians, &c., about the coast of Sicily, Italy, Libya, and Korkyra. In this way the Ææan island—the residence of Circê, and the extreme point of the wanderings of Odysseus, from whence he passes only to the ocean and into Hadês—came to be placed in the far west, while the Æa of Æêtês was in the far east—not unlike our East and West Indies. The homeric brother and sister were separated and sent to opposite extremities of the Grecian terrestrial horizon.¹

The track from Iôlkos to Kolchis, however, though plausible as far as it went, did not realize all the conditions of the genuine fabulous voyage: it did not explain the evidences of the visit of these maritime heroes which were to be found in Libya, in Krête, in Anaphê, in Korkyra, in the Adriatic Gulf, in Italy, and in Æthalia. It became necessary to devise another route for them in their return, and the Hesiodic narrative was (as I have before observed), that they came back by the circumfluous ocean: first going up the river Phasis into the circumfluous ocean; then following that deep and gentle stream until they entered the Nile, and came down its course to the coast of Libya. This seems also to have been the belief of Hekataëus.²

Return of
the Argo-
nauts—dif-
ferent ver-
sions.

acter of Æa in Homer and Hesiod, but he tries to prove—unsuccessfully in my judgement—that Homer places Æêtês in the east, while Circê is in the west, and that Homer refers the Argonautic voyage to the Euxine Sea.

¹ Strabo (or Polybius, whom he has just been citing) contends that Homer knew the existence of Æêtês in Kolchis, and of Circê at Circeium, as historical persons, as well as the voyage of Jâson to Æa as an historical fact. Upon this he (Homer) built a superstructure of fiction (*προσμύθευμα*): he invented the brotherhood between them, and he placed both the one and the other in the exterior ocean (*συγγενέας τε ἔπλασε τῶν οὐτῶ διακισμένων, καὶ ἔξωκεανισμὸν ἀμφόιν*, i. p. 20); perhaps also Jâson might have wandered as far as Italy, as evidences (*σημεῖα τινα*) are shown that he did (*ib.*)

But the idea that Homer conceived Æêtês in the extreme east and Circê in the extreme west, is not reconcileable with the Odyssey. The supposition of Strabo is alike violent and unsatisfactory.

Circê was worshipped as a goddess at Circeii (Cicero, Nat. Deor. iii. 19). Hesiod, in the Theogony, represents the two sons of Circê by Odysseus as reigning over all the warlike Tyrrhenians (Theog. 1012), an undefined western sovereignty. The great Mamilian gens at Tusculum traced their descent to Odysseus and Circê (Dionys. Hal. iv. 45).

² There is an opinion cited from Hekataëus in Schol. Apoll. Rhod. iv. 284, contrary to this, which is given by the same scholiast on iv. 259. But, in spite of the remarks of Clausen (ad Fragment. Hekataëi, 187. p. 98), I think that the Schol. ad iv. 284 has made a mistake in citing Hekataëus; the more so, as the scholiast, as printed from the Codex Parisinus, cites the same opinion without mentioning Hekataëus. According to the old Homeric idea, the ocean-stream flowed all round the earth, and was the source of all the principal rivers which flowed into the great internal sea, or Mediterranean (see Hekataëus, Fr. 349; Klausen, ap. Arrian. ii. 16, where he

But presently several Greeks (and Herodotus among them) began to discard the idea of a circumfluous ocean-stream, which had pervaded their old geographical and astronomical fables, and which explained the supposed easy communication between one extremity of the earth and another. Another idea was then started for the returning voyage of the Argonauts. It was supposed that the river Ister, or Danube, flowing from the Rhipæan mountains in the north-west of Europe, divided itself into two branches, one of which fell into the Euxine Sea, and the other into the Adriatic.

The Argonauts, fleeing from the pursuit of *Æêtês*, had been obliged to abandon their regular course homeward, and had gone from the Euxine sea up the Ister; then passing down the other branch of that river, they had entered into the Adriatic, the Kolchian pursuers following them. Such is the story given by Apollônios Rhodius from Timagêtus, and accepted even by so able a geographer as Eratosthenês—who preceded him by one generation, and who, though sceptical in regard to the localities visited by Odysseus, seems to have been a firm believer in the reality of the Argonautic voyage.¹ Other historians again, among whom was Timæus, though they considered the ocean as an outer sea, and no longer admitted the existence of the old Homeric ocean-stream, yet imagined a story for the return-voyage of the Argonauts somewhat resembling the old tale of Hesiod and Hekataeus. They alleged that the *Argô*, after entering into the *Palus Mæotis*, had followed the upward course of the river *Tanais*; that she had then been carried overland and launched in a river which had its mouth in the ocean or great outer sea. When in the ocean, she had coasted along the north and west of Europe until she reached *Gadês* and the strait of Gibraltar, where she entered into the Mediterranean, and there visited the many places specified in the fable. Of this long voyage, in the outer sea to the north and west

speaks of the Mediterranean as the *μεγάλη θάλασσα*). Retaining this old idea of the ocean-stream, Hekataeus would naturally believe that the *Phasis* joined it: nor can I agree with Klausen (ad Fr. 187) that this implies a degree of ignorance too gross to impute to him.

¹ Apollôn. Rhod. iv. 287; Schol. ad iv. 284; Pindar, *Pyth.* iv. 447, with Schol.; Strabo, i. p. 46-57; Aristot. *Mirabil.* Auscult. c. 105. Altars were shown in the Adriatic, which had been erected both by *Jasôn* and by *Mêdea* (*ib.*).

Aristotle believed in the forked course of the Ister, with one embouchure in the Euxine and another in the Adriatic: he notices certain fishes called *τρίχαι*, who entered the river (like the Argonauts) from the Euxine, went up it as far as the point of bifurcation and descended into the Adriatic (*Hist. Animal.* viii. 15). Compare Ukert, *Geographie der Griech. und Römer*, vol. iii. p. 145-147, about the supposed course of the Ister.

of Europe, many traces were affirmed to exist along the coast of the ocean.¹ There was again a third version, according to which the Argonauts came back as they went, through the Thracian Bosphorus and the Hellespont. In this way geographical plausibility was indeed maintained, but a large portion of the fabulous matter was thrown overboard.²

Such were the various attempts made to reconcile the Argonautic legend with enlarged geographical knowledge and improved historical criticism. The problem remained unsolved, but the faith in the legend did not the less continue. It was a faith originally generated at a time when the unassisted narrative of the inspired poet sufficed for the conviction of his hearers; it consecrated one among the capital exploits of that heroic and super-human race, whom the Greek was accustomed at once to look back upon as his ancestors and to worship conjointly with his gods: it lay too deep in his mind either to require historical evidence for his support, or to be overthrown by geographical difficulties as they were then appreciated. Supposed traces of the past event, either preserved in the names of places, or embodied in standing religious customs with their explanatory comments, served as sufficient authentication in the eyes of the curious inquirer. And even men trained in a more severe school of criticism contented themselves with eliminating the palpable contradictions and softening down the supernatural and romantic events, so as to produce an Argonautic expedition of their own invention as the true and accredited history. Strabo, though he can neither overlook nor explain the geographical impossibilities of the narrative, supposes himself to have discovered the basis of actual fact, which the original poets had embellished or exaggerated. The golden fleece was typical of the great wealth of Kolchis, arising from gold-dust washed down by the rivers; and the voyage of Jasôn was in reality an expedition at the head of a considerable army, with which he plundered this wealthy country and made extensive conquests in the interior.³ Strabo has nowhere

Continued
faith in the
voyage—
basis of
truth deter-
mined by
Strabo.

¹ Diodôr. iv. 56: Timæus, Fragm. 53. Gôller. Skymnus the geographer also adopted this opinion (Schol. Apoll. Rhod. 284-287). The pseudo-Orpheus in the poem called *Argonautica* seems to give a jumble of all the different stories.

² Diodôr. iv. 49. This was the tale both of Sophoklês and of Kallimachus (Schol. Apoll. Rhod. iv. 284).

See the Dissertation of Ukert, Bey-

lage iv. vol. i. part 2, p. 320 of his *Geographie der Griechen und Römer*, which treats of the Argonautic voyage at some length; also J. H. Voss, *Alte Weltkunde über die Gestalt der Erde*, published in the second volume of the *Kritische Blätter*, pp. 162, 314-326; and Forbiger, *Handbuch der Alten Geographie-Einleitung*, p. 8.

³ Strabo, i. p. 45. He speaks here of the voyage of Phryxus, as well as that

laid down what he supposes to have been the exact measure and direction of Jasôn's march, but he must have regarded it as very long, since he classes Jasôn with Dionysus and Hêraklês, and emphatically characterises all the three as having traversed wider spaces of ground than any moderns could equal.¹ Such was the compromise which a mind like that of Strabo made with the ancient legends. He shaped or cut them down to the level of his own credence, and in this waste of historical criticism, without any positive evidence, he took to himself the credit of greater penetration than the literal believers, while he escaped the necessity of breaking formally with the bygone heroic world.

of Jasôn, as having been a military undertaking (*στρατεία*): so again, iii. p. 149, he speaks of the military expedition of Odysseus—*ἡ τοῦ Ὀδυσσέως στρατία*, and *ἡ Ἡρακλέους στρατία* (ib.) Again, xi. p. 498. *Οἱ μῦθοι, αἰνιττόμενοι τὴν Ἰάσονος στρατείαν προελθόντος μέχρι καὶ Μηδίας· ἔτι δὲ πρότερον τὴν Φρίξον*. Compare also Justin, xlii. 2-3; Tacit. Annal. vi. 34.

Strabo cannot speak of the old fables with literal fidelity: he unconsciously transforms them into quasi-historical incidents of his own imagination. Di-odôrus gives a narrative of the same

kind, with decent substitutes for the fabulous elements (iv. 40-47-56).

¹ Strabo, i. p. 48. The far-extending expeditions undertaken in the eastern regions by Dionysus and Hêraklês were constantly present to the mind of Alexander the Great as subjects of comparison with himself: he imposed upon his followers perilous and trying marches, from anxiety to equal or surpass the alleged exploits of Semiramis, Cyrus, Perseus, and Hêraklês. (Arrian, v. 2, 3; vi. 24, 3; vii. 10, 12. Strabo, iii. p. 171; xv. p. 686; xvii. p. 81.)

CHAPTER XIV.

LEGENDS OF THEBES.

THE Bœotians generally, throughout the historical age, though well endowed with bodily strength and courage,¹ are represented as proverbially deficient in intelligence, taste, and fancy. But the legendary population of Thêbes, the Kadmeians, are rich in mythical antiquities, divine as well as heroic. Both Dionysus and Hêraklês recognise Thêbes as their natal city. Moreover, the two sieges of Thêbes by Adrastus, even taken apart from Kadmus, Antiopê, Amphiôn and Zethus, &c., are the most prominent and most characteristic exploits, next to the siege of Troy, of that pre-existing race of heroes who lived in the imagination of the historical Hellênes.

It is not Kadmus, but the brothers Amphiôn and Zethus, who are given to us in the Odyssey as the first founders of Thêbes and the first builders of its celebrated walls. They are the sons of Zeus by Antiopê, daughter of Asôpus. The scholiasts, who desire to reconcile this tale with the more current account of the foundation of Thêbes by Kadmus, tell us that after the death of Amphiôn and Zethus, Eurymachus, the warlike king of the Phlegyæ, invaded and ruined the newly-settled town, so that Kadmus on arriving was obliged to re-found it.² But Apollodôrus, and seemingly the older logographers before him, placed Kadmus at the top, and inserted the two brothers at a lower point in the series. According to them, Bêlus and Agênor were the sons of Epaphus (son of the

Abundant
legends of
Thêbes.

Amphiôn
and Zethus
Homeric
founders of
Kadmus and
Bœôtus—
both distinct
legends.
Thêbes.

¹ The eponym Bœôtus is son of Poseidôn and Arnê (Euphorion ap. Eustath. ad Iliad. ii. 507). It was from Arnê in Thessaly that the Bœotians were said to have come, when they invaded and occupied Bœôtia. Euripidês made him son of Poseidôn and Melanippê. Another legend recited Bœôtus and Hellên as sons of Poseidôn and Antiopê (Hygin. f. 157-186).

The Tanagræan poetess Korinna (the rival of Pindar, whose compositions in

the Bœotian dialect are unfortunately lost) appears to have dwelt upon this native Bœotian genealogy: she derived the Ogygian gates of Thêbes from Ogygus, son of Bœôtus (Schol. Apollon. Rhod. iii. 1178), also the Fragments of Korinna in Schneidewin's edition, fr. 2, p. 432.

² Homer, Odyss. xi. 262, and Eustath. ad loc. Compare Schol. ad Iliad. xiii. 301.

Argeian Iô) by Libya. Agenôr went to Phœnicia and there became king: he had for his offspring Kadmus, Phœnix, Kilix, and a daughter Eurôpa; though in the *Iliad* Eurôpa is called daughter of Phœnix.¹ Zeus fell in love with Eurôpa, and assuming the shape of a bull, carried her across the sea upon his back from Egypt to Crête, where she bore to him Minôs, Rhadamanthus, and Sarpêdôn. Two out of the three sons sent out by Agenôr in search of their lost sister, wearied out by a long-protracted as well as fruitless voyage, abandoned the idea of returning home: Kilix settled in Kilikia, and Kadmus in Thrace.² Thasus, the brother or nephew of Kadmus, who had accompanied them in the voyage, settled and gave name to the island of Thasus.

Both Herodotus and Euripidês represent Kadmus as an emigrant from Phœnicia, conducting a body of followers in quest of Eurôpa. The account of Apollodôrus describes him as having come originally from Libya or Egypt to Phœnicia: we may presume that this was also the statement of the earlier logographers Pherekydês and Hellanikus. Conôn, who historicises and politicises the whole legend, seems to have found two different accounts; one connecting Kadmus with Egypt, another bringing him from Phœnicia. He tries to melt down the two into one, by representing that the Phœnicians, who sent out Kadmus, had acquired great power in Egypt—that the seat of their kingdom was the Egyptian Thêbes—that Kadmus was despatched, under pretence indeed of finding his lost sister, but really on a project of conquest—and that the name Thêbes, which he gave to his new establishment in Bœotia, was borrowed from Thêbes in Egypt, his ancestral seat.³

Kadmus went from Phœnicia to Thrace, and from Thrace to Delphi to procure information respecting his sister Eurôpa, but the god directed him to take no further trouble about her; he was to

¹ *Iliad*, xiv. 321. Iô is κεροέσσα προμάτωρ of the Thêbans. Eurip. *Phœniss.* 247-676.

² Apollodôr. ii. 1, 3; iii. 1, 8. In the Hesiodic poems (ap. Schol. *Apoll. Rhod.* ii. 178) Phœnix was recognised as son of Agenôr. Pherekydês also described both Phœnix and Kadmus as sons of Agenôr (Pherekyd. *Fragm.* 40, Didot). Compare Servius ad Virgil. *Æneid.* i. 338. Pherekydês expressly mentioned Kilix (Apollod. *ib.*). Besides the *Εὐρώπεια* of Stesichorus (see Stesichor. *Fragm.* xv. p. 73, ed. Kleine), there were several other ancient poems on the

adventures of Eurôpa; one in particular by Eumêlus (Schol. ad *Iliad.* vi. 138), which, however, can hardly be the same as the τὰ ἔπη τὰ εἰς Εὐρώπην alluded to by Pausanias (ix. 5, 4). See Wüllner de *Cyclo Epico*, p. 57 (Münster, 1825).

³ Conôn, *Narrat.* 37. Perhaps the most remarkable thing of all is the tone of unbounded self-confidence with which Conôn winds up this tissue of uncertified suppositions *περὶ μὲν Κάδμου καὶ Θηβῶν οἰκίσεως οὗτος ὁ ἀληθοῦς λόγος: τὸ δὲ ἄλλο μῦθος καὶ γοητεία ἀκοῆς.*

follow the guidance of a cow, and to found a city on the spot where the animal should lie down. The condition was realised on the site of Thêbes. The neighbouring fountain Areia was guarded by a fierce dragon, the offspring of Arês, who destroyed all the persons sent to fetch water. Kadmus killed the dragon, and at the suggestion of Athênê sowed the dragon's teeth in the earth:¹ there sprang up at once the armed men called the Sparti, among whom he flung stones, and they immediately began to assault each other until all were slain except five. Arês, indignant at this slaughter, was about to kill Kadmus; but Zeus appeased him, condemning Kadmus to an expiatory servitude of eight years, after which he married Harmonia, the daughter of Arês and Aphroditê—presenting to her the splendid necklace fabricated by the hand of Hêphæstos, which had been given by Zeus to Eurôpa.² All the gods came to the Kadmeia, the citadel of Thêbes, to present congratulations and gifts at these nuptials, which seem to have been hardly less celebrated in the mythical world than those of Pêleus and Thetis. The issue of the marriage was one son, Polydôrus, and four daughters, Autonôê, Inô, Semelê and Agavê.³

How Thêbes
was founded
by Kadmus.

From the five who alone survived of the warriors sprung from the dragon's teeth, arose five great families or gentes in Thêbes; the oldest and noblest of its inhabitants, coeval with the foundation of the town. They were called Sparti, and their name seems to have given rise, not only to the fable of the sowing of the teeth, but also to other etymological narratives.⁴

Five primitive
families
at Thêbes,
called Sparti.

¹ Stesichor. (Fragm. 16; Kleine) ap. Schol. Eurip. Phœniss. 680. The place where the heifer had lain down was still shown in the time of Pausanias (ix. 12, 1).

Lysimachus, a lost author who wrote Thebaïca, mentioned Eurôpa as having come with Kadmus to Thêbes, and told the story in many other respects very differently (Schol. Apoll. Rhod. iii. 1179).

² Apollodor. iii. 4, 1-3. Pherekydês gave this account of the necklace, which seems to imply that Kadmus must have found his sister Eurôpa. The narrative here given is from Hellanikus; that of Pherekydês differed from it in some respects; compare Hellanik. Fragm. 8 and 9, and Pherekyd. Frag. 44. The resemblance of this story with that of Jâsôn and Ætês (see above, chap. xiii.)

will strike every one. It is curious to observe how the old logographer Pherekydês explained this analogy in his narrative; he said that Athênê had given half the dragon's teeth to Kadmus and half to Ætês (see Schol. Pindar. Isthm. vi. 13).

³ Hesiod, Theogon. 976. Leukothea, the sea-goddess, daughter of Kadmus, is mentioned in the Odyssey, v. 334; Diodôr. iv. 2.

⁴ Eurip. Phœniss. 680, with the Scholia; Pherekydês, Fragm. 44; Andrôtion, ap. Schol. Pindar. Isthm. vi. 13. Dionysius (?) called the Sparti an ἔθνος Βοιωτίας (Schol. Phœniss. l. c.).

Even in the days of Plutarch there were persons living who traced their descent to the Sparti of Thêbes (Plutarch, Ser. Num. Vindict. p. 563).

All the four daughters of Kadmus are illustrious in fabulous history. Inô, wife of Athamas, the son of Æolus, has already been included among the legends of the Æolids. Semelê became the mistress of Zeus, and inspired Hêrê with jealousy. Misguided by the malicious suggestions of that goddess, she solicited Zeus to visit her with all the solemnity and terrors which surrounded him when he approached Hêrê herself. The god unwillingly consented, and came in his chariot in the midst of thunder and lightning, under which awful accompaniments the mortal frame of Semelê perished. Zeus, taking from her the child of which she was pregnant, sewed it into his own thigh: after the proper interval the child was brought out and born, and became the great god Dionysus or Bacchus. Hermês took him to Inô and Athamas to receive their protection. Afterwards, however, Zeus having transformed him into a kid to conceal him from the persecution of Hêrê, the nymphs of the mountain Nysa became his nurses.¹

Autonoê, the third daughter of Kadmus, married the pastoral hero or god Aristæus, and was mother of Aktæôn, a devoted hunter and a favourite companion of the goddess Artemis. She however became displeased with him—either because he looked into a fountain while she was bathing and saw her naked—or, according to the legend set forth by the poet Stesichorus, because he loved and courted Semelê—or according to Euripidês, because he presumptuously vaunted himself as her superior in the chase. She transformed him into a stag, so that his own dogs set upon and devoured him. The rock upon which Aktæôn used to sleep when fatigued with the chase, and the spring whose transparent waters had too clearly revealed the form of the goddess, were shown to Pausanias near Plataea, on the road to Megara.²

¹ Apollodôr. iii. 4, 2-9; Diodôr. iv. 2.

² See Apollodôr. iii. 4, 3; Stesichor. Fragm. xvii. Kleine; Pausan. ix. 2, 3; Eurip. Bacch. 337; Diodôr. iv. 81. The old logographer Akusilaus copied Stesichorus.

Upon this well-known story it is unnecessary to multiply references. I shall however briefly notice the remarks made upon it by Diodorus and by Pausanias, as an illustration of the manner in which the literary Greeks of a later day dealt with their old national legends.

Both of them appear implicitly to

believe the fact, that Aktæôn was devoured by his own dogs, but they differ materially in the explanation of it.

Diodorus accepts and vindicates the miraculous interposition of the displeased goddess to punish Aktæôn, who, according to one story, had boasted of his superiority in the chase to Artemis, —according to another story, had presumed to solicit the goddess in marriage, emboldened by the great numbers of the feet of animals slain in the chase which he had hung up as offerings in her temple. "It is not improbable (observes Diodorus) that the goddess

Agavè, the remaining daughter of Kadmus, married Echiôn, one of the Sparti. The issue of these nuptials was Pentheus, who, when Kadmus became old, succeeded him as king of Thêbes. In his reign Dionysus appeared as a god, the author or discoverer of the vine with all its blessings. He had wandered over Asia, India and Thrace, at the head of an excited troop of female enthusiasts—communicating and inculcating everywhere the Bacchic ceremonies, and rousing in the minds of women that impassioned religious emotion which led them to ramble in solitary mountains at particular seasons, there to give vent to violent fanatical excitement, apart from the men, clothed in fawn-skins and armed with the thyrsus. The obtrusion of a male spectator upon these solemnities was esteemed sacrilegious. Though the rites had been rapidly disseminated and fervently welcomed in many parts of Thrace, yet there were some places in which they had been obstinately resisted and their votaries treated with rudeness; especially by Lykurgus, king of the Edonian Thracians, upon whom a sharp and exemplary punishment was inflicted by Dionysus.

4. Agavê
and her son
Pentheus.

Thêbes was the first city of Greece to which Dionysus came, at the head of his Asiatic troop of females, to obtain divine honours, and to establish his peculiar rites in his native city. The venerable Kadmus, together with his daughters and the prophet Teiresias, at once acknowledged the divinity of the new god, and began to offer their worship and praise to him, along with the solemnities which he enjoined. But Pentheus vehemently opposed the new ceremonies, reproving and maltreating the god who introduced them: nor was his unbelief at

He resists
the god
Dionysus—
his miserable
end.

was angry on both these accounts. For whether Aktæôn abused these hunting presents so far as to make them the means of gratifying his own desires towards one unapproachable in wedlock, or whether he presumed to call himself an abler hunter than her with whom the gods themselves will not compete in this department,—in either case the wrath of the goddess against him was just and legitimate (*δμολογουμένην και δικαίαν ὀργήν ἔσχε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ θεός*). With perfect propriety therefore (*Καθόλου δὲ πιθανῶς*) was he transformed into an animal such as those he had hunted, and torn to pieces by the very dogs who had killed them." (Diod. iv. 80.)

Pausanias, a man of exemplary piety,

and generally less inclined to scepticism than Diodôrus, thinks the occasion unsuitable for a miracle or special interference. Having alluded to the two causes assigned for the displeasure of Artemis (they are the two first-mentioned in my text, and distinct from the two noticed by Diodôrus), he proceeds to say, "But I believe that the dogs of Aktæôn went mad, without the interference of the goddess: in this state of madness they would have torn in pieces without distinction any one whom they met (Paus. ix. 2, 3. *ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ ἄνευ θεοῦ πείθομαι νόσον λίσσαν ἐπιβαλεῖν τοῦ Ἀκταίωνος τοὺς κύνας*)."⁴ He retains the truth of the final catastrophe, but rationalises it, excluding the special intervention of Artemis.

all softened by the miracles which Dionysus wrought for his own protection and for that of his followers. His mother Agavê, with her sisters and a large body of other women from Thêbes, had gone out from Thêbes to Mount Kithærôn to celebrate their solemnities under the influence of the Bacchic frenzy. Thither Pentheus followed to watch them, and there the punishment due to his impiety overtook him. The avenging touch of the god having robbed him of his senses, he climbed a tall pine for the purpose of overlooking the feminine multitude, who detected him in this position, pulled down the tree, and tore him in pieces. Agavê, mad and bereft of consciousness, made herself the foremost in this assault, and carried back in triumph to Thêbes the head of her slaughtered son. The aged Kadmus, with his wife Harmonia, retired among the Illyrians, and at the end of their lives were changed into serpents, Zeus permitting them to be transferred to the Elysian fields.¹

Polydôrus and Labdakus successively became kings of Thêbes: the latter at his death left an infant son, Laius, who was deprived of his throne by Lykus. And here we approach the legend of Antiopê, Zêthus and Amphiôn, whom the fabulists insert at this point of the Thêban series. Antiopê is here the daughter of Nykteus, the brother of Lykus. She is deflowered by Zeus, and then, while pregnant, flies to Epôpeus, king of

¹ Apollod. iii. 5, 3-4; Theocrit. Idyll. xxvi. Eurip. Bacch. *passim*. Such is the tragical plot of this memorable drama. It is a striking proof of the deep-seated reverence of the people of Athens for the sanctity of the Bacchic ceremonies, that they could have borne the spectacle of Agavê on the stage with her dead son's head, and the expressions of triumphant sympathy in her action on the part of the Chorus (1168), *Μάκαιρ' Ἀγανί!* This drama, written near the close of the life of Euripidês, and exhibited by his son after his death (Schol. Aristoph. Ran. 67), contains passages strongly inculcating the necessity of implicit deference to ancestral authority in matters of religion, and favourably contrasting the uninquiring faith of the vulgar with the dissenting and inquisitive tendencies of superior minds: see v. 196; compare vv. 389 and 422.—

Οὐδὲν σοφίζομεσθα τοῖσι δαίμοσιν.
Πατρίους παραδοχάς, ὥς θ' ὁμήλικας χρόνῳ
Κεκτήμεθ', οὐδεὶς αὐτὰ καταβαλεῖ λόγος,
Οὐδ' ἦν δέ' ἀκρωὶ τὸ σφὸν εὐρηται φρένων'.

Such reproofs "insanientis sapientiæ" certainly do not fall in with the plot of the drama itself, in which Pentheus appears as a Conservative, resisting the introduction of the new religious rites. Taken in conjunction with the emphatic and submissive piety which reigns through the drama, they countenance the supposition of Tyrwhitt, that Euripidês was anxious to repel the imputations, so often made against him, of commerce with the philosophers, and participation in sundry heretical opinions.

Pacuvius in his Pentheus seems to have closely copied Euripidês; see Servius ad Virg. *Æneid.* iv. 469.

The old Thespis had composed a tragedy on the subject of Pentheus: Suidas, *Θέσπης*; also Æschylus; compare his *Eumenidês*, 25.

According to Apollodôrus (iii. 5, 5), Labdakus also perished in a similar way to Pentheus, and from the like impiety, —*ἐκείνῳ φρονῶν παραπλήσια.*

Sikyôn : Nykteus dying entreats his brother to avenge the injury, and Lykus accordingly invades Sikyôn, defeats and kills Epôpeus, and brings back Antiopê prisoner to Thêbes. In her way thither, in a cave near Eleutheræ, which was shown to Pausanias,¹ she is delivered of the twin sons of Zeus—Amphiôn and Zêthus—who, exposed to perish, are taken up and nourished by a shepherd, and pass their youth amidst herdsmen, ignorant of their lofty descent.

Antiopê is conveyed to Thêbes, where, after undergoing a long persecution from Lykus and his cruel wife Dirkê, she at length escapes, and takes refuge in the pastoral dwelling of her sons, now grown to manhood. Dirkê pursues and requires her to be delivered up; but the sons recognise and protect their mother, taking an ample revenge upon her persecutors. Lykus is slain, and Dirkê is dragged to death, tied to the horns of a bull.² Amphiôn and Zêthus, having banished Laius, become kings of Thêbes. The former, taught by Hermês, and possessing exquisite skill on the lyre, employs it in fortifying the city, the stones of the walls arranging themselves spontaneously in obedience to the rhythm of his song.³

Zêthus marries Aêdôn, who, in the dark and under a fatal mistake, kills her son Itylus : she is transformed into a nightingale, while Zêthus dies of grief.⁴ Amphiôn becomes the husband of

¹ Pausan. i. 38, 9.

² For the adventures of Antiopê and her sons, see Apollodôr. iii. 5; Pausan. ii. 6, 2; ix. 5, 2.

The narrative given respecting Epôpeus in the ancient Cyprian verses seems to have been very different from this, as far as we can judge from the brief notice in Proclus's Argument,—ὡς Ἐπωπεὺς φθείρας τὴν Λυκούργου (Λύκου) γυναικα ἐξεπορθήθη: it approaches more nearly to the story given in the seventh fable of Hyginus, and followed by Propertius (iii. 15); the eighth fable of Hyginus contains the tale of Antiopê as given by Euripidês and Ennius. The story of Pausanias differs from both.

The Scholiast ad Apollôn. Rhod. i. 735, says that there were two persons named Antiopê; one, daughter of Asôpus, the other, daughter of Nykteus. Pausanias is content with supposing one only, really the daughter of Nykteus, but there was a φήμη that she was daughter of Asôpus (ii. 6, 2). Asius made Antiopê daughter of Asôpus, and mother (both by Zeus and by Epôpeus: such a junction of divine and human

paternity is of common occurrence in the Greek legends) of Zêthus and Amphiôn (ap. Paus. l. c.).

The contradictory versions of the story are brought together, though not very perfectly, in Sterk's Essay, De Labdacidarum Historiâ, p. 38-43 (Leyden, 1829).

³ This story about the lyre of Amphiôn is not noticed in Homer, but it was narrated in the ancient ἔπη ἐς Εὐρώπην which Pausanias had read: the wild beasts as well as the stones were obedient to his strains (Paus. ix. 5, 4). Pherekydês also recounted it (Pherekyd. Fragm. 102, Didot). The tablet of inscription (Ἀναγραφή) at Sikyôn recognised Amphiôn as the first composer of poetry and harp-music (Plutarch, de Musicâ, c. 3, p. 1132).

⁴ The tale of the wife and son of Zêthus is as old as the Odyssey (xix. 525). Pausanias adds the statement that Zêthus died of grief (ix. 5, 5; Pherekydês, Fragm. 102, Did.). Pausanias, however, as well as Apollodorus, tells us that Zêthus married Thêbê, from whom the name Thêbes was given to

Niobê, daughter of Tantalus, and the father of a numerous offspring, the complete extinction of which by the hands of Apollo and Artemis has already been recounted in these pages.

Here ends the legend of the beautiful Antiopê and her twin sons—the rude and unpolished, but energetic, Zêthus—and the refined and amiable, but dreamy, Amphiôn. For so Euripidês, in the drama of Antiopê unfortunately lost, presented the two brothers, in affectionate union as well as in striking contrast.¹ It is evident that the whole story stood originally quite apart from the Kadmeian family, and so the rudiments of it yet stand in the *Odyssey*; but the logographers, by their ordinary connecting artifices, have opened a vacant place for it in the descending series of Thêban mythes. And they have here proceeded in a manner not usual with them. For whereas they are generally fond of multiplying entities, and supposing different historical personages of the same name, in order to introduce an apparent smoothness in the chronology—they have here blended into one person Amphiôn the son of Antiopê and Amphiôn the father of Chlôris, who seem clearly distinguished from each other in the *Odyssey*. They have further assigned to the same person all the circumstances of the legend of Niobê, which seems to have been originally framed quite apart from the sons of Antiopê.

Amphiôn and Zêthus being removed, Laius became king of Thêbes. With him commences the ever-celebrated series of adventures of Œdipus and his family. Laius, forewarned by the oracle that any son whom he might beget would kill him, caused Œdipus as soon as he was born to be exposed on Mount Kithærôn. Here the herdsmen of Polybus king of Corinth accidentally found him and conveyed him to their master, who brought him up as his own child. In spite of the kindest treatment, however, Œdipus when he grew up found himself exposed to taunts on the score of his unknown parentage, and went to Delphi to inquire of the god the name of his real father. He

Laius—
Œdipus—
Legendary
celebrity of
Œdipus and
his family.

the city. To reconcile the conflicting pretensions of Zêthus and Amphiôn with those of Kadmus, as founders of Thêbes, Pausanias supposes that the latter was the original settler of the hill of the Kadmeia, while the two former extended the settlement to the lower city (ix. 5, 1-3).

¹ See Valckenaer, *Diatribê in Eurip.* Reliq. cap. 7, p. 58; Welcker, *Griechisch. Tragöd.* ii. p. 811. There is a striking

resemblance between the Antiopê of Euripidês and the Tyrô of Sophoklês in many points.

Plato in his *Gorgias* has preserved a few fragments, and a tolerably clear general idea of the characters of Zêthus and Amphiôn (*Gorg.* 90-92); see also *Horat. Epist.* i. 18, 42.

Both Livius and Pæuvius had tragedies on the scheme of this of Euripidês, the former seemingly a translation.

received for answer an admonition not to go back to his country; if he did so, it was his destiny to kill his father and become the husband of his mother. Knowing no other country but Corinth, he accordingly determined to keep away from that city, and quitted Delphi by the road towards Bœôtia and Phôkis. At the exact spot where the roads leading to these two countries forked, he met Laius in a chariot drawn by mules, when the insolence of one of the attendants brought on an angry quarrel, in which Œdipus killed Laius, not knowing him to be his father.¹

On the death of Laius, Kreôn, the brother of Jokasta, succeeded to the kingdom of Thêbes. At this time the country was under the displeasure of the gods, and was vexed by a terrible monster, with the face of a woman, the wings of a bird, and the tail of a lion, called the Sphinx²—sent by the wrath of Hêrê, and occupying the neighbouring mountain of Phikium. The ^{The Sphinx.} Sphinx had learned from the Muses a riddle, which she proposed to the Thêbans to resolve; on every occasion of failure she took away one of the citizens and ate him up. Still no person could solve the riddle; and so great was the suffering occasioned, that Kreôn was obliged to offer both the crown and the nuptials of his sister Jokasta to any one who could achieve the salvation of the city. At this juncture Œdipus arrived and solved the riddle: upon which the Sphinx immediately threw herself from the acropolis and disappeared. As a recompense for this service, Œdipus was made king of Thêbes, and married Jokasta, not aware that she was his mother.

These main tragical circumstances—that Œdipus had ignorantly

¹ The spot called *σχιστὴ ὁδὸς* (the Divided Way) where this event happened was memorable in the eyes of all literary Greeks, and is specially noticed by the traveller Pausanias, who still saw there (x. 5, 2) the tombs of Laius and his attendant. It is moreover in itself a very marked place, where the valley which runs north and south, from Daulis to Ambrysus and Antikyra, is met half way from the westward at right angles, but not crossed, by the ravine, which ascends from the Krissæan plain, passes under Delphi, reaches its highest point at Arakhova above Delphi, and then descends towards the east. Travellers going eastward from Delphi must always have been stopped at this place by the precipices of Helikon, and must have turned either to the right or to the left.

If to the right, they would descend to the Gulf, or they might make their way into Bœotia by the southern passes, as Kleombrotus did before the battle of Leuktra: if to the left, they would turn the south-east angle of Parnassus, and make their way by Daulis to the valley of Chæroneia and Elateia. Compare the description in K. O. Müller, *Orcho-menos*, c. i. p. 37.

² Apollodôr. iii. 5, 8. An author named Lykus, in his work entitled *Thêbaïca*, ascribed this visitation to the anger of Dionysus (Schol. Hesiod, *Theogon.* 326). The Sphinx (or *Phix*, from the Bœôtian Mount Phikium) is as old as the Hesiodic *Theogony*, — *Φῖξ δόλην τέκε, Καδμείοισιν ὄλεθρον* (*Theog.* 326).

killed his father and married his mother—belong to the oldest form of the legend as it stands in the *Odyssey*. The gods (it is added in that poem) quickly made the facts known to mankind. Epikasta (so Jokasta is here called) in an agony of sorrow hanged herself: Œdipus remained king of the Kadmeians, but underwent many and great miseries, such as the Erinyes, who avenge an injured mother, inflict.¹ A passage in the *Iliad* implies that he died at Thêbes, since it mentions the funeral games which were celebrated there in honour of him. His misfortunes were recounted by Nestôr, in the old Cyprian verses, among the stories of aforetime.² A fatal curse hung both upon himself and upon his children, Eteoklês, Polynikês, Antigônê and Ismênê. According to that narrative which the Attic tragedians have rendered universally current, they were his children by Jokasta, the disclosure of her true relationship to him having been very long deferred. But the ancient epic called *Œdipodia*, treading more closely in the footsteps of Homer, represented him as having after her death married a second wife, Euryganeia, by whom the four children were born to him: and the painter Onatas adopted this story in preference to that of Sophoklês.³

The disputes of Eteoklês and Polynikês for the throne of their father gave occasion not only to a series of tragical family incidents, but also to one of the great quasi-historical events of legendary Greece—the two sieges of Thêbes by Adrastus,

¹ *Odyss.* xi. 270. Odysseus, describing what he saw in the under-world, says,—

Μητέρα τ' Οιδιπόδαο ἴδον, καλὴν Ἐπικάστην,
 * Ἡ μέγα ἔργον ἔρεξεν αἰδρεῖσσι νόοιο,
 Γηραμένη ᾧ νιέει· ὁ δ' ὄν πατέρ' ἐξεναρίζας
 Γῆμεν' ἄφαρ δ' ἀνάπυστα θεοὶ θέσαν ἀνθρώ-
 ποισι.

* Ἄλλ' ὁ μὲν ἐν Θήβῃ πολυηράτῃ ἄλγεα πάσχων,
 Καδμείων ἦρασσε, θεῶν ὀλῶας διὰ βουλὰς·

* Ἡ δ' ἔβη εἰς Αἰδῶο πυλάρταο κρατεροῖο
 Ἀναμένη βρόχον αἰπὺν ἀφ' ὧψήλοιο μελάθρου,
 * Ὡ ἄχρ' ἰσχομένη· τῷ δ' ἄλγεα κάλλιπ' ὅπισσιν
 Πολλὰ μάλ', ὅσσα τε μητρὸς Ἑρινύες ἔκτε-
 λούσιν.

² *Iliad*, xxiii. 680, with the scholiast who cites Hesiod. Proclus, *Argum.* ad Cypria, ap. Düntzer. *Fragm.* Epic. Græc. p. 10. Νέστωρ δὲ ἐν παρεκβάσει διηγείται . . . καὶ τὰ περὶ Οἰδῖπου, &c.

³ Pausan. ix. 5, 5. Compare the narrative from Pausanias in Schol. ad Eurip. Phœniss. 1773; where, however, the blindness of Œdipus seems to be uncon-

sciously interpolated out of the tragedians. In the old narrative of the Cyclic Thêbais, Œdipus does not seem to be represented as blind (Leutsch, *Thebaidis Cyclici Reliquiæ*, Götting. 1830, p. 42).

Pherekydês (ap. Schol. Eurip. Phœniss. 52) tells us that Œdipus had three children by Jokasta, who were all killed by Erginus and the Minyæ (this must refer to incidents in the old poems which we cannot now recover); then the four celebrated children by Euryganeia; lastly, that he married a third wife, Astymedusa. Apollodôrus follows the narrative of the tragedians, but alludes to the different version about Euryganeia,—εἰσι δ' οἱ φασιν, &c. (iii. 5, 8).

Hellanicus (ap. Schol. Eur. Phœniss. 50) mentioned the self-inflicted blindness of Œdipus; but it seems doubtful whether this circumstance was included in the narrative of Pherekydês.

king of Argos. The two ancient epic poems called the *Thêbaïs* and the *Epigoni* (if indeed both were not parts of one very comprehensive poem) detailed these events at great length, and as it appears, with distinguished poetical merit; for Pausanias pronounces the *Cyclic Thêbaïs* (so it was called by the subsequent critics to distinguish it from the more modern *Thebaïs* of Antimachus) inferior only to the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*; and the ancient elegiac poet *Kallinus* treated it as an Homeric composition.¹ Of this once-valued poem we unfortunately possess nothing but a few scanty fragments. The leading points of the legend are briefly glanced at in the *Iliad*; but our knowledge of the details is chiefly derived from the Attic tragedians, who transformed the narratives of their predecessors at pleasure, and whose popularity constantly eclipsed and obliterated the ancient version. *Antimachus* of *Kolophôn*, contemporary with *Euripidês*, in his long epic, probably took no less liberties with the old narrative. His *Thebaïd* never became generally popular, but it exhibited marks of study and elaboration which recommended it to the esteem of the Alexandrine critics, and probably contributed to discredit in their eyes the old cyclic poem.

The logographers, who gave a continuous history of this siege of *Thêbes*, had at least three pre-existing epic poems—the *Thêbaïs*, the *Cedipodia*, and the *Alkmæônis*,—from which they could borrow. The subject was also handled in some of the *Hesiodic* poems, but we do not know to what extent.² The *Thêbaïs* was composed more in honour of *Argos* than of *Thêbes*, as the first line of it, one of the few fragments still preserved, betokens.³

Old epic poems on the sieges of *Thêbes*.

SIEGES OF THEBES.

The legend, about to recount fraternal dissension of the most implacable kind, comprehending in its results not only the imme-

¹ Pausan. ix. 9, 3. Ἐποίηθη δὲ ἐς τὸν πόλεμον τοῦτον καὶ ἔπη, Θηβαίς· τὰ δὲ ἔπη ταῦτα Καλλίνος, ἀφικόμενος αὐτῶν ἐς μνήμην, ἔφησεν Ὅμηρον τὴν ποιήσαντα εἶναι. Καλλίνῳ δὲ πολλοὶ τε καὶ ἄξιοι λόγου κατὰ ταῦτα ἔγνωσαν· ἐγὼ δὲ τὴν ποιήσιν ταύτην μετὰ γε Ἰλιάδα καὶ τὰ ἔπη τὰ ἐς Ὀδυσσεά ἐπαινῶ μάλιστα. The name in the text of Pausanias stands Καλαῖνος, an unknown person: most of the critics recognise the propriety of substituting Καλλίνος, and Leutsch and Welcker have given very

sufficient reasons for doing so.

The Ἀμφιάρεω ἐξελασία ἐς Θήβας, alluded to in the pseudo-Herodotean life of Homer, seems to be the description of a special passage in this *Thêbaïs*.

² Hesiod, ap. Schol. *Iliad*, xxiii. 680, which passage does not seem to me so much at variance with the incidents stated in other poets as Leutsch imagines.

³ Ἄργος ἄειδε, θεὰ, πολυδίψιον, ἐνθεν ἄνακτες (see Leutsch, *ib.* c. 4, p. 29).

diate relations of the infuriated brothers, but many chosen companions of the heroic race along with them, takes its start from the paternal curse of Œdipus, which overhangs and determines all the gloomy sequel.

Œdipus, though king of Thêbes and father of four children by Euryganeia (according to the Œdipodia), has become the devoted victim of the Erinnyes, in consequence of the self-inflicted death of his mother, which he had unconsciously caused, as well as of his unintentional parricide.

Though he had long forsworn the use of all the ornaments and luxuries which his father had inherited from his kingly progenitors, yet when through age he had come to be dependent upon his two sons, Polynikês one day broke through this interdict, and set before him the silver table and the splendid wine-cup of Kadmus, which Laius had always been accustomed to employ. The old king had no sooner seen these precious appendages of the regal life of his father, than his mind was overrun by a calamitous phrenzy, and he imprecated terrible curses on his sons, predicting that there would be bitter and endless warfare between them. The goddess Erinnys heard and heeded him ; and he repeated the curse again on another occasion, when his sons, who had always been accustomed to send to him the shoulder of the victims sacrificed on the altar, caused the buttock to be served to him in place of it.¹ He resented this as an insult, and prayed the gods that they might perish each by the hand of the other. Throughout the tragedians as well as in the old epic, the paternal curse, springing immediately from the misguided Œdipus himself, but remotely from the parricide and incest with which he has tainted his breed, is seen to domineer over the course of events—the Erinnyes who executes that curse being the irresistible, though concealed, agent. Æschylus not only pre-

¹ Fragm. of the Thêbais, ap. Athenæ. xii. p. 465. ὅτι αὐτῷ παρέθηκεν ἐκπώματα ἃ ἀπηγορεύκει, λέγων οὕτως·

Αὐτὰρ ὁ διογένης ἦρως ξανθὸς Πολυνείκης
Πρῶτα μὲν Οἰδιποδὶ καλὴν παρέθηκε τραπέζαν
Ἀργυρὴν Κάδμοιο θεόφρονος· αὐτὰρ ἔπειτα
Χρύσειον ἐμπλήσεν καλὸν δέπας ἥδεος οἴνου·
Αὐτὰρ ὅγ' ὥς φράσθη παρακείμενα πατὴρς εἴοιο
Τιμήντα γέρα, μέγα οἱ κακὸν ἔμπεσε θυμῷ.
Αἴψα δὲ παισὶν εἴοισι μετ' ἀμφοτέροισιν ἐπαρὰς
Ἀργαλέας ἤρᾱτο· θεὸν δ' οὐ λάνθαν' Ἑριννύν.
'Ὅς οὐ οἱ πατρῶα γ' ἐνὶ φιλότῃτι δάσαιντο,
Εἶεν δ' ἀμφοτέροις αἰεὶ πόλεμοί τε μάχαι τε,

See Leutsch, Thebaid. Cycl. Reliq. p. 38.

The other fragment from the same Thêbais is cited by the Schol. ad Soph. Œdip. Colon. 1378.—

*Ἰσχιον ὡς ἐνόησε, χαμαὶ βάλεν, εἰπέ τε μῦθον.
*Ὡ μοι ἐγὼ, παῖδές μοι δνειδεῖοντες ἐπεμψαν.
Εἶκτο Δ' αἰ βασιλῆϊ καὶ ἄλλοις ἀθανάτοισι,
Χερσὶν ὑπ' ἀλλήλων καταβήμεναι *Αἶδος εἶσω.

Τὰ δὲ παραπλήσια τῷ ἐποποιῷ καὶ Αἴσχυλος ἐν τοῖς Ἑπτα ἐπὶ Θήβας. In spite of the protest of Schutz, in his note, I think that the scholiast has understood the words ἐπίκοτος τροφᾶς (Sept. ad Theb. 787) in their plain and just meaning.

serves the fatal efficiency of the paternal curse, but even briefly glances at the causes assigned for it in the Thêbaïs, without super-adding any new motives. In the judgement of Sophoklês, or of his audience, the conception of a father cursing his sons upon such apparently trifling grounds was odious; and that great poet introduced many aggravating circumstances, describing the old blind father as having been barbarously turned out of doors by his sons to wander abroad in exile and poverty. Though by this change he rendered his poem more coherent and self-justifying, yet he departed from the spirit of the old legend, according to which Œdipus has contracted by his unconscious misdeeds an incurable taint destined to pass onward to his progeny. His mind is alienated, and he curses them, not because he has suffered seriously by their guilt, but because he is made the blind instrument of an avenging Erinny for the ruin of the house of Laius.¹

Novelties
introduced
by Sopho-
klês.

After the death of Œdipus and the celebration of his funeral games, at which, amongst others, Argeia, daughter of Adrastus (afterwards the wife of Polynikês), was present,² his two sons soon quarrelled respecting the succession. The circumstances are differently related; but it appears that, according to the original narrative, the wrong and injustice was on the side of Polynikês; who, however, was obliged to leave Thêbes and to seek shelter with Adrastus, king of Argos. Here he met Tydeus, a fugitive, at the same time, from Ætôlia: it was dark when they arrived, and a broil ensued between the two exiles, but Adrastus came out and parted them. He had been enjoined by an oracle to give his two daughters in marriage to a lion and a boar, and he thought that this occasion had now arrived, inasmuch as one of the combatants carried on his shield a lion, the other a boar. He accordingly gave Deipylê in marriage to Tydeus, and Argeia to Polynikês: more-

Death of
Œdipus—
quarrel of
Eteoklês
and Poly-
nikês for
the sceptre.

Polynikês
retires to
Argos—aid
given to
him by
Adrastus.

¹ The curses of Œdipus are very frequently and emphatically dwelt upon both by Æschylus and Sophoklês (Sept. ad Theb. 70–586, 655–697, &c.; Œdip. Colon. 1293–1378). The former continues the same point of view as the Thêbaïs, when he mentions—

... Τὰς περιθύμους
Κατάρας βλαψίφρονος Οἰδιπόδα (727);

or, λόγου τ' ἄνοια καὶ φρενῶν Ἑρινύς (Soph. Antig. 584).

The Scholiast on Sophoklês (Œd.

Col. 1378) treats the cause assigned by the ancient Thêbaïs for the curse vented by Œdipus as trivial and ludicrous.

The Ægeids at Sparta, who traced their descent to Kadmus, suffered from terrible maladies which destroyed the lives of their children; an oracle directed them to appease the Erinnyes of Laius and Œdipus by erecting a temple, upon which the maladies speedily ceased (Herodot. iv.).

² Hesiod, ap. Schol. Iliad. xxiii. 680.

over he resolved to restore by armed assistance both his sons-in-law to their respective countries.¹

On proposing the expedition to the Argeian chiefs around him, Amphiaräus and Eriphylê. he found most of them willing auxiliaries; but Amphiaräus—formerly his bitter opponent, though now reconciled to him, and husband of his sister Eriphylê—strongly opposed him,² denouncing the enterprise as unjust and contrary to the will of the gods. Again, being of a prophetic stock, descended from Melampus, he foretold the certain death both of himself and of the principal leaders, should they involve themselves as accomplices in the mad violence of Tydeus, or the criminal ambition of Polynikês. Amphiaräus, already distinguished both in the Kalydônian boar-hunt and in the funeral games of Pelias, was in the Thêban war the most conspicuous of all the heroes, and absolutely indispensable to its success. But his reluctance to engage in it was invincible, nor was it possible to prevail upon him except through the influence of his wife Eriphylê. Polynikês, having brought with him from Thêbes the splendid robe and necklace given by the gods to Harmonia on her marriage with Kadmus, offered it as a bribe to Eriphylê, on condition that she would influence the determination of Amphiaräus. The sordid wife, seduced by so matchless a present, betrayed the lurking place of her husband, and involved him in the fatal expedition.³ Amphiaräus, reluctantly dragged forth, and foreknowing the disastrous issue of the expedition both to himself and to his associates, addressed his last injunctions, at the moment of mounting his chariot, to his sons Alkmæôn and Amphiloehus, commanding Alkmæôn to avenge his approaching death by killing the venal Eriphylê, and by undertaking a second expedition against Thêbes.

The Attic dramatists describe this expedition as having been conducted by seven chiefs, one to each of the seven celebrated gates of Thêbes. But the Cyclic Thêbais gave to it a much more comprehensive character, mentioning

Seven chiefs of the army against Thêbes.

¹ Apollodôr. iii. 5, 9; Hygin. f. 69; Æschyl. Sept. ad Theb. 573. Hyginus says that Polynikês came clothed in the skin of a lion, and Tydeus in that of a boar; perhaps after Antimachus, who said that Tydeus had been brought up by swineherds (Antimach. Fragm. 27, ed. Düntzer; ap. Schol. Iliad. iv. 400). Very probably, however, the old Thêbais compared Tydeus and Polynikês to a lion and a boar, on account of their

courage and fierceness; a simile quite in the Homeric character. Mnaseas gave the words of the oracle (ap. Schol. Eurip. Phœniss. 411).

² See Pindar, Nem. ix. 30, with the instructive Scholium.

³ Apollodôr. iii. 6, 2. The treachery of "the hateful Eriphylê" is noticed in the Odyssey, xi. 327: Odysseus sees her in the under-world along with the many wives and daughters of the heroes.

auxiliaries from Arcadia, Messênê, and various parts of Pelopon-
nêsus:¹ and the application of Tydeus and Polynikês at Mykênæ
in the course of their circuit made to collect allies, is mentioned in
the *Iliad*. They were well received at Mykênæ; but the warning
signals given by the gods were so terrible that no Mykenæan could
venture to accompany them.² The seven principal chiefs however
were Adrastus, Amphiaraus, Kapaneus, Hippomedôn, Partheno-
pæus, Tydeus and Polynikês.³

The Kadmeians, assisted by their allies the Phôkians and the
Phlegyæ, marched out to resist the invaders, and fought
a battle near the Ismênian hill, in which they were de-
feated and forced to retire within the walls. The prophet
Teiresias acquainted them that if Menœkeus, son of
Kreôn, would offer himself as a victim to Arês, victory would be
assured to Thêbes. The generous youth, as soon as he learnt that
his life was to be the price of safety to his country, went and slew
himself before the gates. The heroes along with Adrastus now
commenced a vigorous attack upon the town, each of the seven
selecting one of the gates to assault. The contest was long and
strenuously maintained; but the devotion of Menœkeus had pro-
cured for the Thêbans the protection of the gods. Parthenopæus
was killed with a stone by Periklymenus; and when the furious
Kapaneus, having planted a scaling-ladder, had mounted the walls,
he was smitten by a thunderbolt from Zeus, and cast down dead
upon the earth. This event struck terror into the Argeians,
and Adrastus called back his troops from the attack. The Thê-
bans now sallied forth to pursue them, when Eteoklês, arresting
the battle, proposed to decide the controversy by single combat
with his brother. The challenge, eagerly accepted by Polynikês,
was agreed to by Adrastus: a single combat ensued
between the two brothers, in which both were exasperated
to fury, and both ultimately slain by each other's hand.
This equal termination left the result of the general con-
test still undetermined, and the bulk of the two armies renewed
the fight. In the sanguinary struggle which ensued, the sons of

Defeat of
the Thêbans
in the field
—heroic de-
votion of
Menœkeus.

Single com-
bat of Eteo-
klês and
Polynikês,
in which
both perish.

¹ Pausan. ii. 20, 4; ix. 9, 1. His testimony to this, as he had read and admired the Cyclic Thêbais, seems quite sufficient, in spite of the opinion of Welcker to the contrary (*Æschylische Trilogie*, p. 375).

² *Iliad*, iv. 376.

³ There are differences in respect to the names of the seven; *Æschylus* (Sept.

ad Theb. 461) leaves out Adrastus as one of the seven, and includes Eteoklus instead of him; others left out Tydeus and Polynikês, and inserted Eteoklus and Mekisteus (*Apollodôr*. iii. 6, 3). Antimachus, in his poetical *Thêbais*, called Parthenopæus an Argeian, not an Arcadian (*Schol.* ad *Æschyl.* Sept. ad Theb. 532).

Astakus on the Thêban side displayed the most conspicuous and successful valour. One of them,¹ Melanippus, mortally wounded Tydeus—while two others, Leades and Amphidikus, killed Eteoklus and Hippomedôn. Amphiaräus avenged Tydeus by killing Melanippus; but unable to arrest the rout of the army, he fled with the rest, closely pursued by Periklymenus. The latter was about to pierce him with his spear, when the beneficence of Zeus rescued him from this disgrace—miraculously opening the earth under him, so that Amphiaräus with his chariot and horses was received unscathed into her bosom.² The exact spot where this memorable incident happened was indicated by a sepulchral building, and shown by the Thêbans down to the days of Pausanias—its sanctity being attested by the fact, that no animal would consent to touch the herbage which grew within the sacred inclosure. Amphiaräus, rendered immortal by Zeus, was worshipped as a god at Argos, at Thêbes, and at Orôpus—and for many centuries gave answers at his oracle to the questions of the pious applicant.³

¹ The story recounted that the head of Melanippus was brought to Tydeus as he was about to expire of his wound, and that he gnawed it with his teeth, a story touched upon by Sophoklês (apud Herodian. in Rhetor. Græc. t. viii. p. 601, Walz.).

The lyric poet Bacchylidês (ap. Schol. Aristoph. Aves, 1535) seems to have handled the story even earlier than Sophoklês.

We find the same allegation embodied in charges against real historical men: the invective of Montanus against Aquilius Regulus, at the beginning of the reign of Vespasian, affirmed, “*datam interfectori Pisonis pecuniam a Regulo, appetitumque morsu Pisonis caput*” (Tacit. Hist. iv. 42).

² Apollodôr. iii. 6, 8. Pindar, Olymp. vi. 11; Mem. ix. 13–27. Pausan. ix. 8, 2; 18, 2–4.

Euripidês, in the Phœnissæ (1122 seqq.), describes the battle generally; see also Æsch. S. Th. 392. It appears by Pausanias that the Thêbans had poems or legends of their own, relative to this war: they dissented in various points from the Cyclic Thêbais (ix. 18, 4). The Thêbais said that Periklymenus had killed Parthenopæus: the Thêbans assigned this exploit to Asphodikus, a warrior not commemorated by any of the poets known to us.

The village of Harina, between Ta-

nagra and Mykalêssus, was affirmed by some to have been the spot where Amphiaräus closed his life (Strabo, ix. p. 404); Sophoklês placed the scene at the Amphiaræium near Orôpus (ap. Strabon. ix. p. 399).

³ Pindar, Olymp. vi. 16. “Ἐπτα δ’ ἔπειτα πυρᾶν νέκρων τελεσθέντων Ταλαϊόνιδας Εἶπεν ἐν Θήβαισι τοιοῦτόν τι ἔπος. Πόθ’ οὐ στρατιάς ὀφθαλμὸν ἐμᾶς Ἀμφότερον, μάντιν τ’ ἀγαθὸν καὶ δοῦρὶ μάχεσθαι.

The scholiast affirms that these last expressions are borrowed by Pindar from the Cyclic Thêbais.

The temple of Amphiaräus (Pausan. ii. 23, 2), his oracle, seems to have been equal in estimation to every other except that of Delphi (Herodot. i. 52; Pausan. i. 34; Cicero, Divin. i. 40). Cræsus sent a rich present to Amphiaräus, *πυθόμενος αὐτοῦ τὴν τε ἀρετὴν καὶ τὴν πόλιν* (Herod. l. c.); a striking proof how these interesting legends were recounted and believed as genuine historical facts. Other adventures of Amphiaräus in the expedition against Thêbes were commemorated in the carvings on the Thronus at Amyklæ (Pausan. iii. 18, 4).

Æschylus (Sept. Theb. 611) seems to enter into the Thêban view, doubtless highly respectful towards Amphiaräus, when he places in the mouth of the Kadmeian king Eteoklês such high en-

Adrastus, thus deprived of the prophet and warrior whom he regarded as "the eye of his army," and having seen the other chiefs killed in the disastrous fight, was forced to take flight singly, and was preserved by the matchless swiftness of his horse Areïôn, the offspring of Poseidôn. He reached Argos on his return, bringing with him nothing except "his garment of woe and his black-maned steed."¹

Kreôn, father of the heroic youth Menœkeus, succeeding to the administration of Thêbes after the death of the two hostile brothers and the repulse of Adrastus, caused Eteoklês to be buried with distinguished honour, but cast out ignominiously the body of Polynikês as a traitor to his country, forbidding every one on pain of death to consign it to the tomb. He likewise refused permission to Adrastus to inter the bodies of his fallen comrades. This proceeding, so offensive to Grecian feeling, gave rise to two further tales; one of them at least of the highest pathos and interest. Antigônê, the sister of Polynikês, heard with indignation the revolting edict consigning her brother's body to the dogs and vultures, and depriving it of those rites which were considered essential to the repose of the dead. Unmoved by the dissuading counsel of an affectionate but timid sister, and unable to procure assistance, she determined to brave the hazard, and to bury the body with her own hands. She was detected in the act; and Kreôn, though forewarned by Teiresias of the consequences, gave orders that she should be buried alive, as having deliberately set at naught the solemn edict of the city. His son Hæmôn, to whom she was engaged to be married, in vain interceded for her life. In an agony of despair he slew himself in the sepulchre to which the living Antigônê had been consigned; and his mother Eurydikê, the wife of Kreôn, inconsolable for his death, perished by her own hand. And thus the new light which seemed to be springing up over the last remaining scion of the devoted family of Œdipus, is

Kreôn, king of Thêbes, forbids the burial of Polynikês and the other fallen Argeian chiefs.

Devotion and death of Antigônê.

comiums on Amphiaräus, and so marked a contrast with the other chiefs from Argos.

¹ Pausan. viii. 25, 5, from the Cyclic Thêbaïs, *Εἴματα λυγρὰ φέρων σὺν Ἀρελονί κνανοχαίτῃ*; also Apollodôr. iii. 6, 8.

The celebrity of the horse Areïôn was extolled in the Iliad (xxiii. 346), in the Cyclic Thêbaïs, and also in the Thêbaïs of Antimachus (Pausan. l. c.); by the Arcadians of Thelpusia he was said to

be the offspring of Dêmêtêr by Poseidôn, —he, and a daughter whose name Pausanias will not communicate, except to the initiated (*ἥς τὸ ὄνομα ἐς ἀτελέστους λέγειν οὐ νομίζουσι*, l. c.). A different story is in the Schol. Iliad. xxiii. 346; and in Antimachus, who affirmed that "Gæa herself had produced him as a wonder to mortal men" (see Antimach. Frag. 16, p. 102; Epic. Græc. Frag. ed. Düntzer).

extinguished amidst gloom and horrors—which overshadowed also the house and dynasty of Kreôn.¹

The other tale stands more apart from the original legend, and seems to have had its origin in the patriotic pride of the Athenians. Adrastus, unable to obtain permission from the Thêbans to inter the fallen chieftains, presented himself in suppliant guise, accompanied by their disconsolate mothers, to Thêseus at Eleusis. He implored the Athenian warrior to extort from the perverse Thêbans that last melancholy privilege which no decent or pious Greeks ever thought of withholding, and thus to stand forth as the champion of Grecian public morality

The Athenians interfere to procure the interment of the fallen chiefs.

in one of its most essential points, not less than of the rights of the subterranean gods. The Thêbans obstinately persisting in their refusal, Thêseus undertook an expedition against their city, vanquished them in the field, and compelled them by force of arms to permit the sepulture of their fallen enemies. This chivalrous interposition, celebrated in one of the preserved dramas of Euripidês, formed a subject of glorious recollection to the Athenians throughout the historical age. Their orators dwelt upon it in terms of animated panegyric; and it seems to have been accepted as a real fact of the past time, with not less implicit conviction than the battle of Marathôn.² But the Thêbans, though equally persuaded of the truth of the main story, dissented from the Athenian version of it, maintaining that they had given up the bodies for sepulture voluntarily and of their own accord. The tomb of the chieftains was shown near Eleusis even in the days of Pausanias.³

The defeat of the seven chiefs before Thêbes was amply avenged by their sons, again under the guidance of Adrastus:—Ægialeus son of Adrastus, Thersander son of Polymikês, Alkmæôn and Amphiloclus, sons of Amphiaraus, Diomêdês, son of Tydeus, Sthenelus son of Kapaneus, Promachus son of Parthenopæus, and Euryalus son of Mckistheus, joined in this expedition. Though all these youthful warriors,

Second siege of Thêbes by Adrastus with the Epigoni, or sons of those slain in the first.

¹ Sophokl. *Antigon.* 581. Νῦν γὰρ ἐσχάτας ὑπὲρ Πίŕας ἐρέτατο φάος ἐν Οἰδίῳ δόμοις, &c.

The pathetic tale here briefly recounted forms the subject of this beautiful tragedy of Sophoklês, the argument of which is supposed by Boeckh to have been borrowed in its primary rudiments from the Cyclic Thêbais or the Œdipodia (Boeckh. *Dissertation* appended to his

translation of the *Antigonê*, c. x. p. 146): see Apollodôr. iii. 7, 1.

Æschylus also touches upon the heroism of *Antigonê* (*Sep. Theb.* 984).

² Apollodôr. iii. 7, 1; Eurip. *Supp. passim*; Herodot. ix. 27; Plato, *Menexen.* c. 9; Lysias, *Epitaph.* c. 4; Isokrat. *Orat. Panegy.* p. 196, Auger.

³ Pausan. i. 39, 2.

called the Epigoni, took part in the expedition, the grand and prominent place appears to have been occupied by Alkmæôn, son of Amphiaraus. Assistance was given to them from Corinth and Megara, as well as from Messênê and Arcadia; while Zeus manifested his favourable dispositions by signals not to be mistaken.¹ At the river Glisas the Epigoni were met by the Thêbans in arms, and a battle took place in which the latter were completely defeated. Laodamas, son of Eteoklês, killed Ægialeus, son of Adrastus; but he and his army were routed and driven within the walls by the valour and energy of Alkmæôn. The defeated Kadmeians consulted the prophet Teiresias, who informed them that the gods had declared for their enemies, and that there was no longer any hope of successful resistance. By his advice they sent a herald to the assailants offering to surrender the town, while they themselves conveyed away their wives and children, and fled under the command of Laodamas to the Illyrians,² upon which the Epigoni entered Thebes, and established Thersander, son of Polynikês, on the throne.

Adrastus, who in the former expedition had been the single survivor amongst so many fallen companions, now found himself the only exception to the general triumph and joy of the conquerors: he had lost his son Ægialeus, and the violent sorrow arising from the event prematurely cut short his life. His soft voice and persuasive eloquence were proverbial in the ancient epic.³ He was worshipped as a hero both at Argos and at Sikyôn, but with especial solemnity in the last-mentioned place, where his Herôum stood in the public agora, and where his exploits as well as his sufferings were celebrated periodically in lyric tragedies. Melanippus, son of Astakus, the brave defender of Thêbes, who had slain both Tydeus and Mekistheus, was worshipped with no less solemnity by the Thêbans.⁴ The enmity of these two heroes rendered it impossible for both of them to be

Victory of
the Epigoni
—capture of
Thêbes.

¹ Homer, *Iliad*, iv. 406. Sthenelus, the companion of Diomêdês and one of the Epigoni, says to Agamemnôn,—

‘Ημεῖς τοι πατέρων μετ’ ἀμείνωνες εὐχομεθ’ εἶναι.
‘Ημεῖς καὶ Θήβης ἔδος εἰλομεν ἑπταπύλοιο,
Παυρότερον λαὸν ἀγαγόνθ’ ὑπὸ τείχος Ἄρειον,
Πειθόμενοι τεράεσσι θεῶν καὶ Ζηνὸς ἀρωγῇ.
Αὐτοὶ δὲ σφετέρησιν ἀτασθαλίησιν ὄλοντο.

² Apollodôr. iii. 7, 4. Herodot. v. 57–61. Pausan. ix. 5, 7; 9, 2. Diodôr. iv. 65–66.

Pindar represents Adrastus as con-

cerned in the second expedition against Thêbes (Pyth. viii. 40–58).

³ Γλῶσσαν τ’ Ἀδρήστου μειλιχόγῃρυν ἔχοι (Tyrtæus, *Eleg.* 9, 7, Schneide-
win); compare Plato, *Phædr.* c. 118.
“Adrasti pallentis imago” meets the
eye of Æneas in the under-world (*Æneid*,
vi. 480).

⁴ About Melanippus, see Pindar, *Nem.*
x. 36. His sepulchre was shown near
the Protid gates of Thêbes (Pausan. ix.
18, 1).

worshipped close upon the same spot. Accordingly it came to pass during the historical period, shortly after the time of the Solonian legislation at Athens, that Kleisthenês, despot of Sikyôn, wishing to banish the hero Adrastus and abolish the religious solemnities celebrated in honour of the latter by the Sikyonians, first applied to the Delphian oracle for permission to carry this banishment into effect directly and forcibly. That permission being refused, he next sent to Thêbes an intimation that he was anxious to introduce their hero Melanippus into Sikyôn. The Thêbans willingly consented, and he assigned to the new hero a consecrated spot in the strongest and most commanding portion of the Sikyonian prytaneium. He did this (says the historian) "knowing that Adrastus would forthwith go away of his own accord; since Melanippus was of all persons the most odious to him, as having slain both his son-in-law and his brother." Kleisthenês moreover diverted the festivals and sacrifices which had been offered to Adrastus, to the newly-established hero Melanippus; and the lyric tragedies from the worship of Adrastus to that of Dionysus. But his dynasty did not long continue after his decease, and the Sikyonians then re-established their ancient solemnities.¹

Near the Prœtid gate of Thêbes were seen the tombs of two combatants who had hated each other during life even more than Adrastus and Melanippus—the two brothers Eteoklês and Poly-nikês. Even as heroes and objects of worship, they still continued to manifest their inextinguishable hostility: those who offered sacrifices to them observed that the flame and the smoke from the two adjoining altars abhorred all communion, and flew off in directions exactly opposite. The Thêban exegetes assured Pausanias of this fact. And though he did not himself witness it, yet having seen with his own eyes a miracle not very dissimilar at Pioniaë in Mysia, he had no difficulty in crediting their assertion.²

¹ This very curious and illustrative story is contained in Herodot. v. 67. Ἐπεὶ δὲ ὁ θεὸς τοῦτο οὐ παρείδου, ἀπελθὼν ὅπισω (Kleisthenês, returning from Delphi) ἐφρόντιζε μηχανὴν τῇ αὐτοῦ δ' Ἀδρήστοις ἀπαλλάξε-ται. Ὡς δὲ οἱ ἐξευρήσθαι ἐδόκεε, πέμψας ἐς Θήβας τὰς Βοιωτίας, ἔφη θέλειν ἐπαγα-γέσθαι Μελάνιππον τὸν Ἀστακοῦ· οἱ δὲ Θήβαίῳ ἐδοσαν. Ἐπηγάγετο δὲ τὸν Μελάνιππον ὁ Κλεισθένης, καὶ γὰρ τοῦτο δεῖ ἀπηγήσασθαι, ὥς ἐχθιστὸν εἶναι τὸν Ἀδρήστου ὅς τὸν τε ἀδελφεὸν Μηκιστέα ἀκεκτόνεε, καὶ τὸν γαμβρὸν Τυδεά.

The Sikyonians (Herodotus says) τὰ τε δὴ ἄλλα ἐτίμων τὸν Ἀδρήστον, καὶ πρὸς, τὰ πάθεα αὐτοῦ τραγικοῖσι χοροῖσι ἐγέραιον· τὸν μὲν Διόνυσον οὐ τιμέωντες, τὸν δὲ Ἀδρήστον.

Adrastus was worshipped as a hero at Megara as well as at Sikyôn: the Megarians affirmed that he had died there on his way back from Thêbes (Pausan. i. 43, 1; Dieuchidas, ap. Schol. ad Pindar. Nem. ix. 31). His house at Argos was still shown when Pausanias visited the town (ii. 23, 2).

² Pausan. ix. 18, 3. Τὰ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς

Amphiaräus, when forced into the first attack of Thêbes—against his own foreknowledge and against the warnings of the gods—had enjoined his sons Alkmæon and Amphiloehus not only to avenge his death upon the Thêbans, but also to punish the treachery of their mother, “Eriphylê, the destroyer of her husband.”¹ In obedience to this command, and having obtained the sanction of the Delphian oracle, Alkmæôn slew his mother;² but the awful Erinnys, the avenger of matricide, inflicted on him a long and terrible punishment, depriving him of his reason, and chasing him about from place to place without the possibility of repose or peace of mind. He craved protection and cure from the god at Delphi, who required him to dedicate at the temple, as an offering, the precious necklace of Kadmus, that irresistible bribe which had originally corrupted Eriphylê.³ He further intimated to the unhappy sufferer, that though the whole earth was tainted with his crime, and had become uninhabitable for him, yet there was a spot of ground which was not under the eye of the sun at the time when the matricide was committed, and where therefore Alkmæôn yet might find a tranquil shelter. The promise was realised at the mouth of the river Achelôus, whose turbid stream was perpetually depositing new earth and forming additional islands. Upon one of these, near Cœniadæ, Alkmæôn settled, permanently and in peace: he became the primitive hero

Alkmæôn —
his matricide
and punish-
ment.

δράμενα οὐ θεασάμενος πιστὰ θυμῷς ὑπεί-
ληφα εἶναι. Compare Hygin. f. 68.

“Et nova fraterno veniet concordia fumo,
Quem vetus accensâ separat ira pyrâ.”
(Ovid, Ibis, 35.)

The tale was copied by Ovid from Kal-
limachus (Trist. v. 5, 38).

¹ Ἀνδροδόμαντ' Ἐριφύλην (Pindar.
Nem. ix. 16). A poem *Eriphylê* was
included among the mythical composi-
tions of Stesichorus: he mentioned in
it that Asklêpius had restored Kapaneus
to life, and that he was for that reason
struck dead by thunder from Zeus
(Stesichor. Fragm. Kleine, 18, p. 74).
Two tragedies of Sophoklês once existed,
Epigoni and *Alkmæôn* (Welcker, Grie-
chisch. Tragöd. i. p. 269): a few frag-
ments also remain of the Latin *Epigoni*
and *Alphesibœa* of Attius: Ennius and
Attius both composed or translated
from the Greek a Latin *Alkmæôn* (Poet.
Scenic. Latin. ed. Both, pp. 33, 164,
198).

² Hyginus gives the fable briefly (f.
73; see also Asklepiadês, ap. Schol.
Odys. xi. 326). In like manner, in the

case of the matricide of Orestês, Apollo
not only sanctions, but enjoins the deed;
but his protection against the avenging
Erinnys is very tardy, not taking effect
until after Orestês had been long per-
secuted and tormented by them (see
Æschyl. Eumen. 76, 197, 462).

In the *Alkmæôn* of the later tragic
writer Theodektês, a distinction was
drawn: the gods had decreed that
Eriphylê should die, but not that
Alkmæôn should kill her (Aristot. Rhe-
toric. ii. 24). Astydamos altered the
story still more in his tragedy, and
introduced Alkmæôn as killing his
mother ignorantly and without being
aware who she was (Aristot. Poetic. c.
27). The murder of Eriphylê by her
son was one of the *παρειλήμενοι μῦθοι*
which could not be departed from; but
interpretations and qualifications were
resorted to, in order to prevent it from
shocking the softened feelings of the
spectators: see the criticism of Aristotle
on the *Alkmæôn* of Euripidês (Ethic.
Nicom. iii. 1, 8).

³ Ephorus ap. Athenæ. vi. p. 232.

of Akarnania, to which his son Akarnan gave name.¹ The necklace was found among the treasures of Delphi (together with that which had been given by Aphroditê to Helen), by the Phôkian plunderers who stripped the temple in the time of Philip of Macedôn. The Phôkian women quarrelled about these valuable ornaments. We are told that the necklace of Eriphylê was allotted to a woman of gloomy and malignant disposition, who ended by putting her husband to death; that of Helen to a beautiful but volatile wife, who abandoned her husband from preference for a young Epirot.²

There were several other legends respecting the distracted Alkmæôn, either appropriated or invented by the Attic tragedians. He went to Phêgeus, king of Psôphis in Arcadia, whose daughter Arsinoê he married, giving as a nuptial present the necklace of Eriphylê. Being however unable to remain there, in consequence of the unremitting persecutions of the maternal Erinnyes, he sought shelter at the residence of king Achelôus, whose daughter Kallirhoê he made his wife, and on whose soil he obtained repose.³ But Kallirhoê would not be satisfied without the possession of the necklace of Eriphylê, and Alkmæôn went back to Psôphis to fetch it, where Phêgeus and his sons slew him. He had left twin sons, infants, with Kallirhoê, who prayed fervently to Zeus that they might be preternaturally invested with immediate manhood, in order to revenge the murder of their father. Her prayer was granted, and her sons Amphoterus and Akarnan, having instantaneously sprung up to manhood, proceeded into Arcadia, slew the murderers of their father, and brought away the necklace of Eriphylê, which they carried to Delphi.⁴

¹ Thucyd. ii. 68-102.

² Athenæ. l. c.

³ Apollodôr. iii. 7, 5-6; Pausan. viii. 24, 4. These two authors have preserved the story of the Akarnanians and the old form of the legend, representing Alkmæôn as having found shelter at the abode of the person or king Achelôus, and married his daughter: Thucydides omits the *personality* of Achelôus, and merely announces the wanderer as having settled on certain new islands deposited by the river.

I may remark that this is a singularly happy adaptation of a legend to an existing topographical fact. Generally speaking, before any such adaptation can be rendered plausible, the legend is of necessity much transformed; here it

is taken exactly as it stands, and still fits on with great precision.

Ephorus recounted the whole sequence of events as so much political history, divesting it altogether of the legendary character. Alkmæôn and Diomêdês, after having taken Thêbes with the other Epigoni, jointly undertook an expedition into Ætôlia and Akarnania: they first punished the enemies of the old Ceneus, grandfather of Diomêdês, and established the latter as king in Kalydôn; next they conquered Akarnania for Alkmæôn. Alkmæôn, though invited by Agamemnôn to join in the Trojan war, would not consent to do so (Ephor. ap. Strabo. vii. p. 326; x. p. 462).

⁴ Apollodôr. iii. 7, 7; Pausan. viii.

Euripidês deviated still more widely from the ancient epic, by making Alkmaëôn the husband of Mantô, daughter of Teiresias, and the father of Amphiloehus. According to the Cyclic Thêbaïs, Manto was consigned by the victorious Epigoni as a special offering to the Delphian god; and Amphiloehus was son of Amphiarâus, not son of Alkmaëôn.¹ He was the eponymous hero of the town called the Amphiloehian Argos, in Akarnania, on the shore of the Gulf of Ambrakia. Thueydidês tells us that he went thither on his return from the Trojan war, being dissatisfied with the state of affairs which he found at the Peloponnêsian Argos.² The Akarnanians were remarkable for the numerous prophets which they supplied to the rest of Greece: their heroes were naturally drawn from the great prophetic race of the Melampodids.

Thus ends the legend of the two sieges of Thêbes; the greatest event, except the siege of Troy, in the ancient epic; the greatest enterprise of war, between Greeks and Greeks, during the time of those who are called the Heroes.

24, 3-4. His remarks upon the mischievous longing of Kallirhoê for the necklace are curious: he ushers them in by saying, that "many men, and still more women, are given to fall into absurd desires," &c. He recounts it with all the *bonne foi* which belongs to the most assured matter of fact.

A short allusion is in Ovid's *Metamorphoses* (ix. 412).

¹ Thêbaïd, Cy. Reliqu. p. 70. Leutsch; Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. i. 408. The following lines cited in Athenæus (vii. p. 317) are supposed by Boeckh, with pro-

bable reason, to be taken from the Cyclic Thêbaïs; a portion of the advice of Amphiarâus to his sons at the time of setting out on his last expedition,—

Ποιλύποδός μοι, τέκνον, ἔχων νόον, Ἀμφίλοχ' ἦρως,
τοῖσιν ἐφαρμόζου, τῶν ἂν κατὰ δῆμον ἵκηται.

There were two tragedies composed by Euripidês, under the title of Ἀλκμαίων, ὁ διὰ Ψωφίδος, and Ἀλκμαίων, ὁ διὰ Κορίνθου (Dindorf, *Fragm. Eurip.* p. 77).

² Apollodôr. iii. 7, 7; Thueyd. ii. 68.

CHAPTER XV.

LEGEND OF TROY.

WE now arrive at the capital and culminating point of the Grecian epic,—the two sieges and capture of Troy, with the destinies of the dispersed heroes, Trojan as well as Grecian, after the second and most celebrated capture and destruction of the city.

It would require a large volume to convey any tolerable idea of the vast extent and expansion of this interesting fable, first handled by so many poets, epic, lyric, and tragic, with their endless additions, transformations and contradictions,—then purged and recast by historical inquirers, who, under colour of setting aside the exaggerations of the poets, introduced a new vein of prosaic invention,—lastly, moralised and allegorised by philosophers. In the present brief outline of the general field of Grecian legend, or of that which the Greeks believed to be their antiquities, the Trojan war can be regarded as only one among a large number of incidents upon which Hekataeus and Herodotus looked back as constituting their fore-time. Taken as a special legendary event, it is indeed of wider and larger interest than any other, but it is a mistake to single it out from the rest as if it rested upon a different and more trustworthy basis. I must therefore confine myself to an abridged narrative of the current and leading facts; and amidst the numerous contradictory statements which are to be found respecting every one of them, I know no better ground of preference than comparative antiquity, though even the oldest tales which we possess—those contained in the *Iliad*—evidently presuppose others of prior date.

The primitive ancestor of the Trojan line of kings is Dardanus, son of Zeus, founder and eponymus of Dardania:¹ in the account of later authors, Dardanus was called the son of Zeus by Elektra, daughter of Atlas, and was further said to have

Dardanus,
son of Zeus.

¹ *Iliad*, xx, 215.

come from Samothrace, or from Arcadia, or from Italy;¹ but of this Homer mentions nothing. The first Dardanian town founded by him was in a lofty position on the descent of Mount Ida; for he was not yet strong enough to establish himself on the plain. But his son Erichthonius, by the favour of Zeus, became the wealthiest of mankind. His flocks and herds having multiplied, he had in his pastures three thousand mares, the offspring of some of whom, by Boreas, produced horses of preternatural swiftness. Trôs, the son of Erichthonius, and the eponym of the Trojans, had three sons—Ilus, Assaracus, and the beautiful Ganymêdês, whom Zeus stole away to become his cup-bearer in Olympus, giving to his father Trôs, as the price of the youth, a team of immortal horses.²

From Ilus and Assaracus the Trojan and Dardanian lines diverge; the former passing from Ilus to Laomedôn, Priam and Hectôr; the latter from Assaracus to Capys, An-^{Ilus, founder of Ilium.} chisês and Æneas. Ilus founded in the plain of Troy the holy city of Ilium; Assaracus and his descendants remained sovereigns of Dardania.³

It was under the proud Laomedôn, son of Ilus, that Poseidôn and Apollo underwent, by command of Zeus, a temporary servitude; the former building the walls of the town, the latter tending the flocks and herds. When their task was completed and the penal period had expired, they claimed the stipulated reward; but Laomedôn angrily repudiated their demand, and even threatened to cut off their ears, to tie them hand and foot, and to sell them in some distant island as slaves.⁴ He was punished for this treachery by a sea-monster, whom Poseidôn sent to ravage his fields and to destroy his subjects. Laomedôn publicly offered the immortal horses given by Zeus to his father Trôs, as a reward to any one who would destroy the monster. But an oracle declared that a virgin of noble blood must be surrendered to him, and the lot fell upon Hesionê, daughter of Laomedôn himself. Hêraklês, arriving at this critical moment, killed the monster by the aid of a fort built for him by Athênê and the Trojans,⁵ so as to rescue both the exposed maiden and the people; but Laomedôn, by a second act of perfidy, gave him mortal horses in

¹ Hellanik. Fragm. 129, Didot; Dionys. Hal. i. 50-61; Apollodôr. iii. 12, 1; Schol. Iliad. xviii. 486; Varro, ap. Servium ad Virgil. Æneid. iii. 167; Kephalon. Gergithius ap. Steph. Byz. v. ² *Ἀπὸ Βῆτι*.

² Iliad, v. 265; Hellanik. Fr. 146; Apollod. ii. v. 9.

³ Iliad, xx. 236.

⁴ Iliad, vii. 451; xxi. 456. Hesiod. ap. Schol. Lycophr. 393.

⁵ Iliad, xx. 145; Dionys. Hal. i. 52.

place of the matchless animals which had been promised. Thus defrauded of his due, Hêraklês equipped six ships, attacked and captured Troy and killed Laomedôn,¹ giving Hesione to his friend and auxiliary Telamôn, to whom she bore the celebrated archer Teukros.² A painful sense of this expedition was preserved among the inhabitants of the historical town of Ilium, who offered no worship to Hêraklês.³

Among all the sons of Laomedôn, Priam⁴ was the only one who had remonstrated against the refusal of the well-earned guerdon of Hêraklês; for which the hero recompensed him by placing him on the throne. Many and distinguished were his sons and daughters, as well by his wife Hekabê, daughter of Kissus, as by other women.⁵ Among the sons were Hectôr,⁶ Paris, Dêiphobus, Helenus, Trôilus, Politês, Polydôrus; among the daughters Laodikê, Kreïsa, Polyxena, and Kassandra.

The birth of Paris was preceded by formidable presages; for Hekabê dreamt that she was delivered of a firebrand, and Priam, on consulting the soothsayers, was informed that the son about to be born would prove fatal to him. Accordingly he directed the child to be exposed on Mount Ida; but the inauspicious kindness of the gods preserved him; and he grew up amidst the flocks and herds, active and beautiful, fair of hair and symmetrical in person, and the special favourite of Aphrodîtê.⁷

It was to this youth, in his solitary shepherd's walk on Mount

¹ Iliad, v. 640. Meneklês (ap. Schol. Venet. ad loc.) affirmed that this expedition of Hêraklês was a fiction; but Dikæarchus gave, besides, other exploits of the hero in the same neighbourhood, at Thêbê Hypoplakiê (Schol. Iliad. vi. 396).

² Diodôr. iv. 32-49. Compare Venet. Schol. ad Iliad. viii. 284.

³ Strabo, xiii. p. 596,

⁴ As Dardanus, Trôs and Ilus are respectively eponyms of Dardania, Troy and Ilium, so Priam is eponym of the acropolis Pergamum. Πριάμος is in the Æolic dialect Πέρραμος (Hesychius): upon which Ahrens remarks, "Cæterum ex hac Æolicâ nominis formâ apparet, Priamum non minus arcis Περράμων eponymum esse, quam Ilum urbis, Troem populi: Πέρραμος enim a Περλάμα natum est, i in γ mutato." (Ahrens, De Dialecto Æolicâ, 8, 7, p. 56; compare ibid. 28, 8, p. 150. περρ' ἀπάλω.).

⁵ Iliad, vi. 245; xxiv. 495.

⁶ Hectôr was affirmed, both by Stesichorus and Ibykus, to be the son of Apollo (Stesichorus, ap. Schol. Ven. ad Iliad. xxiv. 259; Ibyki Fragm. xiv. ed. Schneidewin): both Euphoriôn (Fr. 125, Meineke) and Alexander Ætôlus follow the same idea. Stesichorus further stated, that after the siege Apollo had carried Hekabê away into Lykia to rescue her from captivity (Pausanias, x. 27, 1): according to Euripidês, Apollo had promised that she should die in Troy (Troad. 427).

By Sapphô, Hectôr was given as a surname of Zeus, Ζεὺς Ἑκτωρ (Hesychius, v. Ἑκτορες); a prince belonging to the regal family of Chios, anterior to the Ionic settlement, as mentioned by the Chian poet Iôn (Pausan. vii. 3, 3), was so called.

⁷ Iliad, iii. 45-55; Schol. Iliad. iii. 325; Hygin. fab. 91; Apollodôr. iii. 12, 5.

Ida, that the three goddesses Hêrê, Athênê and Aphroditê were conducted, in order that he might determine the dispute respecting their comparative beauty, which had arisen at the nuptials of Pêleus and Thetis,—a dispute brought about in pursuance of the arrangement, and in accomplishment of the deep-laid designs, of Zeus. For Zeus, remarking with pain the immoderate numbers of the then existing heroic race, pitied the earth for the overwhelming burden which she was compelled to bear, and determined to lighten it by exciting a destructive and long-continued war.¹ Paris awarded the palm of beauty to Aphroditê, who promised him in recompense the possession of Helena, wife of the Spartan Menelaus,—the daughter of Zeus and the fairest of living women. At the instance of Aphroditê, ships were built for him, and he embarked on the enterprise so fraught with eventual disaster to his native city, in spite of the menacing prophecies of his brother Helenus, and the always neglected warnings of Cassandra.²

Paris, on arriving at Sparta, was hospitably entertained by Menelaus as well as by Kastôr and Pollux, and was enabled to present the rich gifts which he had brought to Helen.³ Menelaus then departed to Krête, leaving Helen to entertain his Trojan guest—a favourable moment which was employed by Aphroditê to bring about the intrigue and the elopement. Paris carried away with him both Helen and a large sum of money belonging to Menelaus—made a prosperous voyage to Troy—and arrived there safely with his prize on the third day.⁴

¹ This was the motive assigned to Zeus by the old epic poem, the Cyprian Verses (Fragm. 1, Düntz. p. 12; ap. Schol. ad Iliad. i. 4):—

‘Η δὲ ἱστορία παρὰ Στασίῳ τῷ τὰ Κύπρια πεποιηκότι εἰπόντι οὕτως.

* Ἦν ὅτε μύρια φύλα κατὰ χθόνα πλαζόμενα . . .
 βαρυστέρνον πλάτος αἰῆς.
 Ζεὺς δὲ ἰδὼν ἐλέησε, καὶ ἐν πυκιναῖς πρᾶπιδεσσι

Σύνθετο κουφίσαι ἀνθρώπων παμβώτορα γαῖαν,
 Ῥιπίσας πολέμου μεγάλην ἔριν Ἰλιακοῖο,

* Ὄφρα κενώσσειεν θανάτῳ βάρος· οἱ δ’ ἐνὶ Τροίῃ
 * Ἦρωες κτείνοντο, Διὸς δ’ ἐτελείετο βουλή.

The same motive is touched upon by Eurip. Orest. 1635; Helen. 38; and seriously maintained, as it seems, by Chrysippus, ap. Plutarch. Stoic. Rep. p. 1049: but the poets do not commonly go back further than the passion of Paris for Helen (Theognis, 1232; Simonid. Amorg. Fragm. 6, 118).

The judgement of Paris was one of

the scenes represented on the ancient chest of Kypselus at Olympia (Pausan. v. 19, 1).

² Argument of the Ἑπη Κύπρια (ap. Düntzer, p. 10). These warnings of Cassandra form the subject of the obscure and affected poem of Lycophrôn.

³ According to the Cyprian Verses, Helena was daughter of Zeus by Nemesis, who had in vain tried to evade the connexion (Athenæ. viii. 334). Hesiod (Schol. Pindar. Nem. x. 150) represented her as daughter of Oceanus and Têthys, an oceanic nymph: Sapphō (Fragm. 17, Schneidewin), Pausanias (i. 33, 7), Apollodôrus (iii. 10, 7), and Isokratês (Encom. Helen. v. ii. p. 366, Auger) reconcile the pretensions of Lêda and Nemesis to a sort of joint maternity (see Heinrichsen. De Carminibus Cypriis, p. 45–46).

⁴ Herodot. ii. 117. He gives distinctly the assertion of the Cyprian Verses which contradicts the argument of the

Menelaus, informed by Iris in Krête of the perfidious return made by Paris for his hospitality, hastened home in grief and indignation to consult with his brother Agamemnôn, as well as with the venerable Nestôr, on the means of avenging the outrage. They made known the event to the Greek chiefs around them, among whom they found universal sympathy: Nestôr, Palamêdês and others went round to solicit aid in a contemplated attack of Troy, under the command of Agamemnôn, to whom each chief promised both obedience and unwearied exertion until Helen should be recovered.¹ Ten years were spent in equipping the expedition. The goddesses Hêrê and Athênê, incensed at the preference given by Paris to Aphroditê, and animated by steady attachment to Argos, Sparta, and Mykênæ, took an active part in the cause; and the horses of Hêrê were fatigued with her repeated visits to the different parts of Greece.²

Expedition
of the
Greeks to
recover her.

Heroes from
all parts of
Greece com-
bined under
Agamemnôn.

By such efforts a force was at length assembled at Aulis³ in Bœôtia, consisting of 1186 ships and more than 100,000 men,—a force outnumbering by more than ten to one anything that the Trojans themselves could oppose, and superior to the defenders of Troy even with all her allies included.⁴ It comprised heroes with their followers from the

poem as it appears in Proclus (Fragm. 1, 1), according to which latter Paris is driven out of his course by a storm and captures the city of Sidôn. Homer (Iliad, vi. 293) seems, however, to countenance the statement in the argument.

That Paris was guilty of robbery, as well as of the abduction of Helen, is several times mentioned in the Iliad (iii. 144; vii. 350–363), also in the argument of the Cyprian Verses (see Æschyl. Agam. 534).

¹ The ancient epic (Schol. ad Il. ii. 286–339) does not recognise the story of the numerous suitors of Helen, and the oath by which Tyndareus bound them all before he made the selection among them that each should swear not only to acquiesce, but even to aid in maintaining undisturbed possession to the husband whom she should choose. This story seems to have been first told by Stesichorus (see Fragg. 20, ed. Kleine; Apollod. iii. 10, 8). Yet it was evidently one of the prominent features of the current legend in the time of Thucydides (i. 9, Euripid. Iph. Aul. 51–60; Soph. Ajax, 1100).

The exact spot in which Tyndareus

exacted this oath from the suitors, near Sparta, was pointed out even in the time of Pausanias (iii. 20, 9).

² Iliad, iv. 27–55: xxiv. 765, Argument Carm. Cypri. The point is emphatically touched upon by Dio Chrysostom (Orat. xi. p. 335–336) in his assault upon the old legend. Two years' preparation—in Dictys Cret. i. 16.

³ The Spartan king Agesilaus, when about to start from Greece on his expedition into Asia Minor (396 B.C.), went to Aulis personally, in order that he too might sacrifice on the spot where Agamemnôn had sacrificed when he sailed for Troy (Xenoph. Hellen. iii. 4, 4).

Skylax (c. 60) notices the *ἱερὸν* at Aulis, and nothing else: it seems to have been like the adjoining Delium, a temple with a small village grown up around it.

Aulis is recognised as the port from which the expedition started, in the Hesiodic Works and Days (v. 650).

⁴ Iliad, ii. 128. Uschold (Geschichte des Trojanischen Kriegs, p. 9, Stuttgart, 1836) makes the total 135,000 men.

extreme points of Greece—from the north-western portions of Thessaly under Mount Olympus, as well as the western islands of Dulichium and Ithaca, and the eastern islands of Krête and Rhodes. Agamemnôn himself contributed 100 ships manned with the subjects of his kingdom Mykênæ, besides furnishing 60 ships to the Arcadians, who possessed none of their own. Menelaus brought with him 60 ships, Nestôr from Pylus 90, Idomeneus from Krête and Diomêdês from Argos, 80 each. Forty ships were manned by the Eleians, under four different chiefs; the like number under Meges from Dulichium and the Echinades, and under Thoas from Kalydôn and the other Ætôlian towns. Odysseus from Ithaca, and Ajax from Salamis, brought 12 ships each. The Abantes from Eubœa, under Elephênôr, filled 40 vessels; the Bœôtians, under Peneleôs and Lêitus, 50; the inhabitants of Orchoimenus and Asplêdôn, 30; the light-armed Lokrians, under Ajax son of Oileus,¹ 40; the Phôkians as many. The Athenians, under Menestheus, a chief distinguished for his skill in marshalling an army, mustered 50 ships; the Myrmidons from Phthia and Hellas, under Achilles, assembled in 50 ships; Protesilaus from Phylakê and Pyrasus, and Eurypylus from Ormenium, each came with 40 ships; Machaôn and Podaleirius, from Triikka, with 30; Eumêlus, from Pheræ and the lake Bœbêis, with 11; and Philoktêtês from Melibœa with 7; the Lapithæ, under Polypætês, son of Peirithous, filled 40 vessels; the Ænians and Perrhæbians, under Guneus,² 22; and the Magnêtês, under Prothous, 40; these last two were from the northernmost parts of Thessaly, near the mountains Pêlion and Olympus. From Rhodes, under Tlêpolemus, son of Hêrâklês, appeared 9 ships; from Symê, under the comely but effeminate Nireus, 3; from Kôs, Krapathus and the neighbouring islands, 30, under the orders of Pheidippus and Antiphus, sons of Thessalus and grandsons of Hêrâklês.³

¹ The Hesiodic Catalogue notices Oileus, or Ileus, with a singular etymology of his name (Fragm. 136, ed. Marktscheffel).

² Γουνεύς is the Heros Eponymus of the town of Gonnus in Thessaly; the duplication of the consonant and shortening of the vowel belong to the Æolic dialect (Ahrens, *De Dialect. Æolic.* 50, 4, p. 220).

³ See the Catalogue in the second book of the Iliad. There must probably have been a Catalogue of the Greeks also in the Cyprian Verses; for

a Catalogue of the allies of Troy is specially noticed in the Argument of Proclus (p. 12, Düntzer).

Euripidês (Iphig. Aul. 165–300) devotes one of the songs of the Chorus to a partial Catalogue of the chief heroes.

According to Dictys Cretensis, all the principal heroes engaged in the expedition were kinsmen, all Pelopids (i. 14): they take an oath not to lay down their arms until Helen shall have been recovered, and they receive from Agamemnôn a large sum of gold.

Among this band of heroes were included the distinguished warriors Ajax and Diomêdês, and the sagacious Nestôr; while Agamemnôn himself, scarcely inferior to either of them in prowess, brought with him a high reputation for prudence in command. But the most marked and conspicuous of all were Achilles and Odysseus; the former a beautiful youth born of a divine mother, swift in the race, of fierce temper and irresistible might; the latter not less efficient as an ally, from his eloquence, his untiring endurance, his inexhaustible resources under difficulty, and the mixture of daring courage with deep-laid cunning which never deserted him:¹ the blood of the arch-deceiver Sisyphus, through an illicit connexion with his mother Antikleia, was said to flow in his veins,² and he was especially patronised and protected by the goddess Athênê. Odysseus, unwilling at first to take part in the expedition, had even simulated insanity; but Palamêdês, sent to Ithaca to invite him, tested the reality of his madness by placing in the furrow where Odysseus was ploughing, his infant son Telemachus. Thus detected, Odysseus could not refuse to join the Achæan host, but the prophet Halithersês predicted to him that twenty years would elapse before he revisited his native land.³ To Achilles the gods had promised the full effulgence of heroic glory before the walls of Troy; nor could the place be taken without both his co-operation and that of his son after him. But they had forewarned him that this brilliant career would be rapidly brought to a close; and that if he desired a long life, he must remain tranquil and inglorious in his native land. In spite of the reluctance of his mother Thetis, he preferred few years with bright renown, and joined the Achæan host.⁴ When Nestôr and Odysseus came to Phthia to invite him, both he and his intimate friend Patroklos eagerly obeyed the call.⁵

Agamemnôn and his powerful host set sail from Aulis; but being ignorant of the locality and the direction, they landed by

¹ For the character of Odysseus, *Iliad*, iii. 202–220; x. 247. *Odysseus*, xiii. 295.

The Philoktêtês of Sophoklês carries out very justly the character of the Homeric Odysseus (see v. 1035)—more exactly than the Ajax of the same poet depicts it.

² Sophokl. *Philoktêt.* 417, and Schol.—also Schol. ad Soph. *Ajac.* 190.

³ Homer, *Odysseus*, xxiv. 115; Æschyl. *Agam.* 841; Sophokl. *Philoktêt.* 1011, with the Schol. Argument of the *Cypria* in Heinrichsen, *De Carmin. Cypr.* p.

23 (the sentence is left out in Düntzer, p. 11),

A lost tragedy of Sophoklês, *Ὀδυσσεὺς Μανρόμενος*, handled this subject.

Other Greek chiefs were not less reluctant than Odysseus to take part in the expedition; see the tale of Pœmandrus, forming a part of the temple legend of the Achilleum at Tamagra in Bœotia (*Plutarch. Quæst. Græc.* p. 299).

⁴ *Iliad*, i. 352; ix. 411.

⁵ *Iliad*, xi. 782.

mistake in Teuthrania, a part of Mysia near the river Kaïkus, and began to ravage the country under the persuasion that it was the neighbourhood of Troy. Telephus, the king of the country,¹ opposed and repelled them, but was ultimately defeated and severely wounded by Achilles. The Greeks, now discovering their mistake, retired; but their fleet was dispersed by a storm and driven back to Greece. Achilles attacked and took Skyrus, and there married Deidamia, the daughter of Lycomêdês.² Telephus, suffering from his wounds, was directed by the oracle to come to Greece and present himself to Achilles to be healed, by applying the scrapings of the spear with which the wound had been given: thus restored, he became the guide of the Greeks when they were prepared to renew their expedition.³

The Grecian host mistakes Teuthrania for Troy—Telephus.

The armament was again assembled at Aulis, but the goddess Artemis, displeased with the boastful language of Agamemnôn, prolonged the duration of adverse winds, and the offending chief was compelled to appease her by the well-known sacrifice of his daughter Iphigeneia.⁴ They then proceeded to Tenedos, from whence Odysseus and Menelaus were despatched as envoys to Troy, to redemand Helen and the stolen property. In spite of the prudent counsels of Antenôr, who received the two Grecian chiefs with friendly hospitality, the Trojans rejected the demand, and the attack was resolved upon.

Detention of the Greeks at Aulis—Agamemnôn and Iphigeneia.

¹ Telephus was the son of Augê, daughter of king Aleus of Tegea in Arcadia, by Hêraklês: respecting her romantic adventures, see the previous chapter on Arcadian legends—Strabo's faith in the story (xii. p. 572).

The spot called the harbour of the Achæans, near Gryneium, was stated to be the place where Agamemnôn and the chiefs took counsel whether they should attack Telephus or not (Skylax, c. 97; compare Strabo, xiv. p. 622).

² Iliad, xi. 664; Argum. Cypr. p. 11, Düntzer; Diktys Cret. ii. 3–4.

³ Euripid. Telephus, Fragm. 26, Dindorf; Hygin. f. 101; Diktys, ii. 10. Euripidês had treated the adventure of Telephus in this lost tragedy: he gave the miraculous cure with the dust of the spear, *πιστοῖσι λογχῆς θέλεται δινῆμασι*. Diktys softens down the prodigy: "Achilles cum Machaone et Podalirio adhibentes curam vulneri," &c. Pliny (xxxiv. 15) gives to the rust of brass or iron a place in the list of genuine remedies.

"Longe omnino a Tiberi ad Caicum: quo in loco etiam Agamemnôn errasset, nisi ducem Telephum invenisset" (Cicero, Pro L. Flacco, c. 29). The portions of the Trojan legend treated in the lost epics and the tragedians, seem to have been just as familiar to Cicero as those noticed in the Iliad.

Strabo pays comparatively little attention to any portion of the Trojan war except what appears in Homer. He even goes so far as to give a reason why the Amazons *did not* come to the aid of Priam: they were at enmity with him, because Priam had aided the Phrygians against them (Iliad, iii. 188: in Strabo, τοῖς Ἴωσιν must be a mistake for τοῖς Φρυγῖν). Strabo can hardly have read, and never alludes to, Arktinus, in whose poem the brave and beautiful Penthesileia, at the head of her Amazons, forms a marked epoch and incident of the war (Strabo, xii. 552).

⁴ Nothing occurs in Homer respecting the sacrifice of Iphigeneia (see Schol. Ven. ad Il. ix. 145).

It was foredoomed by the gods that the Greek who first landed should perish: Protesilaus was generous enough to put himself upon this forlorn hope, and accordingly fell by the hand of Hectôr.

Meanwhile the Trojans had assembled a large body of allies from various parts of Asia Minor and Thrace: Dardanians under Æneas, Lykians under Sarpedôn, Mysians, Karians, Mæonians, Alizonians,¹ Phrygians, Thracians and Pæonians.² But vain was the attempt to oppose the landing of the Greeks: the Trojans were routed, and even the invulnerable Kyknus,³ son of Poseidôn, one of the great bulwarks of the defence, was slain by Achilles. Having driven the Trojans within their walls Achilles attacked and stormed Lyrnæssus, Pêdasus, Lesbos and other places in the neighbourhood, twelve towns on the sea-coast, and eleven in the interior: he drove off the oxen of Æneas and pursued the hero himself, who narrowly escaped with his life: he surprised and killed the youthful Trôilus, son of Priam, and captured several of the other sons, whom he sold as prisoners into the islands of the Ægean.⁴ He acquired as his captive the fair Brisêis, while Chrysêis was awarded to Agamemnôn: he was moreover eager to see the divine Helen, the prize and stimulus of this memorable struggle; and Aphroditê and Thetis contrived to bring about an interview between them.⁵

At this period of the war the Grecian army was deprived of

¹ No portion of the Homeric Catalogue gave more trouble to Dêmêtrius of Skêpsis and the other expositors than these Alizonians (Strabo, xii. p. 549; xiii. p. 603): a fictitious place called Alizonium, in the region of Ida, was got up to meet the difficulty (εἰτ' Ἀλιζώνιον, τοῦτ' ἤδη πεπλασμένον πρὸς τὴν τῶν Ἀλιζόνων ὑπόθεσιν, &c., Strabo, l. c.).

² See the Catalogue of the Trojans (Iliad, ii. 815-877).

³ Kyknus was said by later writers to be king of Kolônæ in the Troad (Strabo, xiii. p. 589-603; Aristotel. Rhetoric, ii. 23). Æschylus introduced upon the Attic stage both Kyknus and Memnôn in terrific equipments (Aristophan Ran. 957. Οὐδ' ἐξέπληττον αὐτοὺς Κύκνους ἄγων καὶ Μέμνωνας κωδωνοφαροπόλους). Compare Welcker, Æschyl. Trilogie, p. 433.

⁴ Iliad, xxiv. 752; Argument of the Cypria, pp. 11, 12, Düntzer. These desultory exploits of Achilles furnished

much interesting romance to the later Greek poets (see Parthênus, Narrat. 21). See the neat summary of the principal events of the war in Quintus Smyrn. xiv. 125-140; Dio Chrysost. Or. xi. p. 338-342.

Trôilus is only once named in the Iliad (xxiv. 253); he was mentioned also in the Cypria; but his youth, beauty, and untimely end made him an object of great interest with the subsequent poets. Sophoklês had a tragedy called *Trôilus* (Welcker, Griechisch. Tragöd. i. p. 124); Τὸν ἀνδρόπαιδα δεσπότην ἀπώλεσα, one of the Fragm. Even earlier than Sophoklês, his beauty was celebrated by the tragedian Phrynichus (Athenæ. xiii. p. 564; Virgil, Æneid, i. 474; Lycophrôn, 307).

⁵ Argument. Cypria. p. 11, Düntzer. Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα Ἀχιλλεὺς Ἑλένην ἐπιθυμεῖ θεάσασθαι, καὶ συνήγαγον αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ αὐτὸ Ἀφροδίτῃ καὶ Θέτις. A scene which would have been highly interesting in the hands of Homer.

Palamédês, one of its ablest chiefs. Odysseus had not forgiven the artifice by which Palamédês had detected his simulated insanity, nor was he without jealousy of a rival clever and cunning in a degree equal, if not superior, to himself; one who had enriched the Greeks with the invention of letters, of dice for amusement, of night-watches, as well as with other useful suggestions. According to the old Cyprian epic, Palamédês was drowned while fishing, by the hands of Odysseus and Diomédês.¹ Neither in the Iliad nor the Odyssey does the name of Palamédês occur; the lofty position which Odysseus occupies in both those poems—noticed with some degree of displeasure even by Pindar, who described Palamédês as the wiser man of the two—is sufficient to explain the omission.² But in the more advanced period of the Greek mind, when intellectual superiority came to acquire a higher place in the public esteem as compared with military prowess, the character of Palamédês, combined with his unhappy fate, rendered him one of the most interesting personages in the Trojan legend. Æschylus, Sophoklês and Euripidês each consecrated to him a special tragedy; but the mode of his death as described in the old epic was not suitable to Athenian ideas, and accordingly he was represented as having been falsely accused of treason by Odysseus, who caused gold to be buried in his tent, and persuaded Agamemnon and the Grecian chiefs that Palamédês had received it from the Trojans.³ He thus forfeited his life, a victim to the calumny of Odysseus and to the delusion of the leading Greeks. The philosopher Sokratês, in the last speech made to his Athenian judges, alludes with solemnity and fellow-feeling to the unjust con-

Palamédês—
his genius
and trea-
cherous
death.

¹ Argum. Cypr. 1, 1; Pausan. x. 31. The concluding portion of the Cypria seems to have passed under the title of Παλαμῆδεια (see Fragm. 16 and 18, p. 15, Düntzer; Welcker, Der Episch. Cycl. p. 459; Eustath. ad Hom. Odys. i. 107).

The allusion of Quintus Smyrnæus (v. 197) seems rather to point to the story in the Cypria, which Strabo (viii. p. 368) appears not to have read.

² Pindar, Nem. vii. 21; Aristidês, Orat. 46, p. 260.

³ See the Fragments of the three tragedians, Παλαμῆδης—Aristeidês, Or. xlv. p. 260; Philostrate. Heroic. x.; Hygin. fab. 95–105. Discourses for and against Palamédês, one by Alkidamas, and one under the name of Gorgias, are printed in Reiske's Orr. Græc. t. viii. pp. 64, 102; Virgil, Æneid, ii. 82, with

the ample commentary of Servius—Polyæn. Procæ. p. 6.

Welcker (Griechisch. Tragöd. v. i. p. 130, vol. ii. p. 500) has evolved with ingenuity the remaining fragments of the lost tragedies.

According to Diktys, Odysseus and Diomédês prevail upon Palamédês to be let down into a deep well, and then cast stones upon him (ii. 15).

Xenophon (De Venatione, c. 1) evidently recognises the story in the Cypria, that Odysseus and Diomédês caused the death of Palamédês; but he cannot believe that two such exemplary men were really guilty of so iniquitous an act—κακοὶ δὲ ἔπραξαν τὸ ἔργον.

The marked eminence overlapping Napoli still bears the name of Palamidhi.

demnation of Palamêdês, as analogous to that which he himself was about to suffer; and his companions seem to have dwelt with satisfaction on the comparison. Palamêdês passed for an instance of the slanderous enmity and misfortune which so often wait upon superior genius.¹

In these expeditions the Grecian army consumed nine years, during which the subdued Trojans dared not give battle without their walls for fear of Achilles. Ten years was the fixed epical duration of the siege of Troy, just as five years was the duration of the siege of Kamikus by the Krêtan armament which came to avenge the death of Minôs:² ten years of preparation, ten years of siege, and ten years of wandering for Odysseus, were periods suited to the rough chronological dashes of the ancient epic, and suggesting no doubts nor difficulties with the original hearers. But it was otherwise when the same events came to be contemplated by the historicising Greeks, who could not be satisfied without either finding or inventing satisfactory bonds of coherence between the separate events. Thucydîdês tells us that the Greeks were less numerous than the poets have represented, and that being moreover very poor, they were unable to procure adequate and constant provisions: hence they were compelled to disperse their army, and to employ a part of it in cultivating the Chersonese,—a part in marauding expeditions over the neighbourhood. Could the whole army have been employed against Troy at once (he says), the siege would have been much more speedily and easily concluded.³ If the great historian could permit himself thus to amend the legend in so many points, we might have imagined that a simpler course would have been to include the duration of the siege among the list of poetical exaggerations, and to affirm that the real siege had lasted only one year instead of ten. But it seems that the ten years' duration was so capital a feature in the ancient tale, that no critic ventured to meddle with it.

A period of comparative intermission however was now at hand for the Trojans. The gods brought about the memorable fit of anger of Achilles, under the influence of which he refused to put on his armour, and kept his Myrmidons in camp. According to

¹ Plato, *Apolog.* Socr. c. 32; Xenoph. *Apol. Socr.* 26; *Memor.* iv. 2, 33; Liban. *pro Socr.* p. 242, ed. Morell.; Lucian, *Dial. Mort.* 20.

² Herodot. vii. 170. Ten years is a proper mythical period for a great war

to last: the war between the Olympic gods and the Titan gods lasts ten years (Hesiod. *Theogon.* 636). Compare δέκατ' ἐνιαυτῶ (Hom. *Odys.* xvi. 17).

³ Thucyd. i. 1.

the Cypria, this was the behest of Zeus, who had compassion on the Trojans: according to the Iliad, Apollo was the originating cause,¹ from anxiety to avenge the injury which his priest Chryses had endured from Agamemnôn. For a considerable time, the combats of the Greeks against Troy were conducted without their best warrior, and severe indeed was the humiliation which they underwent in consequence. How the remaining Grecian chiefs vainly strove to make amends for his absence—how Hectôr and the Trojans defeated and drove them to their ships—how the actual blaze of the destroying flame, applied by Hectôr to the ship of Protesilaus, roused up the anxious and sympathizing Patroklos, and extorted a reluctant consent from Achilles, to allow his friend and his followers to go forth and avert the last extremity of ruin—how Achilles, when Patroklos had been killed by Hectôr, forgetting his anger in grief for the death of his friend, re-entered the fight, drove the Trojans within their walls with immense slaughter, and satiated his revenge both upon the living and the dead Hectôr—all these events have been chronicled, together with those divine dispensations on which most of them are made to depend, in the immortal verse of the Iliad.

Period of the
Homeric
Iliad.
Hectôr
killed by
Achilles.

Homer breaks off with the burial of Hectôr, whose body has just been ransomed by the disconsolate Priam; while the lost poem of Arktinus, entitled the *Æthiopis*, so far as we can judge from the argument still remaining of it, handled only the subsequent events of the siege. The poem of Quintus Smyrnæus, composed about the fourth century of the Christian æra, seems in its first books to coincide with the *Æthiopis*, in the subsequent books partly with the *Ilias Minor* of Leschês.²

The Trojans, dismayed by the death of Hectôr, were again animated with hope by the appearance of the warlike and beautiful queen of the Amazons, Penthesileia, daughter of Arês, hitherto invincible in the field, who came to their assistance from Thrace at the head of a band of her countrywomen. She again led the besieged without the walls to encounter the Greeks in the open field; and under her auspices the latter were at first driven back, until she too was slain by the invincible arm of Achilles. The victor, on taking off the helmet of his fair enemy as she lay on the ground, was profoundly affected and captivated by her charms, for which he was scornfully taunted by Thersitês:

New allies of
Troy—Pen-
thesileia.

¹ Homer, *Iliad*, i. 21.

² Tychsen, *Commentat. de Quinto Smyrnæo*, § iii. c. 5-7. The *Ἰλιάου* | *Πέρσις* was treated both by Arktinus and by Leschês: with the latter it formed a part of the *Ilias Minor*.

exasperated by this rash insult, he killed Thersitês on the spot with a blow of his fist. A violent dispute among the Grecian chiefs was the result, for Diomêdês, the kinsman of Thersitês, warmly resented the proceeding; and Achilles was obliged to go to Lesbos, where he was purified from the act of homicide by Odysseus.¹

Next arrived Memnôn, son of Tithônus and Eôs, the most stately of living men, with a powerful band of black Ethiopians, to the assistance of Troy. Sallying forth against the Greeks, he made great havoc among them: the brave and popular Antilochus perished by his hand, a victim to filial devotion in defence of Nestôr.² Achilles at length attacked him, and for a long time the combat was doubtful between them: the prowess of Achilles and the supplication of Thetis with Zeus finally prevailed; whilst Eôs obtained for her vanquished son the consoling gift of immortality. His tomb, however,³ was shown near the Propontis, within a few miles of the mouth of the river Æsêpus, and was visited annually by the birds called Memnonidês, who swept it and bedewed it with water from the stream. So the traveller Pausanias was told, even in the second century after the Christian æra, by the Hellespontine Greeks.

But the fate of Achilles himself was now at hand. After routing the Trojans, and chasing them into the town, he was slain near the Skæan gate by an arrow from the quiver of Paris, directed under the unerring auspices of Apollo.⁴ The

¹ Argument of the Æthiopis, p. 16, Düntzer; Quint. Smyrn. lib. i.; Diktys Cret. iv. 2-3.

In the Philoktêtês of Sophoklês, Thersitês survives Achilles (Soph. Phil. 358-445).

² Odys. xi. 522. *Κεῖνον δὲ κάλλιστον Ἴδον, μετὰ Μέμνονα δῖον*: see also Odys. iv. 187; Pindar, Pyth. vi. 31. Æschylus (ap. Strabo. xv. p. 728) conceives Memnôn as a Persian starting from Susa.

Ktesias gave in his history full details respecting the expedition of Memnôn, sent by the king of Assyria to the relief of his dependent, Priam of Troy; all this was said to be recorded in the royal archives. The Egyptians affirmed that Memnôn had come from Egypt (Diodôr. ii. 22; compare iv. 77): the two stories are blended together in Pausanias, x. 31, 2. The Phrygians pointed out the road along which he

had marched.

³ Argum. Æth. *ut sup.*: Quint. Smyrn. ii. 396-550; Pausan. x. 31, 1. Pindar, in praising Achilles, dwells much on his triumphs over Hectôr, Telephus, Memnôn, and Kyknus, but never notices Penthesileia (Olymp. ii. 90. Nem. iii. 60; vi. 52. Isthm. v. 43).

Æschylus, in the *Ψυχοστασία*, introduced Thetis and Eôs, each in an attitude of supplication for her son, and Zeus weighing in his golden scales the souls of Achilles and Memnôn (Schol. Ven. ad Iliad. viii. 70; Pollux, iv. 130; Plutarch, De Audiend. Poet. p. 17). In the combat between Achilles and Memnôn, represented on the chest of Kypselus at Olympia, Thetis and Eôs were given each as aiding her son (Pausan. v. 19, 1).

⁴ Iliad, xxii. 360; Sophokl. Philokt. 334; Virgil, Æneid, vi. 56.

greatest efforts were made by the Trojans to possess themselves of the body, which was however rescued and borne off to the Grecian camp by the valour of Ajax and Odysseus. Bitter was the grief of Thetis for the loss of her son: she came into the camp with the Muses and the Nêreids to mourn over him; and when a magnificent funeral-pile had been prepared by the Greeks to burn him with every mark of honour, she stole away the body and conveyed it to a renewed and immortal life in the island of Leukê in the Euxine Sea. According to some accounts he was there blest with the nuptials and company of Helen.¹

Thetis celebrated splendid funeral games in honour of her son, and offered the unrivalled panoply, which Hêphæstos had forged and wrought for him, as a prize to the most distinguished warrior in the Grecian army. Odysseus and Ajax became rivals for the distinction, when Athênê, together with some Trojan prisoners, who were asked from which of the two their country had sustained greatest injury, decided in favour of the former. The gallant Ajax lost his senses with grief and humiliation: in a fit of phrenzy he slew some sheep, mistaking them for the men who had wronged him, and then fell upon his own sword.²

Funeral games celebrated in honour of him—Quarrel about his panoply—Odysseus prevails and Ajax kills himself.

¹ Argum. *Æthiop. ut sup.*; Quint. Smyrn. 151–583; Homer, *Odys.* v. 310; Ovid, *Metam.* xiii. 284; Eurip. *Androm.* 1262; Pausan. iii. 19, 13. According to Diktys (iv. 11), Paris and Deiphobus entrap Achilles by the promise of an interview with Polyxena and kill him.

A minute and curious description of the Island Leukê, or Ἀχιλλέως νῆσος, is given in Arrian (*Periplus*, Pont. Euxin. p. 21; ap. Geogr. Min. t. 1).

The heroic or divine empire of Achilles in Scythia was recognised by Alkæus the poet (Alkæi Fragm. Schneidew. Fr. 46), Ἀχιλλεῦ, ὃ γὰς Σκυθικὰς μέδεις. Eustathius (ad Dionys. *Periêgêt.* 307) gives the story of his having followed Iphigeneia thither: compare Antonin. Liberal. 27.

Ibykus represented Achilles as having espoused Mædea in the Elysian Field (Ibyk. Fragm. 18, Schneidewin). Simonidês followed this story (ap. Schol. *Apoll. Rhod.* iv. 815).

² Argument of *Æthiopis* and *Ilias Minor*, and *Fragm.* 2 of the latter, pp. 17, 18, Düntz.: Quint. Smyrn. v. 120–482; Hom. *Odys.* xi. 550; Pindar, *Nem.* vii. 26. The Ajax of Sophoklês, and the contending speeches between Ajax

and Ulysses in the beginning of the thirteenth book of Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, are too well known to need special reference.

The suicide of Ajax seems to have been described in detail in the *Æthiopis*: compare Pindar, *Isthm.* iii. 51, and the Scholia *ad loc.*, which show the attention paid by Pindar to the minute circumstances of the old epic. See *Fragm.* 2 of the Ἰλίου Πέρσεως of Arktinus, in Düntz. p. 22, which would seem more properly to belong to the *Æthiopis*. Diktys relates the suicide of Ajax, as a consequence of his unsuccessful competition with Odysseus, not about the arms of Achilles, but about the Palladium, after the taking of the city (v. 14).

There were, however, many different accounts of the manner in which Ajax had died, some of which are enumerated in the argument to the drama of Sophoklês. Ajax is never wounded in the *Iliad*: *Æschylus* made him invulnerable except under the armpits (see Schol. ad Sophok. *Ajac.* 833); the Trojans pelted him with mud — εἰ πῶς βαρῆθῃν ὑπὸ τοῦ πῆλου. (Schol. *Iliad.* xiv. 404.)

Odysseus now learnt from Helenus son of Priam, whom he had captured in an ambuscade,¹ that Troy could not be taken unless both Philoktêtês and Neoptolemus, son of Achilles, could be prevailed upon to join the besiegers. The former, having been stung in the foot by a serpent, and becoming insupportable to the Greeks from the stench of his wound, had been left at Lemnus in the commencement of the expedition, and had spent ten years² in misery on that desolate island : but he still possessed the peerless bow and arrows of Hêraklês, which were said to be essential to the capture of Troy. Diomêdês fetched Philoktêtês from Lemnus to the Grecian camp, where he was healed by the skill of Machaôn,³ and took an active part against the Trojans—engaging in single combat with Paris, and killing him with one of the Hêrakleian arrows. The Trojans were allowed to carry away for burial the body of this prince, the fatal cause of all their sufferings ; but not until it had been mangled by the hand of Menelaus.⁴ Odysseus went to the island of Skyrus to invite Neoptolemus to the army. The untried but impetuous youth, gladly obeying the call, received from Odysseus his father's armour ; while on the other hand, Eurypylus, son of Têlephus, came from Mysia as auxiliary to the Trojans and rendered to them valuable service—turning the tide of fortune for a time against the Greeks, and killing some of their bravest chiefs, amongst whom were numbered Peneleôs, and the unrivalled leech Machaôn.⁵ The exploits of Neoptolemus

¹ Soph. Philokt. 604.

² Soph. Philokt. 703. Ὡς μελέα ψυχὰς,
*Ὅς μηδ' οἶνοχύτου πόματος Ἡσθῆ δεκετῇ
χρόνον, &c.

In the narrative of Diktys (ii. 47), Philoktêtês returns from Lemnus to Troy much earlier in the war, before the death of Achilles, and without any assigned cause.

³ According to Sophoklês, Hêraklês sends Asklêpius to Troy to heal Philoktêtês (Soph. Philokt. 1415).

The story of Philoktêtês formed the subject of a tragedy by Æschylus and of another by Euripidês (both lost) as well as by Sophoklês.

⁴ Argument. Iliad. Minor. Düntz. l. c. Καὶ τὸν νεκρὸν ὑπὸ Μενελάου κατακισθέντα ἀνελάμενοι θάπτουσιν οἱ Τρῶες. See Quint. Smyrn. x. 240 : he differs here in several respects from the arguments of the old poems as given by Proclus, both as to the incidents and as to their order in time (Diktys, iv. 20). The wounded Paris flees to Ænônê,

whom he had deserted in order to follow Helen, and entreats her to cure him by her skill in simples : she refuses, and permits him to die ; she is afterwards stung with remorse, and hangs herself (Quint. Smyrn. x. 285–331 ; Apollodôr. iii. 12, 6 ; Conôn, Narrat. 23 ; see Bachet de Meziriac, Comment. sur les Epîtres d'Ovide, t. i. p. 456). The story of Ænônê is as old as Hellanikus and Kephalaôn of Gergis (see Hellan. Fragm. 126, Didot).

⁵ To mark the way in which these legendary events pervaded and became embodied in the local worship, I may mention the received practice in the great temple of Asklêpius (father of Machaôn) at Pergamus, even in the time of Pausanias. Têlephus, father of Eurypylus, was the local hero and mythical king of Teuthrania, in which Pergamus was situated. In the hymns there sung, the poem and the invocation were addressed to Têlephus ; but nothing was said in them about Eury-

were numerous, worthy of the glory of his race and the renown of his father. He encountered and slew Eurypylus, together with numbers of the Mysian warriors: he routed the Trojans and drove them within their walls, from whence they never again emerged to give battle: and he was not less distinguished for good sense and persuasive diction than for forward energy in the field.¹

Troy however was still impregnable so long as the Palladium, a statue given by Zeus himself to Dardanus, remained in the citadel; and great care had been taken by the Trojans not only to conceal this valuable present, but to construct other statues so like it as to mislead any intruding robber. Nevertheless the enterprising Odysseus, having disguised his person with miserable clothing and self-inflicted injuries, found means to penetrate into the city and to convey the Palladium by stealth away. Helen alone recognised him; but she was now anxious to return to Greece, and even assisted Odysseus in concerting means for the capture of the town.²

Capture of the Palladium.—The wooden horse.

To accomplish this object, one final stratagem was resorted to. By the hands of Epeius of Panopeus, and at the suggestion of Athênê, a capacious hollow wooden horse was constructed, capable of containing one hundred men. In the inside of this horse, the élite of the Grecian heroes, Neoptolemus, Odysseus, Menelaus and others, concealed themselves while the entire Grecian army sailed away to Tenedos, burning their tents and pretending to have abandoned the siege. The Trojans, overjoyed to find themselves free, issued from the city and contemplated with astonishment the fabric which their enemies had left behind. They long doubted what should be done with it; and the anxious heroes from within heard the surrounding consultations, as well as the voice of Helen when she pronounced their names and counterfeited the accents of their wives.³ Many of the Trojans were anxious to dedicate it to the gods in the city as a token of gratitude for their deliverance;

pylus, nor was it permitted even to mention his name in the temple,—“they knew him to be the slayer of Machaon:” ἄρχονται μὲν ἀπὸ Τηλέφου τῶν ὕμνων, προσάδουσι δὲ οὐδὲν ἐς τὸν Εὐρύπυλον, οὐδὲ ἀρχὴν ἐν τῷ ναφ̄ θέλουσιν ὀνομάζειν αὐτὸν, οἷα ἐπισάμενοι φονέα ὄντα Μαχάονος (Pausan. iii. 26, 7).

¹ Argument. Iliad. Minor. p. 17, Düntzer. Homer, Odys. xi. 510–520. Pausan. iii. 26, 7. Quint. Smyrn. vii. 553; viii. 201.

² Argument. Iliad. Minor. p. 18, Düntz.; *Arktinus* ap. Dionys. Hal. i.

69; Homer, Odys. iv. 246; Quint. Smyrn. x. 354; Virgil, *Æneid*, ii. 164, and the 9th Excursus of Heyne on that book.

Compare, with this legend about the Palladium, the Roman legend respecting the Ancyliæ (Ovid, *Fasti*, iii. 381).

³ Odys. iv. 275; Virgil, *Æneid*, ii. 14; Heyne, *Excurs.* 3. ad *Æneid*. ii. Stesichorus, in his *Ἰλίου Πέρις*, gave the number of heroes in the wooden horse as one hundred (Stesichor. *Fragm.* 26, ed. Kleine; compare *Athenæ*. xiii. p. 610).

but the more cautious spirits inculcated distrust of an enemy's legacy. Laocoön, the priest of Poseidôn, manifested his aversion by striking the side of the horse with his spear. The sound revealed that the horse was hollow, but the Trojans heeded not this warning of possible fraud. The unfortunate Laocoön, a victim to his own sagacity and patriotism, miserably perished before the eyes of his countrymen, together with one of his sons: two serpents being sent expressly by the gods out of the sea to destroy him. By this terrific spectacle, together with the perfidious counsels of Sinon—a traitor whom the Greeks had left behind for the special purpose of giving false information—the Trojans were induced to make a breach in their own walls, and to drag the fatal fabric with triumph and exultation into their city.¹

The destruction of Troy, according to the decree of the gods, was now irrevocably sealed. While the Trojans indulged in a night of riotous festivity, Sinon kindled the fire-signal to the Greeks at Tenedos, loosening the bolts of the wooden horse, from out of which the enclosed heroes descended. The city, assailed both from within and from without, was thoroughly sacked and destroyed; with the slaughter or captivity of the larger portion of its heroes as well as its people. The venerable Priam perished by the hand of Neoptolemus, having in vain sought shelter at the domestic altar of Zeus Herkeios. But his son Deiphobus, who since the death of Paris had become the husband of Helen, defended his house desperately against Odysseus and Menelaus, and sold his life dearly. After he was slain, his body was fearfully mutilated by the latter.²

Thus was Troy utterly destroyed—the city, the altars and

¹ Odyss. viii. 492; xi. 522. Argument of the *Ἰαίου Πέποις* of Arktinus, p. 21, Düntz. Hygin. f. 108–135. Bacchylidēs and Euphorion ap. Servium ad Virgil. *Æneid.* ii. 201.

Both Sinon and Laocoön came originally from the old epic poem of Arktinus, though Virgil may perhaps have immediately borrowed both them, and other matters in his second book, from a poem passing under the name of Pisan-der (See Macrob. *Satur.* v. 2; Heyne, *Excurs.* 1., ad *Æn.* ii.; Welcker, *Der Episch. Kyklus*, p. 97). We cannot give credit either to Arktinus or Pisan-der for the masterly specimen of oratory which is put into the mouth of Sinon in the *Æneid*.

In Quintus Smyrnæus (xii. 366), the Trojans torture and mutilate Sinon to

extort from him the truth; his endurance, sustained by the inspiration of Hērē, is proof against the extremity of suffering, and he adheres to his false tale. This is probably an incident of the old epic, though the delicate taste of Virgil, and his sympathy with the Trojans, has induced him to omit it. Euphorion ascribed the proceedings of Sinon to Odysseus: he also gave a different cause for the death of Laocoön (*Fr.* 35–36. p. 55, ed. Düntz., in the *Fragments of Epic Poets* after Alexander the Great). Sinon is *ἐταῖρος Ὀδυσσεύς* in Pausan. x. 27, 1.

² Odyss. viii. 515; Argument of Arktinus, *ut sup.*: Euripid. *Hecub.* 903; Virg. *Æn.* vi. 497; Quint. Smyrn. xiii. 35–229; Leschēs ap. Pausan. x. 27, 2; Diktys, v. 12. Ibykus and Simonidēs

temples,¹ and the population. Æneas and Antenôr were permitted to escape, with their families, having been always more favourably regarded by the Greeks than the remaining Trojans. According to one version of the story, they had betrayed the city to the Greeks: a panther's skin had been hung over the door of Antenor's house as a signal for the victorious besiegers to spare it in the general plunder.² In the distribution of the principal captives, Astyanax, the infant son of Hectôr, was cast from the top of the wall and killed, by Odysseus or Neoptolemus: Polyxena, the daughter of Priam, was immolated on the tomb of Achilles, in compliance with a requisition made by the shade of the deceased hero to his countrymen;³ while her sister Cassandra was presented as a prize to Agamemnôn. She had sought sanctuary at the altar of Athênê, where Ajax, the son of Oileus, making a guilty attempt to seize her, had drawn both upon himself and upon the army the serious wrath of the goddess, inso-much that the Greeks could hardly be restrained from stoning him to death.⁴ Andromachê and Helenus were both given to Neoptolemus, who, according to the *Ilias Minor*, carried away also Æneas as his captive.⁵

Distribution
of the
captives
among the
victors.

Helen gladly resumed her union with Menelaus: she accompanied him back to Sparta, and lived with him there many years in comfort and dignity,⁶ passing afterwards to a happy immor-

also represented Deiphobus as the ἀντε-
ράστης Ἑλένης (Schol. Hom. *Iliad.* xiii.
517).

The night battle in the interior of Troy was described with all its fearful details both by Lesches and Arktinus: the Ἰλίου Πέρις of the latter seems to have been a separate poem, that of the former constituted a portion of the *Ilias Minor* (see Welcker, *Der Epische Kyklus*, p. 215): the Ἰλίου Πέρις by the lyric poets Sakadas and Stesichorus probably added many new incidents. Polygnôtus had painted a succession of the various calamitous scenes, drawn from the poem of Leschês, on the walls of the leschê at Delphi, with the name written over each figure (*Pausan.* x. 25-26).

Hellankus fixed the precise day of the month on which the capture took place (*Hellank.* Fr. 143-144), the twelfth day of Thargeliôn.

¹ Æschl. *Agamemn.* 527.—

Βωμοὶ δ' αἴσσοι καὶ θεῶν ἰδρύματα.
Καὶ σπέρμα πάσης ἐξαπόλλυται χθονός.

² This symbol of treachery also figured

in the picture of Polygnôtus. A different story appears in Schol. *Iliad.* iii. 206.

³ Euripid. *Hecub.* 38-114, and *Troad.* 716; Leschês ap. *Pausan.* x. 25, 9; Virgil, *Æneid.* iii. 322, and Servius *ad loc.*

A romantic tale is found in Diktys respecting the passion of Achilles for Polyxena (*iii.* 2).

⁴ *Odys.* xi. 422. Arktinus, *Argum.* p. 21, Düntz. *Theognis*, 1232. *Pausan.* i. 15, 2; x. 26, 3; 31, 1. As an expiation of this sin of their national hero, the Lokrians sent to Ilium periodically some of their maidens, to do menial service in the temple of Athênê (*Plutarch*, *Ser. Numin. Vindict.* p. 557, with the citation from Euphorion or Kallimachus, *Düntzer, Epicc. Vet.* p. 118).

⁵ Leschês, Fr. 7, Düntz.; ap. Schol. *Lycophr.* 1263. Compare Schol. ad 1232, for the respectful recollection of Andromachê, among the traditions of the Molossian kings, as their heroic mother, and *Strabo*, xiii. p. 594.

⁶ Such is the story of the old epic (see *Odys.* iv. 260, and the fourth book generally; *Argument of Ilias Minor*, p.

talily in the Elysian fields. She was worshipped as a goddess with her brothers the Dioskuri and her husband, having her temple, statue and altar at Therapnæ and elsewhere. Various examples of her miraculous intervention were cited among the Greeks.¹ The lyric poet Stesichorus had ventured to denounce her, conjointly with her sister Klytæmnêstra, in a tone of rude and plain-spoken severity, resembling that of Euripidês and Lykophrôn afterwards, but strikingly opposite to the delicacy and respect with which she is always handled by Homer, who never admits reproaches against her except from her own lips.² He was smitten with blindness, and made

20, Düntz.). Polygnôtus, in the paintings above alluded to, followed the same tale (Pausan. x. 25, 3).

The anger of the Greeks against Helen, and the statement that Menelaus after the capture of Troy approached her with revengeful purposes, but was so mollified by her surpassing beauty as to cast away his uplifted sword, belongs to the age of the tragedians (Æschyl. Agamem. 685-1455; Eurip. Androm. 600-629; Helen. 75-120; Troad. 890-1057; compare also the fine lines in the Æneid, ii. 567-588).

¹ See the description in Herodot. vi. 61, of the prayers offered to her, and of the miracle which she wrought, to remove the repulsive ugliness of a little Spartan girl of high family. Compare also Pindar, Olymp. iii. 2, and the Scholia at the beginning of the ode; Eurip. Helen. 1662, and Orest. 1652-1706; Isokrat. Encom. Helen. ii. p. 368, Auger; Dio Chrysost. Or. xi. p. 311. *θεὸς ἐνομήσθη παρὰ τοῖς Ἑλλήσι: Θεοδεκτὴς* ap. Aristot. Pol. i. 2, 19. *Θεῖον ἀπ' ἀμφόιν ἐκγονον ριζωμάτων.*

² Euripid. Troad. 982 seq.; Lycophrôn ap. Steph. Byz. v. Αἰγύς; Stesichorus ap. Schol. Eurip. Orest. 239; Fragn. 9 and 10 of the Ἰλίου Πέρσις, Schneidewin:—

Οὐνεκα Τυνδάρεως ῥέζων ἀπάσι θεοῖς μιᾷς
λάβει' ἡπιόδωρον
Κυπρίδος· κείνα δὲ Τυνδάρεω κούραισι χολω-
σαμένα

Διγὰμους τριγὰμους τίθησι

Καὶ λιπεσάνορας

Further

. . . Ἑλένη ἐκοῦσ' ἄπηρε, &c.

He had probably contrasted her with other females carried away by force.

Stesichorus also affirmed that Iphigeneia was the daughter of Helen by

Theseus, born at Argos before her marriage with Menelaus and made over to Klytæmnêstra; this tale was perpetuated by the temple of Eileithyia at Argos, which the Argeians affirmed to have been erected by Helen (Pausan. ii. 22, 7). The ages ascribed by Hellanikus and other logographers (Hellan. Fr. 74) to Theseus and Helen—he fifty years of age and she a child of seven—when he carried her off to Aphidnæ, can never have been the original form of any poetical legend. These ages were probably imagined in order to make the mythical chronology run smoothly; for Theseus belongs to the generation before the Trojan war. But we ought always to recollect that Helen never grows old (*τὴν γὰρ φάτις ἔμμεν' ἀγήρω*—Quint. Smyr. x. 312), and that her chronology consists only with an immortal being. Servius observes (ad Æneid. ii. 601)—“*Helenam immortalē fuisse indicat tempus. Nam constat fratres ejus cum Argonautis fuisse. Argonautarum filii cum Thebanis (Thebano Eteoclis et Polynicis bello) dimicaverunt. Item illorum filii contra Trojam bella gesserunt. Ergo, si immortalis Helena non fuisset, tot sine dubio seculis durare non posset.*” So Xenophon, after enumerating many heroes of different ages, all pupils of Cheirôn, says that the life of Cheirôn suffices for all, he being brother of Zeus (De Venatione, c. 1).

The daughters of Tyndareus are Klytæmnêstra, Helen, and Timandra, all open to the charge advanced by Stesichorus; see about Timandra, wife of the Tegeate Echemus, the new fragment of the Hesiodic Catalogue, recently restored by Geel (Götting, Pref. Illesiod. p. lxi.).

It is curious to read, in Bayle's article

sensible of his impiety; but having repented and composed a special poem formally retracting the calumny, was permitted to recover his sight. In his poem of recantation (the famous palinode now unfortunately lost) he pointedly contradicted the Homeric narrative, affirming that Helen had never been at Troy at all, and that the Trojans had carried thither nothing but her image or *eidôlon*.¹ It is, probably, to the excited religious feelings of Stesichorus that we owe the first idea of this glaring deviation from the old legend, which could never have been recommended by any considerations of poetical interest.

Other versions were afterwards started, forming a sort of compromise between Homer and Stesichorus, admitting that Helen had never really been at Troy, without altogether denying her elopement. Such is the story of her having been detained in Egypt during the whole term of the siege. Paris, on his departure from Sparta, had been driven thither by storms, and the Egyptian king Prôteus, hearing of the grievous wrong which he had committed towards Menelaus, had sent him away from the country with severe menaces, detaining Helen until her lawful husband should come to seek her. When the Greeks reclaimed Helen from Troy, the Trojans assured them solemnly, that she neither was nor ever had been, in the town; but the Greeks, treating this allegation as fraudulent, prosecuted the siege until their ultimate success confirmed the correctness of the statement. Menelaus did not recover Helen until, on his return from Troy, he visited Egypt.² Such was the story told by the

Blindness
and cure of
the poet
Stesichorus
—alteration
of the legend
about Helen.

Hélène, his critical discussion of the adventures ascribed to her—as if they were genuine matter of history, more or less correctly reported.

¹ Plato, Republic. ix. p. 587. c. 10. ὥσπερ τὸ τῆς Ἑλένης εἰδωλὸν Στησίχορος φησι περιμάχῃτον γένεσθαι ἐν Τροίῃ, ἀγνοῖα τοῦ ἀλήθους.

Isokrat. Encom. Helen. t. ii. p. 370, Auger; Plato, Phædr. c. 44, p. 243–244; Max. Tyr. Diss. xi. p. 320, Davis; Conôn, Narr. 18; Dio Chrysost. Or. xi. p. 323. Τὸν μὲν Στησίχορον ἐν τῇ ὕστερον ᾧδῃ λέγειν, ὡς τὸ παράπαν οὐδέ τι πλεόσσειεν ἡ Ἑλένη οὐδ' ἀμοσέ. Horace, Od. i. 17; Epod. xvii. 42.—

“Infamis Helenæ Castor offensus vice,
Fraterque magni Castoris, victi prece,
Adempta vati reddidit lumina.”

Pausan. iii. 19, 5. Virgil, surveying the war from the point of view of the Trojans, had no motive to look upon

Helen with particular tenderness: Deiphobus imputes to her the basest treachery (Æneid, vi. 511, “*scelus exitiale Lacænæ*,” compare ii. 567).

² Herodot. ii. 120. οὐ γὰρ δὴ οὕτω γε φρενοβλαβὴς ἦν ὁ Πρίαμος, οὐδ' οἱ ἄλλοι προσήκοντες αὐτῷ, &c. The passage is too long to cite, but is highly curious: not the least remarkable part is the religious colouring which he gives to the new version of the story which he is adopting,—“the Trojans, though they had not got Helen, yet could not persuade the Greeks that this was the fact; for it was the divine will that they should be destroyed root and branch, in order to make it plain to mankind that upon great crimes the gods inflict great punishments.”

Dio Chrysostom (Or. xi. p. 333) reasons in the same way as Herodotus against the credibility of the received

Egyptian priests to Herodotus, and it appeared satisfactory to his historicising mind. "For if Helen had really been at Troy (he argues) she would certainly have been given up, even had she been mistress of Priam himself instead of Paris: the Trojan king, with all his family and all his subjects, would never knowingly have incurred utter and irretrievable destruction for the purpose of retaining her: their misfortune was, that while they did not possess, and therefore could not restore her, they yet found it impossible to convince the Greeks that such was the fact." Assuming the historical character of the war of Troy, the remark of Herodotus admits of no reply; nor can we greatly wonder that he acquiesced in the tale of Helen's Egyptian detention, as a substitute for the "incredible insanity" which the genuine legend imputes to Priam and the Trojans. Pausanias, upon the same ground and by the same mode of reasoning, pronounced that the Trojan horse must have been in point of fact a battering-engine, because to admit the literal narrative would be to impute utter childishness to the defenders of the city. And Mr. Payne Knight rejects Helen altogether as the real cause of the Trojan war, though she may have been the pretext of it; for he thinks that neither the Greeks nor the Trojans could have been so mad and silly as to endure calamities of such magnitude "for one little woman."¹ Mr. Knight suggests various political causes as substitutes; these might deserve consideration, either if any evidence could be produced to countenance them, or if the subject on which they are brought to bear could be shown to belong to the domain of history.

The return of the Grecian chiefs from Troy furnished matter to the ancient epic hardly less copious than the siege itself, and the more susceptible of indefinite diversity, inasmuch as those who had before acted in concert were now dispersed and isolated. Moreover the stormy voyages and compulsory wanderings of the heroes exactly fell in with the common aspirations after an

Return of
the Greeks
from Troy.

narrative. On the other hand, Isokratēs, in extolling Helen, dwells on the calamities of the Trojan war as a test of the peerless value of the prize (Encom. Hel. p. 360, Aug.): in the view of Pindar (Olymp. xiii. 56) as well as in that of Hesiod (Opp. Di. 165), Helen is the one prize contended for.

Euripidēs, in his tragedy of Helen, recognises the detention of Helen in Egypt and the presence of her εἰδωλον at Troy, but he follows Stesichorus in

denying her elopement altogether,—Hermes had carried her to Egypt in a cloud (Helen 35–45, 706): compare Von Hoff, De Mytho Helenæ Euripideæ, cap. 2, p. 35 (Leyden, 1843).

¹ Pausan. i. 23, 8; Payne Knight, Prolegg. ad Homer. c. 53. Euphoriion construed the wooden horse into a Grecian ship called "ἵππος," "The Horse" (Euphoriion, Fragn. 34, ap. Düntzer, Fragn. Epicæ Græc. p. 55).

See Thucyd. i. 12; vi. 2.

heroic founder, and enabled even the most remote Hellenic settlers to connect the origin of their town with this prominent event of their ante-historical and semi-divine world. And an absence of ten years afforded room for the supposition of many domestic changes in their native abode, and many family misfortunes and misdeeds during the interval. One of these heroic "Returns," that of Odysseus, has been immortalised by the verse of Homer. The hero, after a series of long-protracted suffering and expatriation, inflicted on him by the anger of Poseidôn, at last reaches his native island, but finds his wife beset, his youthful son insulted, and his substance plundered, by a troop of insolent suitors; he is forced to appear as a wretched beggar, and to endure in his own person their scornful treatment; but finally, by the interference of Athênê coming in aid of his own courage and stratagem, he is enabled to overwhelm his enemies, to resume his family position, and to recover his property. The return of several other Grecian chiefs was the subject of an epic poem by Hagias, which is now lost, but of which a brief abstract or argument still remains: there were in antiquity various other poems of similar title and analogous matter.¹

As usual with the ancient epic, the multiplied sufferings of this back-voyage are traced to divine wrath, justly provoked by the sins of the Greeks; who, in the fierce exultation of a victory purchased by so many hardships, had neither respected nor even² spared the altars of the gods in Troy. Athênê, who had been their most zealous ally during the siege, was so incensed by their final recklessness, more especially by the outrage of Ajax, son of Oileus, that she actively harassed and embittered their return, in spite of every effort to appease her. The chiefs Their sufferings - anger of the gods. began to quarrel among themselves: their formal assembly became a scene of drunkenness; even Agamemnôn and Menelaus lost their fraternal harmony, and each man acted on his own separate resolution.³ Nevertheless, according to the *Odyssey*, Nestôr, Diomêdês, Neoptolemus, Idomeneus and Philoktêtês, reached home speedily and safely; Agamemnôn also arrived in Peloponnêsus, to perish by the hand of a treacherous wife; but Menelaus was condemned to long wanderings and to the severest privations in Egypt, Cyprus and elsewhere, before he could set foot in his native land. The

¹ Suidas, v. Νόστος. Wüllner, *De Cyclo Epico*, p. 93. Also a poem Ἀτρειδῶν κάθοδος (Athenæ. vii. p. 281).

² Upon this the turn of fortune in Grecian affairs depends (Æschyl. Aga-

memn. 338; *Odys.* iii. 130; Euripid. *Troad.* 69-95).

³ *Odys.* iii. 130-161; Æschyl. *Agamemn.* 650-662.

Lokrian Ajax perished on the Gyræan rock.¹ Though exposed to a terrible storm, he had already reached this place of safety, when he indulged in the rash boast of having escaped in defiance of the gods. No sooner did Poseidôn hear this language, than he struck with his trident the rock which Ajax was grasping and precipitated both into the sea.² Kalchas the soothsayer, together with Leonteus and Polypœtês, proceeded by land from Troy to Kolophon.³

In respect however to these and other Grecian heroes, tales were told different from those in the Odyssey, assigning to them a long expatriation and a distant home. Nestôr went to Italy, where he founded Metapontum, Pisa and Hêrakteia:⁴ Philoktêtês⁵ also went to Italy, founded Petilia and Krimisa, and sent settlers to Egesta in Sicily. Neoptolemus, under the advice of Thetis, marched by land across Thrace, met with Odysseus, who had come by sea, at Maroneia, and then pursued his journey to Epirus, where he became king of the Molossians.⁶ Idomeneus came to Italy, and founded Uria in the Salentine peninsula. Diomêdês, after wandering far and wide, went along the Italian coast into the innermost Adriatic gulf, and finally settled in Daunia, founding the cities of Argyrippa, Beneventum, Atria and Diomêdeia: by the favour of Athênê he became immortal, and was worshipped as a god in many different places.⁷

Wanderings
of the heroes
in all direc-
tions.

¹ Odyss. iii. 188-196; iv. 5-87. The Egyptian city of Kanopus, at the mouth of the Nile, was believed to have taken its name from the pilot of Menelaus, who had died and was buried there (Strabo, xvii. p. 801; Tacit. Ann. ii. 60). *Μενελάδιος νόμος*, so called after Menelaus (Dio Chrysost. xi. p. 361).

² Odyss. iv. 500. The epic *Νόστοι* of Hagias placed this adventure of Ajax on the rocks of Kaphareus, a southern promontory of Eubœa (Argum. *Νόστοι*, p. 23, Düntzer). Deceptive lights were kindled on the dangerous rocks by Nauplius, the father of Palamêdês, in revenge for the death of his son (Sophoklês, *Ναύπλιος Πυρκαεύς*, a lost tragedy; Hygin. f. 116; Senec. Agamemn. 567).

³ Argument., *Νόστοι*, *ut sup.* There were monuments of Kalchas near Sipontum in Italy also (Strabo, vi. p. 284), as well as at Selgê in Pisidia (Strabo, xii. p. 570).

⁴ Strabo, v. p. 222; vi. p. 264. Vellei. Patere. i. 1; Servius ad Æn. x. 179. He had built a temple to Athênê in the island of Keôs (Strabo, x. p. 487).

⁵ Strabo, vi. pp. 254, 272; Virgil.

Æn. iii. 401, and Servius *ad loc.*; Lycophrôn, 912.

Both the tomb of Philoktêtês and the arrows of Hêraklês which he had used against Troy, were for a long time shown at Thurium (Justin, xx. 1).

⁶ Argument. *Νόστοι*, p. 23, Düntz.; Pindar, Nem. iv. 51. According to Pindar, however, Neoptolemus comes from Troy by sea, misses the island of Skyrus, and sails round to the Epeirotic Ephyra (Nem. vii. 37).

⁷ Pindar, Nem. x. 7, with the Scholia. Strabo, iii. p. 150; v. p. 214-215; vi. p. 284. Stephan. Byz. *Ἀργύριππα*, *Διομηδεία*. Aristotle recognises him as buried in the Diomedean islands in the Adriatic (Anthol. Gr. Brunck. i. p. 178).

The identical tripod which had been gained by Diomêdês, as victor in the chariot-race at the funeral games of Patroklos, was shown at Delphi in the time of Phanias, attested by an inscription, as well as the dagger which had been worn by Helikaôn, son of Antenôr (Athenæ. vi. p. 232).

The Lokrian followers of Ajax founded the Epizephyrian Lokri on the southernmost corner of Italy,¹ besides another settlement in Libya. I have spoken in another place of the compulsory exile of Teukros, who besides founding the city of Salamis in Cyprus, is said to have established some settlements in the Iberian peninsula.² Menestheus the Athenian did the like, and also founded both Elæa in Mysia and Skyllëtium in Italy.³ The Arcadian chief Agapenôr founded Paphos in Cyprus.⁴ Epeius, of Panopeus in Phôkis, the constructor of the Trojan horse with the aid of the goddess Athênê, settled at Lagaria near Sybaris on the coast of Italy; and the very tools which he had employed in that remarkable fabric were shown down to a late date in the temple of Athênê at Metapontum.⁵ Temples, altars and towns were also pointed out in Asia Minor, in Samos and in Krête, the foundation of Agamemnôn or of his followers.⁶ The inhabitants of the Grecian town of Skionê, in the Thracian peninsula called Pallênê or Pellênê, accounted themselves the offspring of the Pellênians from Achæa in Peloponnesus, who had served under Agamemnôn before Troy, and who on their return from the siege had been driven on the spot by a storm and there settled.⁷ The Pamphylians, on the southern coast of Asia Minor, deduced their origin from the wanderings of Amphilochoi and Kalchas after the siege of Troy: the inhabitants of the Amphilocheian Argos on the Gulf of Ambrakia revered the same Amphilochoi as their founder.⁸ The Orchomenians under Ialmenos, on quitting the conquered city, wandered or were driven to

¹ Virgil, *Æneid*, iii. 399; xi. 265; and Servius, *ibid.* Ajax, the son of Oileus, was worshipped there as a hero (Conon. Narr. 18).

² Strabo, iii. p. 157; Isokratês, *Evagor*. Encom. p. 192; Justin. xlv. 3. Ajax, the son of Teukros, established a temple of Zeus, and an hereditary priesthood always held by his descendants (who mostly bore the name of Ajax or Teukros), at Olbê in Kilikia (Strabo, xiv. p. 672). Teukros carried with him his Trojan captives to Cyprus (Athenæ. vi. p. 256).

³ Strabo, iii. p. 140-150; vi. p. 261; xiii. p. 622. See the epitaphs on Teukros and Agapenôr by Aristotle (Antholog. Gr. ed. Brunck, i. p. 179-180).

⁴ Strabo, xiv. p. 683; Pausan. viii. 5. 2.

⁵ Strabo, vi. p. 263; Justin, xx. 2; Aristot. *Mirab. Ausc.* c. 108. Also the epigram of the Rhodian Simmias called Πελεύς (Antholog. Gr. Brunck. i. p.

210).

⁶ Vellei. Patercul. i. 1. Stephan. Byz. v. *Ἀδμπτ.* Strabo, xiii. p. 605; xiv. p. 639. Theopompus (Fragm. 111, Didot) recounted that Agamemnôn and his followers had possessed themselves of the larger portion of Cyprus.

⁷ Thucyd. iv. 120.

⁸ Herodot. vii. 91; Thucyd. ii. 68. According to the old elegiac poet Kallinos, Kalchas himself had died at Klarus near Kolophôn, after his march from Troy, but Mopsus, his rival in the prophetic function, had conducted his followers into Pamphylia and Kilikia (Strabo, xii. p. 570; xiv. p. 668). The oracle of Amphilochoi at Mallus in Kilikia bore the highest character for exactness and truth-telling in the time of Pausanias, *μαντεῖον ἀψευδέστατον τῶν ἐπ' ἑμοῦ* (Paus. i. 34, 2). Another story recognised Leontius and Polypoctês as the founders of Aspendus in Kilikia (Eustath. ad *Iliad.* ii. 138).

the eastern extremity of the Euxine Sea; and the barbarous Achæans under Mount Caucasus were supposed to have derived their first establishment from this source.¹ Merionês with his Krêtan followers settled at Engyion in Sicily, along with the preceding Krêtans who had remained there after the invasion of Minôs.

Memorials of them throughout the Grecian world. The Elymians in Sicily also were composed of Trojans and Greeks separately driven to the spot, who, forgetting their previous differences, united in the joint settlements of Eryx and Egesta.² We hear of Podaleirius both in Italy and on the coast of Karia;³ of Akamas, son of Thêseus, at Amphipolis in Thrace, at Soli in Cyprus, and at Synnada in Phrygia;⁴ of Guneus, Prothous and Eurypylus, in Krête as well as in Libya.⁵ The obscure poem of Lycophrôn enumerates many of these dispersed and expatriated heroes, whose conquest of Troy was indeed a Kadmeian victory (according to the proverbial phrase of the Greeks), wherein the sufferings of the victor were little inferior to those of the vanquished.⁶ It was particularly among the Italian Greeks, where they were worshipped with very special solemnity, that their presence as wanderers from Troy was reported and believed.⁷

I pass over the numerous other tales which circulated among the ancients, illustrating the ubiquity of the Grecian and Trojan heroes as well as that of the Argonauts,—one of the most striking features in the Hellenic legendary world.⁸ Amongst them all, the most interesting, individually, is Odysseus, whose romantic adventures in fabulous places and among fabulous persons have been made familiarly known by Homer. The goddesses Kalypso and Circê; the semi-divine mariners of Phæacia, whose ships are endowed with consciousness and obey without a steers-

Odysseus—
his final
adventures
and death.

¹ Strabo, ix. p. 416.

² Diodôr. iv. 79; Thucyd. vi. 2.

³ Stephan. Byz. v. Σόρνα; Lycophrôn, 1047.

⁴ Æschines, De Falsâ Legat. c. 14; Strabo, xiv. p. 683; Stephan. Byz. v. Σύνναδα.

⁵ Lycophrôn, 877–902, with Scholia; Apollodôr. Fragm. p. 386; Heyne. There is also a long enumeration of these returning wanderers and founders of new settlements in Solinus (Polyhist. c. 2).

⁶ Strabo, iii. p. 150.

⁷ Aristot. Mirabil. Auscult. 79, 106, 107, 109, 111.

⁸ Strabo, i. p. 48. After dwelling emphatically on the long voyages of

Dionysus, Hêraklês, Jasôn, Odysseus, and Menelaus, he says, Αἰνείαν δὲ καὶ Ἀντήνορα καὶ Ἑνετοὺς, καὶ ἅπλως τοὺς ἐκ τοῦ Τρωϊκοῦ πολέμου πλανηθέντας εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν οἰκουμένην, ἄξιον μὴ τῶν παλαιῶν ἀνθρώπων νομίσαι; Συνέβη γὰρ δὴ τοῖς τότε Ἕλλησιν, ὁμοίως καὶ τοῖς βαρβάροις, διὰ τὸν τῆς στρατείας χρόνον, ἀποβαλεῖν τὰ τε ἐν οἴκῳ καὶ τῇ στρατείᾳ πορισθέντα· ὥστε μετὰ τὴν τοῦ Ἰλίου καταστροφὴν τοὺς τε νικήσαντας ἐπὶ λήσ-
τειαν τραπέσθαι διὰ τὰς ἀπορίας, καὶ πολλῶ μᾶλλον τοὺς ἡττηθέντας καὶ περιγενομένους ἐκ τοῦ πολέμου. Καὶ δὴ καὶ πόλεις ὑπὸ τούτων ἐκτισθῆναι λέγονται κατὰ πᾶσαν τὴν ἔξω τῆς Ἑλλάδος παραλίαν, ἔστι δ' ὅπου καὶ τὴν μεσόγειαν.

man; the one-eyed Cyclopes, the gigantic Læstrygones, and the wind-ruler Æolus; the Sirens who ensnare by their song, as the Lotophagi fascinate by their food—all these pictures formed integral and interesting portions of the old epic. Homer leaves Odysseus re-established in his house and family. But so marked a personage could never be permitted to remain in the tameness of domestic life: the epic poem called the *Telegonia* ascribed to him a subsequent series of adventures. Telegonus, his son by Circê, coming to Ithaca in search of his father, ravaged the island and killed Odysseus without knowing who he was. Bitter repentance overtook the son for his undesigned parricide: at his prayer and by the intervention of his mother Circê, both Penelopê and Têlemachus were made immortal: Telegonus married Penelopê, and Têlemachus married Circê.¹

We see by this poem that Odysseus was represented as the mythical ancestor of the Thesprotian kings, just as Neoptolemus was of the Molossian.

It has already been mentioned that Antenôr and Æneas stand distinguished from the other Trojans by a dissatisfaction with Priam and a sympathy with the Greeks, which is by Sophoklês and others construed as treacherous collusion,²—a suspicion indirectly glanced at, though emphatically repelled, by the Æneas of Virgil.³ In the old epic of Arktinus, next in age to the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, Æneas abandons Troy and retires to Mount Ida, in terror at the miraculous death of Laocoön, before the entry of the Greeks into the town and the last night-battle: yet Leschês, in another of the ancient epic poems, represented him as having been carried away captive by Neoptolemus.⁴ In a remarkable passage of the *Iliad*, Poseidôn describes the family of Priam as having incurred the hatred of Zeus, and predicts that Æneas and his descendants shall reign over the Trojans: the race of Dardanus, beloved by Zeus more than all his other sons, would

¹ The *Telegonia*, composed by Euggammôn of Kyrênê, is lost, but the Argument of it has been preserved by Proclus (p. 25, Düntzer; Diktys, vi. 15).

² Dionys. Hal. i. 46–48; Sophokl. ap. Strab. xiii. p. 608; Livy, i. 1; Xenophon, Venat. i. 15.

³ Æn. ii. 433.

⁴ Argument of Ἰλίου Πέποις; Fragm. 7, of Leschês, in Düntzer's Collection, p. 19–21.

Hellankus seems to have adopted this retirement of Æneas to the strongest parts of Mount Ida, but to have recon-

ciled it with the stories of the migration of Æneas, by saying that he only remained in Ida a little time, and then quitted the country altogether by virtue of a convention concluded with the Greeks (Dionys. Hal. i. 47–48). Among the infinite variety of stories respecting this hero, one was, that after having effected his settlement in Italy, he had returned to Troy and resumed the sceptre, bequeathing it at his death to Ascanius (Dionys. Hal. i. 53): this was a comprehensive scheme for apparently reconciling *all* the legends.

thus be preserved, since Æneas belonged to it. Accordingly, when Æneas is in imminent peril from the hands of Achilles, Poseidôn specially interferes to rescue him, and even the implacable miso-Trojan goddess Hêrê assents to the proceeding.¹ These passages have been construed by various able critics to refer to a family of philo-Hellenic or semi-Hellenic Æneadæ, known even in the time of the early singers of the Iliad as masters of some territory in or near the Troad, and professing to be descended from, as well as worshipping, Æneas. In the town of Skêpsis, situated in the mountainous range of Ida, about thirty miles eastward of Ilium, there existed two noble and priestly families who professed to be descended, the one from Hectôr, the other from Æneas. The Skêpsian critic Dêmêtrius (in whose time both these families were still to be found) informs us that Skamandrius son of Hectôr, and Ascanius son of Æneas, were the archegets or heroic founders of his native city, which had been originally situated on one of the highest ranges of Ida, and was subsequently transferred by them to the less lofty spot on which it stood in his time.² In Arisbê and Gentinus there seem to have been families professing the same descent, since the same archegets were acknowledged.³ In Ophrynum, Hectôr had his consecrated edifice, while in Ilium both he and Æneas were worshipped as gods:⁴ and it was the remarkable statement of the Lesbian Menekratês, that Æneas, "having been wronged by Paris and stripped of the sacred privileges which belonged to him, avenged himself by betraying the city, and then became one of the Greeks."⁵

¹ Iliad, xx. 300. Poseidôn speaks, respecting Æneas—

Ἄλλ' ἄγεθ', ἡμεῖς πέρ μιν ὑπ' ἐκ θανάτου ἀγάγωμεν,

Μήπως καὶ Κρονίδης κεχολώσεται, αἶκεν Ἀχιλλεύς

Τόνδε κατακτείνῃ· μόριμον δέ οἱ ἔσθ' ἄλῃασθαι,

Ὅφρα μὴ ἄσπερμος γενεὴ καὶ ἀφαντος ᾗται

Δαρδάνου, ὃν Κρονίδης περὶ πάντων φίλατο παίδων,

Οἱ ἔθεν ἐξεγένοντο, γυναικῶν τε θνητῶν.

Ἦδη γὰρ Πριάμου γενεὴν ἤχθηρε Κρονίων·

Νῦν δὲ δὴ Αἰνείας βίη Τρώεσσιν ἀνάξει,

Καὶ παίδων παῖδες, τοῖ κεν μετόπισθε γένωνται.

Again, v. 339, Poseidôn tells Æneas that he has nothing to dread from any other Greek than Achilles.

² See O. Müller, on the causes of the myths of Æneas and his voyage to Italy, in *Classical Journal*, vol. xxvi. p. 308;

Klausen, *Æneas und die Penaten*, vol. i. p. 43–52.

Dêmêtrius Skêps. ap. Strab. xiii. p. 607; Nicolaus ap. Steph. Byz. v. Ἀσκανία. Dêmêtrius conjectured that Skêpsis had been the regal seat of Æneas: there was a village called Æneia near to it (Strabo, xiii. p. 603).

³ Steph. Byz. v. Ἀρίσβη, Γεντίνος. Ascanius is king of Ida after the departure of the Greeks (Conôn, Narr. 41; Mela, i. 18). *Ascanius portus* between Phokæa and Kymê.

⁴ Strabo, xiii. p. 595; Lycophron, 1208, and Sch.; Athenagoras, Legat. 1. Inscription in Clarke's *Travels*, vol. ii. p. 86, Οἱ Ἰλῆεις τὸν πάτριον θεὸν Αἰνείαν. Lucian. *Deor. Concil.* c. 12. i. 111. p. 534, Hemst.

⁵ Menekrat. ap. Dionys. Hal. i. 48. Ἀχαιοὺς δὲ ἀνίη εἶχε (after the burial)

One tale thus among many respecting Æneas, and that too the most ancient of all, preserved among natives of the Troad, who worshipped him as their heroic ancestor, was, that after the capture of Troy he continued in the country as king of the remaining Trojans, on friendly terms with the Greeks. But there were other tales respecting him, alike numerous and irreconcilable: the hand of destiny marked him as a wanderer (*fato profugus*), and his ubiquity is not exceeded even by that of Odysseus. We hear of him at Ænus in Thrace, in Pallênê, at Æneia in the Thermaic Gulf, in Delus, at Orchomenus and Mantinea in Arcadia, in the islands of Kythêra and Zakynthus, in Leukas and Ambrakia, at Buthrotum in Epirus, on the Salentine peninsula and various other places in the southern region of Italy; at Drepana and Segesta in Sicily, at Carthage, at Cape Palinurus, Cumæ, Misenum, Caieta, and finally in Latium, where he lays the first humble foundation of the mighty Rome and her empire.¹ And the reason why his wanderings were not continued still further was, that the oracles and the pronounced will of the gods directed him to settle in Latium.² In each of these numerous places his visit was commemorated and certified by local monuments or special legends, particularly by temples and permanent ceremonies in honour of his mother Aphroditê, whose worship accompanied him everywhere: there were also many temples and many different tombs of Æneas himself.³ The vast ascendancy acquired by Rome, the ardour with which all the literary Romans espoused the idea of a Trojan origin, and the fact that the Julian family recognised Æneas as their gentile primary ancestor,—all contributed to give to the Roman version of this legend the preponderance over every

καὶ ἐδόκειον τῆς στρατιῆς τὴν κεφαλὴν ἀπηράχθαι. "Ὅμως δὲ τάφον αὐτῷ δαισαντες, ἐπολέμεον γῇ πάσῃ, ἄχρις Ἰλίου ἑδάω, Αἰνείω ἐνδόντος. Αἰνείης γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἔων ὑπὸ Ἀλεξάνδρου, καὶ ἀπὸ γερῶν ἱερῶν ξειργόμενος, ἀνέτρεψε Πρίαμον, ἐργασάμενος δὲ ταῦτα, εἰς Ἀχαιῶν ἐγεγόνει.

¹ Dionys. Halic. A. R. i. 48-54; Heyne, Excurs. 1 ad Æneid. iii.: De Æneæ Erroribus, and Excurs. 1 ad Æn. v.; Conon, Narr. 46; Livy, xl. 4; Stephan. Byz. Αἴνεια. The inhabitants of Æneia in the Thermaic Gulf worshipped him with great solemnity as their heroic founder (Pausan. iii. 22, 4; viii. 12, 4). The tomb of Anchisêus was shown on the confines of the Arcadian Orchomenus and Mantinea (compare

Steph. Byz. v. Κάφναι), under the mountain called Anchisia, near a temple of Aphroditê: on the discrepancies respecting the death of Anchisêus (Heyne, Excurs. 17 ad Æn. iii.): Segesta in Sicily founded by Æneas (Cicero, Verr. iv. 33).

² Τοῦ δὲ μηκέτι προσωτέρω τῆς Εὐρώπης πλεῖσαι τὸν Τρωϊκὸν στόλον, οἳ τε χρησμοὶ ἐγένοντο αἰτίοι, &c. (Dionys. Hal. i. 55.)

³ Dionys. Hal. i. 54. Among other places, his tomb was shown at Berecynthia, in Phrygia (Festus v. *Romam*, p. 224, ed. Müller): a curious article, which contains an assemblage of the most contradictory statements respecting both Æneas and Latinus.

other. The various other places, in which monuments of Æneas were found, came thus to be represented as places where he had halted for a time on his way from Troy to Latium. But though the legendary pretensions of these places were thus eclipsed in the eyes of those who constituted the literary public, the local belief was not extinguished; they claimed the hero as their permanent property, and his tomb was to them a proof that he had lived and died among them.

Antenôr, who shares with Æneas the favourable sympathy of the Greeks, is said by Pindar to have gone from Troy along with Menelaus and Helen into the region of Kyrênê in Libya.¹ But according to the more current narrative, he placed himself at the head of a body of Eneti or Veneti from Paphlagonia, who had come as allies of Troy, and went by sea into the inner part of the Adriatic Gulf, where he conquered the neighbouring barbarians and founded the town of Patavium (the modern Padua); the Veneti in this region were said to owe their origin to his immigration.² We learn further from Strabo, that Opsikellas, one of the companions of Antenôr, had continued his wanderings even into Ibêria, and that he had there established a settlement bearing his name.³

Thus endeth the Trojan war, together with its sequel, the dispersion of the heroes, victors as well as vanquished. The account here given of it has been unavoidably brief and imperfect; for in a work intended to follow consecutively the real history of the Greeks, no greater space can be allotted even to the most splendid gem of their legendary period. Indeed, although it would be easy to fill a large volume with the separate incidents which have been introduced into the "Trojan cycle," the misfortune is that they are for the most part so contradictory as to exclude all possibility of weaving them into one connected narrative. We are compelled to select one out of the number, generally without any solid ground of preference, and then to note the variations of the rest. No one who has not studied the original documents can imagine the extent to which this discrepancy proceeds: it covers almost every portion and fragment of the tale.⁴

Tale of
Troy—its
magnitude
and discre-
pancies.

¹ Pindar, Pyth. v., and the citation from the *Νόστοι* of Lysimachus in the Scholia; given still more fully in the Scholia ad Lycophrôn, 875. There was a *λόφος Ἀντινοπίδων* at Kyrênê.

² Livy, i. 1. Servius ad Æneid. i.

242. Strabo, i. 48; v. 212. Ovid, Fasti, iv. 75.

³ Strabo, iii. p. 157.

⁴ These diversities are well set forth in the useful Dissertation of Fuchs, De Varietate Fabularum Troicarum (Co-

But though much may have been thus omitted of what the reader might expect to find in an account of the Trojan war, its genuine character has been studiously preserved, without either exaggeration or abatement. The real Trojan war is that which was recounted by Homer and the old epic poets, and continued by all the lyric and tragic composers. For the latter, though they took great liberties with the particular incidents, and introduced to some extent a new moral tone, yet worked more or less faithfully on the Homeric scale; and even Euripidês, who departed the most widely from the feelings of the old legend, never lowered down his matter to the analogy of contemporary life. They preserved its well-defined object, at once righteous and romantic, the recovery of the daughter of Zeus and sister of the Dioskuri—its mixed agencies, divine, heroic and human—the colossal force and deeds of its chief actors—its vast magnitude and long duration, as well as the toils which the conquerors underwent, and the Nemesis which followed upon their success. And these were the circumstances which, set forth in the full blaze of epic and tragic poetry, bestowed upon the legend its powerful and imperishable influence over the Hellenic mind. The enterprise was one comprehending all the members of the Hellenic body, of which each individually might be proud, and in which, nevertheless, those feelings of jealous and narrow patriotism, so lamentably prevalent in many of the towns, were as much as possible excluded. It supplied them with a grand and inexhaustible object of common sympathy, common faith, and common admiration; and when occasions arose for bringing together a Pan-Hellenic force against the barbarians, the precedent of the Homeric expedition was one upon which the elevated minds of Greece could dwell with the certainty of rousing an unanimous impulse, if not always of counterworking sinister by-motives, among their audience. And the incidents comprised in the Trojan cycle were familiarised, not only to the public mind, but also to the public eye, by innumerable representations both of the sculptor and the painter,—those which were romantic and chivalrous being better adapted for this purpose, and therefore more constantly employed, than any other.

Trojan war
—essen-
tially leg-
endary—its
importance
as an item
in Grecian
national
faith.

Of such events the genuine Trojan war of the old epic was for

logne, 1830).

Of the number of romantic state-
ments put forth respecting Helen and
Achilles especially, some idea may be

formed from the fourth, fifth and sixth
chapters of Ptolemy Hêphæstion (apud
Westermann, Scriptt. Mythograph. p.
188, &c.).

the most part composed. Though literally believed, reverentially cherished, and numbered among the gigantic phenomena of the past, by the Grecian public, it is in the eyes of modern inquiry essentially a legend and nothing more.

Basis of history for it—possible, and nothing more.

If we are asked whether it be not a legend embodying portions of historical matter, and raised upon a basis of truth,—whether there may not really have occurred at the foot of the hill of Ilium a war purely human and political, without gods, without heroes, without Helen, without Amazons, without Ethiopians under the beautiful son of Eôs, without the wooden horse, without the characteristic and expressive features of the old epical war,—like the mutilated trunk of Deïphobus in the under-world; if we are asked whether there was not really some such historical Trojan war as this, our answer must be, that as the possibility of it cannot be denied, so neither can the reality of it be affirmed. We possess nothing but the ancient epic itself without any independent evidence: had it been an age of records indeed, the Homeric epic in its exquisite and unsuspecting simplicity would probably never have come into existence. Whoever therefore ventures to dissect Homer, Arktinus, and Leschês, and to pick out certain portions as matters of fact, while he sets aside the rest as fiction, must do so in full reliance on his own powers of historical divination, without any means either of proving or verifying his conclusions. Among many attempts, ancient as well as modern, to identify real objects in this historical darkness, that of Dio Chrysostom deserves attention for its extraordinary boldness. In his oration addressed to the inhabitants of Ilium, and intended to demonstrate that the Trojans were not only blameless as to the origin of the war, but victorious in its issue—he overthrows all the leading points of the Homeric narrative, and re-writes nearly the whole from beginning to end: Paris is the lawful husband of Helen, Achilles is slain by Hectôr, and the Greeks retire without taking Troy, disgraced as well as baffled. Having shown without difficulty, that the Iliad, if it be looked at as a history, is full of gaps, incongruities and absurdities, he proceeds to compose a more plausible narrative of his own, which he tenders as so much authentic matter of fact. The most important point, however, which his Oration brings to view is, the literal and confiding belief with which the Homeric narrative was regarded, as if it were actual history, not only by the inhabitants of Ilium, but also by the general Grecian public.¹

Historicising innovations—Dio Chrysostom.

¹ Dio Chrysost. Or. xi. p. 310–322.

The small town of Ilium, inhabited by Æolic Greeks,¹ and raised into importance only by the legendary reverence attached to it, stood upon an elevated ridge forming ^{Historical Ilium.} a spur from Mount Ida, rather more than three miles from the town and promontory of Sigeium, and about twelve stadia, or less than two miles, from the sea at its nearest point. From Sigeium and the neighbouring town of Achilleium (with its monument and temple of Achilles), to the town of Rhœteium on a hill higher up the Hellespont (with its monument and chapel of Ajax called the Aiantium),² was a distance of sixty stadia, or about seven English miles in the straight course by sea: in the intermediate space was a bay and an adjoining plain, comprehending the embouchure of the Scamander, and extending to the base of the ridge on which Ilium stood. This plain was the celebrated plain of Troy, in which the great Homeric battles were believed to have taken place: the portion of the bay near to Sigeium went by the name of the Naustathmon of the Achæans (*i. e.* the spot where they dragged their ships ashore), and was accounted to have been the camp of Agamemnôn and his vast army.³

Historical Ilium was founded, according to the questionable statement of Strabo, during the last dynasty of the Lydian kings,⁴ that is, at some period later than 720 B.C. Until after the days of Alexander the Great—indeed until the period of Roman preponderance—it always remained a place of inconsiderable power and importance, as we learn not only from the assertion of the geographer, but also from the fact that Achilleium, Sigeium and Rhœteium were all independent of it.⁵ But inconsiderable as it might

¹ Herodot. v. 122. Pausan. v. 8. 3; viii. 12, 4. Αἰολεὺς ἐκ πόλεως Τρώαδος, the title proclaimed at the Olympic games: like Αἰολεὺς ἀπὸ Μουρίνας, from Myrina in the more southerly region of Æolis, as we find in the list of victors at the Charitêsia, at Orchomenos in Bœotia (Corp. Inscrisp. Boeckh. No. 1583).

² See Pausanias, i. 35, 3, for the legends current at Ilium respecting the vast size of the bones of Ajax in his tomb. The inhabitants affirmed that after the shipwreck of Odysseus, the arms of Achilles, which he was carrying away with him, were washed up by the sea against the tomb of Ajax. Pliny gives the distance at thirty stadia: modern travellers make it something more than Pliny, but considerably less than Strabo.

³ Strabo, xiii. p. 596–598. Strabo distinguishes the Ἀχαιῶν Ναύσταθμον, which was near to Sigeium, from the Ἀχαιῶν λιμὴν, which was more towards the middle of the bay between Sigeium and Rhœteium; but we gather from his language that this distinction was not universally recognised. Alexander landed at the Ἀχαιῶν λιμὴν (Arrian, i. 11).

⁴ Strabo, xiii. p. 593.

⁵ Herodot. v. 95 (his account of the war between the Athenians and Mitylenæans about Sigeium and Achilleium); Strabo, xiii. p. 593. Τὴν δὲ τῶν Ἰλίων πόλιν τὴν νῦν τέως μὲν καὶ πόλιν εἶναι φασί, τὸ ἱερὸν ἔχουσαν τῆς Ἀθηνᾶς μικρὸν καὶ εὐτελές. Ἀλεξάνδρον δὲ ἀναβάνατα μετὰ τὴν ἐπὶ Γρανίκῃ νίκην, ἀναθήμασι τε κοσμήσαι τὸ ἱερὸν καὶ προσαγορεῦσαι πόλιν, &c. Again

be, it was the only place which ever bore the venerable name immortalized by Homer. Like the Homeric Ilium, it had its temple of Athênê,¹ wherein she was worshipped as the presiding goddess of the town: the inhabitants affirmed that Agamemnôn had not altogether destroyed the town, but that it had been re-occupied after his departure, and had never ceased to exist.² Their acropolis was called Pergamum, and in it was shown the house of Priam and the altar of Zeus Herkeius where that unhappy old man had been slain. Moreover there were exhibited, in the temples, panoplies which had been worn by the Homeric heroes,³ and doubtless many other relics appreciated by admirers of the Iliad.

These were testimonies which few persons in those ages were inclined to question, when combined with the identity of name and general locality; nor does it seem that any one did question them until the time of Dêmêtrius of Skêpsis. Hellanikus expressly described this Ilium as being the Ilium of Homer, for which assertion Strabo (or probably Dêmêtrius, from whom the narrative seems to be copied) imputes to him very gratuitously an undue partiality towards the inhabitants of the town.⁴ Herodotus relates, that Xerxes in his march into Greece visited the place, went up to the Pergamum of Priam, inquired with much interest into the details

Again, Καὶ τὸ Ἰλίον, ὃ νῦν ἐστὶ, κωμό-
πολις τις ἦν ὅτε πρῶτον Ῥωμαῖοι τῆς
Ἀσίας ἐπέβησαν.

¹ Besides Athênê, the Inscriptions authenticate Zeus Πολιεὺς at Ilium (Corp. Inscrip. Boeckh. No. 3599).

² Strabo, xiii. p. 600. Λέγουσι δ' οἱ νῦν Ἰλιεῖς καὶ τοῦτο, ὡς οὐδὲ τέλειως συνέβαινεν ἠφανίσθαι τὴν πόλιν κατὰ τὴν ἄλλωσιν ὑπὸ τῶν Ἀχαιῶν, οὐδ' ἐξηλείφθη οὐδέποτε.

The situation of Ilium (or as it is commonly, but erroneously, termed, *New Ilium*) appears to be pretty well ascertained, about two miles from the sea (Rennell, *On the Topography of Troy*, p. 41-71; Dr. Clarke's *Travels*, vol. ii. p. 102).

³ Xerxes passing by Adramyttium, and leaving the range of Mount Ida on his left hand, ἦτε ἐς τὴν Ἰλιάδα γῆν . . . Ἀπικομένου δὲ τοῦ στρατοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν Σκάμανδρον . . . ἐς τὸ Πριάμου Πέργαμον ἀνέβη, ἵμερον ἔχων θεήσασθαι. Θεησάμενος δὲ, καὶ πυθόμενος κείνων ἑκάστα, τῇ Ἀθηναίῃ τῇ Ἰλιάδι ἔθυσε βοὺς χίλιας· χοὰς δὲ οἱ μάγοι τοῖσιν ἥρωσιν ἐχέαντο . . . Ἀμα ἡμέρῃ δὲ ἐπορεύετο, ἐν ἀριστέρῃ μὲν ἀπέργων Ῥοιτεῖον πόλιν

καὶ Ὀφρυνεῖον καὶ Δάρδανον, ἥπερ δὴ Ἀβύδφ θυμυρος ἐστὶν ἐν δεξιῇ δὲ, Γέργιθας Τευκρούς (Herod. vii. 43).

Respecting Alexander (Arrian, i. 11), Ἀνελθόντα δὲ ἐς Ἰλίον, τῇ Ἀθηναίᾳ θῦσαι τῇ Ἰλιάδι, καὶ τὴν πανοπλίαν τὴν αὐτοῦ ἀναθεῖναι εἰς τὸν ναόν, καὶ καθελεῖν ἀντὶ ταύτης τῶν ἱερῶν τινα ὕπλων ἔτι ἐκ τοῦ Τρωϊκοῦ ἔργου σωζόμενα· καὶ ταῦτα λέγουσιν ὅτι οἱ ὑπάσπισται ἔφερον πρὸ αὐτοῦ ἐς τὰς μάχας. Θῦσαι δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ βωμοῦ τοῦ Διὸς τοῦ Ἐρκείου λόγος κατέχει, μῆνιν Πριάμου παραιτούμενον τῷ Νεοπτολέμῳ γένει, ὃ δὴ ἐς αὐτὸν καθῆκε.

The inhabitants of Ilium also showed the lyre which had belonged to Paris (Plutarch, *Alexand.* c. 15).

Chandler, in his *History of Ilium*, ch. xxii. p. 89, seems to think that the place called by Herodotus the Pergamum of Priam is different from the historical Ilium. But the mention of the Iliean Athênê identifies them as the same.

⁴ Strabo, xiii. p. 602. Ἑλλάνικος δὲ χαρίζομενος τοῖς Ἰλιεῦσιν, οἷος ὁ ἐκείνου μῦθος, συνηγορεῖ τῷ τὴν αὐτὴν εἶναι πόλιν τὴν νῦν τῇ τότε. Hellanikus had written a work called *Tρωϊκά*.

of the Homeric siege, made libations to the fallen heroes, and offered to the Athênê of Ilium his magnificent sacrifice of a thousand oxen : he probably represented and believed himself to be attacking Greece as the avenger of the Priamid family. The Lacedæmonian admiral Mindarus, while his fleet lay at Abydus, went personally to Ilium to offer sacrifice to Athênê, and saw from that elevated spot the battle fought between the squadron of Dorieus and the Athenians, off the shore near Rhœteium.¹ During the interval between the Peloponnesian war and the Macedonian invasion of Persia, Ilium was always garrisoned as a strong position : but its domain was still narrow, and did not extend even to the sea which was so near to it.² Alexander, on crossing the Hellespont, sent his army from Sestus to Abydus, under Parmenio, and sailed personally from Elæus in the Chersonese, after having solemnly sacrificed at the Elæuntian shrine of Prôtesilaus, to the Harbour of the Achæans between Sigcium and Rhœteium. He then ascended to Ilium, sacrificed to the Iliean Athênê, and consecrated in her temple his own panoply, in exchange for which he took some of the sacred arms there suspended, which were said to have been preserved from the time of the Trojan war. These arms were carried before him when he went to battle by his armour-bearers. It is a fact still more curious, and illustrative of the strong working of the old legend on an impressible and eminently religious mind, that he also sacrificed to Priam himself on the very altar of Zeus Herkeius from which the old king was believed to have been torn by Neoptolemus. As that fierce warrior was his heroic ancestor by the maternal side, he desired to avert from himself the anger of Priam against the Achilleid race.³

Respect
shown to it
by Alex-
ander.

¹ Xenoph. Hellen. i. 1, 10. Skylax places Ilium twenty-five stadia, or about three miles from the sea (c. 94). But I do not understand how he can call Skêpsis and Kebrên πόλεις ἐπὶ θαλάσσην.

² See Xenoph. Hellen. iii. i. 16; and the description of the seizure of Ilium, along with Skêpsis and Kebrên, by the chief of mercenaries, Charidæmus, in Demosthen. cont. Aristocrat. c. 38, p. 671: compare Æneas, Poliorcetic. c. 24, and Polyæn. iii. 14.

³ Arrian, l. c. Dikæarchus composed a separate work respecting this sacrifice of Alexander, *περὶ τῆς ἐν Ἰλίου θυσίας* (Athenæ. xiii. p. 603; Dikæarch. Fragm. p. 114, ed. Fuhr).

Theophrastus, in noticing old and

venerable trees, mentions the *φηγοί* (*Quercus æsculus*) on the tomb of Ilus at Ilium, without any doubt of the authenticity of the place (De Plant. iv. 14); and his contemporary, the harper Stratonikos, intimates the same feeling, in his jest on the visit of a bad sophist to Ilium during the festival of the Ilieia (Athenæ. viii. p. 351). The same may be said respecting the author of the tenth epistle ascribed to the orator Æschinês (p. 737), in which his visit of curiosity to Ilium is described—as well as about Apollônios of Tyana, or the writer who describes his life and his visit to the Trôad; it is evident that he did not distrust the *ἀρχαιολογία* of the Ilieans, who affirmed their town to be

Alexander made to the inhabitants of Ilium many munificent promises, which he probably would have executed, had he not been prevented by untimely death. One of his successors, Antigonus,¹ founded the city of *Alexandreia* in the Trôad, between Sigeium and the more southerly promontory of Lektum; compressing into it the inhabitants of many of the neighbouring Æolic towns in the region of Ida,—Skêpsis, Kebrên, Hamaxitus, Kolônæ, and Neandria, though the inhabitants of Skêpsis were subsequently permitted by Lysimachus to resume their own city and autonomous government. Ilium however remained without any special mark of favour until the arrival of the Romans in Asia and their triumph over Antiochus (about 190 B.C.). Though it retained its walls and its defensible position, Dêmêtrius of Skêpsis, who visited it shortly before that event, described it as being then in a state of neglect and poverty, many of the houses not even having tiled roofs.² In this dilapidated con-

the real Troy (Philostrat. Vit. Apollôn. Tyan. iv. 11).

The goddess Athênê of Ilium was reported to have rendered valuable assistance to the inhabitants of Kyzikus, when they were besieged by Mithridatês, commemorated by inscriptions set up in Ilium (Plutarch, Lucull. 10).

¹ Strabo, xiii. p. 603–607.

² Livy xxxv. 43; xxxvii. 9. Polyb. v. 78–111 (passages which prove that Ilium was fortified and defensible about B.C. 218). Strabo, xiii. p. 594. Καὶ τὸ Ἴλιον δ', ὃ νῦν ἐστὶ, καὶ πόλις τις ἦν, ὅτε πρῶτον Ῥωμαῖοι τῆς Ἀσίας ἐπέβησαν καὶ ἐξέβαλον Ἀντίοχον τὸν μέγαν ἐκ τῆς ἐντὸς τοῦ Ταύρου. Φησὶ γοῦν Δημήτριος ὁ Σκήψιος, μεῖράκιον ἐπιδήμησαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν κατ' ἐκείνους τοὺς καιροὺς, οὕτως ὀλιγορρημένην ἰδεῖν τὴν κατοικίαν, ὥστε μὴδὲ κεραμωτὰς ἔχειν τὰς στέγας. Ἡγησιάναν δὲ, τοὺς Γαλάτας περαιοθέντας ἐκ τῆς Εὐρώπης, ἀναβῆναι μὲν εἰς τὴν πόλιν δεομένους ἐρύματος, παραχρῆμα δ' ἐκλιπεῖν διὰ τὸ ἀτελεῖστον ὑστερον δ' ἐπανόρθωσιν ἔσχε πολλήν. Εἴτ' ἐκάκωσαν αὐτὴν πάλιν οἱ μετὰ Φιμβρίον, &c.

Here is a very clear and precise statement, attested by an eye-witness. But it is thoroughly inconsistent with the statement made by Strabo in the previous chapter, a dozen lines before, as the text now stands; for he there informs us that Lysimachus, after the death of Alexander, paid great attention to Ilium, surrounded it with a wall of forty stadia in circumference, erected a

temple, and aggregated to Ilium the ancient cities around, which were in a state of decay. We know from Livy that the aggregation of Gergis and Rhœteium to Ilium was effected, not by Lysimachus, but by the Romans (Livy, xxxviii. 37); so that the first statement of Strabo is not only inconsistent with his second, but is contradicted by an independent authority.

I cannot but think that this contradiction arises from a confusion of the text in Strabo's first passage, and that in that passage Strabo really meant to speak only of the improvements brought about by Lysimachus in *Alexandreia Trôas*; that he never meant to ascribe to Lysimachus any improvements in Ilium, but, on the contrary, to assign the remarkable attention paid by Lysimachus to *Alexandreia Trôas*, as the reason why he had neglected to fulfil the promises held out by Alexander to Ilium. The series of Strabo's allegations runs thus:—1. Ilium is nothing better than a *κώμη* at the landing of Alexander; 2. Alexander promises great additions, but never returns from Persia to accomplish them; 3. Lysimachus is absorbed in *Alexandreia Trôas*, into which he aggregates several of the adjoining old towns, and which flourishes under his hands; 4. Hence Ilium remained a *κώμη* when the Romans entered Asia, as it had been when Alexander entered.

This alteration in the text of Strabo

dition, however, it was still mythically recognised both by Antiochus and by the Roman consul Livius, who went up thither to sacrifice to the Iliean Athênê. The Romans, proud of their origin from Troy and Æneas, treated Ilium with signal munificence; not only granting to it immunity from tribute, but also adding to its domain the neighbouring territories of Gergis, Rhœteium and Sigeium—and making the Ilieans masters of the whole coast¹ from the Peræa (or continental possessions) of Tenedos (southward of Sigeium) to the boundaries of Dardanus, which had its own title to legendary reverence as the special sovereignty of Æneas. The inhabitants of Sigeium made such resistance to this loss of autonomy, that their city was destroyed by the Ilieans.

The Romans treat Ilium with marked respect.

The dignity and power of Ilium being thus prodigiously enhanced, we cannot doubt that the inhabitants assumed to themselves exaggerated importance as the recognised parents of all-conquering Rome. Partly, we may naturally suppose, from the jealousies thus aroused on the part of their neighbours at Skêpsis and Alexandria Trôas—partly from the pronounced tendency of the age (in which Kratês at Pergamus and Aristarchus at Alexandria divided between them the palm of literary celebrity) towards criticism and illustration of the old poets—a blow was now aimed at the mythical legitimacy of Ilium. Dêmêtrius of Skêpsis, one of the most laborious of the Homeric critics, had composed thirty books of comment upon the Catalogue in the Iliad: Hestiaëa, an authoress of Alexandria Trôas, had written on the same subject: both of them, well-acquainted with the locality, remarked that the vast battles described in the Iliad could not be packed into the narrow space between Ilium and the Naustathmon of the Greeks; the more so, as that space,

Mythical legitimacy of Ilium—first called in question by Dêmêtrius of Skêpsis and Hestiaëa.

might be effected by the simple transposition of the words as they now stand, and by omitting *ὅτε καὶ, ἥδη ἐπεμελήθη*, without introducing a single new or conjectural word, so that the passage would read thus:—*Μετὰ δὲ τὴν ἐκείνου (Alexander's) τελευταίην Δυσίμαχος μάλιστα τῆς Ἀλεξανδρείας ἐπεμελήθη, συν-φικισμένης μὲν ἥδη ὑπ' Ἀντιγόνου, καὶ προσηγορευμένης Ἀντιγόνου, μεταβαλοῦσης δὲ τοῦνομα: (ἔδοξε γὰρ εὐσεβεῖς εἶναι τοὺς Ἀλεξάνδρον διαδεξαμένους ἐκείνου πρότερον κτίζειν ἐπωνύμους πόλεις, εἰθ' ἑαυτῶν) καὶ νέων κατεσκεύασε καὶ τείχος περιεβάλετο ὅσον 40 σταδίων συνώκισε δὲ εἰς αὐτὴν τὰς κύκλῳ πόλεις ἀρχαίας, ἥδη κεκακομένας. Καὶ δὴ καὶ συνέμεινε*

... πόλεων. If this reading be adopted, the words beginning that which stands in Tzschucke's edition as sect. 27, and which immediately follow the last word *πόλεων*, will read quite suitably and coherently—*Καὶ τὸ Ἴλιον δ', ὃ νῦν ἐστὶ, κομόπολις τις ἦν, ὅτε πρῶτον Ῥωμαῖοι τῆς Ἀσίας ἐπέβησαν, &c.*, whereas with the present reading of the passage they show a contradiction, and the whole passage is entirely confused.

¹ Livy, xxxviii. 39; Strabo, xiii. p. 600. Κατέσκαπται δὲ καὶ τὸ Σίγειον ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰλίων διὰ τὴν ἀπέλειαν ὑπ' ἐκείνοις γὰρ ἦν ὕστερον ἢ παραλία πᾶσα ἡ μέχρι Δαρδάνου, καὶ νῦν ὑπ' ἐκείνους ἐστὶ.

too small even as it then stood, had been considerably enlarged since the date of the Iliad by deposits at the mouth of the Skamander.¹ They found no difficulty in pointing out topographical incongruities and impossibilities as to the incidents in the Iliad, which they professed to remove by the startling theory that the Homeric Ilium had not occupied the site of the city so called. There was a village, called the village of the Ilieans, situated rather less than four miles from the city in the direction of Mount Ida, and further removed from the sea; here, they affirmed, the "holy 'Troy'" had stood.

No positive proof was produced to sustain the conclusion, for
 Supposed
 Old Ilium,
 or real Troy,
 distinguished
 from New
 Ilium.
 Strabo expressly states that not a vestige of the ancient city remained at the Village of the Ilieans.² But the fundamental supposition was backed by a second accessory supposition, to explain how it happened that all such vestiges had disappeared. Nevertheless Strabo adopts the unsupported hypothesis of Dêmêtrius as if it were an authenticated fact—distinguishing pointedly between Old and New Ilium, and even censuring Hellanikus for having maintained the received local faith. But I cannot find that Dêmêtrius and Hestizæa have been followed in this respect by any other writer of ancient times excepting Strabo. Ilium still continued to be talked of and treated by every one as the genuine Homeric Troy: the cruel jests of the Roman rebel Fimbria, when he sacked the town and massacred the inhabitants—the compensation made by Sylla, and the pronounced favour of Julius Cæsar and Augustus,—all prove this continued recognition of identity.³ Arrian, though a native of Nicomedia, holding a high appointment in Asia Minor, and

¹ Strabo, xiii. 599. Παράθησι δὲ ὁ Δημήτριος καὶ τὴν Ἀλεξανδρίνην Ἑστίαιαν μάρτυρα, τὴν συγγράψασαν περὶ τῆς Ὀμήρου Ἰλιάδος, πυνθανομένην, εἰ περὶ τὴν νῦν πόλιν ὁ πόλεμος συνέστη, καὶ τὸ Τρωϊκὸν πέδιον ποῦ ἔστιν, ὃ μετὰ τῆς πόλεως καὶ τῆς θαλάσσης ὁ ποιητὴς φράζει· τὸ μὲν γὰρ πρὸ τῆς νῦν πόλεως ὄρωμενον, πρόχωμα εἶναι τῶν ποταμῶν, ὕστερον γεγονός.

The words ποῦ ἔστιν are introduced conjecturally by Grosskurd, the excellent German translator of Strabo, but they seem to me necessary to make the sense complete.

Hestizæa is cited more than once in the Homeric Scholia (Schol. Venet. ad Iliad. iii. 64; Eustath. ad Iliad. ii. 538).

² Strabo, xiii. p. 599. Οὐδὲν δ' ἔχνος σώζεται τῆς ἀρχαίας πόλεως—εἰκότως· ἅτε γὰρ ἐκπεπορημένων τῶν κύκλῳ πόλεων, οὐ τελέως δὲ κατεσπασμένων, οἱ λίθοι πάντες εἰς τὴν ἐκείνων ἀνάληψιν μετηνέχθησαν.

³ Appian, Mithridat. c. 53; Strabo, xiii. p. 594; Plutarch, Sertorius, c. 1; Velleius Paterc. ii. 23.

The inscriptions attest Panathenæic games celebrated at Ilium in honour of Athênê by the Ilieans conjointly with various other neighbouring cities (see Corp. Inscr. Boeckh. no. 3601-3602, with Boeckh's observations). The valuable inscription no. 3595 attests the liberality of Antiochus Soter towards the Iliean Athênê as early as 278 B.C.

remarkable for the exactness of his topographical notices, describes the visit of Alexander to Ilium, without any suspicion that the place with all its relics was a mere counterfeit: Aristidês, Dio Chrysostom, Pausanias, Appian, and Plutarch hold the same language.¹ But modern writers seem for the most part to have taken up the supposition from Strabo as implicitly as he took it from Dêmêtrius. They call Ilium by the disrespectful appellation of *New Ilium*—while the traveller in the Trôad looks for *Old Ilium* as if it were the unquestionable spot where Priam had lived and moved; the name is even formally enrolled on the best maps recently prepared of the ancient Trôad.²

Strabo alone believes in Old Ilium as the real Troy—other authors continue in the old faith—the moderns follow Strabo.

¹ Arrian, i. 11; Appian *ut sup.*; also Aristidês, Or. 43, Rhodiaca, p. 820 (Dindorf, p. 369). The curious Oratio xi. of Dio Chrysostom, in which he writes his new version of the Trojan war, is addressed to the inhabitants of Ilium.

² The controversy, now half a century old, respecting Troy and the Trojan war—between Bryant and his various opponents, Morritt, Gilbert Wakefield, the British Critic, &c., seems now nearly forgotten, and I cannot think that the pamphlets on either side would be considered as displaying much ability if published at the present day. The discussion was first raised by the publication of Le Chevalier's account of the plain of Troy, in which the author professed to have discovered the true site of Old Ilium (the supposed Homeric Troy), about twelve miles from the sea near Bounarbashi. Upon this account Bryant published some animadversions followed up by a second Treatise, in which he denied the historical reality of the Trojan war, and advanced the hypothesis that the tale was of Egyptian origin (Dissertation on the War of Troy, and the expedition of the Grecians as described by Homer, showing that no such expedition was ever undertaken, and that no such city of Phrygia existed, by Jacob Bryant; seemingly 1797, though there is no date in the title-page: Morritt's reply was published in 1798). A reply from Mr. Bryant and a rejoinder from Mr. Morritt, as well as a pamphlet from G. Wakefield, appeared in 1799 and 1800, besides an Expostulation by the former addressed to the British Critic.

Bryant, having dwelt both on the incredibilities and the inconsistencies of the

Trojan war, as it is recounted in Grecian legend generally, nevertheless admitted that Homer had a groundwork for his story, and maintained that that groundwork was Egyptian. Homer (he thinks) was an Ithacan, descended from a family originally emigrant from Egypt: the war of Troy was originally an Egyptian war, which explains how Memnon the Ethiopian came to take part in it: "upon this history, which was originally Egyptian, Homer founded the scheme of his two principal poems, adapting things to Greece and Phrygia by an ingenious transposition:" he derived information from priests of Memphis or Thêbes (Bryant, pp. 102, 108, 126). The *Ἡρώς Αἰγυπτίως*, mentioned in the second book of the Odyssey (15), is the Egyptian hero, who affords (in his view), an evidence that the population of that island was in part derived from Egypt. No one since Mr. Bryant, I apprehend, has ever construed the passage in the same sense.

Bryant's Egyptian hypothesis is of no value; but the negative portion of his argument, summing up the particulars of the Trojan legend, and contending against its historical credibility, is not so easily put aside. Few persons will share in the zealous conviction by which Morritt tries to make it appear that the 1100 ships, the ten years of war, the large confederacy of princes from all parts of Greece, &c., have nothing but what is consonant with historical probability; difficulties being occasionally eliminated by the plea of our ignorance of the time and of the subject (Morritt, p. 7-21). Gilbert Wakefield, who maintains the historical reality of the siege with the utmost intensity, and even compares Bryant to Tom Payne (W. p.

Strabo has here converted into geographical matter of fact an hypothesis purely gratuitous, with a view of saving the accuracy of the Homeric topography; though in all probability the locality of the pretended old Ilium would have been found open to difficulties not less serious than those which it was introduced to obviate.¹ It may be true that Dêmêtrius and he were justified in their negative argument, so as to show that the battles described in the Iliad could not possibly have taken place if the city of Priam had stood

The mythical faith not shaken by topographical impossibilities.

on the hill inhabited by the Ilieans. But the legendary faith subsisted before, and continued without abatement afterwards, notwithstanding such topographical impossibilities. Hellanikus, Herodotus, Mindarus, the guides

17), is still more displeased with those who propound doubts, and tells us that "grave disputation in the midst of such darkness and uncertainty is a conflict with chimæras" (W. p. 14).

The most plausible line of argument taken by Morritt and Wakefield is, where they enforce the positions taken by Strabo and so many other authors, ancient as well as modern, that a superstructure of fiction is to be distinguished from a basis of truth, and that the latter is to be maintained while the former is rejected (Morritt, p. 5; Wake. p. 7-8). To this Bryant replies, that "if we leave out every absurdity, we can make anything plausible: that a fable may be made consistent, and we have many romances that are very regular in the assortment of characters and circumstances: this may be seen in plays, memoirs, and novels. But this regularity and correspondence alone will not ascertain the truth." (Expostulation, pp. 8, 12, 13.) "That there are a great many other fables besides that of Troy, regular and consistent among themselves, believed and chronologised by the Greeks, and even looked up to by them in a religious view (p. 13), which yet no one now thinks of admitting as history."

Morritt, having urged the universal belief of antiquity as evidence that the Trojan war was historically real, is met by Bryant, who reminds him that the same persons believed in centaurs, satyrs, nymphs, augury, aruspicy; Homer maintaining that horses could speak, &c. To which Morritt replies, "What has religious belief to do with historical facts? Is not the evidence on which our faith rests in matters of religion totally different in all its parts from that on which we ground our be-

lief in history?" (Addit. Remarks, p. 47).

The separation between the grounds of religious and historical belief is by no means so complete as Mr. Morritt supposes, even in regard to modern times; and when we apply his position to the ancient Greeks, it will be found completely the reverse of the truth. The contemporaries of Herodotus and Thucydides conceived their early history in the most intimate conjunction with their religion.

¹ For example, adopting his own line of argument (not to mention those battles in which the pursuit and the flight reaches from the city to the ships and back again), it might have been urged to him, that by supposing the Homeric Troy to be four miles further off from the sea, he aggravated the difficulty of rolling the Trojan horse into the town; it was already sufficiently hard to propel this vast wooden animal full of heroes from the Greek Naustathmon to the town of Ilium.

The Trojan horse, with its accompaniments Sinon and Laokoön, is one of the capital and indispensable events in the epic: Homer, Arktinus, Leschês, Virgil, and Quintus Smyrnæus, all dwell upon it emphatically as the proximate cause of the capture.

The difficulties and inconsistencies of the movements ascribed to Greeks and Trojans in the Iliad, when applied to real topography, are well set forth in Spohn, *De Agro Trojano*, Leipsic, 1814; and Mr. Maclaren has shown (Dissertation on the Topography of the Trojan War, Edinburgh, 1822) that these difficulties are nowise obviated by removing Ilium a few miles further from the sea.

of Xerxes, and Alexander, had not been shocked by them: the case of the latter is the strongest of all, because he had received the best education of his time under Aristotle—he was a passionate admirer and constant reader of the *Iliad*—he was moreover personally familiar with the movements of armies, and lived at a time when maps, which began with Anaximander, the disciple of Thalês, were at least known to all who sought instruction. Now if, notwithstanding such advantages, Alexander fully believed in the identity of Ilium, unconscious of these many and glaring topographical difficulties, much less would Homer himself, or the Homeric auditors, be likely to pay attention to them, at a period, five centuries earlier, of comparative rudeness and ignorance, when prose records as well as geographical maps were totally unknown.¹ The inspired poet might describe, and his hearers would listen with delight to the tale, how Hectôr, pursued by Achilles, ran thrice round the city of Troy, while the trembling Trojans were all huddled into the city, not one daring to come out even at this last extremity of their beloved prince—and while the Grecian army looked on, restraining unwillingly their uplifted spears at the nod of Achilles, in order that Hectôr might perish by no other hand than his; nor were they, while absorbed by this impressive recital, disposed to measure distances or calculate topographical possibilities with reference to the site of the real Ilium.² The mistake consists in applying to Homer and to the Homeric siege of Troy, criticisms which would be perfectly just if brought to bear on the Athenian

¹ Major Rennell argues differently from the visit of Alexander, employing it to confute the hypothesis of Chevalier, who had placed the Homeric Troy at Bounarbashi, the site supposed to have been indicated by Dêmêtrius and Strabo:—

“Alexander is said to have been a passionate admirer of the *Iliad*, and he had an opportunity of deciding on the spot how far the topography was consistent with the narrative. Had he been shown the site of Bounarbashi for that of Troy, he would probably have questioned the fidelity either of the historical part of the poem or his guides. It is not within credibility, that a person of so correct a judgement as Alexander could have admired a poem, which contained a long history of military details, and other transactions that could not physically have had an existence. What pleasure could he receive, in contemplating as subjects

of history, events which could not have happened? Yet he did admire the poem, and therefore must have found the topography consistent: that is, Bounarbashi, surely, was not shown to him for Troy.” (Rennell, *Observations on the Plain of Troy*, p. 128.)

Major Rennell here supposes in Alexander a spirit of topographical criticism quite foreign to his real character. We have no reason to believe that the site of Bounarbashi was shown to Alexander as the Homeric Troy, or that any site was shown to him *except Ilium*, or what Strabo calls New Ilium. Still less reason have we to believe that any scepticism crossed his mind, or that his deep-seated faith required to be confirmed by measurement of distances.

² Strabo, xiii. p. 599. Οὐδ' ἡ τοῦ Ἑκτορος δὲ περιδρομὴ ἢ περὶ τὴν πόλιν ἔχει τι εὐλογον· οὐ γάρ ἐστι περιδρομος ἡ νῦν, διὰ τὴν συνεχῆ ῥάχιν· ἢ δὲ παλαιὰ ἔχει περιδρομήν.

siege of Syracuse, as described by Thucydidês,¹ in the Peloponnesian war²—but which are not more applicable to the epic narrative than they would be to the exploits of Amadis or Orlando.

There is every reason for presuming that the Ilium visited by Xerxês and Alexander was really the “holy Ilium” present to the mind of Homer; and if so, it must have been inhabited, either by Greeks or by some anterior population, at a period earlier than that which Strabo assigns. History recognises neither Troy the city, nor Trojans, as actually existing; but the extensive region called Trôas, or the Trôad (more properly Trôïas), is known both to Herodotus and to Thucydidês: it seems to include the territory westward of an imaginary line drawn from the north-east corner of the Adramyttian gulf to the Propontis at Parium, since both Antandrus, Kolônæ, and the district immediately round Ilium, are regarded as belonging to the Trôad.³ Herodotus further notices the Teukrians of Gergis⁴ (a township conterminous with Ilium, and lying to the eastward of the road from Ilium to Abydus), considering them as the remnant of a larger Teukrian population which once resided in the country, and which had in very early times undertaken a vast migration from Asia into Europe.⁵ To that Teukrian population he thinks that the Homeric Trojans belonged:⁶ and by later writers, especially by Virgil and the other Romans, the names Teukrians and Trojans are employed as equivalents. As the name *Trojans* is not men-

Historical
Trôas and
the Teu-
krians.

¹ Mannert (Geographie der Griechen und Römer. th. 6. heft. 3. b. 8. cap. 8) is confused in his account of Old and New Ilium: he represents that Alexander raised up a new spot to the dignity of having been the Homeric Ilium, which is not the fact: Alexander adhered to the received local belief. Indeed, as far as our evidence goes, no one but Dêmêtrius, Hestîæa, and Strabo appears ever to have departed from it.

² There can hardly be a more singular example of this same confusion, than to find elaborate military criticisms from the Emperor Napoleon, upon the description of the taking of Troy in the second book of the Æneid. He shows that gross faults are committed in it, when looked at from the point of view of a general (see an interesting article by Mr. G. C. Lewis, in the Classical Museum, vol. i. p. 205, “Napoleon on the Capture of Troy”).

Having cited this criticism from the highest authority on the art of war, we

may find a suitable parallel in the works of distinguished publicists. The attack of Odysseus on the Ciconians (described in Homer, Odys. ix. 39–61) is cited both by Grotius (De Jure Bell. et Pac. iii. 3, 10) and by Vattel (Droit des Gens, iii. 202) as a case in point in international law. Odysseus is considered to have sinned against the rules of international law by attacking them as allies of the Trojans, without a formal declaration of war.

³ Compare Herodot. v. 24–122; Thucyd. i. 131. The Ἰλιάς γῆ is a part of the Trôad.

⁴ Herodot. vii. 43.

⁵ Herodot. v. 122. εἶλε μὲν Αἰολέας πάντας, ὅσοι τὴν Ἰλιάδα γῆν νέμονται, εἶλε δὲ Γέργιθος, τοὺς ἀπολειφθέντας τῶν ἀρχαίων Τεύκρων.

For the migration of the Teukrians and Mysians into Europe, see Herodot. vii. 20; the Pæonians, on the Strymôn, called themselves their descendants.

⁶ Herodot. ii. 118; v. 13.

tioned in any contemporary historical monument, so the name *Teukrians* never once occurs in the old Epic. It appears to have been first noticed by the elegiac poet Kallinus, about 660 B.C., who connected it with an alleged immigration of Teukrians from Krête into the region round about Ida. Others again denied this, asserting that the primitive ancestor, Teukrus, had come into the country from Attica,¹ and that he was of indigenous origin, born from Skamander and the nymph Idæa—all various manifestations of that eager thirst after an eponymous hero which never deserted the Greeks. Gergithians occur in more than one spot in Æolis, even so far southward as the neighbourhood of Kymê:² the name has no place in Homer, but he mentions Gorgythion and Kebriones as illegitimate sons of Priam, thus giving a sort of epical recognition both to Gergis and Kebrên. As Herodotus calls the old epical Trojans by the name Teukrians, so the Attic tragedians call them Phrygians; though the Homeric hymn to Aphroditê represents Phrygians and Trojans as completely distinct, specially noting the diversity of language;³ and in the Iliad the Phrygians are simply numbered among the allies of Troy from the far Ascania, without indication of any more intimate relationship.⁴ Nor do the tales which connect Dardanus with Samothrace and Arcadia find countenance in the Homeric poems, wherein Dardanus is the son of Zeus, having no root anywhere except in Dardania.⁵ The mysterious solemnities of Samothrace, afterwards so highly venerated throughout the Grecian world, date from a period much later than Homer; and the religious affinities of that island as well as of Krête with the territories of Phrygia and Æolis, were certain, according to the established tendency of the Grecian mind, to beget stories of a common genealogy.

To pass from this legendary world,—an aggregate of streams distinct and heterogeneous, which do not willingly come into confluence, and cannot be forced to intermix,—into the clearer vision afforded by Herodotus, we learn from him that in the year 500 B.C. the whole coast-region from Dardanus southward to the promontory of Lektum (including the town of Ilium), and from Lektum eastward to Adramyttium, had been Æolised, or was occupied by Æolic Greeks—like-

Æolic
Greeks in
the Troad—
the whole
territory
gradually
Æolised.

¹ Strabo, xiii. p. 604; Apollodôr. iii. 12, 4.

Kephalôn of Gergis called Teukrus a Krêtan (Stephan. Byz. v. Ἀρισβη).

² Clearchus ap. Athenæ. vi. p. 256; Strabo, xiii. p. 589-616.

³ Homer, Hymn. in Vener. 116.

⁴ Iliad. ii. 863. Asius, the brother of Hekabê, lives in Phrygia on the banks of the Sangarius (Iliad, xvi. 717).

⁵ See Hellanik. Fragm. 129, 130, ed. Didot; and Kephalôn Gergithius ap. Steph. Byz. v. Ἀρισβή.

wise the inland towns of Skêpsis¹ and Kebrên. So that if we draw a line northward from Adramyttium to Kyzikus on the Propontis—throughout the whole territory westward from that line, to the Hellespont and the Ægean Sea, all the considerable towns would be Hellenic. With the exception of Gergis and the Teukrian population around it, all the towns worthy of note were either Ionic or Æolic. A century earlier, the Teukrian population would have embraced a wider range—perhaps Skêpsis and Kebrên, the latter of which places was colonised by Greeks from Kyme:² a century afterwards, during the satrapy of Pharnabazus, it appears that Gergis had become Hellenised as well as the rest. The four towns, Ilium, Gergis, Kebrên and Skêpsis, all in lofty and strong positions, were distinguished each by a solemn worship and temple of Athênê, and by the recognition of that goddess as their special patroness.³

The author of the *Iliad* conceived the whole of this region as occupied by people not Greek,—Trojans, Dardanians, Lykians, Lelegians, Pelasgians, and Kilikians. He recognises a temple and worship of Athênê in Ilium, though the goddess is bitterly hostile to the Trojans: and Arktinus described the Palladium as the capital protection of the city. But perhaps the most remarkable feature of identity between the Homeric and the historical Æolis, is the solemn and diffused worship of the Sminthian Apollo. Chrysê, Killa and Tenedos, and more than one place called Sminthium, maintain the surname and invoke the protection of that god during later times, just as they are emphatically described to do by Homer.⁴

When it is said that the Post-Homeric Greeks gradually Hel-

Old date, and long prevalence of the worship of Apollo Sminthius.

¹ Skêpsis received some colonists from the Ionic Milêtus (Anaximenês apud Strabo, xiv. p. 635); but the coins of the place prove that its dialect was Æolic. See Klausen, *Æneas und die Penaten*, tom. i. note 180.

Arisbê also, near Abydus, seems to have been settled from Mitylênê (Eus-tath. ad *Iliad*. xii. 97).

The extraordinary fertility and rich black mould of the plain around Ilium is noticed by modern travellers (see Franklin, *Remarks and Observations on the Plain of Troy*, London, 1800, p. 44): it is also easily worked: "a couple of buffaloes or oxen were sufficient to draw the plough, whereas near Constantinople it takes twelve or fourteen."

² Ephôrus ap. Harpocrat. v. *Κεβρήνα*.

³ Xenoph. *Hellen*. i. 1, 10; iii. 1, 10-15.

One of the great motives of Dio in setting aside the Homeric narrative of the Trojan war, is to vindicate Athênê from the charge of having unjustly destroyed her own city of Ilium (Orat. xi. p. 310: *μάλιστα διὰ τὴν Ἀθηνᾶν ὅπως μὴ δοκῇ ἀδίκως διαφθεῖραι τὴν ἑαυτῆς πόλιν*).

⁴ Strabo, x. p. 473; xiii. p. 604-605. Polemon. *Fragm.* 31, p. 63, ed. Preller.

Polemon was a native of Ilium, and had written a periegesis of the place (about 200 B.C., therefore earlier than Dêmêtrius of Skêpsis): he may have witnessed the improvement in its condition effected by the Romans. He noticed the identical stone upon which Palamêdês had taught the Greeks to play at dice.

The Sminthian Apollo appears inscribed on the coins of Alexandreia Trôas; and the temple of the god was

lenised this entire region, we are not to understand that the whole previous population either retired or was destroyed. The Greeks settled in the leading and considerable towns, which enabled them both to protect one another and to gratify their predominant tastes. Partly by force—but greatly also by that superior activity, and power of assimilating foreign ways of thought to their own, which distinguished them from the beginning—they invested all the public features and management of the town with an Hellenic air, distributed all about it their gods, their heroes and their legends, and rendered their language the medium of public administration, religious songs and addresses to the gods, and generally for communications wherein any number of persons were concerned. But two remarks are here to be made: first, in doing this they could not avoid taking to themselves more or less of that which belonged to the parties with whom they fraternised, so that the result was not pure Hellenism; next, that even this was done only in the towns, without being fully extended to the territorial domain around, or to those smaller townships which stood to the town in a dependent relation. The Æolic and Ionic Greeks borrowed, from the Asiatics whom they had Hellenised, musical instruments and new laws of rhythm and melody, which they knew how to turn to account: they further adopted more or less of those violent and maddening religious rites, manifested occasionally in self-inflicted suffering and mutilation, which were indigenous in Asia Minor in the worship of the Great Mother. The religion of the Greeks in the region of Ida as well as at Kyzikus was more orgiastic than the native worship of Greece Proper, just as that of Lampsacus, Priapus, and Parium was more licentious. From the Teukrian region of Gergis, and from the Gergithes near Kymê, sprang the original Sibylline prophecies, and the legendary Sibyll who plays so important a part in the tale of Æneas. The mythe of the Sibyll, whose prophecies are supposed to be heard in the hollow blast bursting out from obscure caverns and apertures in the rocks,¹ was indigenous among the Gergithian Teukrians, and passed from

Asiatic customs and religion—blended with Hellenic.

Sibylline prophecies.

memorable even down to the time of the emperor Julian (Ammian. Marcellin. xxii. 8). Compare Menander (the Rhetor) *περὶ Ἐπιδεικτικῶν*, iv. 14; apud Walz. Collect. Rhetor. t. ix. p. 304; also *περὶ Σμινθιακῶν*, iv. 17.

Σμύνθος, both in the Krêtan and the Æolic dialect, meant a *field-mouse*: the region seems to have been greatly plagued by these little animals.

Polemon could not have accepted the theory of Dêmêtrius, that Ilium was not the genuine Troy: his *Periegesis*, describing the localities and relics of Ilium, implied the legitimacy of the place as a matter of course.

¹ Virgil, *Æneid*, vi. 42:—

Excisum Euboicæ latus ingens rupis in antrum,
Quo lati ducunt aditus centum, ostia centum:
Unde ruunt totidem voces, responsa Sibyllæ.

the Kymæans in Æolis, along with the other circumstances of the tale of Æneas, to their brethren the inhabitants of Cumæ in Italy. The date of the Gergithian Sibyll, or rather of the circulation of her supposed prophecies, is placed during the reign of Cræsus, a period when Gergis was thoroughly Teukrian. Her prophecies, though embodied in Greek verses, had their root in a Teukrian soil and feelings; and the promises of future empire which they so liberally make to the fugitive hero escaping from the flames of Troy into Italy, become interesting from the remarkable way in which they were realised by Rome.¹

At what time Ilium and Dardanus became Æolised we have no information. We find the Mitylenæans in possession of Sigeium in the time of the poet Alkæus, about 600 B.C.; and the Athenians, during the reign of Peisistratus, having wrested it from them and trying to maintain their possession, vindicate the proceeding by saying that they had as much right to it as the Mitylenæans, "for the latter had no more claim to it than any of the other Greeks who had aided Menelaus in avenging the abduction of Helen."² This is a very remarkable incident, as attesting the celebrity of the legend of Troy, and the value of a mythical title in international disputes—yet seemingly implying that the establishment of the Mitylenæans on that spot must have been sufficiently recent. The country near the junction of the Hellespont and the Propontis is represented as originally held³ by Bebrykian Thracians, while Abydus was first occupied by Milesian colonists in the reign and by the permission of the Lydian king Gygês⁴—to whom the whole Trôad and the neighbouring

¹ Pausanias, x. 12, 8; Lactantius, i. 6, 12; Steph. Byz. v. *Μέρμησος*; Schol. Plat. Phædr. p. 315, Bekker.

The date of this Gergithian Sibyll, or of the prophecies passing under her name, is stated by Hērakleidēs of Pontus, and there seems no reason for calling it in question.

Klausen (*Æneas und die Penaten*, book ii. p. 205) has worked out copiously the circulation and legendary import of the Sibylline prophecies.

² Herodot. v. 94. Σίγειον . . . τὸ εἶλε Πεισίστρατος αἰχμῇ παρὰ Μιτυληναίων . . . Ἀθηναῖοι, ἀποδεικνύντες λόγῳ οὐδὲν μᾶλλον Αἰολεῦσι μετεῖν τῆς Ἰλιδος χώρας, ἥ οὐ καὶ σφί καὶ τοῖσι ἄλλοις, ὅσοι Ἑλλήνων συνεξεπρήξαντο Μενέλαῳ τὰς Ἑλένης ἀρπαγὰς. In Æschylus (Eumenid. 402) the goddess Athênê claims the land about the Skamander, as having been presented to the sons of

Thêseus by the general vote of the Grecian chiefs:—

Ἐκ Σκαμάνδρου γῆν καταφθατονμένη,
Ἦν δὴ τ' Ἀχαιῶν ἄκτορες τε καὶ πρόμοι
τῶν αἰχμαλώτων χρημάτων λάχος μέγα,
Ἐνεῖμαν αὐτόπρεμνον εἰς τὸ πᾶν ἔμοι,
Ἐξαιρετὸν δῶρημα Θησέως τόκοις.

In the days of Peisistratus, it seems, Athens was not bold enough or powerful enough to advance this vast pretension.

³ Charôn of Lampsacus ap. Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. ii. 2; Bernhardt ad Dionys. Periêgêt. 805, p. 747.

⁴ Such at least is the statement of Strabo (xii. p. 590); though such an extent of Lydian rule at that time seems not easy to reconcile with the proceedings of the subsequent Lydian kings.

territory belonged, and upon whom therefore the Teukrians of Ida must have been dependent. This must have been about 700 B. C., a period considerably earlier than the Mitylenæan occupation of Sigæum. Lampsacus and Pæsus, on the neighbouring shores of the Propontis, were also Milesian colonies, though we do not know their date : Parium was jointly settled from Milêtus, Erythræ and Parus.

CHAPTER XVI.

GRECIAN MYTHES, AS UNDERSTOOD, FELT AND INTERPRETED
BY THE GREEKS THEMSELVES.

THE preceding sections have been intended to exhibit a sketch of that narrative matter, so abundant, so characteristic, and so interesting, out of which early Grecian history and chronology have been extracted. Raised originally by hands unseen and from data unassignable, it existed first in the shape of floating talk among the people, from whence a large portion of it passed into the song of the poets, who multiplied, transformed and adorned it in a thousand various ways.

These mythes or current stories, the spontaneous and earliest growth of the Grecian mind, constituted at the same time the entire intellectual stock of the age to which they belonged. They are the common root of all those different ramifications into which the mental activity of the Greeks subsequently diverged; containing, as it were, the preface and germ of the positive history and philosophy, the dogmatic theology and the professed romance, which we shall hereafter trace each in its separate development. They furnished aliment to the curiosity, and solution to the vague doubts and aspirations of the age; they explained the origin of those customs and standing peculiarities with which men were familiar; they impressed moral lessons, awakened patriotic sympathies, and exhibited in detail the shadowy, but anxious, presentiments of the vulgar as to the agency of the gods: moreover they satisfied that craving for adventure and appetite for the marvellous, which has in modern times become the province of fiction proper.

It is difficult, we may say impossible, for a man of mature age to carry back his mind to his conceptions such as they stood when he was a child, growing naturally out of his imagination and feelings, working upon a scanty stock of materials, and borrowing from authorities whom he blindly followed but imperfectly apprehended. A similar difficulty occurs when we attempt to place ourselves in the historical and quasi-philosophical point of view

The mythes
formed the
entire mental
stock of the
early Greeks.

which the ancient mythes present to us. We can follow perfectly the imagination and feeling which dictated these tales, and we can admire and sympathise with them as animated, sublime, and affecting poetry; but we are too much accustomed to matter of fact and philosophy of a positive kind to be able to conceive a time when these beautiful fancies were construed literally and accepted as serious reality.

Nevertheless it is obvious that Grecian mythes cannot be either understood or appreciated except with reference to the system of conceptions and belief of the ages in which they arose. We must suppose a public not reading and writing, but seeing, hearing and telling—destitute of all records, and careless as well as ignorant of positive history with its indispensable tests, yet at the same time curious and full of eagerness for new or impressive incidents—strangers even to the rudiments of positive philosophy and to the idea of invariable sequences of nature either in the physical or moral world, yet requiring some connecting theory to interpret and regularise the phænomena before them. Such a theory was supplied by the spontaneous inspirations of an early fancy, which supposed the habitual agency of beings intelligent and voluntary like themselves, but superior in extent of power, and different in peculiarity of attributes. In the geographical ideas of the Homeric period, the earth was flat and round, with the deep and gentle ocean-stream flowing around and returning into itself: chronology, or means of measuring past time, there existed none. Nevertheless, unobserved regions might be described, the forgotten past unfolded, and the unknown future predicted—through particular men specially inspired by the gods, or endowed by them with that peculiar vision which detected and interpreted passing signs and omens.

If even the rudiments of scientific geography and physics, now so universally diffused and so invaluable as a security against error and delusion, were wanting in this early stage of society, their place was abundantly supplied by vivacity of imagination and by personifying sympathy. The unbounded tendency of the Homeric Greeks to multiply fictitious persons, and to construe interesting or formidable phenomena into manifestations of design, is above all things here to be noticed, because the form of personal narrative, universal in their mythes, is one of its many consequences. Their polytheism (comprising some elements of an original fetichism, in which par-

State of
mind out of
which they
arose.

Tendency to
universal
personifica-
tion.

Absence of
positive
knowledge
—supplied
by personify-
ing faith.

ticular objects had themselves been supposed to be endued with life, volition, and design) recognised agencies of unseen beings identified and confounded with the different localities and departments of the physical world. Of such beings there were numerous varieties, and many gradations both in power and attributes; there were differences of age, sex, and local residence, relations both conjugal and filial between them, and tendencies sympathetic as well as repugnant. The gods formed a sort of political community of their own, which had its hierarchy, its distribution of ranks and duties, its contentions for power and occasional revolutions, its public meetings in the agora of Olympus, and its multitudinous banquets or festivals.¹ The great Olympic gods were in fact only the most exalted amongst an aggregate of quasi-human or ultra-human personages,—dæmons, heroes, nymphs, eponymous (or name giving) genii, identified with each river, mountain,² cape,

¹ Homer, *Iliad*, i. 603; xx. 7. Hesiod, *Theogon*. 802.

² We read in the *Iliad* that Asteropeus was grandson of the beautiful river Axius, and Achilles, after having slain him, admits the dignity of this parentage, but boasts that his own descent from Zeus was much greater, since even the great river Achelous and Oceanus himself is inferior to Zeus (xxi. 157-191). Skamander fights with Achilles, calling his brother Simois to his aid (213-308). Tyró, the daughter of Salmoneus, falls in love with Enipeus, the most beautiful of rivers (*Odys.* xi. 237). Achelous appears as a suitor of Deianira (*Sophokl. Trach.* 9).

There cannot be a better illustration of this feeling than what is told of the New Zealanders at the present time. The chief Heu-Heu appeals to his ancestor, the great mountain Tonga Riro: "I am the Heu-Heu, and rule over you all, just as my ancestor, Tonga Riro, the mountain of snow, stands above all this land." (E. J. Wakefield, *Adventures in New Zealand*, vol. i. ch. 17, p. 465.) Heu-Heu refused permission to any one to ascend the mountain, on the ground that it was his *tipuna*, or ancestor: "he constantly identified himself with the mountain and called it his sacred ancestor" (vol. ii. c. 4, p. 113). The mountains in New Zealand are accounted by the natives masculine and feminine: Tonga Riro, and Taranaki, two male mountains, quarrelled about the affections of a small volcanic female

mountain in the neighbourhood (*ibid.* ii. c. 4, p. 97).

The religious imagination of the Hindoos also (as described by Colonel Sleeman in his excellent work, *Rambles and Recollections of an Indian Official*), affords a remarkable parallel to that of the early Greeks. Colonel Sleeman says,—

"I asked some of the Hindoos about us why they called the river Mother Nerbudda, if she was really never married. Her majesty (said they with great respect) would really never consent to be married after the indignity she suffered from her affianced bridegroom the Sohun: and we call her *mother* because she blesses us all, and we are anxious to accost her by the name which we consider to be the most respectful and endearing.

"Any Englishman can easily conceive a poet in his highest calenture of the brain, addressing the Ocean as a steed that knows his rider, and patting the crested billow as his flowing mane. But he must come to India to understand how every individual of a whole community of many millions can address a fine river as a living being—a sovereign princess who hears and understands all they say, and exercises a kind of local superintendence over their affairs, without a single temple in which her image is worshipped, or a single priest to profit by the delusion. As in the case of the Ganges, it is the river itself to whom they address themselves, and not to any deity

town, village, or known circumscription of territory,—besides horses, bulls, and dogs, of immortal breed and peculiar attributes, and monsters of strange lineaments and combinations, “Gorgons and Harpies and Chimæras dire.” As there were in every *gens* or family special gentile deities and foregone ancestors who watched over its members, forming in each the characteristic symbol and recognised guarantee of their union, so there seem to have been in each guild or trade peculiar beings whose vocation it was to co-operate or to impede in various stages of the business.¹

Multitude and variety of quasi-human personages.

The extensive and multiform personifications, here faintly sketched, pervaded in every direction the mental system of the Greeks, and were identified intimately both with their conception and with their description of phænomena, present as well as past. That which to us is interesting as the mere creation of an exuberant fancy, was to the Greek genuine and venerated reality. The earth and the solid heaven (Gæa and Uranos) were both conceived and spoken of by him as endowed with appetite, feeling, sex, and most of the various attributes of humanity. Instead of a sun such as we now see, subject to astronomical laws, and forming the centre

residing in it, or presiding over it—the stream itself is the deity which fills their imaginations, and receives their homage.” (Rambles and Recollections of an Indian Official, ch. iii. p. 20.) Compare also the remarks in the same work on the sanctity of *Mother Nerbudda* (chapter xxvii. p. 261); also of the holy personality of the earth.—“The land is considered as the MOTHER of the prince or chief who holds it, the great parent from whom he derives all that maintains him, his family, and his establishments. If well-treated, she yields this in abundance to her son; but if he presumes to look upon her with the eye of *desire*, she ceases to be fruitful; or the Deity sends down hail or blight to destroy all that she yields. The measuring the surface of the fields, and the frequently inspecting the crops by the chief himself or his immediate agents, were considered by the people in this light—either it should not be done at all or the duty should be delegated to inferior agents, whose close inspection of the *great parent* could not be so displeasing to the Deity” (ch. xxvii. p. 248).

See also about the Gods who are believed to reside in trees—the Peepul-

tree, the cotton-tree, &c. (ch. ix. p. 112), and the description of the annual marriage celebrated between the sacred pebble, or pebble-god, Saligram, and the sacred shrub Toolsea, celebrated at great expense and with a numerous procession (chap. xix. p. 158; xxiii. p. 185).

¹ See the song to the potters, in the Homeric Epigrams (14);—

Εἰ μὲν δώσετε μίσθον, αἰέσω, ὦ κεραμῆες·
Δεῦρ' ἄγ' Ἀθηναίη, καὶ ὑπείρεχε χεῖρα καμίνου.
Εὖ δὲ μελανθεῖεν κύτυλοι, καὶ πάντα κánaστρα
Φρυγῆναί τε καλῶς, καὶ τιμῆς ὦνον ἀρέσθαι.
... “Ἦν δ' ἐπ' ἀναιδείην τρεφθέντες ψευδῇ
ἄρρησε,
Συγκαλέω δὴ 'πειτα καμίνῳ δηλητῆρας·
Σύντριβ' ὅμως, Σμάραγρον τε, καὶ Ἀσβετον, ἥδδ'
Σαβάκτην,
Ὡμόδαμόν θ', ὃς τῇδε τέχνην κακὰ πολλὰ πο-
ρίζει, &c.

A certain kindred between men and serpents (*συγγενείαν τινα πρὸς τοὺς ὄφεις*) was recognised in the peculiar *gens* of the *ὄφιογενεῖς* near Parion, who possessed the gift of healing by their touches the bite of the serpent: the original hero of this *gens* was said to have been transformed from a serpent into a man (Strabo, xiii. p. 588).

of a system the changes of which we can ascertain and foreknow, he saw the great god Hêlios, mounting his chariot in the morning in the east, reaching at midday the height of the solid heaven, and arriving in the evening at the western horizon, with horses fatigued and desirous of repose. Hêlios, having favourite spots wherein his beautiful cattle grazed, took pleasure in contemplating them during the course of his journey, and was sorely displeased if any man slew or injured them: he had moreover sons and daughters on earth, and as his all-seeing eye penetrated everywhere, he was sometimes in a situation to reveal secrets even to the gods themselves—while on other occasions he was constrained to turn aside in order to avoid contemplating scenes of abomination.¹ To us

¹ Odyss. ii. 388; viii. 270; xii. 4, 128, 416; xxiii. 362. Iliad, xiv. 344. The Homeric Hymn to Dêmêter expresses it neatly (63)—

Ἡέλιον δ' ἴκοντο, θεῶν σκόπον ἦδ' καὶ ἀνδρῶν.

Also the remarkable story of Euênus of Apollônia, his neglect of the sacred cattle of Hêlios, and the awful consequences of it (Herodot. ix. 93: compare Theocr. Idyll. xxv. 130).

I know no passage in which this conception of the heavenly bodies as Persons is more strikingly set forth than in the words of the German chief Boiocalus, pleading the cause of himself and his tribe the Ansibarii before the Roman legate Avitus. This tribe, expelled by other tribes from its native possessions, had sat down upon some of that wide extent of lands on the Lower Rhine which the Roman government reserved for the use of its soldiers, but which remained desert, because the soldiers had neither the means nor the inclination to occupy them. The old chief, pleading his cause before Avitus, who had issued an order to him to evacuate the lands, first dwelt upon his fidelity of fifty years to the Roman cause, and next touched upon the enormity of retaining so large an area in a state of waste (Tacit. Ann. xiii. 55): "Quotam partem campi jacere, in quam pecora et armenta militum aliquando transmitterentur? Servarent sane receptos gregibus, inter hominum famam: modo ne vastitatem et solitudinem mallent, quam amicos populos. Chama-vorum quondam ea arva, mox Tumbantum, et post Uspiorum fuisse. Sicuti cælum Diis, ita terras generi mortalium datas: quæque vacuæ, eas publicas esse. Solem deinde respiciens,

et cætera sidera vocans, quasi coram interrogabat—vellente contueri inane solum? potius mare superfunderent adversus terrarum ereptores. Commotus his Avitus,"

&c. The legate refused the request, but privately offered to Boiocalus lands for himself apart from the tribe, which that chief indignantly spurned. He tried to maintain himself in the lands, but was expelled by the Roman arms, and forced to seek a home among the other German tribes, all of whom refused it. After much wandering and privation, the whole tribe of the Ansibarii was annihilated: its warriors were all slain, its women and children sold as slaves.

I notice this afflicting sequel, in order to show that the brave old chief was pleading before Avitus a matter of life and death both to himself and his tribe, and that the occasion was one least of all suited for a mere rhetorical prosopopœia. His appeal is one sincere and heartfelt to the personal feelings and sympathies of Hêlios.

Tacitus, in reporting the speech, accompanies it with the gloss "quasi coram," to mark that the speaker here passes into a different order of ideas from that to which himself or his readers were accustomed. If Boiocalus could have heard, and reported to his tribe, an astronomical lecture, he would have introduced some explanation, in order to facilitate to his tribe the comprehension of Hêlios under a point of view so new to them. While Tacitus finds it necessary to illustrate by a comment the *personification of the sun*, Boiocalus would have had some trouble to make his tribe comprehend the *reification of the god Hêlios*.

these now appear puerile, though pleasing fancies, but to an Homeric Greek they seemed perfectly natural and plausible. In his view, the description of the sun, as given in a modern astronomical treatise, would have appeared not merely absurd, but repulsive and impious. Even in later times, when the positive spirit of inquiry had made considerable progress, Anaxagoras and other astronomers incurred the charge of blasphemy for dispersonifying Hêlios, and trying to assign invariable laws to the solar phænomena.¹ Per-

What we read as poetical fancies, were to the Greeks serious realities.

sonifying fiction was in this way blended by the Homeric Greeks with their conception of the physical phænomena before them, not simply in the way of poetical ornament, but as a genuine portion of their every-day belief. The gods and heroes of the land and the tribe belonged, in the conception of a Greek, alike to the present and to the past: he worshipped in their groves and at their festivals; he invoked their protection, and believed in their superintending guardianship, even in his own day: but their more special, intimate, and sympathising, agency was cast back into the unrecorded past.² To give suitable

¹ Physical astronomy was both new and accounted impious in the time of the Peloponnesian war: see Plutarch, in his reference to that eclipse which proved so fatal to the Athenian army at Syracuse, in consequence of the religious feelings of Nikias: οὐ γὰρ ἡνείχοντο τοὺς φυσικοὺς καὶ μετεωρολόσχας τότε καλοῦ- μένους, ὥς εἰς αἰτίας ἀλόγους καὶ δυνάμεις ἀπρονοήτους καὶ κατηναγκασμένα πάθη διατρίβοντας τὸ θεῖον (Plutarch, Nikias, c. 23, and Periklēs, c. 32; Diodôr. xii. 39; Démêtr. Phaler. ap. Diogen. Laërt. ix. 1).

"You strange man, Melêtus," said Sokratês, on his trial, to his accuser, "are you seriously affirming that I do not think Hêlios and Selênê to be gods, as the rest of mankind think?" "Certainly not, men of the Dikastery; (*this is the reply of Melêtus*), Sokratês says that the sun is a stone, and the moon earth." "Why, my dear Melêtus, you think you are preferring an accusation against Anaxagoras! You account these Dikasts so contemptibly ignorant as not to know that the books of Anaxagoras are full of such doctrines! Is it from me that the youth acquire such teaching, when they may buy the books for a drachma in the theatre, and may thus laugh me to scorn if I pretended to announce such views as my own—not to

mention that they are in themselves so extravagant?"—(ἄλλως τὲ καὶ οὕτως ἄτοπα ὄντα, Plato, Apolog. Sokrat. c. 14, p. 26.)

The divinity of Hêlios and Selênê is emphatically set forth by Plato, Legg. x. p. 886, 889. He permits physical astronomy only under great restrictions and to a limited extent. Compare Xenoph. Memor. iv. 7, 7; Diogen. Laërt. ii. 8; Plutarch, De Stoicor. Repugnant. c. 40. p. 1053; and Schaubach ad Anaxagoræ Fragmenta, p. 6.

² Hesiod, Catalog. Fragm. 76, p. 48, ed. Düntzer:—

Ξυναὶ γὰρ τότε δαῖτες ἔσαν ξυνοὶ τε θόωκοι,
Ἀθανάτοις τε θεοῖσι καταβητόις τ' ἀνθρώποις.

Both the Theogonia and the Works and Days bear testimony to the same general feeling. Even the heroes of Homer suppose a preceding age, the inmates of which were in nearer contact with the gods than they themselves (Odys. viii. 223; Iliad, v. 304; xii. 382). Compare Catullus, Carm. 64; Epithalam. Peleôs et Thetidos, v. 382-408.

Menander the Rhetor (following generally the steps of Dionys. Hal. Art. Rhetor. cap. 1-8) suggests to his fellow-citizens at Alexandria Trôas, proper and complimentary forms to invite a great

utterance to this general sentiment—to furnish body and movement and detail to these divine and heroic pre-existences, which were conceived only in shadowy outline,—to lighten up the dreams of what the past must have been,¹ in the minds of those who knew not what it really had been—such was the spontaneous aim and inspiration of productive genius in the community, and such were the purposes which the Grecian mythes pre-eminently accomplished.

The love of antiquities, which Tacitus notices as so prevalent among the Greeks of his day,² was one of the earliest, the most durable, and the most widely diffused of the national propensities. But the antiquities of every state were divine and heroic, reproducing the lineaments, but disregarding the measure and limits, of ordinary humanity. The gods formed the starting-point, beyond which no man thought of looking, though some gods were more ancient than others: their progeny, the heroes, many of them sprung from human mothers, constitute an intermediate link between god and man. The ancient epic usually recognises the presence of a multitude of nameless men, but they are introduced chiefly for the purpose of filling the scene, and of executing the orders, celebrating the valour, and bringing out the personality, of a few divine or heroic characters.³ It was the glory of bards and storytellers to be able to satisfy those religious and patriotic predispositions of the public which caused the primary demand for their tales, and which were of a nature eminently inviting and

man to visit their festival of the Sminthia:—ὥσπερ γὰρ Ἀπόλλωνα πολλὰκις ἐδέχετο ἡ πόλις τοῖς Σμινθίοις, ἥνικα ἐξ ἧν θεοὺς προφανῶς ἐπιδημεῖν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, οὕτω καὶ σε ἡ πόλις νῦν προσδέχεται (περὶ Ἐπιδεικτικ. s. iv. c. 14, ap. Walz. Coll. Rhetor. t. ix. p. 304). Menander seems to have been a native of Alexandria Trôas, though Suidas calls him a Laodicean (see Walz. Pref. ad t. ix. p. xv.-xx.; and περὶ Σμινθιακῶν, sect. iv. c. 17). The festival of the Sminthia lasted down to his time, embracing the whole duration of paganism from Homer downwards.

¹ P. A. Müller observes justly in his *Saga-Bibliothek*, in reference to the Icelandic mythes, “In dem Mythischen wird das Leben der Vorzeit dargestellt, wie es wirklich dem kindlichen Verstande, der jugendlichen Einbildungskraft, und dem vollen Herzen erscheint.”

(Lange's Untersuchungen über die

Nordische und Deutsche Heldensage, translated from P. A. Müller, *Introd.* p. 1.)

² Titus visited the temple of the Paphian Venus in Cyprus, “spectatâ opulentia donisque regum, quæque alia lætum antiquitatibus Græcorum genus incertæ vetustati adfingit, de navigatione primum consuluit.” (Tacit. Hist. ii. 4-5.)

³ Aristotel. Problem. xix. 48. Οἱ δὲ ἡγεμόνες τῶν ἀρχαίων μόνοι ἦσαν ἥρωες· οἱ δὲ λαοὶ ἄνθρωποι. Istros followed this opinion also: but the more common view seems to have considered all who combated at Troy as heroes (see Schol. Iliad. ii. 110; xv. 231), and so Hesiod treats them (Opp. Di. 158).

In reference to the Trojan war, Aristotle says—καθάπερ ἐν τοῖς Ἡρωϊκοῖς περὶ Πριάμου μυθεύεται. (Ethic. Nicom. i. 9; compare vii. 1.)

expansive. For Grecian religion was many-sided and many-coloured; it comprised a great multiplicity of persons, together with much diversity in the types of character; it divinised every vein and attribute of humanity, the lofty as well as the mean—the tender as well as the warlike—the self-devoting and adventurous as well as the laughter-loving and sensual. We shall hereafter reach a time when philosophers protested against such identification of the gods with the more vulgar appetites and enjoyments, believing that nothing except the spiritual attributes of man could properly be transferred to super-human beings, and drawing their predicates respecting the gods exclusively from what was awful, majestic, and terror-striking, in human affairs. Such restrictions on the religious fancy were continually on the increase, and the mystic and didactic stamp which marked the last century of paganism in the days of Julian and Libanius, contrasts forcibly with the concrete and vivacious forms, full of vigorous impulse and alive to all the capricious gusts of the human temperament, which people the Homeric Olympus.¹ At

Marked and manifold types of the Homeric gods.

¹ Generation by a god is treated in the old poems as an act entirely human and physical (*ἐμίγη—παρελέξατο*); and this was the common opinion in the days of Plato (Plato, *Apolog.* Socrat. c. 15, p. 15); the hero Astrabakus is father of the Lacedæmonian king Demaratus (Herod. vi. 66). [Herodotus does not believe the story told him at Babylon respecting Belus (i. 182).] Euripidēs sometimes expresses disapprobation of the idea (*Ion*, 350), but Plato passed among a large portion of his admirers for the actual son of Apollo, and his reputed father Aristo on marrying was admonished in a dream to respect the person of his wife Periktionē, then pregnant by Apollo, until after the birth of the child Plato (Plutarch, *Quæst. Sympos.* p. 717. viii. 1; Diogen. Laërt. iii. 2; Origen, *cont. Cels.* i. p. 29). Plutarch (in *Life of Numa*, c. 4; compare *Life of Thêseus*, 2) discusses the subject, and is inclined to disallow everything beyond mental sympathy and tenderness in a god: Pausanias deals timidly with it, and is not always consistent with himself; while the later rhetors spiritualise it altogether. Menander, *περὶ Ἐπιδεικτικῶν* (towards the end of the third century B.C.), prescribes rules for praising a king: you are to praise him for the gens to which he belongs: perhaps you

may be able to make out that he really is the son of some god; for many who seem to be from men, are really *sent down by God* and are emanations from the *Supreme Potency*—πολλοὶ τὸ μὲν δοκεῖν ἐξ ἀνθρώπων εἶσι, τῇ δ' ἀληθείᾳ παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ καταπέμπονται καὶ εἰσιν ἀπόρροιαὶ ὄντως τοῦ κρείττονος· καὶ γὰρ Ἡρακλῆς ἐνομήζετο μὲν Ἀμφιτρύωνος, τῇ δὲ ἀληθείᾳ ἦν Διός. Οὕτω καὶ βασιλεὺς ὁ ἡμέτερος τὸ μὲν δοκεῖν ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, τῇ δὲ ἀληθείᾳ τὴν καταβολὴν οὐράνοθεν ἔχει, &c. (Menander ap. Walz. *Collect. Rhetor.* t. ix. c. i. p. 218). Again—*περὶ Σμινθιακῶν*—Ζεὺς γένεσιν παιδῶν δημιουργεῖν ἐνενόησε—Ἀπόλλων τὴν Ἀσκληπιοῦ γένεσιν ἐδημιούργησε, p. 322–327; compare Hermogenēs, about the story of Apollo and Daphnē, *Progygmasin.* c. 4; and Julian. *Orat.* vii. p. 220.

The contrast of the pagan phraseology of this age (Menander had himself composed a hymn of invocation to Apollo—*περὶ Ἐγκωμίων*, c. 3, t. ix. p. 136, Walz.) with that of Homer is very worthy of notice. In the Hesiodic Catalogue of Women much was said respecting the marriages and amours of the gods, so as to furnish many suggestions, like the love-songs of Sapphō, to the composers of Epithalamic Odes (Menand. *ib.* sect. iv. c. 6, p. 268).

Menander gives a specimen of a prose

present, however, we have only to consider the early, or Homeric and Hesiodic paganism, and its operations in the genesis of the mythical narratives. We cannot doubt that it supplied the most powerful stimulus, and the only one which the times admitted, to the creative faculty of the people; as well from the sociability, the gradations, and the mutual action and reaction of its gods and heroes, as from the amplitude, the variety, and the purely human cast, of its fundamental types.

Though we may thus explain the mythopœic fertility of the Greeks, I am far from pretending that we can render any sufficient account of the supreme beauty of their chief epic and artistical productions. There is something in the first-rate productions of individual genius which lies beyond the compass of philosophical theory: the special breath of the Muse (to speak the language of ancient Greece) must be present in order to give them being. Even among her votaries, many are called, but few are chosen; and the peculiarities of those few remain as yet her own secret.

We shall not however forget that Grecian language was also an indispensable requisite to the growth and beauty of Grecian mythes—its richness, its flexibility and capacity of new combinations, its vocalic abundance and metrical pronunciation; and many even among its proper names, by their analogy to words really significant, gave direct occasion to explanatory or illustrative stories. Etymological mythes are found in sensible proportion among the whole number.

To understand properly then the Grecian mythes, we must try to identify ourselves with the state of mind of the original mythopœic age; a process not very easy, since it requires us to adopt a string of poetical fancies not simply as realities, but as the governing realities of the mental system;¹ yet a process which would only

hymn fit to be addressed to the Sminthian Apollo (p. 320); the spiritual character of which hymn forms the most pointed contrast with the Homeric hymn to the same god.

¹ The mental analogy between the early stages of human civilisation and the childhood of the individual is forcibly and frequently set forth in the works of Vico. That eminently original thinker dwells upon the poetic and religious susceptibilities as the first to develop themselves in the human mind, and as furnishing not merely connecting threads for the explanation of sensible phenomena, but also aliment for the hopes

and fears, and means of socialising influence to men of genius, at a time when reason was yet asleep. He points out the *personifying instinct* ("istinto d'animazione) as the spontaneous philosophy of man, "to make himself the rule of the universe," and to suppose everywhere a quasi-human agency as the determining cause. He remarks that in an age of fancy and feeling, the conceptions and language of poetry coincide with those of reality and common life, instead of standing apart as a separate vein. These views are repeated frequently (and with some variations of opinion as he grew older) in his Latin

reproduce something analogous to our own childhood. The age was one destitute both of recorded history and of positive science, but full of imagination and sentiment and religious impressibility. From these sources sprung that multitude of supposed persons around whom all combinations of sensible phænomena were grouped, and towards whom curiosity, sympathies and reverence were earnestly directed. The adventures of such persons were the only aliment suited at once both to the appetites and to the com-

work *De Uno Universi Juris Principio*, as well as in the two successive *rédactions* of his great Italian work, *Scienza Nuova* (it must be added that Vico as an expositor is prolix, and does not do justice to his own powers of original thought): I select the following from the second edition of the latter treatise, published by himself in 1744, *Della Metafisica Poetica* (see vol. v. p. 189 of Ferrari's edition of his Works, Milan, 1836): "Adunque la sapienza poetica, che fu la prima sapienza della Gentilità, dovette incominciare da una Metafisica, non *ragionata ed astratta*, qual è questa or degli addottrinati, ma *sentita ed immaginata*, quale dovet' essere di tai primi uomini, siccome quelli ch' erano di niun raziocinio, e tutti robusti sensi e vigorosissime fantasie, come è stato nelle degnità (the *Axioms*) stabilito. Questa fu la loro propria poesia, la qual in essi fu una facoltà loro connaturale, perche erano di tali sensi e di sì fatte fantasie naturalmente forniti, nata da *ignoranza di cagioni*—la qual fu loro madre di maraviglia di tutte le cose, che quelli ignoranti di tutte le cose fortemente ammiravano. Tal poesia incominciò in essi divina: perchè nello stesso tempo ch' essi immaginavano le cagioni delle cose, che sentivano ed ammiravano, essere Dei, come ora il confermiamo con gli Americani, i quali tutte le cose che superano la loro picciol capacità, dicono esser Dei nello stesso tempo, diciamo, alle cose ammirate davano l' essere di sostanze dalla propria lor idea: ch' è appunto la natura dei fanciulli, che osserviamo prendere tra mani cose inanimate, e trastullarsi e favellarvi, come fussero quelle persone vive. In cotal guisa i primi uomini delle nazioni gentili, come fanciulli del nascente gener umano, della lor idea creavan essi le cose per la loro robusta ignoranza, il facevano in forza d' una corpulentissima fantasia, e perch' era corpulentissima, il facevano con una maravigliosa sublimità, tal e tanta, che

perturbava all' eccesso essi medesimi, che fingendo le si creavano Di questa natura di cose umane restò eterna proprietà spiegata con nobile espressione da Tacito, che vanamente gli uomini spaventati *fingunt simul creduntque*."

After describing the condition of rude men, terrified with thunder and other vast atmospheric phænomena, Vico proceeds (*ib.* p. 172)—"In tal caso la natura della mente umana porta ch' ella attribuisca all' effetto la sua natura: e la natura loro era in tale stato d' uomini tutti robuste forze di corpo, che urlando, brontolando, spiegavano le loro violentissime passioni, si finsero il cielo esser un gran corpo animato, che per tal aspetto chiamavano Giove, che col fischio dei fulmini e col fragore dei tuoni volesse lor dire qualche cosa . . . E si fanno di tutta la natura un vasto corpo animato, che senta passioni ed affetti."

Now the contrast with modern habits of thought:—

"Ma siccome ora per la natura delle nostre umane menti troppo ritirata dai sensi nel medesimo volgo—with le tante astrazioni, di quante sono piene le lingue—with tanti vocaboli astratti—and di troppo assottigliata con l' arti dello scrivere, e quasi spiritualezzata con la pratica dei numeri—*ci è naturalmente negato di poter formare* la vasta imagine di cotal donna che dicono Natura simpatica, che mentre con la bocca dicono, non hanno nulla in lor mente, perocchè la lor mente è dentro il falso, che è nulla; nè sono soccorsi dalla fantasia a poterne formare una falsa vastissima imagine. Così ora *ci è naturalmente negato di poter entrare nella vasta immaginativa di quei primi uomini*, le menti dei quali di nulla erano assottigliate, di nulla astratte, di nulla spiritualezzate Onde dicemmo sopra ch' ora appena intender si può, affatto immaginar non si può, come pensassero i primi uomini che fondarono la umanità gentilezza."

prehension of an early Greek; and the mythes which detailed them, while powerfully interesting his emotions, furnished to him at the same time a quasi-history and quasi-philosophy. They filled up the vacuum of the unrecorded past, and explained many of the puzzling incognita of the present.¹ Nor need we wonder that the same plausibility which captivated his imagination and his feelings, was sufficient to engender spontaneous belief; or rather that no question, as to truth or falsehood of the narrative, suggested itself to his mind. His faith is ready, literal and uninquiring, apart from all thought of discriminating fact from fiction, or of detecting hidden and symbolised meaning; it is enough that what he hears be intrinsically plausible and seductive, and that there be no special cause to provoke doubt. And if indeed there were, the poet overrules such doubts by the holy and all-sufficient authority of the Muse, whose omniscience is the warrant for his recital, as her inspiration is the cause of his success.

The state of mind, and the relation of speaker to hearers, thus depicted, stand clearly marked in the terms and tenor of the ancient epic, if we only put a plain meaning upon what we read. The poet—like the prophet, whom he so much resembles—sings

¹ O. Muller, in his *Prolegomena zu einer wissenschaftlichen Mythologie* (cap. iv. p. 108), has pointed out the mistake of supposing that there existed originally some nucleus of pure reality as the starting-point of the mythes, and that upon this nucleus fiction was superinduced afterwards: he maintains that the real and the ideal were blended together in the primitive conception of the mythes. Respecting the general state of mind out of which the mythes grew, see especially pages 78 and 110 of that work, which is everywhere full of instruction on the subject of the Grecian mythes, and is eminently suggestive, even where the positions of the author are not completely made out.

The short *Heldensage der Griechen* by Nitzsch (Kiel, 1842, t. v.) contains more of just and original thought on the subject of the Grecian mythes than any work with which I am acquainted. I embrace completely the subjective point of view in which he regards them; and although I have profited much from reading his short tract, I may mention that, before I ever saw it, I had enforced the same reasonings on the subject in an article in the *Westminster Review*,

May, 1843, on the *Heroen-Geschichten* of Niebuhr.

Jacob Grimm, in the preface to his *Deutsche Mythologie* (p. 1, 1st edit. Gött. 1835), pointedly insists on the distinction between "*Sage*" and history, as well as upon the fact that the former has its chief root in religious belief. "Legend and history (he says) are powers each by itself, adjoining indeed on the confines, but having each its own separate and exclusive ground;" also p. xxvii. of the same introduction.

A view substantially similar is adopted by William Grimm, the other of the two distinguished brothers whose labours have so much elucidated Teutonic philology and antiquities. He examines the extent to which either historical matter of fact or historical names can be traced in the *Deutsche Heldensage*; and he comes to the conclusion that the former is next to nothing, the latter not considerable. He draws particular attention to the fact that the audience for whom these poems were intended had not learned to distinguish history from poetry (W. Grimm, *Deutsche Heldensage*, pp. 8, 337, 342, 345, 399, Gött. 1829).

under heavenly guidance, inspired by the goddess to whom he has prayed for her assisting impulse. She puts the word into his mouth and the incidents into his mind: he is a privileged man, chosen as her organ and speaking from her revelations.¹ As the Muse grants the gift of song to whom she will, so she sometimes in her anger snatches it away, and the most consummate human genius is then left silent and helpless.² It is true that these expressions, of the Muse inspiring and the poet singing a tale of past times, have passed from the ancient epic to compositions produced under very different circumstances, and have now degenerated into unmeaning forms of speech; but they gained currency originally in their genuine and literal acceptance. If poets had from the beginning written or recited, the predicate of singing would never have been ascribed to them; nor would it ever have become customary to employ the name of the Muse as a die to be stamped on licensed fiction, unless the practice had begun when her agency was invoked and hailed in perfect good faith. Belief, the fruit of deliberate inquiry and a rational scrutiny of evidence, is in such an age unknown. The simple faith of the time slides in unconsciously, when the imagination and feeling are exalted; and inspired authority is at once understood, easily admitted, and implicitly confided in.

The word *mythe* (μῦθος, *fabula*, story), in its original meaning, signified simply a statement or current narrative, without any connective implication either of truth or falsehood. Subsequently the meaning of the word (in Latin and English as well as in Greek) changed, and came to carry with it the idea of an old personal narrative, always uncertified, sometimes untrue or avowedly fictitious.³ And this change was the result of a silent alteration in the mental state of the society,—of a

Poets—receive their matter from the divine inspiration of the Muse.

Meaning of the word *mythe*—original—altered.

¹ Hesiod, *Theogon*, 32.—

... ἐνέπνευσαν δέ (the Muses) μοι αὐδὴν
Θέην, ὡς κλείοιμι τὰ τ' ἐσσύμενα, πρὸ τ' ἐόντα,
Καὶ με κέλονθ' ὑμνεῖν μακάρων γένος αἰὲν
έόντων, &c.

Odyss. xxii. 347; viii. 63, 73, 481, 489.
Δημόδοκ' . . . ἢ σέ γε Μοῦσ' ἐδίδαξε,
Διὸς παῖς, ἢ σέ γ' Ἀπόλλων: that is, Demodokus has either been inspired as a poet by the Muse, or as a prophet by Apollo: for the Homeric Apollo is not the god of song. Kalkhas the prophet receives his inspiration from Apollo, who confers upon him the same knowledge both of past and future as the Muses give to Hesiod (*Iliad*, i. 69):—

Κάλχας Θεστορίδης, οἰωνοπόλων ὄχ' ἄριστος
Ὃς ἤδη τὰ τ' ἐόντα, τὰ τ' ἐσσύμενα, πρὸ τ'
έόντα
Ἐν δὲ μαντοσύνην, τὴν οἱ πόρε Φοῖβος Ἀπόλλων.
Also *Iliad*, ii. 485.

Both the *μάντις* and the *αἰοῖδης* are standing, recognised professions (*Odyss.* xvii. 383), like the physician and the carpenter, *δημιῦργοι*.

² *Iliad*, ii. 599.

³ In this later sense it stands pointedly opposed to *ιστορία*, *history*, which seems originally to have designated matter of fact, present and seen by the describer, or the result of his personal inquiries (see Herodot. i. 1; Verrius Flacc. ap.

transition on the part of the superior minds (and more or less on the part of all) to a stricter and more elevated canon of credibility, in consequence of familiarity with recorded history and its essential tests, affirmative as well as negative. Among the original hearers of the mythes, all such tests were unknown: they had not yet learned the lesson of critical disbelief: the mythes passed unquestioned from the mere fact of its currency, and from its harmony with existing sentiments and preconceptions. The very circumstances which contributed to rob it of literal belief in after-time, strengthened its hold upon the mind of the Homeric man. He looked for wonders and unusual combinations in the past; he expected to hear of gods, heroes and men, moving and operating together upon earth; he pictured to himself the fore-time as a theatre in which the gods interfered directly, obviously, and frequently, for the protection of their favourites and the punishment of their foes. The rational conception, then only dawning in his mind, of a systematic course of nature, was absorbed by this fervent and lively faith. And if he could have been supplied with as perfect and philosophical a history of his own real past time, as we are now enabled to furnish with regard to the last century of England or France, faithfully recording all the successive events, and accounting for them by known positive laws, but introducing no special interventions of Zeus and Apollo—such a history would have appeared to him not merely unholy and unimpressive, but destitute of all plausibility or title to credence. It would have provoked in him the same feeling of incredulous aversion as a description of the sun (to repeat the previous illustration) in a modern book on scientific astronomy.

Matter of actual history—uninteresting to early Greeks.

To us these mythes are interesting fictions; to the Homeric and Hesiodic audience they were “rerum divinarum et humanarum scientia,”—an aggregate of religious, physical, and historical revelations, rendered more captivating, but not less true and real, by

Aul. Gell. v. 18; Eusebius, Hist. Eccles. iii. 12; and the observations of Dr. Jortin, Remarks on Ecclesiastical History, vol. i. p. 59).

The original use of the word λόγος was the same as that of μῦθος—a current tale true or false, as the case might be; and the term designating a person much conversant with the old legends (λόγιος) is derived from it (Herod. i. 1; ii. 3). Hekataëus and Herodotus both

use λόγος in this sense. Herodotus calls both Æsop and Hekataëus λογοποιοί (ii. 134–143).

Aristotle (Metaphys. i. p. 8, ed. Brandis) seems to use μῦθος in this sense, where he says—διὸ καὶ φιλόμυθος ὁ φιλόσοφος πῶς ἔστιν ὁ γὰρ μῦθος συγκεῖται ἐκ θαυμασίων, &c. In the same treatise (xi. p. 254), he uses it to signify fabulous amplification and transformation of a doctrine true in the main.

the bright colouring and fantastic shapes in which they were presented. Throughout the whole of "mythe-bearing Hellas"¹ they formed the staple of the uninstructed Greek mind, upon which history and philosophy were by so slow degrees superinduced; and they continued to be the aliment of ordinary thought and conversation, even after history and philosophy had partially supplanted the mythical faith among the leading men, and disturbed it more or less in the ideas of all. The men, the women, and the children of the remote dômes and villages of Greece, to whom Thucydîdês, Hippokratês, Aristotle, or Hipparchus were unknown, still continued to dwell upon the local fables which formed their religious and patriotic antiquity. And Pausanias, even in his time, heard everywhere divine or heroic legends yet alive, precisely of the type of the old epic; he found the conceptions of religious and mythical faith co-existent with those of positive science, and contending against them at more or less of odds, according to the temper of the individual. Now it is the remarkable characteristic of the Homeric age, that no such co-existence or contention had yet begun. The religious and mythical point of view covers, for the most part, all the phænomena of nature; while the conception of invariable sequence exists only in the background, itself personified under the name of the Mœræ, or Fates, and produced generally as an exception to the omnipotence of Zeus for all ordinary purposes. Voluntary agents, visible and invisible, impel and govern everything. Moreover this point of view is universal throughout the community,—adopted

Mythical
faith and
religious
point of
view—para-
mount in the
Homeric age.

¹ M. Ampère, in his *Histoire Littéraire de la France* (ch. viii. v. i. p. 310), distinguishes the Saga (which corresponds as nearly as possible with the Greek *μῦθος, λόγος, ἐπιχώριος λόγος*), as a special product of the intellect, not capable of being correctly designated either as history, or as fiction, or as philosophy:—"Il est un pays, la Scandinavie, où la tradition racontée s'est développée plus complètement qu'ailleurs, où ses produits ont été plus soigneusement recueillis et mieux conservés: dans ce pays, ils ont reçu un nom particulier, dont l'équivalent exact ne se trouve pas hors des langues Germaniques: c'est le mot *Saga, Sage, ce qu'on dit, ce qu'on raconte*,—la tradition orale. Si l'on prend ce mot non dans une acception restreinte, mais dans le sens général où le prenait Niebuhr quand il l'appliquoit, par exemple, aux traditions populaires

qui ont pu fournir à Tite Live une portion de son histoire, la Saga doit être comptée parmi les produits spontanés de l'imagination humaine. La Saga a son existence propre comme la poésie, comme l'histoire, comme le roman. Elle n'est pas la poésie, parcequ'elle n'est pas chantée, mais parlée; elle n'est pas l'histoire, parcequ'elle est dénuée de critique; elle n'est pas le roman, parcequ'elle est sincère, parcequ'elle a foi à ce qu'elle raconte. Elle n'invente pas, mais répète: elle peut se tromper, mais elle ne ment jamais. Ce récit souvent merveilleux, que personne ne fabrique sciemment, et que tout le monde altère et falsifie sans le vouloir, qui se perpétue à la manière des chants primitifs et populaires,—ce récit, quand il se rapporte, non à un héros, mais à un saint, s'appelle une légende."

with equal fervour, and carried out with equal consistency, by the loftiest minds and by the lowest. The great man of that day is he who, penetrated like others with the general faith, and never once imagining any other system of nature than the agency of these voluntary Beings, can clothe them in suitable circumstances and details, and exhibit in living body and action those types which his hearers dimly prefigure.

History, philosophy, &c., properly so called and conforming to our ideas (of which the subsequent Greeks were the first creators), never belonged to more than a comparatively small number of thinking men, though their influence indirectly affected more or less the whole national mind. But when positive science and criticism, and the idea of an invariable sequence of events, came to supplant in the more vigorous intellects the old mythical creed of omnipresent personification, an inevitable scission was produced between the instructed few and the remaining community. The opposition between the scientific and the religious point of view was not slow in manifesting itself: in general language, indeed, both might seem to stand together, but in every particular case the admission of one involved the rejection of the other. According to the theory which then became predominant, the course of nature was held to move invariably on, by powers and attributes of its own, unless the gods chose to interfere and reverse it; but they had the power of interfering as often and to as great an extent as they thought fit. Here the question was at once opened, respecting a great variety of particular phænomena, whether they were to be regarded as natural or miraculous. No constant or discernible test could be suggested to discriminate the two: every man was called upon to settle the doubt for himself, and each settled it according to the extent of his knowledge, the force of his logic, the state of his health, his hopes, his fears, and many other considerations affecting his separate conclusion. In a question thus perpetually arising, and full of practical consequences, instructed minds, like Periklês, Thucydîdês, and Euripidês, tended more and more to the scientific point of view,¹ in cases where the general public were constantly gravitating towards the religious.

¹ See Plutarch, Perikl. capp. 5, 32, 38; Cicero, De Republ. i. 15-16 ed. Maii.

The phytologist Theophrastus, in his valuable collection of facts respecting vegetable organisation, is often under the necessity of opposing his scientific

interpretation of curious incidents in the vegetable world to the religious interpretation of them which he found current. Anomalous phænomena in the growth or decay of trees were construed as signs from the gods, and submitted

The age immediately prior to this unsettled condition of thought is the really mythopœic age; in which the creative faculties of the society know no other employment, and the mass of the society no other mental demand. The perfect expression of such a period, in its full peculiarity and grandeur, is to be found in the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*,—poems of which we cannot determine the exact date, but which seem both to have existed prior to the first Olympiad, 776 B.C., our earliest trustworthy mark of Grecian time. For some time after that event, the mythopœic tendencies continued in vigour (*Arktinus*, *Leschès*, *Eumêlus*, and

Mythopœic age—*anterior to this dissent.*

to a prophet for explanation (see *Histor. Plantar.* ii. 3; iv. 16; v. 3),

We may remark, however, that the old faith had still a certain hold over his mind. In commenting on the story of the willow-tree at Philippi, and the venerable old plane-tree at Antandros (more than sixty feet high, and requiring four men to grasp it round in the girth), having been blown down by a high wind, and afterwards spontaneously resuming their erect posture, he offers some explanation how such a phenomenon might have happened, but he admits, at the end, that there *may* be something extra-natural in the case, ἅλλα τὰυτα μὲν ἴσως ἕξω φυσικῆς αἰτίας ἔστιν, &c. (*De Caus. Plant.* v. 4): see a similar miracle in reference to the cedar-tree of *Vespasian* (*Tacit. Hist.* ii. 78).

Euripidēs, in his lost tragedy called *Μελανίππη Σοφῇ*, placed in the mouth of *Melanippè* a formal discussion and confutation of the whole doctrine of τέρατα, or supernatural indications (*Dionys. Halicar. Ars Rhetor.* p. 300–356, *Reisk.*). Compare the *Fables* of *Phædrus*, iii. 3; *Plutarch*, *Sept. Sap. Conviv.* ch. 3, p. 149; and the curious philosophical explanation by which the learned men of *Alexandria* tranquillised the alarms of the vulgar, on occasion of the serpent said to have been seen entwined round the head of the crucified *Kleomenēs* (*Plutarch*, *Kleomen.* c. 39).

It is one part of the duty of an able physician, according to the Hippocratic treatise called *Prognosticon* (c. 1, t. 2, p. 112, ed. *Littre*), when he visits his patient, to examine whether there is anything divine in the malady, ἅμα δὲ καὶ εἴ τι θεῖον ἐνεστὶν ἐν τῇσι νούσοισι: this, however, does not agree with the memorable doctrine laid down in the treatise, *De Aëre, Locis et Aquis* (c. 22, p. 78, ed. *Littre*), and cited hereafter, in this chapter. Nor does *Galen*

seem to have regarded it as harmonising with the general views of *Hippokratēs*. In the excellent *Prolegomena* of *M. Littre* to his edition of *Hippokratēs* (t. i. p. 76) will be found an inedited scholium, wherein the opinion of *Baccheius* and other physicians is given, that the affections of the plague were to be looked upon as divine, inasmuch as the disease came from God; and also the opinion of *Xenophon*, the friend of *Praxagoras*, that the “genus of days of crisis” in fever was divine; “For (said *Xenophôn*) just as the *Dioskuri*, being gods, appear to the mariner in the storm and bring him salvation, so also do the days of crisis, when they arrive, in fever.” *Galen*, in commenting upon this doctrine of *Xenophôn*, says that the author “has expressed his own individual feeling, but has no way set forth the opinion of *Hippokratēs*.” Ὁ δὲ τῶν κρίσιμων γένος ἡμερῶν εἰπὼν εἶναι θεῖον, ἑαυτοῦ τι πάθος ὁμολόγησεν· οὐ μὴν Ἱπποκράτους γε τὴν γνώμην ἔδειξεν (*Galen*, *Opp.* t. v. p. 120, ed. *Basil*).

The comparison of the *Dioskuri* appealed to by *Xenophôn* is a precise reproduction of their function as described in the *Homeric Hymn* (*Hymn xxxiii.* 10): his personification of the “days of crisis” introduces the old religious agency to fill up a gap in his medical science.

I annex an illustration from the *Hindoo* vein of thought:—“It is a rule with the *Hindoos* to bury, and not to burn, the bodies of those who die of the small pox: for (say they) the small pox is not only caused by the goddess *Davey*, but is, in fact, *Davey herself*; and to burn the body of a person affected with this disease, is, in reality, neither more nor less than to burn the goddess.” (*Slee-man*, *Rambles and Recollections*, &c., vol. i. ch. xxv. p. 221.)

seemingly most of the Hesiodic poems, fall within or shortly after the first century of recorded Olympiads); but from and after this first century, we may trace the operation of causes which gradually enfeebled and narrowed them, altering the point of view from which the mythes were looked at. What these causes were, it will be necessary briefly to intimate.

The foremost and most general of all is, the expansive force of Grecian intellect itself,—a quality in which this remarkable people stand distinguished from all their neighbours and contemporaries. Most, if not all nations have had mythes, but no nation except the Greeks have imparted to them immortal charm and universal interest; and the same mental capacities, which raised the great men of the poetic age to this exalted level, also pushed forward their successors to outgrow the early faith in which the mythes had been generated and accredited.

One great mark, as well as means, of such intellectual expansion, was the habit of attending to, recording, and combining, positive and present facts, both domestic and foreign. In the genuine Grecian epic, the theme was an unknown and aoristic past; but even as early as the *Works and Days* of Hesiod, the present begins to figure. The man who tills the earth appears in his own solitary nakedness, apart from gods and heroes—bound indeed by serious obligations to the gods, but contending against many difficulties which are not to be removed by simple reliance on their help. The poet denounces his age in the strongest terms, as miserable, degraded, and profligate. He looks back with reverential envy to the extinct heroic races who fought at Troy and Thêbes. Yet bad as the present time is, the Muse condescends to look at it along with him, and to prescribe rules for human life—with the assurance that if a man be industrious, frugal, provident, just and friendly in his dealings, the gods will recompense him with affluence and security. Nor does the Muse disdain, while holding out such promise, to cast herself into the most homely details of present existence, and to give advice thoroughly practical and calculating. Men whose minds were full of the heroes of Homer, called Hesiod in contempt the poet of the Helots. The contrast between the two is certainly a remarkable proof of the tendency of Greek poetry towards the present and the positive.

Other manifestations of the same tendency become visible in the age of Archilochus (B. C. 680-660). In an age when metrical

Expansive
force of
Grecian
intellect.

Transition
towards
positive and
present fact.

composition and the living voice are the only means whereby the productive minds of a community make themselves felt, the invention of a new metre, new forms of song and recitation, or diversified accompaniments, constitute an epoch. The iambic, elegiac, choric, and lyric poetry, from Archilochus downwards, all indicate purposes in the poet, and impressibilities of the hearers, very different from those of the ancient epic. In all of them the personal feeling of the poet and the specialties of present time and place, are brought prominently forward; while in the Homeric hexameter the poet is a mere nameless organ of the historical Muse—the hearers are content to learn, believe, and feel, the incidents of a foregone world—and the tale is hardly less suitable to one time and place than to another. The iambic metre (we are told) was first suggested to Archilochus by the bitterness of his own private antipathies; and the mortal wounds inflicted by his lampoons, upon the individuals against whom they were directed, still remain attested, though the verses themselves have perished. It was the metre (according to the well-known judgement of Aristotle) most nearly approaching to common speech, and well-suited both to the coarse vein of sentiment, and to the smart and emphatic diction of its inventor.¹ Simonidēs of Amorgus, the younger contemporary of Archilochus, employed the same metre, with less bitterness, but with an anti-heroic tendency not less decided. His remaining fragments present a mixture of teaching and sarcasm, having a distinct bearing upon actual life,² and carrying out the spirit which partially appears in the Hesiodic Works and Days. Of Alkæus and Sapphō, though unfortunately we are compelled to speak of them upon hearsay only, we know enough to satisfy us that their own personal sentiments and sufferings, their relations private or public with the contemporary world, constituted the soul of those short effusions which gave them so much celebrity.³

The poet becomes the organ of present time instead of past.

¹ Horat. de Art. Poet. 79:—

"Archilochum proprio rabies armavit Iambo," &c.

Compare Epist. i. 19, 23, and Epod. vi. 12; Aristot. Rhetor. iii. 8, 7, and Poetic. c. 4—also Synesius de Somniis—ὥσπερ Ἀλκαῖος καὶ Ἀρχίλοχος, οἱ δεδανήκασι τὴν εὐστομίαν εἰς τὸν οἰκείον βίον ἐκάτερος. (Alcæi Fragment. Halle, 1810, p. 205). Quintilian speaks in striking language of the power of expression manifested by Archilochus (x. 1, 60).

² Simonidēs of Amorgus touches

briefly, but in a tone of contempt, upon the Trojan war—*γυναικὶς οὐνεκ' ἀμφιδηριωμένους* (Simonid. Fragm. 8, p. 36. v. 118); he seems to think it absurd that so destructive a struggle should have taken place "*pro una mulierculâ*," to use the phrase of Mr. Payne Knight.

³ See Quintilian, x. 1, 63. Horat. Od. i. 32; ii. 13. Aristot. Polit. iii. 10, 4. Dionys. Halic. observes (Vett. Scriptt. Censur. v. p. 421) respecting Alkæus—*πολλαχοῦ γοῦν τὸ μέτρον εἰ τις περιέλοι, ῥητορικὴν ἂν εὔροι πολιτείαν*; and Strabo

Again in the few remains of the elegiac poets preserved to us—
Iambic, elegiac, and lyric poets. Kallinus, Mimnermus, Tyrtaeus—the impulse of some present motive or circumstance is no less conspicuous. The same may also be said of Solôn, Theognis and Phokylides, who preach, encourage, censure, or complain, but do not recount—and in whom a profound ethical sensibility, unknown to the Homeric poems, manifests itself. The form of poetry (to use the words of Solôn himself) is made the substitute for the public speaking of the agora.¹

Doubtless all these poets made abundant use of the ancient mythes, but it was by turning them to present account, in the way of illustration, or flattery, or contrast,—a tendency which we may usually detect even in the compositions of Pindar, in spite of the lofty and heroic strain which they breathe throughout. That narrative or legendary poetry still continued to be composed during the seventh and sixth centuries before the Christian æra, is a fact not to be questioned. But it exhibited the old epical character without the old epical genius; both the inspiration of the composer and the sympathies of the audience had become more deeply enlisted in the world before them, and disposed to fasten on incidents of their own actual experience. From Solôn and Theognis we pass to the abandonment of all metrical restrictions and to the introduction of prose writing,—a fact, the importance of which it is needless to dwell upon,—marking as well the increased familiarity with written records, as the commencement of a separate branch of literature for the intellect, apart from the imagination and emotions wherein the old legends had their exclusive root.

Egypt was first unreservedly opened to the Greeks during the reign of Psammetichus, about B.C. 660; gradually it became much

(xiii. p. 617), τὰ στασιωτικὰ καλούμενα τοῦ Ἀλκαίου ποιήματα.

There was a large dash of sarcasm and homely banter aimed at neighbours and contemporaries in the poetry of Sapphō, apart from her impassioned love-songs—
 ἄλλως σκώπτει τὸν ἀγροικὸν νύμφιον καὶ τὸν θυρωρὸν τὸν ἐν τοῖς γάμοις, εὐτελέστατα καὶ ἐν πέποις ὀνόμασι μᾶλλον ἢ ἐν ποιητικοῖς. Ὡστε αὐτῆς μᾶλλον ἔστι τὰ ποιήματα ταῦτα διαλέγεσθαι ἢ ἄδειν οὐδ' ἂν ἄρμους πρὸς τὸν χρόνον ἢ πρὸς τὴν λύραν, εἰ μὴ τις εἴη χρόνος διαλεκτικός (Démétr. Phaler. De Interpret. c. 167).

Compare also Herodot. ii. 135, who mentions the satirical talent of Sapphō, employed against her brother for an

extravagance about the courtesan Rhodôpis.

¹ Solôn, Fragm. iv. 1, ed. Schneide-
win:—

Αὐτὸς κήρυξ ἦλθον ἀφ' ἡμερτῆς Σαλαμῖνος

Κόσμον ἐπέων ᾤδην ἀντ' ἀγορῆς θέμενος, &c.

See Brandis, Handbuch der Griechischen Philosophie, sect. xxiv. — xxv. Plato states that Solôn, in his old age, engaged in the composition of an epic poem, which he left unfinished, on the subject of the supposed island of Atlantis and Attica (Plato, Timæus, p. 21, and Kritias, p. 113). Plutarch, Solôn, c. 31.

frequented by them for military or commercial purposes, or for simple curiosity. It enlarged the range of their thoughts and observations, while it also imparted to them that vein of mysticism, which overgrew the primitive simplicity of the Homeric religion, and of which I have spoken in a former chapter. They found in it a long-established civilisation, colossal wonders of architecture, and a certain knowledge of astronomy and geometry, elementary indeed, but in advance of their own. Moreover it was a portion of their present world, and it contributed to form in them an interest for noting and describing the actual realities before them. A sensible progress is made in the Greek mind during the two centuries from B. C. 700 to B. C. 500, in the record and arrangement of historical facts: an *historical sense* arises in the superior intellects, and some idea of evidence as a discriminating test between fact and fiction. And this progressive tendency was further stimulated by increased communication and by more settled and peaceful social relations between the various members of the Hellenic world: to which may be added material improvements, purchased at the expense of a period of turbulence and revolution, in the internal administration of each separate state. The Olympic, Pythian, Nemean, and Isthmian games became frequented by visitors from the most distant parts of Greece: the great periodical festival in the island of Dêlos brought together the citizens of every Ionic community, with their wives and children, and an ample display of wealth and ornaments.¹ Numerous and flourishing colonies were founded in Sicily, the south of Italy, the coasts of Epirus, and of the Euxine Sea: the Phokæans explored the whole of the Adriatic, established Massalia, and penetrated even as far as the south of Ibêria, with which they carried on a lucrative commerce.² The geographical ideas of the Greeks were thus both expanded and rectified: the first preparation of a map, by Anaximander the disciple of Thalês, is an epoch in the history of science. We may note the ridicule bestowed by Herodotus both upon the supposed people called Hyperboreans and upon the idea of a circumfluous ocean-stream, as demonstrating the progress of the age in this department of inquiry.³ And even

Influence of the opening of Egypt to Grecian commerce, B.C. 660.

Progress—historical, geographical, social,—from that period to B.C. 500.

¹ Homer, Hymn. ad Apollin. 155; Thucyd. iii. 104.

² Herodot. i. 163.

³ Herodot. iv. 36. γελῶ δὲ ὀρέων Γῆς περιόδους γράψαντας πολλοὺς ἤδη, καὶ οὐδένα νόον ἔχοντας ἐξηγησάμενον οἱ

Ὠκεάνῳ τε ῥέοντα γράφουσι περίξ τὴν γῆν, εὐῶσαν κυκλοτερέα ὡς ἀπὸ τόρνου, &c., a remark probably directed against Hekateus.

Respecting the map of Anaximander, Strabo, i. p. 7; Diogen. Laërt. ii. 1;

earlier than Herodotus—Xanthus and Xenophanes had noticed the occurrence of fossil marine productions in the interior of Asia Minor and elsewhere, which led them to reflections on the changes of the earth's surface with respect to land and water.¹

If then we look down the three centuries and a half which elapsed between the commencement of the Olympic æra and the age of Herodotus and Thucydides, we shall discern a striking advance in the Greeks,—ethical, social, and intellectual. Positive history and chronology has not only been created, but in the case of Thucydides, the qualities necessary to the historiographer, in their application to recent events, have been developed with a degree of perfection never since surpassed. Men's minds have assumed a gentler as well as a juster cast; and acts come to be criticised with reference to their bearing on the internal happiness of a well-regulated community, as well as upon the standing harmony of fraternal states. While Thucydides treats the habitual and licensed piracy, so coolly alluded to in the Homeric poems, as an obsolete enormity—many of the acts described in the old heroic and Theogonic legends were found not less repugnant to this improved tone of feeling. The battles of the gods with the Giants and Titans,—the castration of Uranus by his son Kronus,—the cruelty, deceit and licentiousness, often supposed both in the gods and heroes, provoked strong disapprobation. And the language of the philosopher Xenophanes, who composed both elegiac and iambic poems for the express purpose of denouncing such tales, is as vehement and unsparing as that of the Christian writers, who, eight centuries afterwards, attacked the whole scheme of paganism.²

It was not merely as an ethical and social critic that Xenophanes stood distinguished. He was one of a great and eminent triad—Thales and Pythagoras being the others—who, in the sixth century before the Christian æra, first opened up those veins of speculative philosophy which occupied afterwards so large a portion of Grecian intellectual energy. Of the material differences between the three I do

Commence-
ment of
physical
science—
Thales,
Xenophanes,
Pythagoras.

Agathemer. ap. Geograph. Minor. i. 1. *πρῶτος ἐτόλμησε τὴν οἰκουμένην ἐν πίνακι γράψαι.*

Aristagoras of Milæus, who visited Sparta to solicit aid for the revolted Ionians against Darius, brought with him a brazen tablet or map, by means of which he exhibited the relative position of places in the Persian empire

(Herodot. v. 49).

¹ Xanthus ap. Strabo. i. p. 50; xii. p. 579. Compare Creuzer, *Fragmenta Xanthi*, p. 162.

² Xenophan. ap. Sext. Empiric. adv. Mathemat. ix. 193. *Fragm. 1. Poet. Græc. ed. Schneidewin. Diogen. Laërt. ix. 18.*

not here speak ; I regard them only in reference to the Homeric and Hesiodic philosophy which preceded them, and from which all three deviated by a step, perhaps the most remarkable in all the history of philosophy.

They were the first who attempted to disenthral the philosophic intellect from all-personifying religious faith, and to constitute a method of interpreting nature distinct from the spontaneous inspirations of untaught minds. It is in them that we first find the idea of Person tacitly set aside or limited, and an impersonal Nature conceived as the object of study. The divine husband and wife, Oceanus and Têthys, parents of many gods and of the Oceanic nymphs, together with the avenging goddess Styx, are translated into the material substance *water*, or, as we ought rather to say, the Fluid : and Thalês set himself to prove that water was the primitive element, out of which all the different natural substances had been formed.¹ He, as well as Xenophanês and Pythagoras, started the problem of physical philosophy, with its objective character and invariable laws, to be discoverable by a proper and methodical application of the human intellect. The Greek word *Φύσις*, denoting *nature*, and its derivatives *physics* and *physiology*, unknown in that large sense to Homer or Hesiod, as well as the word *Kosmos* to denote the mundane system, first appears with these philosophers.² The elemental analysis of Thalês—the one unchangeable cosmic substance, varying only in appearance, but not in reality, as suggested by Xenophanês,—and the geometrical and arithmetical combinations of Pythagoras,—all these were different ways of approaching the explanation of physical phænomena, and each gave rise to a distinct school or succession of philosophers. But they all agreed in departing from the primitive method, and in recognising determinate properties, a material substratum, and objective truth, in nature—either independent of willing or designing agents, or serving to these latter at once as an indispensable subject-matter and as a limiting condition. Xenophanês disclaimed openly all knowledge respecting the gods, and pronounced that no man could have any means of ascertaining when he was right and when he

¹ Aristotel. *Metaphys.* i. 3.

² Plutarch, *Placit. Philos.* ii. 1 ; also Stobæus, *Eclog. Physic.* i. 22, where the difference between the Homeric expressions and those of the subsequent philosophers is seen. Damm, *Lexic. Homeric.* v. *Φύσις* ; Alexander von Hum-

boldt, *Kosmos*, p. 76, the note 9 on page 62 of that admirable work.

The title of the treatises of the early philosophers (Melissus, Dêmokritus, Parmenidês, Empedoklês, Alkmæôn, &c.) was frequently *Περὶ Φύσεως* (Galen, *Opp.* tom. i. p. 56, ed. Basil).

was wrong, in affirmations respecting them:¹ while Pythagoras represents in part the scientific tendencies of his age, in part also the spirit of mysticism and of special fraternities for religious and ascetic observance, which became diffused throughout Greece in the sixth century before the Christian æra. This was another point which placed him in antipathy with the simple, unconscious, and demonstrative faith of the old poets, as well as with the current legend.

If these distinguished men, when they ceased to follow the primitive instinct of tracing the phænomena of nature to personal and designing agents, passed over, not at once to induction and observation, but to a misemployment of abstract words, substituting metaphysical *eidōla* in the place of polytheism, and to an exaggerated application of certain narrow physical theories—we must remember that nothing else could be expected from the scanty stock of facts then accessible, and that the most profound study of the human mind points out such transition as an inevitable law of intellectual progress.² At present we have to compare them only with that state of the Greek mind³ which they partially superseded, and with which they were in decided opposition. The rudiments of physical science were conceived and developed among superior men; but the religious feeling of the mass was averse to them; and the aversion, though gradually mitigated, never wholly died away. Some of the philosophers were not backward in charging others with irreligion, while the multitude seems to have felt the same sentiment more or less towards all—or towards that postulate of constant sequences, with determinate conditions of occurrence, which scientific study implies, and which they could not reconcile with their belief in the agency of the gods, to whom they were constantly praying for special succour and blessings.

Opposition
between
scientific
method and
the religious
feeling of
the multi-
tude.

¹ Xenophan. ap. Sext. Empiric. vii. 50; viii. 326.—

Καὶ τὸ μὲν οὖν σαφὲς οὗτις ἀνὴρ ἴδεν, οὔτε τίς
ἔστιν
Εἰδὼς ἄμφι θεῶν τε καὶ ἄσσα λέγω περὶ πάν-
των·
Εἰ γὰρ καὶ τὰ μάλιστα τύχοι τετελεσμένον
εἶπών,
Αἰτὸς ὅμως οὐκ οἶδε, δόκος δ' ἐπὶ πᾶσι τε-
τυκται.

Compare Aristotel. De Xenophane, Zenone, et Gorgiâ, capp. 1–2.

² See the treatise of M. Auguste Comte (*Cours de Philosophie Positive*), and his doctrine of the three successive stages

of the human mind in reference to scientific study—the theological, the metaphysical and the positive;—a doctrine laid down generally in his first lecture (vol. i. p. 4–12), and largely applied and illustrated throughout his instructive work. It is also re-stated and elucidated by Mr. John Stuart Mill in his *System of Logic*, Ratiocinative and Inductive, vol. ii. p. 610.

³ “Human wisdom (*ἀνθρωπίνη σοφία*), as contrasted with the primitive theology (*οἱ ἀρχαῖοι καὶ διατρέβοντες περὶ τὰς θεολογίας*),” to take the words of Aristotle (*Meteorolog.* ii. 1. pp. 41–42, ed. Tauchnitz).

The discrepancy between the scientific and the religious point of view was dealt with differently by different philosophers. Thus Sokratês openly admitted it, and assigned to each a distinct and independent province. He distributed phænomena into two classes: one wherein the connexion of antecedent and consequent was invariable and ascertainable by human study, and therefore future results accessible to a well-instructed foresight; the other, and those, too, the most comprehensive and important, which the gods had reserved for themselves and their own unconditional agency, wherein there was no invariable or ascertainable sequence, and where the result could only be foreknown by some omen, prophecy, or other special inspired communication from themselves. Each of these classes was essentially distinct, and required to be looked at and dealt with in a manner radically incompatible with the other. Sokratês held it wrong to apply the scientific interpretation to the latter, or the theological interpretation to the former. Physics and astronomy, in his opinion, belonged to the divine class of phænomena, in which human research was insane, fruitless, and impious.¹

How dealt
with by
different phi-
losophers.

Sokratês.

On the other hand, Hippokratês, the contemporary of Sokratês, denied the discrepancy, and merged into one those two classes of phænomena,—the divine and the scientifically determinable,—which the latter had put asunder. Hippokratês treated all phænomena as at once both divine and scientifically determinable. In discussing certain peculiar bodily disorders found among the Scythians, he observes, “The Scythians themselves ascribe the cause of this to God, and reverence and bow

Hippokratês.

¹ Xenoph. Memor. i. 1, § 6–9. Τὰ μὲν ἀναγκαῖα (Σωκράτης) συμβούλευε καὶ πράττειν, ὡς ἐνόμειεν ἄριστ' ἂν πραχθῆναι· περὶ δὲ τῶν ἀδήλων ὕπως ἀποβήσοιτο, μαντευσομένους ἔπεμπεν, εἰ ποιητέα. Καὶ τοὺς μέλλοντας οἴκους τε καὶ πόλεις καλῶς οἰκίσσειν μαντικῆς ἔφη προσδεῖσθαι· τεκτονικὸν μὲν γὰρ ἢ χαλκευτικὸν ἢ γεωργικὸν ἢ ἀνθρώπων ἀρχικὸν, ἢ τῶν τοιούτων ἔργων ἐξεταστικὸν, ἢ λογιστικὸν, ἢ οἰκονομικὸν, ἢ στρατηγικὸν γενέσθαι, πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα, μαθήματα καὶ ἀνθρώπου γνώμη αἰρετέα, ἐνόμειεν εἶναι τὰ δὲ μέγιστα τῶν ἐν ταῦτοις ἔφη τοὺς θεοὺς εἰδυτοῖς καταλείπεσθαι, ὧν οὐδὲν δῆλον εἶναι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις Τοὺς δὲ μηδὲν τῶν τοιούτων οἰομένους εἶναι δαιμόνιον, ἀλλὰ πάντα τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης γνώμης, δαιμονῶν ἔφη· δαιμονῶν δὲ καὶ τοὺς μαντευσομένους ἂν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἔδωκαν οἱ

θεοὶ μαθοῦσι διακρίνειν . . . Ἐφη δὲ δεῖν, ἂν μὲν μαθόντας ποιεῖν ἔδωκαν οἱ θεοὶ, μανθάνειν· ἂν δὲ μὴ δῆλα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἔσται, πειρᾶσθαι διὰ μαντικῆς παρὰ τῶν θεῶν πυνθάνεσθαι τοὺς θεοὺς γὰρ, οἷς ἂν ὦσιν ἰλέω, σημαίνειν. Compare also Memorab. iv. 7, 7; and Cyropæd. i. 6, 3, 23–46.

Physical and astronomical phænomena are classified by Sokratês among the divine class, interdicted to human study (Memor. i. 1, 13): τὰ θεῖα or δαιμόνια as opposed to τὰνθρώπεια. Plato (Phileb. c. 16; Legg. x. p. 886–889; xii. p. 967) held the sun and stars to be gods, each animated with its special soul: he allowed astronomical investigation to the extent necessary for avoiding blasphemy respecting these beings—μέχρι τοῦ μὴ βλασφημεῖν περὶ αὐτά (vii. 821).

down to such sufferers, each man fearing that he may suffer the like: and I myself think too that these affections, as well as all others, are divine: no one among them is either more divine or more human than another, but all are on the same footing, and all divine; nevertheless each of them has its own physical conditions, and not one occurs without such physical conditions."¹

A third distinguished philosopher of the same day, Anaxagoras, allegorising Zeus and the other personal gods, proclaimed the doctrine of one common pervading Mind, as having first originated movement in the primæval Chaos, the heterogeneous constituents of which were so confused together that none of them could manifest themselves, each was neutralised by the rest, and all remained in rest and nullity. The movement originated by Mind disengaged them from this imprisonment, so that each kind of particle was enabled to manifest its properties with some degree of distinctness. This general doctrine obtained much admiration from Plato and Aristotle; but they at the same time remarked with surprise, that Anaxagoras never made any use at all of his own general doctrine for the explanation of the phænomena of nature,—that he looked for nothing but physical causes and connecting laws,²—so that in fact the spirit of his particular researches was not materially different from those of Demokritus or Leukippus, whatever might be the difference in their general theories. His investigations in meteorology and astronomy, treating the heavenly bodies as subjects for calculation, have been already noticed

¹ Hippokratēs, De Aëre, Locis et Aquis, c. 22 (p. 78, edit. Littré, sect. 106, ed. Petersen): 'Ετι τε πρὸς τουτέοισι εὐνούχαι γίνονται οἱ πλείστοι ἐν Σκύθησι, καὶ γυνακῆτα ἐργάζονται καὶ ὡς αἱ γυναῖκες διαλέγονται τε ὁμοίως καλεῦνται τε οἱ τοιοῦτοι ἀνδριεῖς. Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἐπιχώριοι τὴν αἰτὴν προστιθέασι θεῶν καὶ σέβονται τουτέους τοὺς ἀνθρώπους καὶ προσκυνέουσι, δεδοικότες περὶ ἐωπτέων ἕκαστοι. Ἐμοὶ δὲ καὶ αὐτέφ' δοκεῖ ταῦτα τὰ πάθα θεῖα εἶναι, καὶ τᾶλλα πάντα, καὶ οὐδὲν ἕτερον ἑτέρων θειότερον οὐδὲ ἀνθρωπινώτερον, ἀλλὰ πάντα θεῖα ἕκαστον δὲ ἔχει φύσιν τῶν τοιούτων, καὶ οὐδὲν ἄνευ φύσιος γίγνεται. Καὶ τοῦτο τὸ πάθος, ὥς μοι δοκεῖ γίνεσθαι, φράσω, &c.

Again, sect. 112. 'Αλλὰ γάρ, ὥσπερ καὶ πρότερον ἔλεξα, θεῖα μὲν καὶ ταῦτά ἐστι ὁμοίως τοῖσι ἄλλοισι, γίγνεται δὲ κατὰ φύσιν ἕκαστα.

Compare the remarkable treatise of Hippokratēs, De Morbo Sacro, capp. 1 & 18, vol. vi. p. 352-394, ed. Littré.

See this opinion of Hippokratēs illustrated by the doctrines of some physical philosophers stated in Aristotle, *Physic.* ii. 8. ὥσπερ βεῖ ὁ Ζεὺς, οὐχ ὅπως τὸν σίτον αὐξήσῃ, ἀλλ' ἐξ ἀνάγκης, &c. Some valuable observations on the method of Hippokratēs are also found in Plato, *Phædr.* p. 270.

² See the graphic picture in Plato, *Phædon.* p. 97-98 (cap. 46-47): compare Plato, *Legg.* xii. p. 967; Aristotle, *Metaphysic.* i. p. 13-14 (ed. Brandis); Plutarch, *Defect. Oracul.* p. 435.

Simplicius, *Commentar.* in Aristotle, *Physic.* p. 38. καὶ ὅπερ δὲ ὁ ἐν Φαίδωνι Σωκράτης ἐγκαλεῖ τῷ Ἀναξαγόρᾳ, τὸ ἐν ταῖς τῶν κατὰ μέρος αἰτιολογίαις μὴ τῷ νῷ κεκρῆσθαι, ἀλλὰ ταῖς ὑλικάις ἀποδόσεσιν, οἰκεῖον ἦν τῇ φυσιολογίᾳ. Anaxagoras thought that the superior intelligence of man, as compared with other animals, arose from his possession of hands (*Aristot. de Part. Animal.* iv. 10, p. 687, ed. Bekk.).

as offensive, not only to the general public of Greece, but even to Sokratês himself among them. He was tried at Athens, and seems to have escaped condemnation only by voluntary exile.¹

The three eminent men just named, all essentially different from each other, may be taken as illustrations of the philosophical mind of Greece during the last half of the fifth century B.C. Scientific pursuits had acquired a powerful hold, and adjusted themselves in various ways with the prevalent religious feelings of the age. Both Hippokratês and Anaxagoras modified their ideas of the divine agency, so as to suit their thirst for scientific research. According to the former, the gods were the really efficient agents in the production of all phænomena,—the mean and indifferent not less than the terrific or tutelary. Being thus alike connected with all phænomena, they were specially associated with none—and the proper task of the inquirer was, to find out those rules and conditions by which (he assumed) their agency was always determined, and according to which it might be foretold. Now such a view of the divine agency could never be reconciled with the religious feelings of the ordinary Grecian believer, even as they stood in the time of Anaxagoras: still less could it have been reconciled with those of the Homeric man, more than three centuries earlier. By him Zeus and Athênê were conceived as definite Persons, objects of special reverence, hopes and fears, and animated with peculiar feelings, sometimes of favour, sometimes of wrath, towards himself or his family or country. They were propitiated by his prayers, and prevailed upon to lend him succour in danger—but offended and disposed to bring evil upon him if he omitted

Contrasted
with Grecian
religious
belief.

¹ Xenophôn, Memorab. iv. 7. Sokrates said, καὶ παραφρονῆσαι τὸν ταῦτα μεριμῶντα οὐδὲν ἦπτον ἢ Ἀναξαγόρας παρεφρόνησεν, ὃ μέγιστον φρονήσας ἐπὶ τῷ τὰς τῶν θεῶν μηχανὰς ἐξηγεῖσθαι, &c. Compare Schaubach, Anaxagoræ Fragment. p. 50-141; Plutarch, Nikias, 23, and Periklês, 6-32; Diogen. Laërt. ii. 10-14.

The Ionic philosophy, from which Anaxagoras receded more in language than in spirit, seems to have been the least popular of all the schools, though some of the commentators treat it as conformable to vulgar opinion, because it confined itself for the most part to phenomenal explanations, and did not recognise the *noumena* of Plato, or the τὸ ἐν νοητῶν of Parmenidês,—“qualis fuit Ionicorum, quæ tum dominabatur, ratio, vulgari opinione et communi

sensu comprobata” (Karsten, Parmenidis Fragment., De Parmenidis Philosophiâ, p. 154). This is a mistake: the Ionic philosophers, who constantly searched for and insisted upon physical laws, came more directly into conflict with the sentiment of the multitude than the Eleatic school.

The larger atmospheric phænomena were connected in the most intimate manner with Grecian religious feeling and uneasiness (see Demokritus ap. Sect. Empiric. ix. sect. 19-24, p. 552-554, Fabric.); the attempts of Anaxagoras and Demokritus to explain them were more displeasing to the public than the Platonic speculations (Demokritus ap. Aristot. Meteorol. ii. 7; Stobæus, Eclog. Physic. p. 594; compare Mullach, Democriti Fragmenta, lib. iv. p. 394).

to render thanks or sacrifice. This sense of individual communion with them, and dependence upon them, was the essence of his faith. While he prayed with sincerity for special blessings or protection from the gods, he could not acquiesce in the doctrine of Hippokratês, that their agency was governed by constant laws and physical conditions.

That radical discord between the mental impulses of science and religion, which manifests itself so decisively during the most cultivated ages of Greece, and which harassed more or less so many of the philosophers, produced its most afflicting result in the condemnation of Sokratês by the Athenians. According to the remarkable passage recently cited from Xenophôn, it will appear that Sokratês agreed with his countrymen in denouncing physical speculations as impious,—that he recognised the religious process of discovery as a peculiar branch, co-ordinate with the scientific,—and that he laid down a theory, of which the basis was, the confessed divergence of these two processes from the beginning—thereby seemingly satisfying the exigences of religious hopes and fears on the one hand, and those of reason, in her ardour for ascertaining the invariable laws of phænomena, on the other. We may remark that the theory of this religious and extra-scientific process of discovery was at that time sufficiently complete; for Sokratês could point out, that those anomalous phænomena which the gods had reserved for themselves, and into which science was forbidden to pry, were yet accessible to the seekings of the pious man, through oracles, omens, and other exceptional means of communication which divine benevolence vouchsafed to keep open.

Now the scission thus produced between the superior minds and the multitude, in consequence of the development of science and the scientific point of view, is a fact of great moment in the history of Greek progress, and forms an important contrast between the age of Homer and Hesiod and that of Thucydîdês; though in point of fact, even the multitude, during this later age, were partially modified by those very scientific views which they regarded with disfavour. And we must keep in view the primitive religious faith, once universal and unobstructed, but subsequently disturbed by the intrusions of science; we must follow the great change, as well in respect to enlarged intelligence as to refinement of social and ethical feeling, among the Greeks, from the Hesiodic times downward, in order to render some account of the altered manner in which the ancient mythes came to be dealt with. These mythes, the spontaneous growth of a creative and per-

Treatment
of Sokratês
by the
Athenians.

Scission
between the
superior men
and the
multitude—
important in
reference to
the mythes.

sonifying interpretation of nature, had struck root in Grecian associations at a time when the national faith required no support from what we call evidence. They were *now* submitted not simply to a feeling, imagining, and believing public, but also to special classes of instructed men,—philosophers, historians, ethical teachers, and critics,—and to a public partially modified by their ideas¹ as well as improved by a wider practical experience. They were not intended for such an audience; they had ceased to be in complete harmony even with the lower strata of intellect and sentiment,—much more so with the higher. But they were the cherished inheritance of a past time; they were interwoven in a thousand ways with the religious faith, the patriotic retrospect, and the national worship, of every Grecian community; the general type of the mythe was the ancient, familiar and universal form of Grecian thought, which even the most cultivated men had imbibed in their childhood from the poets,² and by which they were to a certain degree unconsciously enslaved. Taken as a whole the mythes had acquired prescriptive and ineffaceable possession. To attack, call in question, or repudiate them, was a task painful even to undertake, and far beyond the power of any one to accomplish.

For these reasons, the anti-mythic vein of criticism was of little effect as a destroying force. But nevertheless its dissolving, decomposing and transforming influence was very considerable. To accommodate the ancient mythes to an

The mythes accommodated to a new tone of feeling and judgment.

¹ It is curious to see that some of the most recondite doctrines of the Pythagorean philosophy were actually brought before the general Syracusan public in the comedies of Epicharmus: "In comœdiis suis personas sæpe ita colloqui fecit, ut sententias Pythagoricas et in universum sublimia vitæ præcepta immisceret." (Grysar, *De Doriensium Comœdiâ*, p. 111, Col. 1828.) The fragments preserved in Diogen. Laërt. (iii. 9–17) present both criticisms upon the Hesiodic doctrine of a primæval chaos, and an exposition of the archetypal and immutable ideas (as opposed to the fluctuating phenomena of sense) which Plato afterwards adopted and systematised.

Epicharmus seems to have combined with this abstruse philosophy a strong vein of comic shrewdness and some turn to scepticism (Cicero, *Epistol. ad Attic.* i. 19): "ut crebro mihi vafer ille Siculus Epicharmus insusurret cantilenam suam." Clemens Alex. *Strom.* v. p. 258. *Nāφε καὶ μέννασ' ἀπιστεῖν*

ἔρρα ταῦτα τῶν φρενῶν. Ζῶμεν ἀριθμῶ καὶ λογισμῶ; ταῦτα γὰρ σώζει βροτοῦς. Also his contemptuous ridicule of the prophetesses of his time who cheated foolish women out of their money, pretending to universal knowledge, *καὶ πάντα γιγνώσκοντι τῇ τηνᾶν λόγῳ* (ap. Polluc. ix. 81). See, about Epicharmus, O. Müller, *Dorians*, iv. 7, 4.

These dramas seem to have been exhibited at Syracuse between 480–460 B.C., anterior even to Chionidēs and Magnēs at Athens (Aristot. *Poet.* c. 3): he says *πολλῶ πρότερος*, which can hardly be literally exact. The critics of the Horatian age looked upon Epicharmus as the prototype of Plautus (Hor. *Epistol.* ii. 1, 58).

² The third book of the Republic of Plato is particularly striking in reference to the use of the poets in education: see also his treatise *De Legg.* vii. p. 810–811. Some teachers made their pupils learn whole poets by heart (*δλους ποιητὰς ἐκμανθάναν*), others preferred extracts and selections.

improved tone of sentiment and a newly created canon of credibility, was a function which even the wisest Greeks did not disdain, and which occupied no small proportion of the whole intellectual activity of the nation. The mythes were looked at from a point of view completely foreign to the reverential curiosity and literal imaginative faith of the Homeric man. They were broken up and recast in order to force them into new moulds such as their authors had never conceived. We may distinguish four distinct classes of minds, in the literary age now under examination, as having taken them in hand—the poets, the logographers, the philosophers, and the historians.

With the poets and logographers, the mythical persons are real predecessors, and the mythical world an antecedent fact. The poets and logographers. But it is divine and heroic reality, not human; the present is only half-brother of the past (to borrow¹ an illustration from Pindar in his allusion to gods and men) remotely and generically, but not closely and specifically, analogous to it. As a general habit, the old feelings and the old unconscious faith, apart from all proof or evidence, still remain in their minds; but recent feelings have grown up, which compel them to omit, to alter, sometimes even to reject and condemn, particular narratives.

Pindar repudiates some stories and transforms others, because they are inconsistent with his conceptions of the gods. Pindar. Thus he formally protests against the tale that Pelops had been killed and served up at table by his father, for the immortal gods to eat. Pindar shrinks from the idea of imputing to them so horrid an appetite; he pronounces the tale to have been originally fabricated by a slanderous neighbour. Nor can he bring himself to recount the quarrels between different gods.² The amours of Zeus and Apollo are noway displeasing to him; but he occasionally suppresses some of the simple details of the old mythes, as deficient in dignity. Thus, according to the Hesiodic narrative, Apollo was informed by a raven of the infidelity of the nymph Korônîs: but the mention of the raven did not appear to Pindar consistent with the majesty of the god, and he therefore wraps up the mode of detection in vague and mysterious language.³ He feels considerable repugnance to the character of Odysseus, and intimates more than once that Homer has unduly exalted him,

¹ Pindar, *Nem.* vi. 1. Compare Simonidês, *Fragm.* 1 (Gaisford).

² Pindar, *Olymp.* i. 30-55; ix. 32-45.

³ *Pyth.* iii. 25. See the allusions to

Semelê, Alkmêna, and Danaë, *Pyth.* iii. 98; *Nem.* x. 10. Compare also *supra*, chap. ix.

by force of poetical artifice. With the character of the Æakid Ajax, on the other hand, he has the deepest sympathy, as well as with his untimely and inglorious death, occasioned by the undeserved preference of a less worthy rival.¹ He appeals for his authority usually to the Muse, but sometimes to "ancient sayings of men," accompanied with a general allusion to story-tellers and bards,—admitting however that these stories present great discrepancy, and sometimes that they are false.² Yet the marvellous and the supernatural afford no ground whatever for rejecting a story: Pindar makes an express declaration to this effect in reference to the romantic adventures of Perseus and the Gorgon's head.³ He treats even those mythical characters, which conflict the most palpably with positive experience, as connected by a real genealogical thread with the world before him. Not merely the heroes of Troy and Thêbes, and the demigod seamen of Jasôn in the ship Argô, but also the Centaur Cheirôn, the hundred headed Typhôs, the giant Alkyoneus, Antæus, Bellerophôn and Pegasus, the Chimæra, the Amazons and the Hyperboreans—all appear painted on the same canvas, and touched with the same colours, as the men of the recent and recorded past, Phalaris and Kræsus: only they are thrown back to a greater distance in the perspective.⁴ The heroic ancestors of those great Æginetan, Thessalian, Thêban, Argeian, &c. families, whose present members the poet celebrates for their agonistic victories, sympathise with the exploits and second the efforts of their descendants: the inestimable value of a privileged breed, and of the stamp of nature, is powerfully contrasted with the impotence of unassisted teaching and practice.⁵ The power and skill of the Argeian Theæus and his relatives as wrestlers, are ascribed partly to the fact that their ancestor Pamphaês in aforetime had hospitably entertained the Tyndarids Kastôr and Pollux.⁶ Perhaps however the strongest proof of the sincerity of

¹ Pindar, Nem. vii. 20-30; viii. 23-31, Isthm. iii. 50-60.

It seems to be sympathy for Ajax, in odes addressed to noble Æginetan victors, which induces him thus to depreciate Odysseus; for he eulogises Sisyphus, specially on account of his cunning and resources (Olymp. xiii. 50), in the ode addressed to Xenophôn the Corinthian.

² Olymp. i. 28; Nem. viii. 20; Pyth. i. 93; Olymp. vii. 55; Nem. vi. 43. φάντι δ' ἀνθρώπων παλαιὰ ῥήσιες, &c.

³ Pyth. x. 49. Compare Pyth. xii.

11-22.

⁴ Pyth. i. 17; iii. 4-7; iv. 12; viii. 16. Nem. iv. 27-32; v. 89. Isthm. v. 31; vi. 44-48. Olymp. iii. 17; viii. 63; xiii. 61-87.

⁵ Nem. iii. 39; v. 40. συγγενὴς εὐδοξία—πότμος συγγενῆς; v. 8. Olymp. ix. 103. Pindar seems to introduce φύα in cases where Homer would have mentioned the divine assistance.

⁶ Nem. x. 37-51. Compare the family legend of the Athenian Dêmokratês, in Plato, Lysis. p. 205.

Pindar's mythical faith is afforded when he notices a guilty incident with shame and repugnance, but with an unwilling confession of its truth, as in the case of the fratricide committed on Phokus by his brothers Pêleus and Telamôn.¹

Æschylus and Sophoklês exhibit the same spontaneous and uninquiring faith as Pindar in the legendary antiquities of Greece, taken as a whole; but they allow themselves greater license as to the details. It was indispensable to the success of their compositions that they should recast and group anew the legendary events, preserving the names and general understood relation of those characters whom they introduced. The demand for novelty of combination increased with the multiplication of tragic spectacles at Athens: moreover the feelings of the Athenians, ethical as well as political, had become too critical to tolerate the literal reproduction of many among the ancient stories.

Both of these poets exalted rather than lowered the dignity of the mythical world, as something divine and heroic rather than human. The Promêtheus of Æschylus is a far more exalted conception than his keen-witted namesake in Hesiod, and the more homely details of the ancient Thêbaïs and Cœdipodia were modified in the like spirit by Sophoklês.² The religious agencies of the old epic are constantly kept prominent by both. The paternal curse,—the wrath of deceased persons against those from whom they have sustained wrong,—the judgements of the Erinnys against guilty or foredoomed persons, sometimes inflicted directly, sometimes brought about through dementation of the sufferer himself (like the Homeric Atê),—are frequent in their tragedies.³

Æschylus in two of his remaining pieces brings forward the

¹ Nem. v. 12-16.

² See above, chap. xiv. on the Legend of the Siege of Thêbes.

³ The curse of Cœdipus is the determining force in the Sept. ad Theb., 'Αρά τ', 'Εριννὺς πατρὸς ἡ μεγασθενής (v. 70); it reappears several times in the course of the drama, with particular solemnity in the mouth of Eteoklês (695-709, 725, 785, &c.); he yields to it as an irresistible force, as carrying the family to ruin:—

Ἐπεὶ τὸ πρᾶγμα κάρτ' ἐπισπέρχει θεὸς,
ἴτω κατ' οὖρον, κύμα Κωκυτοῦ λαχὼν,
Φοίβῳ στυγῆθ' ἅν τὸ Λαῖον γένος.
* * * *

Φίλον γὰρ ἔχθρά μοι πατρὸς τέλει' ἄρα
Ξηροῖς ἀκλαύστοις ὁμμασιν προσζῖναί, &c.

So again at the opening of the Aga-

memnôn, the *μνᾶμων μῆνις τεκνόποιος* (v. 155) and the sacrifice of Iphigenia are dwelt upon as leaving behind them an avenging doom upon Agamemnôn, though he took precautions for gagging her mouth during the sacrifice and thus preventing her from giving utterance to imprecations—*Φθόγγον ἀραῖον οἴκοις Βίᾳ χαλινῶν τ' ἀναύδῳ μένει (κατασχεῖν)*, v. 246. The Erinnys awaits Agamemnôn even at the moment of his victorious consummation at Troy (467; compare 762-990, 1336-1433): she is most to be dreaded after great good fortune: she enforces the curse which ancestral crimes have brought upon the house of Atreus—*πρώταρχος ἄτη—παλαιὰ ἁμαρτία δόμων* (1185-1197, Choëph. 692)—the curse imprecated by the outraged Thyestês (1601). In the Choëphoræ,

gods as the chief personages. Far from sharing the objection of Pindar to dwell upon dissensions of the gods, he introduces Promêtheus and Zeus in the one, Apollo and the Eumenidês in the other, in marked opposition. The dialogue, first superinduced by him upon the primitive chorus, gradually became the most important portion of the drama, and is more elaborated in Sophoklês than in Æschylus. Even in Sophoklês, however, it still generally retains its ideal majesty as contrasted with the rhetorical and forensic tone which afterwards crept in: it grows out of the piece, and addresses itself to the emotions more than to the reason of the audience. Nevertheless, the effect of Athenian political discussion and democratical feeling is visible in both these dramatists. The idea of rights and legitimate privileges as opposed to usurping force, is applied by Æschylus even to the society of the gods. The Eumenidês accuse Apollo of having, with the insolence of youthful ambition, "ridden down" their old prerogatives¹—while the Titan Promêtheus, the champion of suf-

Tendencies
of Æschylus
in regard to
the old
legends.

Apollo menaces Orestês with the wrath of his deceased father, and all the direful visitations of the Erinnyes, unless he undertakes to revenge the murder (271-296). Αἴσα and Ἐρινύς bring on blood for blood (647). But the moment that Orestês, placed between these conflicting obligations (925), has achieved it, he becomes himself the victim of the Erinnyes, who drive him mad even at the end of the Choëphoræ (ἔως δ' ἔξ' ἔμψρων εἰμὶ, 1026), and who make their appearance bodily, and pursue him throughout the third drama of this fearful trilogy. The Eidôlon of Klytæmnestra impels them to vengeance (Eumenid. 96), and even spurs them on when they appear to relax. Apollo conveys Orestês to Athens, whither the Erinnyes pursue him, and prosecute him before the judgement-seat of the goddess Athênê, to whom they submit the award; Apollo appearing as his defender. The debate between "the daughters of Night" and the god, accusing and defending, is eminently curious (576-730): the Erinnyes are deeply mortified at the humiliation put upon them when Orestês is acquitted, but Athênê at length reconciles them, and a covenant is made whereby they become protectresses of Attica, accepting of a permanent abode and solemn worship (1006): Orestês returns to Argos, and promises that even in his tomb he will watch that none of his

descendants shall ever injure the land of Attica (770). The solemn trial and acquittal of Orestês formed the consecrating legend of the Hill and Judicature of Areiopagus.

This is the only complete trilogy of Æschylus which we possess, and the avenging Erinnyes (416) are the movers throughout the whole—unseen in the first two dramas, visible and appalling in the third. And the appearance of Cassandra under the actual prophetic fever in the first, contributes still farther to impart to it a colouring different from common humanity.

The general view of the movement of the Oresteia given in Welcker (Æschyl. Trilogie, p. 445) appears to me more conformable to Hellenic ideas than that of Klausen (Theologumena Æschyli, pp. 157-169), whose valuable collection and comparison of passages is too much affected, both here and elsewhere, by the desire to bring the agencies of the Greek mythical world into harmony with what a religious mind of the present day would approve. Moreover he sinks the personality of Athênê too much in the supreme authority of Zeus (p. 158-168).

¹ Eumenidês, 150.—

Ἴδω παῖ Διός, ἐπὶ κλοπὸς πέλει,
Νέος δὲ γράϊας δαίμονας καθιπτάσω, &c.

The same metaphor again, v. 731. Æschylus seems to delight in contrasting the young and the old gods: com-

fering humanity against the unfriendly dispositions of Zeus, ventures to depict the latter as a recent usurper reigning only by his superior strength, exalted by one successful revolution, and destined at some future time to be overthrown by another,—a fate which cannot be averted except through warnings communicable only by Promêtheus himself.¹

Though Æschylus incurred reproaches of impiety from Plato, and seemingly also from the Athenian public, for particular speeches and incidents in his tragedies,² and though he does not adhere to

pare 70–162, 882.

The Erinyes tell Apollo that he assumes functions which do not belong to him, and will thus desecrate those which do belong to him (715–754):—

‘*Ἄλλ’ αἵματηρὰ πράγματ’ οὐ λαχὼν, σέβεις,
Μαντεῖα δ’ οὐκ ἔθ’ ἀγνὰ μαντεύσει μένων.*

The refusal of the king Pelasgos, in the Supplices, to undertake what he feels to be the sacred duty of protecting the suppliant Danaïdes, without first submitting the matter to his people and obtaining their expressed consent, and the fear which he expresses of their blame (*κατ’ ἀρχὰς γὰρ φιλαίτιος λέως*), are more forcibly set forth than an old epic poem would probably have thought necessary (see Supplices, 369, 397, 485, 519). The solemn wish to exclude both anarchy and despotism from Athens bears still more the mark of political feeling of the time—*μήτ’ ἄναρχον μήτε δεσποτουμένον* (Eumenid. 527–696).

¹ Promêtheus, 35, 151, 170, 309, 524, 910, 940, 956.

² Plato, *Republ.* ii. 381–383; compare Æschyl. *Fragment*, 159, ed. Dindorf. He was charged also with having divulged in some of his plays secret matters of the mysteries of Dêmêtêr, but is said to have excused himself by alleging ignorance: he was not aware that what he had said was comprised in the mysteries (Aristot. *Ethic. Nicom.* iii. 2; Clemens *Alex. Strom.* ii. p. 387); the story is different again in Ælianus, *V. H.* v. 19.

How little can be made out distinctly respecting this last accusation may be seen in Lobeck, *Aglaopham.* p. 81.

Cicero (*Tusc. Dis.* ii. 10) calls Æschylus “almost a Pythagorean,” upon what the epithet is founded we do not know.

There is no evidence to prove to us

that the Promêtheus Vincetus was considered as impious by the public before whom it was represented; but its obvious meaning has been so regarded by modern critics, who resort to many different explanations of it, in order to prove that when properly construed it is not impious. But if we wish to ascertain what Æschylus really meant, we ought not to consult the religious ideas of modern times; we have no test except what we know of the poet’s own time and that which had preceded him. The explanations given by the ablest critics seem generally to exhibit a predetermination to bring out Zeus, as a just, wise, merciful, and all-powerful Being; and all, in one way or another, distort the figures, alter the perspective, and give far-fetched interpretations of the meaning of this striking drama, which conveys an impression directly contrary (see Welcker, *Trilogie Æsch.* p. 90–117, with the explanation of Dissen therè given; Klausen, *Theologum. Æsch.* p. 140–154; Schömann, in his recent translation of the play, and the criticism of that translation in the *Wiener Jahrbucher*, vol. cix. 1845, p. 245, by F. Ritter). On the other hand, Schutz (*Excurs. ad Prom. Vincet.* p. 149) thinks that Æschylus wished by means of this drama to enforce upon his countrymen the hatred of a despot. Though I do not agree in this interpretation, it appears to me less wide of the truth than the forcible methods employed by others to bring the poet into harmony with their own religious ideas.

Of the Promêtheus Solutus, which formed a sequel to the Promêtheus Vincetus (the entire trilogy is not certainly known), the fragments preserved are very scanty, and the guesses of critics as to its plot have little base to proceed upon. They contend that, in one way or other, the apparent objec-

the received vein of religious tradition with the same strictness as Sophoklès—yet the ascendancy and interference of the gods are never out of sight, and the solemnity with which they are represented, set off by a bold, figurative, and elliptical style of expression (often but imperfectly intelligible to modern readers), reaches its maximum in his tragedies. As he throws round the gods a kind of airy grandeur, so neither do his men or heroes appear like tenants of the common earth. The mythical world from which he borrows his characters, is peopled only with “the immediate seed of the gods, in close contact with Zeus, in whom the divine blood has not yet had time to degenerate:”¹ his individuals are taken, not from the iron race whom Hesiod acknowledges with shame as his contemporaries, but from the extinct heroic race which had fought at Troy and Thêbes. It is to them that his conceptions aspire, and he is even chargeable with frequent straining, beyond the limits of poetical taste, to realise his picture. If he does not consistently succeed in it, the reason is because consistency in such a matter is unattainable, since, after all, the analogies of common humanity, the only materials which the most creative imagination has to work upon, obtrude themselves involuntarily, and the lineaments of the man are thus seen even under a dress which promises superhuman proportions.

He maintains undiminished the grandeur of the mythical world.

Sophoklès, the most illustrious ornament of Grecian tragedy, dwells upon the same heroic characters, and maintains their grandeur, on the whole, with little abatement; com-

Sophoklès.

tions which the Promêth. Vincetus presents against the justice of Zeus were in the Promêth. Solutus removed. Hermann, in his *Dissertatio de Æschylî Prometheo Soluto* (Opuscula, vol. iv. p. 256), calls this position in question: I transcribe from his Dissertation one passage, because it contains an important remark in reference to the manner in which the Greek poets handled their religious legends: “while they recounted and believed many enormities respecting individual gods, they always described the Godhead in the abstract as holy and faultless.” . . .

“Immo illud admirari oportet, quod quum de singulis Diis indignissima quæque crederent, tamen ubi sine certo nomine Deum dicebant, immunem ab omni vitio, summâque sanctitate præditum intelligebant. Illam igitur Jovis sævitiam ut excusent defensores Trilogiæ, et jure punitum volunt Prome-

theum—et in sequente fabulâ reconciliato Jove, restitutam arbitrantur divinam justitiam. Quo invento, vereor ne non optime dignitati consuluerint supremi Deorum, quem decuerat potius non sævire omnino, quam placari eâ lege, ut alius Promethei vice lueret.”

¹ Æschyl. Fragment. 146, Dindorf; ap. Plato. Repub. iii. p. 391; compare Strabo, xii. p. 580.—

..... οἱ θεῶν ἀγχίσποροι
Οἱ Ζητὸς ἐγγύς, οἷς ἐν Ἰδαίῳ πάγῳ
Διὸς πατρὸς βωμός ἐστ' ἐν αἰθέρῃ,
Κούρω σφιν ἐξίτηλον αἶμα δαμόνων.

There is one real exception to this statement—the Persæ—which is founded upon an event of recent occurrence; and one apparent exception—the Promêtheus Vincetus. But in that drama no individual mortal is made to appear; we can hardly consider Iô as an ἐφήμερος (253).

binning with it a far better dramatic structure, and a wider appeal to human sympathies. Even in Sophoklēs, however, we find indications that an altered ethical feeling, and a more predominant sense of artistic perfection, are allowed to modify the harsher religious agencies of the old epic. Occasional misplaced effusions¹ of rhetoric, as well as of didactic prolixity, may also be detected. It is Æschylus, not Sophoklēs, who forms the marked antithesis to Euripidēs; it is Æschylus, not Sophoklēs, to whom Aristophanēs awards the prize of tragedy, as the poet who assigns most perfectly to the heroes of the past those weighty words, imposing equipments, simplicity of great deeds with little talk, and masculine energy superior to the corruptions of Aphroditē, which be seem the comrades of Agamemnôn and Adrastus.²

How deeply this feeling, of the heroic character of the mythical world, possessed the Athenian mind, may be judged by the bitter criticisms made on Euripidēs, whose compositions were pervaded, partly by ideas of physical philosophy learnt under Anaxagoras, partly by the altered tone of education and the wide diffusion of practical eloquence forensic as well as political at Athens.³ While Aristophanēs assails

Euripidēs
—accused
of vulgar-
ising the
mythical
heroes,

¹ For the characteristics of Æschylus see Aristophan. Ran. 755, *ad fin. passim*. The competition between Æschylus and Euripidēs turns upon γνῶμαι ἀγαθαί, 1497; the weight and majesty of the words, 1362; πρώτος τῶν Ἑλλήνων πυργώσας ῥήματα σεμνά, 1001, 921, 930 ("sublimis et gravis et grandiloquus usque ad vitium," Quintil. x. 1); the imposing appearance of his heroes, such as Memnôn and Kyknus, 961; their reserve in speech, 908; his dramas "full of Arēs," and his lion-hearted chiefs, inspiring the auditors with fearless spirit in defence of their country,—1014, 1019, 1040; his contempt of feminine tenderness, 1042.—

ÆSCH. Οὐδ' οὐδ' οὐδέ τις ἦντιν' ἐρώσαν πόποτ' ἐποίησα γυναικα.

EURIP. Μὰ Δι', οὐδὲ γὰρ ἦν τῆς Ἀφροδίτης οὐδέν σοι.

ÆSCH. μῆδ' ὧ' ἐπείη·
'Ἄλλ' ἐπὶ σοί τοι καὶ τοῖς σοῖσιν πολλὴ πολλοῦ πικράθοιτο.

To the same general purpose Nubes (1347–1356), composed so many years earlier. The weight and majesty of the Æschylean heroes (βάρος, τὸ μεγαλοπρεπές) is dwelt upon in the life of Æschylus, and Sophoklēs is said to have derided it—"Ὡς περ γὰρ ὁ Σοφοκλῆς

ἔλεγε, τὸν Αἰσχύλου διαπεπαιχὸς ὄγκον, &c. (Plutarch, De Profect. in Virt. Sent. c. 7), unless we are to understand this as a mistake of Plutarch quoting Sophoklēs instead of Euripidēs as he speaks in the Frogs of Aristophanēs, which is the opinion both of Lessing in his Life of Sophoklēs and of Welcker (Æschyl. Trilogie, p. 525).

² See above, Chapters xiv. and xv.

Æschylus seems to have been a greater innovator as to the matter of the mythes than either Sophoklēs or Euripidēs (Dionys. Halic. Judic. de Vet. Script. p. 422, Reisk.). For the close adherence of Sophoklēs to the Homeric epic see Athenæ. vii. p. 277; Diogen. Laërt. iv. 20; Suidas, v. Πολέμων. Æschylus puts into the mouth of the Eumenidēs a serious argument derived from the behaviour of Zeus in chaining his father Kronos (Eumen. 640).

³ See Valckenaer, Diatribe in Euripid. Fragm. capp. 5 and 6.

The fourth and fifth lectures among the *Dramatische Vorlesungen* of August Wilhelm Schlegel depict both justly and eloquently the difference between Æschylus, Sophoklēs and Euripidēs, especially on this point of the gradual

Euripidēs as the representative of this “young Athens,” with the utmost keenness of sarcasm,—other critics also concur in designating him as having vulgarised the mythical heroes, and transformed them into mere characters of common life,—loquacious, subtle, and savouring of the market-place.¹ In some of his plays, sceptical expressions and sentiments were introduced, derived from his philosophical studies, sometimes confounding two or three distinct gods into one, sometimes translating the personal Zeus into a substantial Æther with determinate attributes. He put into the mouths of some of his unprincipled dramatic characters, apologetic speeches which were denounced as ostentatious sophistry, and as setting out a triumphant case for the criminal.² His thoughts, his words, and the rhythm of his choric songs, were all accused of being deficient in dignity and elevation. The mean attire and miserable attitude in which he exhibited Ceneus, Tëlephus, Thyestēs, Inō, and other heroic characters, were unmercifully derided,³ though

sinking of the mythical colossus into an ordinary man; about Euripidēs especially in lecture 5, vol. i. p. 206, ed. Heidelberg, 1809.

¹ Aristot. Poetic. c. 46. Οἷον καὶ Σοφοκλῆς ἔφη, αὐτὸς μὲν οἷους δεῖ ποιεῖν, Εὐριπίδης δὲ, οἷοί εἰσι.

The Rane and Acharneis of Aristophanēs exhibit fully the reproaches urged against Euripidēs: the language put into the mouth of Euripidēs in the former play (vv. 935–977) illustrates specially the point here laid down. Plutarch (De Gloriâ Atheniens. c. 5) contrasts ἡ Εὐριπίδου σοφία καὶ ἡ Σοφοκλεοῦς λογιότης. Sophoklēs either adhered to the old mythos or introduced alterations into them in a spirit conformable to their original character, while Euripidēs refined upon them. The comment of Dēmētrius Phalereus connects τὸ λόγιον expressly with the maintenance of the dignity of the tales.

* Ἀρξομαι δὲ ἀπὸ τοῦ μεγαλοπρεποῦς, ὅπερ νῦν λόγιον ὀνομάζουσιν (c. 38).

² Aristophan. Ran. 770, 887, 1066.

Euripidēs says to Æschylus, in regard to the language employed by both of them,—

* Ἦν οὖν σὺ λέγεις Λυκαβήττους
καὶ Παρδάσσαν ἡμῖν μεγέθη, τοῦτ' ἐστὶ τὸ
χρηστὰ διδάσκειν,

* Ὅν χρὴ φράζειν ἀνθρωπεύς;

Æschylus replies,—

* Ἄλλ', ὦ κακόδαιμον, ἀνάγκη

Μεγάλων γνωμῶν καὶ διανοῶν ἴσα καὶ τὰ
ῥήματα τίττειν.

Κάλλως εἰκὸς τοὺς ἡμιθέους τοῖς ῥήμασι
μεῖζοσι χρῆσθαι.

Καὶ γὰρ τοῖς ἱματίοις ἡμῶν χρώνται πολὺ
σμενότεροισι.

* Ἄ 'μοῦ χρηστὸς καταδείξαντος διελυμῆνω σν.
EURIP. Τί δράσας;

ÆSCH. Πρῶτον μὲν τοὺς βασιλεύοντας ῥάκι'
ἀμπίσχων, ἵν' ἐλεῖνοι
τοῖς ἀνθρώποις φαίνοντ' εἶναι.

For the character of the language and measures of Euripidēs, as represented by Æschylus, see also v. 1297, and Pac. 527. Philosophical discussion was introduced by Euripidēs (Dionys. Hal. Ars Rhetor. viii. 10–ix. 11) in the Melanippē, where the doctrine of prodigies (τέρας) appears to have been argued. Quintilian (x. 1) remarks that to young beginners in judicial pleading, the study of Euripidēs was much more specially profitable than that of Sophoklēs: compare Dio Chrysostom, Orat. xviii. vol. p. 477, Reisk.

In Euripidēs the heroes themselves sometimes delivered moralising discourses,—εἰσάγων τὸν Βελλεροφόντην γνωμολογοῦντα (Welcker, Griechisch Tragöd. Eurip. Stheneb. p. 782). Compare the fragments of his Bellerophôn (15–25, Matthiæ), and of his Chrysippus (7, ib.). A striking story is found in Seneca, Epistol. 115; and Plutarch, de Audiend. Poetis, c. 4, t. i. p. 70, Wytt.

³ Aristophan. Ran. 840.—

ὦ στωμυλοσυλλεκτάδῃ
καὶ πτωχοποιῇ καὶ ῥακιοσυρραπάδῃ.

it seems that their position and circumstances had always been painfully melancholy; but the effeminate pathos which Euripidēs brought so nakedly into the foreground, was accounted unworthy of the majesty of a legendary hero. And he incurred still greater obloquy on another point, on which he is allowed even by his enemies to have only reproduced in substance the pre-existing tales,—the illicit and fatal passion depicted in several of his female characters, such as Phædra and Sthenobœa. His opponents admitted that these stories were true, but contended that they ought to be kept back, and not produced upon the stage,—a proof both of the continued mythical faith and of the more sensitive ethical criticism of his age.¹ The marriage of the six daughters to the six sons of Æolus is of Homeric origin, and stands now, though briefly, stated, in the *Odyssey*; but the incestuous passion of Makareus and Kanakê, embodied by Euripidēs² in the lost tragedy called *Æolus*, drew upon him severe censure. Moreover he often disconnected the horrors of the old legends with those religious agencies by which they had been originally forced on, prefacing them by motives of a more refined character, such as carried no sense of awful compulsion. Thus the considerations by which the Euripidean Alkmæôn was reduced to the necessity of killing his mother, appeared to Aristotle ridiculous.³ After the time of this great poet, his

See also Aristophan. *Acharn.* 385–422. For an unfavourable criticism upon such proceeding, see Aristot. *Poet.* 27.

¹ Aristophan. *Ran.* 1050.—

EURIP. Πότερον δ' οὐκ ὄντα λόγον τοῦτον
περὶ τῆς Φαίδρας ξυνέθηκα;

ÆSCH. Μὰ Δέ' ἄλλ' ὄντ' ἄλλ' ἀποκρύπτειν χρὴ
τὸ πονηρὸν τόν γε ποιητὴν,

Καὶ μὴ παράγειν μηδὲ διδάσκειν.

In the *Hercules Furens*, Euripidēs puts in relief and even exaggerates the worst elements of the ancient mythes: the implacable hatred of Hērē towards Hēraklēs is pushed so far as to deprive him of his reason (by sending down Iris and the unwilling *Λύσσα*), and thus intentionally to drive him to slay his wife and children with his own hands.

² Aristoph. *Ran.* 849, 1041, 1080; *Thesmophor.* 547; *Nubes*, 1354. Grauert, *De Mediâ Græcorum Comœdiâ in Rheinisch. Museum.* 2nd Jahrs. 1 Heft, p. 51. It suited the plan of the drama of *Æolus*, as composed by Euripidēs, to place in the mouth of Makareus a formal

recommendation of incestuous marriages: probably this contributed much to offend the Athenian public. See Dionys. Hal. *Rhetor.* ix. p. 355.

About the liberty of intermarriage among relatives, indicated in Homer, parents and children being alone excepted, see Terpstra, *Antiquitas Homœrica*, cap. xiii. p. 104.

Ovid, whose poetical tendencies led him chiefly to copy Euripidēs, observes (*Trist.* ii. 1, 380)—

“Omne genus scripti gravitate Tragedia vincit,
Hæc quoque materiam semper amoris habet.
Nam quid in Hippolyto nisi cæcæ flamma noc-
vercæ?

Nobilis est Canace fratris amore sul.”

This is the reverse of the truth in regard to Æschylus and Sophoklēs, and only very partially true in respect to Euripidēs.

³ Aristot. *Ethic. Nicom.* iii. 1, 8.
καὶ γὰρ τὸν Εὐριπίδου Ἀλκμαίωνα γελοῖα
φαίνεται τὰ ἀναγκάσαντα μητροκτονῆσαι.
(In the lost tragedy called *Ἀλκμαίων* δ
διὰ Ψωφίδος.)

successors seem to have followed him in breathing into their characters the spirit of common life. But the names and plot were still borrowed from the stricken mythical families of Tantalus, Kadmus, &c.: and the heroic exaltation of all the individual personages introduced, as contrasted with the purely human character of the Chorus, is still numbered by Aristotle among the essential points of the theory of tragedy.¹

The tendency then of Athenian tragedy—powerfully manifested in Æschylus, and never wholly lost—was to uphold an unquestioning faith and a reverential estimate of the general mythical world and its personages, but to treat the particular narratives rather as matter for the emotions than as recitals of actual fact. The logographers worked along with them to the first of these two ends, but not to the second. Their grand object was, to cast the mythes into a continuous readable series, and they were in consequence compelled to make selection between inconsistent or contradictory narratives; to reject some narratives as false, and to receive others as true. But their preference was determined more by their sentiments as to what was appropriate, than by any pretended historical test. Pherekydês, Akusilaus, and Hellanikus² did not seek to banish miraculous or fantastic incidents from the mythical world. They regarded it as peopled with loftier beings, and expected to find in it phænomena not paralleled in their own degenerate days. They reproduced the fables as they found them in the poets, rejecting little except the discrepancies, and producing ultimately what they believed to be not only a continuous, but an exact and trustworthy, history of the past—wherein they carry indeed their precision to such a length, that Hellanikus gives the year, and even the day, of the capture of Troy.³

Hekataëus of Milêtus (500 B.C.), anterior to Pherekydês and Hellanikus, is the earliest writer in whom we can detect any disposition to disallow the prerogative and speciality of the mythes, and to soften down their characteristic prodigies, some of which however still find favour in his eyes, as in the case of the speaking ram who carried Phryxus over the Hellespont.

The logographers—
Pherekydês,
&c.

Hekataëus—
the mythes
rationalised.

¹ Aristot. Poetic. 26–27. And in his Problemata also, in giving the reason why the Hypo-Dorian and Hypo-Phrygian musical modes were never assigned to the Chorus, he says—

Ταῦτα δὲ ἔμφω χόρω μὲν ἀναρμοστὰ, τοῖς δὲ ἀπὸ σκηνῆς οἰκειότερα. Ἐκεῖνοι μὲν γὰρ ἡρώων μιμηταὶ οἱ δὲ ἡγεμόνες

τῶν ἀρχαίων μῶνοι ἦσαν ἥρωες, οἱ δὲ λαοὶ ἄνθρωποι, ὧν ἐστὶν ὁ χόρος. Διὸ καὶ ἀρμόζει αὐτῷ τὸ γοερὸν καὶ ἡσύχιον ἦθος καὶ μέλος ἀνθρωπικὰ γὰρ.

² See Müller, Prolegom. zu einer wissenschaftlichen Mythologie, c. iii. p. 93.

³ Hellanic. Fragment. 143, ed Didot.

He pronounced the Grecian fables to be "many and ridiculous;" whether from their discrepancies or from their intrinsic improbabilities we do not know. And we owe to him the first attempt to force them within the limits of historical credibility; as where he transforms the three-headed Cerberus, the dog of Hadês, into a serpent inhabiting a cavern on Cape Tænarus—and Geryôn of Erytheia into a king of Epirus rich in herds of oxen.¹ Hekataëus traced the genealogy of himself and the gens to which he belonged through a line of fifteen progenitors up to an initial god,²—the clearest proof both of his profound faith in the reality of the mythical world, and of his religious attachment to it as the point of junction between the human and the divine personality.

We have next to consider the historians, especially Herodotus and Thucydidês. Like Hekataëus, Thucydidês belonged to a gens which traced its descent from Ajax, and through Ajax to Æakus and Zeus.³ Herodotus modestly implies that he himself had no such privilege to boast of.⁴ The curiosity of these two historians respecting the past had no other materials to work upon except the mythes, which they found already cast by the logographers into a continuous series, and presented as an aggregate of antecedent history, chronologically deduced from the times of the gods. In common with the body of the Greeks, both Herodotus and Thucydidês had imbibed that complete and unsuspecting belief in the general reality of mythical antiquity, which was interwoven with the religion and the patriotism, and all the public demonstrations, of the Hellenic world. To acquaint themselves with the genuine details of this foretime, was an inquiry highly

¹ Hekatai Fragm. ed. Didot, 332, 346, 349; Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. i. 256; Athenæ. ii. p. 133; Skylax, c. 26.

Perhaps Hekataëus was induced to look for Erytheia in Epirus by the brick-red colour of the earth there in many places, noticed by Pouqueville and other travellers (Voyage dans la Grèce, vol. ii. 248; see Klausen, *Æneas und die Penaten*, vol. i. p. 222). *Ἑκαταῖος ὁ Μιλήσιος—λόγον εἶπεν εἰκότα*, Pausan. iii. 25, 4. He seems to have written expressly concerning the fabulous Hyperboreans, and to have upheld the common faith against doubts which had begun to rise in his time: the derisory notice of Hyperboreans in Herodotus is probably directed against Hekataëus, iv. 36; Schol. Apollôn. Rhod. ii. 675; Diodôr. ii. 47.

It is maintained by Mr. Clinton (Fast.

Hell. ii. p. 480) and others (see not. ad Fragment. Hekatai, p. 30, ed. Didot), that the work on the Hyperboreans was written by Hekataëus of Abdera, a literary Greek of the age of Ptolemy Philadelphus—not by Hekataëus of Milêtus. I do not concur in this opinion. I think it much more probable that the earlier Hekataëus was the author spoken of.

The distinguished position held by Hekataëus at Milêtus is marked not only by the notice which Herodotus takes of his opinions on public matters, but also by his negotiation with the Persian satrap Artaphernes on behalf of his countrymen (Diodôr. Excerpt. xlvii. p. 41, ed. Dindorf).

² Herodot. ii. 143.

³ Marcellin. Vit. Thucyd. init.

⁴ Herodot. ii. 143.

interesting to them. But the increased positive tendencies of their age, as well as their own habits of personal investigation, had created in them an *historical sense* in regard to the past as well as to the present. Having acquired a habit of appreciating the intrinsic tests of historical credibility and probability, they found the particular narratives of the poets and logographers, inadmissible as a whole even in the eyes of Hekataeus, still more at variance with their stricter canons of criticism. And we thus observe in them the constant struggle, as well as the resulting compromise, between these two opposite tendencies; on one hand a firm belief in the reality of the mythical world, on the other hand an inability to accept the details which their only witnesses, the poets and logographers, told them respecting it.

Each of them however performed the process in his own way. Herodotus is a man of deep and anxious religious feeling. He often recognises the special judgements of the gods as determining historical events: his piety is also partly tinged with that mystical vein which the last two centuries had gradually infused into the religion of the Greeks—for he is apprehensive of giving offence to the gods by reciting publicly what he has heard respecting them. He frequently stops short in his narrative, and intimates that there *is* a sacred legend, but that he will not tell it. In other cases, where he feels compelled to speak out, he entreats forgiveness for doing so from the gods and heroes. Sometimes he will not even mention the name of a god, though he generally thinks himself authorised to do so, the names being matter of public notoriety.¹ Such pious reserve, which the open-hearted Herodotus avowedly proclaims as chaining up his tongue, affords a striking contrast with the plain-spoken and unsuspecting tone of the ancient epic, as well as of the popular legends, wherein the gods and their proceedings were the familiar and interesting subjects of common talk as well as of common sympathy, without ceasing to inspire both fear and reverence.

Herodotus expressly distinguishes, in the comparison of Poly-

Earnest
piety of
Herodotus—
his mystic
reserve.

¹ Herodot. ii. 3, 51, 61, 65, 170. He alludes briefly (c. 51) to an *ἱπὸς λόγος* which was communicated in the Samothracian mysteries, but he does not mention what it was: also about the Thesmophoria, or τελετή of Δήμητér (c. 171).

Καὶ περὶ μὲν τούτων τοσαῦτα ἡμῖν εἰποῦσι, καὶ παρὰ τῶν θεῶν καὶ ἡρώων εὐμένεια εἶη (c. 54.)

Compare similar scruples on the part of Pausanias (viii. 25 and 37).

The passage of Herodotus (ii. 3) is equivocal, and has been understood in more ways than one (see Lobeck, *Aglaopham*, p. 1287).

The aversion of Dionysius of Halikarnassus to reveal the divine secrets is not less powerful (see *A. R.* i. 67, 68).

kratês with Minôs, the human race to which the former belonged, from the divine or heroic race which comprised the latter.¹ But he has a firm belief in the authentic personality and parentage of all the names in the mythes, divine, heroic and human, as well as in the trustworthiness of their chronology computed by generations. He counts back 1600 years from his own day to that of Semelê, mother of Dionysus; 900 years to Hêraklês, and 800 years to Penelopê, the Trojan war being a little earlier in date.² Indeed even the longest of these periods must have seemed to him comparatively short, seeing that he apparently accepts the prodigious series of years which the Egyptians professed to draw from a recorded chronology—17,000 years from their god Hêraklês, and 15,000 years from their god Osiris or Dionysus, down to their king Amasis³ (550 B.C.). So much was his imagination familiarised with these long chronological computations barren of events, that he treats Homer and Hesiod as “men of yesterday,” though separated from his own age by an interval which he reckons as four hundred years.⁴

Herodotus had been profoundly impressed with what he saw and heard in Egypt. The wonderful monuments, the evident antiquity, and the peculiar civilization of that country, acquired such preponderance in his mind over his own native legends, that he is disposed to trace even the oldest religious names or institutions of Greece to Egyptian or Phœnician original, setting aside in favour of this hypothesis the Grecian legends of Dionysus and Pan.⁵ The oldest Grecian mythical genealogies are thus made ultimately to lose themselves in Egyptian or Phœnician antiquity, and in the full extent of these genealogies Herodotus firmly believes. It does not seem that any doubt had ever crossed his mind as to the real personality of those who were named or described in the popular mythes: all of them have once had reality, either as men, as heroes, or as gods. The eponyms of cities, dêmês and tribes, are all comprehended in this affirmative category; the supposition of fictitious personages being apparently never entertained. Deukaliôn, Hellên, Dôrus,⁶—Iôn, with his four sons, the eponyms of the old Athenian tribes,⁷—the

¹ Herod. iii. 122.

² Herod. ii. 145.

³ Herodot. ii. 43–145. Καὶ ταῦτα Αἰγύπτῳ ἀτρεκέως φασὶ ἐπίστασθαι, αἰεὶ τε λογιζόμενοι καὶ αἰεὶ ἀπογραφόμενοι τὰ ἔτα.

⁴ Herodot. ii. 53. μέχρι οὗ πρῶν

τε καὶ χθές, ὥς εἰπεῖν λόγῳ. Ἡσίοδον γὰρ καὶ Ὀμηρον ἡλικίην τετρακοσίοισι ἔτεσι δοκέω μὲν πρεσβυτέρους γενέσθαι, καὶ οὐ πλέοσι.

⁵ Herodot. ii. 146.

⁶ Herod. i. 56.

⁷ Herod. v. 66.

autochthonous Titakus and Dekelus,¹—Danaus, Lynkeus, Perseus, Amphitryôn, Alkmêna, and Heraklês,²—Talthybius, the heroic progenitor of the privileged heraldic gens at Sparta,—the Tyndarids and Helena,³—Agamemnôn, Menelaus, and Orestês,⁴—Nesiôr and his son Peisistratus,—Asôpus, Thêbê, and Ægina,—Inachus and Iô, Æëtês and Mèdeia,⁵—Melanippus, Adrastus, and Amphiaräus, as well as Jasôn and the Argô⁶—all these are occupants of the real past time, and predecessors of himself and his contemporaries. In the veins of the Lacedæmonian kings flowed the blood both of Kadmus and of Danaus, their splendid pedigree being traceable to both of these great mythical names: Herodotus carries the lineage up through Hêraklês first to Perseus and Danaê, then through Danaê to Akrisius and the Egyptian Danaus; but he drops the paternal lineage when he comes to Perseus (inasmuch as Perseus is the son of Zeus by Danaê, without any reputed human father, such as Amphitryôn was to Hêraklês), and then follow the higher members of the series through Danaê alone.⁷ He also pursues the same regal genealogy, through the mother of Eurysthenês and Proklês, up to Polynikês, Cêdipus, Laius, Labdakus, Polydôrus and Kadmus: and he assigns various ancient inscriptions which he saw in the temple of the Ismenian Apollo at Thêbes, to the ages of Laius and Cêdipus.⁸ Moreover the sieges of Thêbes and Troy,—the Argonautic expedition,—the invasion of Attica by the Amazons,—the protection of the Herakleids, and the defeat and death of Eurystheus, by the Athenians,⁹—the death of Mèkisteus and Tydeus before Thêbes by the hands of Melanippus, and the touching calamities of Adrastus and Amphiaräus connected with the same enterprise,—the sailing of Kastôr and Pollux in the Argô,¹⁰—the abductions of Iô, Eurôpa, Mèdeia and Helena,—the emigration of Kadmus in quest of Eurôpa, and his coming to Bœôtia, as well as the attack of the Greeks upon Troy to recover Helen,¹¹—all these events seem to him portions of past history, not less unquestionably certain, though more clouded over

¹ Herod. ix. 73.

² Herod. ii. 43–44, 91–98, 171–182 (the Egyptians admitted the truth of the Greek legend, that Perseus had come to Libya to fetch the Gorgon's head).

³ Herod. ii. 113–120; iv. 145; vii. 134.

⁴ Herod. i. 67–68; ii. 113; vii. 159.

⁵ Herod. i. 1, 2, 4; v. 81, 65.

⁶ Herod. i. 52; iv. 145; v. 67; vii. 193.

⁷ Herod. vi. 52–53.

⁸ Herod. iv. 147; v. 59–61.

⁹ Herod. v. 61; ix. 27–28.

¹⁰ Herod. i. 52; iv. 145; v. 67.

¹¹ Herod. i. 1–4; ii. 49, 113; iv. 147; v. 94.

by distance and misrepresentation, than the battles of Salamis and Mykalê.

But though Herodotus is thus easy of faith in regard both to the persons and to the general facts of Grecian mythes, yet when he comes to discuss particular facts taken separately, we find him applying to them stricter tests of historical credibility, and often disposed to reject as well the miraculous as the extravagant. Thus even with respect to Hêraklês, he censures the levity of the Greeks in ascribing to him absurd and incredible exploits. He tries their assertion by the philosophical standard of nature, or of determinate powers and conditions governing the course of events. "How is it consonant to *nature* (he asks), that Hêraklês, being, as he was, according to the statement of the Greeks, *still a man* (*i. e.* having not yet been received among the gods), should kill many thousand persons? I pray that indulgence may be shown to me both by gods and herocs for saying so much as this." The religious feelings of Herodotus here told him that he was trenching upon the utmost limits of admissible scepticism.¹

Another striking instance of the disposition of Herodotus to rationalise the miraculous narratives of the current mythes, is to be found in his account of the oracle of Dôdôna and its alleged Egyptian origin. Here, if in any case, a miracle was not only in full keeping, but apparently indispensable to satisfy the exigences of the religious sentiment; anything less than a miracle would have appeared tame and unimpressive to the visitors of so revered a spot, much more to the residents themselves. Accordingly, Herodotus heard both from the three priestesses and from the Dodonæans generally, that two black doves had started at the same time from Thêbes in Egypt: one of them went to Libya, where it directed the Libyans to establish the oracle of Zeus Ammon; the other came to the grove of Dôdôna, and perched on one of the venerable oaks, proclaiming with a human voice that an oracle of Zeus must be founded on

¹ Herod. ii. 45. Λέγουσι δὲ πολλὰ καὶ ἄλλα ἀνεπισκέπτως οἱ Ἕλληνες· εὐήθης δὲ αὐτέων καὶ ὅδε ὁ μῦθος ἐστίν, τὸν περὶ τοῦ Ἡρακλέος λέγουσι. . . Ἐτι δὲ ἓνα ἐόντα τὸν Ἡρακλέα, καὶ ἔτι ἀνθρώπων ὡς δὴ φασί, κῶς φύσιν ἔχει πολλὰς μυριάδας φονεῖσαι; Καὶ περὶ μὲν τούτων τσαῦτα ἡμῖν εἰποῦσι, καὶ παρὰ τῶν θεῶν καὶ παρὰ τῶν ἡρώων εὐμένεια εἶη.

We may also notice the manner in which the historian criticises the stra-

tagem whereby Peisistratus established himself as despot at Athens—by dressing up the stately Athenian woman Phylê in the costume of the goddess Athênê, and passing off her injunctions as the commands of the goddess: the Athenians accepted her with unsuspecting faith, and received Peisistratus at her command. Herodotus treats the whole affair as a piece of extravagant silliness, πρᾶγμα εὐηθέστατον μακρῶ (i. 60).

that very spot. The injunction of the speaking dove was respectfully obeyed.¹

Such was the tale related and believed at Dôdôna. But Herodotus had also heard, from the priests at Thêbes in Egypt, a different tale, ascribing the origin of all the prophetic establishments, in Greece as well as in Libya, to two sacerdotal women, who had been carried away from Thêbes by some Phœnician merchants and sold, the one in Greece, the other in Libya. The Theban priests boldly assured Herodotus that much pains had been taken to discover what had become of these women so exported, and that the fact of their having been taken to Greece and Libya had been accordingly verified.²

The historian of Halicarnassus cannot for a moment think of admitting the miracle which harmonised so well with the feelings of the priestesses and the Dodonæans.³ "How (he asks) could a dove speak with human voice?" But the narrative of the priests at Thêbes, though its prodigious improbability hardly requires to be stated, yet involved no positive departure from the laws of nature and possibility, and therefore Herodotus makes no difficulty in accepting it. The curious circumstance is, that he turns the native Dodonæan legend into a figurative representation, or rather a misrepresentation, of the supposed true story told by the Theban priests. According to his interpretation, the woman who came from Thêbes to Dôdôna was called a dove, and affirmed to utter sounds like a bird, because she was non-Hellenic and spoke a foreign tongue: when she learned to speak the language of the country, it was then said that the dove spoke with a human voice. And the dove was moreover called black, because of the woman's Egyptian colour.

That Herodotus should thus bluntly reject a miracle, recounted to him by the prophetic women themselves as the prime circumstance in the *origines* of this holy place, is a proof of the hold which habits of dealing with historical evidence had acquired over his mind; and the awkwardness of his explanatory mediation

¹ Herod. ii. 55. Δωδωναίων δὲ αἱ ἰρηταὶ . . . ἔλεγον ταῦτα, συνωμολόγεον δὲ σφί καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι Δωδωναῖοι οἱ περὶ τὸ ἱρόν.

The miracle sometimes takes another form; the oak at Dôdôna was itself once endued with speech (Dionys. Hal. Ars Rhetoric. i. 6; Strabo).

² Herod. ii. 54.

³ Herod. ii. 57. Ἐπεὶ τέφ τρόφω ἂν

πελειὰς γε ἀνθρωπητῇ φωνῇ φθέγγεται;

According to one statement, the word Πελειὰς in the Thessalian dialect meant both a dove and a prophetess (Scriptor. Rer. Mythicarum, ed. Bode, i. 96). Had there been any truth in this, Herodotus could hardly have failed to notice it, inasmuch as it would exactly have helped him out of the difficulty which he felt.

between the dove and the woman, marks not less his anxiety, while discarding the legend, to let it softly down into a story quasi-historical and not intrinsically incredible.

We may observe another example of the unconscious tendency of Herodotus to eliminate from the mythes the idea of special aid from the gods, in his remarks upon Melampus. He designates Melampus "as a clever man, who had acquired for himself the art of prophecy;" and had procured through Kadmus much information about the religious rites and customs of Egypt, many of which he introduced into Greece¹—especially the name, the sacrifices, and the phallic processions of Dionysus: he adds, "that Melampus himself did not accurately comprehend or bring out the whole doctrine, but wise men who came after him made the necessary additions."² Though the name of Melampus is here maintained, the character described³ is something in the vein of Pythagoras—totally different from the great seer and leech of the old epic mythes—the founder of the gifted family of the Amythaonids, and the grandfather of Amphiaräus.⁴ But that which is most of all at variance with the genuine legendary spirit, is the opinion expressed by Herodotus (and delivered with some emphasis as *his own*), that Melampus "was a clever man who had acquired for himself prophetic powers." Such a supposition would have appeared inadmissible to Homer or Hesiod, or indeed to Solôn in the preceding century, in whose view even inferior arts come from the gods, while Zeus or Apollo bestows the power of prophesying.⁵ The intimation of such an

¹ Herod. ii. 49. Ἐγὼ μὲν νῦν φημι Μελάμποδα γενόμενον ἄνδρα σοφόν, μαντικὴν τε ἐωυτῷ συστήσας, καὶ πυθόμενον ἀπ' Αἰγύπτου, ἅλλα τε πολλὰ ἐσηγήσασθαι Ἑλλήσι, καὶ τὰ περὶ τὸν Διόνυσον, ὀλίγα αὐτῶν παραλλάξαντα.

² Herod. ii. 49. Ἀτρεκέως μὲν οὐ πάντα συλλαβὼν τὸν λόγον ἔφηνε (Melampus). ἄλλ' οἱ ἐπιγενόμενοι τοῦτω σοφιστὰι μεζόνως ἐξέφηναν.

³ Compare Herod. iv. 95; ii. 81. Ἑλλήνων οὐ τῷ ἀσθενεστάτῳ σοφιστῇ Πυθαγόρᾳ.

⁴ Homer, *Odys.* xi. 290; xv. 225. Apollodôr. i. 9, 11–12. Hesiod, *Eoiai*, *Fragm.* 55, ed. Düntzer (p. 43).—

Ἀλκὴν μὲν γὰρ ἔδωκεν Ὀλύμπιος Διακίδῃσι, Νοῦν δ' Ἀμυθαονίδαῖς, πλοῦτον δ' ἔπορ' Ἀτρείδῃσι.

also *Frag.* 34 (p. 38), and *Frag.* 65 (p. 45); *Schol. Apoll. Rhod.* i. 118.

Herodotus notices the celebrated mythical narrative of Melampus healing the deranged Argive women (*ix.* 34); according to the original legend, the daughters of Proetus. In the Hesiodic *Eoiai* (*Fr.* 16, Düntz.; *Apollod.* ii. 2) the distemper of the Proetid females was ascribed to their having repudiated the rites and worship of Dionysus (Akusilaus indeed assigned a different cause), which shows that the old fable recognised a connexion between Melampus and these rites.

⁵ Homer, *Iliad*, i. 72–87; xv. 412. *Odys.* xv. 245–252; iv. 233. Sometimes the gods inspired prophecy for the special occasion, without conferring upon the party the permanent gift and *status* of a prophet (compare *Odys.* i. 202; xvii. 383). Solôn, *Fragm.* xi. 48–53, Schneidewin:—

opinion by Herodotus, himself a thoroughly pious man, marks the sensibly diminished omnipresence of the gods, and the increasing tendency to look for the explanation of *phænomena* among more visible and determinate agencies.

We may make a similar remark on the dictum of the historian respecting the narrow defile of Tempê, forming the embouchure of the Pêneus and the efflux of all the waters from the Thessalian basin. The Thessalians alleged that this whole basin of Thessaly had once been a lake, but that Poseidôn had split the chain of mountains and opened the efflux;¹ upon which primitive belief, thoroughly conformable to the genius of Homer and Hesiod, Herodotus comments as follows: "The Thessalian statement is reasonable. For whoever thinks that Poseidôn shakes the earth, and that the rifts of an earthquake are the work of that god, will, on seeing the defile in question, say that Poseidôn has caused it. For the rift of the mountains is, as appeared to me (when I saw it), the work of an earthquake." Herodotus admits the reference to Poseidôn, when pointed out to him, but it stands only in the background: what is

His remarks upon the Thessalian legend of Tempê.

* Ἄλλον μάντιν ἔθηκεν ἄναξ ἐκάεργος Ἀπολλών,

* Ἐγὼ δ' ἀνδρὶ κακὸν τήλοθεν ἐρχόμενον,

* Ωὖτε συνομαρτήσωσι θεοί . . .

Herodotus himself reproduces the old belief in the special gift of prophetic power by Zeus and Apollo, in the story of Euenius of Apollônia (ix. 94).

See the fine ode of Pindar describing the birth and inspiration of Jamus, eponymous father of the great prophetic family in Elis called the Jamids (Herodot. ix. 33), Pindar, Olymp. vi. 40-75. About Teiresias, Sophoc. Œd. Tyr. 283-410. Neither Nestôr nor Odysseus possesses the gift of prophecy.

¹ More than one tale is found elsewhere, similar to this about the defile of Tempê:—

"A tradition exists that this part of the country was once a lake, and that Solomon commanded two deeves or genii, named Ard and Beel, to turn off the water into the Caspian, which they effected by cutting a passage through the mountains; and a city, erected in the newly-formed plain, was named after them Ard-u-beel." (Sketches on the shores of the Caspian, by W. R. Holmes.)

Also about the plain of Santa Fe di Bogota, in South America, that it was

once under water, until Bochica cleft the mountains and opened a channel of egress (Humboldt, Vues des Cordillères, p. 87-88); and about the plateau of Kashmir (Humboldt, Asie Centrale, vol. i. p. 102), drained in a like miraculous manner by the saint Kâsyapa. The manner in which conjectures, derived from local configuration or peculiarities, are often made to assume the form of traditions, is well-remarked by the same illustrious traveller:—"Ce qui se présente comme une tradition, n'est souvent que le reflet de l'impression que laisse l'aspect des lieux. Des bancs de coquilles à demi-fossiles, répandues dans les isthmes ou sur des plateaux, font naître, même chez les hommes les moins avancés dans la culture intellectuelle, l'idée de grandes inondations, d'anciennes communications entre des bassins limitrophes. Des opinions, que l'on pourroit appeler systématiques, se trouvent dans les forêts de l'Orénoque comme dans les îles de la Mer du Sud. Dans l'une et dans l'autre de ces contrées, elles ont pris la forme des traditions." (A. von Humboldt, Asie Centrale, vol. ii. p. 147.) Compare a similar remark in the same work and volume, p. 286-294.

present to his mind is, the phenomenon of the earthquake, not as a special act, but as part of a system of habitual operations.¹

Herodotus adopts the Egyptian version of the legend of Troy, founded on that capital variation which seems to have originated with Stesichorus, and according to which Helen never left Sparta at all—her *eidolon* had been taken to

Upon the
legend of
Troy.

¹ Herodot. vii. 129. (Poseidôn was worshipped as *Πετραῖος* in Thessaly, in commemoration of this geological interference: Schol. Pindar. Pyth. iv. 245.) Τὸ δὲ παλαιὸν λέγεται, οὐκ ὄντος κω τοῦ αὐλῶνος καὶ διεκρόου τούτου, τοὺς ποτάμους τούτους . . . ῥέοντας ποιεῖν τὴν Θεσσαλίην πᾶσαν πέλαγος. Αὐτοὶ μὲν νυν θέσσαισι λέγουσι Ποσειδέωνα ποιῆσαι τὸν αὐλῶνα, δι' οὗ ῥέει ὁ Πηνειὸς, οἰκῶτα λέγοντες. Ὅστις γὰρ νομίζει Ποσειδέωνα τὴν γῆν σείειν, καὶ τὰ διεστειῶτα ὑπὸ σεισμοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ τούτου ἔργα εἶναι, καὶ ἂν ἐκείνο ἰδὼν φαῖη Ποσειδέωνα ποιῆσαι. Ἐστὶ γὰρ σεισμοῦ ἔργον, ὥς ἐμοὶ ἐφαίνετο εἶναι, ἢ διάστασις τῶν οὐρανῶν. In another case (viii. 129), Herodotus believes that Poseidôn produced a preternaturally high tide in order to punish the Persians, who had insulted his temple near Potidæa: here was a special motive for the god to exert his power.

This remark of Herodotus illustrates the hostile ridicule cast by Aristophanês (in the *Nubes*) upon Sokratês, on the score of alleged impiety, because he belonged to a school of philosophers (though in point of fact he discountenanced that line of study) who introduced physical laws and forces in place of the personal agency of the gods. The old man Strepsiades inquires from Sokratês, *Who rains? Who thunders?* To which Sokratês replies, *Not Zeus*, but the *Nephelæ*, i. e. the clouds: you never saw rain without clouds. Strepsiades then proceeds to inquire—"But who is it that compels the clouds to move onward? is it not Zeus?" Sokratês—"Not at all; it is athereal rotation." Strepsiades—"Rotation? that had escaped me: Zeus then no longer exists, and Rotation reigns in his place."

STREPS. Ὁ δ' ἀναγκάζων ἐστὶ τίς αὐτὰς (Νεφέλας), οὐχ ὁ Ζεὺς, ὥστε φέρεσθαι;

SOKRAT. Ἡκιστ', ἀλλ' αἰθέριος δῖνος.

STREPS. Δῖνος; τουτί μ' ἐλελήθει—
'Ο Ζεὺς οὐκ ὦν, ἀλλ' ἄντ' αὐτοῦ Δῖνος νυν βασιλεύων.

To the same effect γ. 1454, Δῖνος βασιλεύει τὸν Δ' ἐξεληλακῶς—"Rotation

has driven out Zeus, and reigns in his place."

If Aristophanês had had as strong a wish to turn the public antipathies against Herodotus as against Sokratês and Euripidês, the explanation here given would have afforded him a plausible show of truth for doing so; and it is highly probable that the Thes-salians would have been sufficiently displeased with the view of Herodotus to sympathise in the poet's attack upon him. The poet would have been made (waiving metrical considerations)—

Σεῖσμος δὲ βασιλεύει, τὸν Ποσειδῶν' ἐξεληλακῶς.

The comment of Herodotus upon the Thessalian view seems almost as if it were intended to guard against this very inference.

Other accounts ascribed the cutting of the defile of Tempê to Hêraklês (Diodôr. iv. 18).

Respecting the ancient Grecian faith which recognised the displeasure of Poseidôn as the cause of earthquakes, see Xenoph. Hellen. iii. 3, 2; Thucyd. i. 127; Strabo, xii. p. 579; Diodôr. xv. 48-49. It ceased to give universal satisfaction even so early as the time of Thalês and Anaximenês (see Aristot. Meteorolog. ii. 7-8; Plutarch, Placit. Philos. iii. 15; Seneca, Natural. Quæst. vi. 6-23); and that philosopher, as well as Anaxagoras, Democritus, and others, suggested different physical explanations of the fact. Notwithstanding a dissentient minority, however, the old doctrine still continued to be generally received: and Diodôrus, in describing the terrible earthquake in 373 B.C., by which Helikê and Bura were destroyed, while he notices those philosophers (probably Kallisthenês, Senec. Nat. Quæst. vi. 23) who substituted physical causes and laws in place of the divine agency, rejects their views and ranks himself with the religious public who traced this formidable phenomenon to the wrath of Poseidôn (xv. 48-49).

Troy in her place. Upon this basis a new story had been framed, midway between Homer and Stesichorus, representing Paris to have really carried off Helen from Sparta, but to have been driven by storms to Egypt, where she remained during the whole siege of Troy, having been detained by Prôteus, the king of the country, until Menelaus came to reclaim her after his triumph. The Egyptian priests, with their usual boldness of assertion, professed to have heard the whole story from Menelaus himself—the Greeks had besieged Troy, in the full persuasion that Helen and the stolen treasures were within the walls, nor would they ever believe the repeated denials of the Trojans as to the fact of her presence. In intimating his preference for the Egyptian narrative, Herodotus betrays at once his perfect and unsuspecting confidence that he is dealing with genuine matter of history, and his entire distrust of the epic poets, even including Homer, upon whose authority that supposed history rested. His reason for rejecting the Homeric version is, that it teems with historical improbabilities. If Helen had been really in Troy (he says), Priam and the Trojans would never have been so insane as to retain her to their own utter ruin; but it was the divine judgement which drove them into the miserable alternative of neither being able to surrender Helen nor to satisfy the Greeks of the real fact that they never had possession of her—in order that mankind might plainly read, in the utter destruction of Troy, the great punishments with which the gods visit great misdeeds. Homer (Herodotus thinks) had heard this story, but designedly departed from it, because it was not so suitable a subject for epic poetry.¹

Enough has been said to show how wide is the difference between Herodotus and the logographers with their literal transcript of the ancient legends. Though he agrees with them in admitting the full series of persons and generations, he tries the circumstances narrated by a new standard. Scruples have arisen in his mind respecting violations of the laws of nature: the poets are unworthy of trust, and their narratives must be brought into conformity with historical and ethical conditions, before they can

¹ Herod. ii. 116. δοκέει δέ μοι καὶ Ὅμηρος τὸν λόγον τοῦτον πηθεῖσθαι· ἀλλ' οὐ γὰρ ὁμοίως εὐπρεπὴς ἦν ἐς τὴν ἐποποιήν ἢν τῷ ἑτέρῳ τῷ περ ἐχρήσατο· ἐς δ' μετέηκε αὐτὸν, δηλώσας ὡς καὶ τοῦτον ἐπιστάτω τὸν λόγον.

Herodotus then produces a passage from the Iliad, with a view to prove that Homer knew of the voyage of Paris

and Helen to Egypt: but the passage proves nothing at all to the point.

Again (c. 120), his slender confidence in the epic poets breaks out—εἰ χρή τι τοῖσι ἐποποιούσι χρεώμενον λέγειν.

It is remarkable that Herodotus is disposed to identify Helen with the ξέλην Ἀφροδίτην whose temple he saw at Memphis (c. 112).

be admitted as truth. To accomplish this conformity, Herodotus is willing to mutilate the old legend in one of its most vital points. He sacrifices the personal presence of Helena in Troy, which ran through every one of the ancient epic poems belonging to the Trojan cycle, and is indeed, under the gods, the great and present moving force throughout.

Thucydidês places himself generally in the same point of view as Herodotus with regard to mythical antiquity; yet with some considerable differences. Though manifesting no belief in present miracles or prodigies,¹ he seems to accept without reserve the pre-existent reality of all the persons mentioned in the mythes, and of the long series of generations extending back through so many supposed centuries. In this category, too, are included the eponymous personages, Hellen, Kekrops, Eumolpus, Pandiôn, Amphilochus the son of Amphiaräus, and Akarnan. But on the other hand, we find no trace of that distinction between a human and an heroic ante-human race, which Herodotus still admitted,—nor any respect for Egyptian legends. Thucydidês, regarding the personages of the mythes as men of the same breed and stature with his own contemporaries, not only tests the acts imputed to them by the same limits of credibility, but presumes in them the same political views and feelings as he was accustomed to trace in the proceedings of Peisistratus or Periklês. He treats the Trojan war as a great political enterprise, undertaken by all Greece; brought into combination through the imposing power of Agamemnôn, not (according to the legendary narrative) through the influence of the oath exacted by Tyndareus. Then he explains how the predecessors of Agamemnôn arrived at so vast a dominion—beginning with Pelops, who came over (as he says) from Asia with great wealth among the poor Peloponnêsians, and by means of this wealth so aggrandised himself, though a foreigner, as to become the eponym of the peninsula. Next followed his son Atreus, who

¹ "Ut conquirere fabulosa (says Tacitus, *Hist. ii.* 50, a worthy parallel of Thucydidês) et fictis oblectare legentium animos, procul gravitate cepti operis crediderim, ita vulgatis traditisque demere fidem non ausim. Die, quo Bebriaci certabatur, avem inusitatâ specie, apud Regium Lepidum celebri vico consedissee, incolæ memorant; nec deinde cœtu hominum aut circumvolitantium alitum, territam pulsamque, donec Otho se ipse interficeret: tum ablatam ex oculis: et tempora reputan-

tibus, initium finemque miraculi cum Othonis exitu competisse." Suetonius (*Vesp.* 5) recounts a different miracle, in which three eagles appear.

This passage of Tacitus occurs immediately after his magnificent description of the suicide of the emperor Otho, a deed which he contemplates with the most fervent admiration. His feelings were evidently so wrought up, that he was content to relax the canons of historical credibility.

acquired after the death of Eurystheus the dominion of Mykênæ, which had before been possessed by the descendants of Perseus : here the old legendary tale, which described Atreus as having been banished by his father Pelops in consequence of the murder of his elder brother Chrysippus, is invested with a political bearing, as explaining the reason why Atreus retired to Mykênæ. Another legendary tale—the defeat and death of Eurystheus by the fugitive Herakleids in Attica, so celebrated in Attic tragedy as having given occasion to the generous protecting intervention of Athens—is also introduced as furnishing the cause why Atreus succeeded to the deceased Eurystheus : “ for Atreus, the maternal uncle of Eurystheus, had been entrusted by the latter with his government during the expedition into Attica, and had effectually courted the people, who were moreover in great fear of being attacked by the Herakleids.” Thus the Pelopids acquired the supremacy in Peloponnêsus, and Agamemnôn was enabled to get together his 1200 ships and 100,000 men for the expedition against Troy. Considering that contingents were furnished from every portion of Greece, Thucydîdês regards this as a small number, treating the Homeric Catalogue as an authentic muster-roll, perhaps rather exaggerated than otherwise. He then proceeds to tell us why the armament was not larger. Many more men could have been furnished, but there was not sufficient money to purchase provisions for their subsistence : hence they were compelled, after landing and gaining a victory, to fortify their camp, to divide their army, and to send away one portion for the purpose of cultivating the Chersonese, and another portion to sack the adjacent towns. This was the grand reason why the siege lasted so long as ten years. For if it had been possible to keep the whole army together, and to act with an undivided force, Troy would have been taken both earlier and at smaller cost.¹

Such is the general sketch of the war of Troy, as given by Thucydîdês. So different is it from the genuine epical narrative, that we seem hardly to be reading a description of the same event ; still less should we imagine that the event was known, to him as well as to us, only through the epic poets themselves. The men, the numbers, and the duration of the siege, do indeed remain the same ; but the cast and juncture of events, the determining forces, and the characteristic features, are altogether heterogeneous. But, like Herodotus, and still more than Herodotus, Thucydîdês

¹ Thucyd. i. 9-12.

was under the pressure of two conflicting impulses. He shared the general faith in the mythical antiquity, yet at the same time he could not believe in any facts which contradicted the laws of historical credibility or probability. He was thus under the necessity of torturing the matter of the old mythes into conformity with the subjective exigences of his own mind. He left out, altered, recombined, and supplied new connecting principles and supposed purposes, until the story became such as no one could have any positive reason for calling in question. Though it lost the impressive mixture of religion, romance and individual adventure, which constituted its original charm, it acquired a smoothness and plausibility, and a political *ensemble*, which the critics were satisfied to accept as historical truth. And historical truth it would doubtless have been, if any independent evidence could have been found to sustain it. Had Thucydides been able to produce such new testimony, we should have been pleased to satisfy ourselves that the war of Troy, as he recounted it, was the real event; of which the war of Troy, as sung by the epic poets, was a misreported, exaggerated, and ornamented recital. But in this case the poets are the only real witnesses, and the narrative of Thucydides is a mere extract and distillation from their incredibilities.

A few other instances may be mentioned to illustrate the views of Thucydides respecting various mythical incidents. 1. He treats the residence of the Homeric Phæakians at Korkyra as an undisputed fact, and employs it partly to explain the efficiency of the Korkyrean navy in times preceding the Peloponnesian war.¹ 2. He notices with equal confidence the story of Têreus and Proknê, daughter of Pandiôn, and the murder of the child Itys by Proknê his mother and Philomêla; and he produces this ancient myth with especial reference to the alliance between the Athenians and Têrês, king of the Odrysian Thracians, during the time of the Peloponnesian war, intimating that the Odrysian Têrês was neither of the same family nor of the same country as Têreus the husband of Proknê.² The conduct of Pandiôn, in giving his daughter

¹ Thucyd. i. 25.

² Thucyd. ii. 29. Καὶ τὸ ἔργον τὸ περὶ τὸν Ἴτυν αἱ γυναῖκες ἐν τῇ γῇ ταύτῃ ἔπραξαν πολλοὶς δὲ καὶ τῶν ποιητῶν ἐν ἀηδόνος μνήμῃ Δαυλιάς ἢ ὕρνις ἐπωνόμασται. Εἰκὸς δὲ καὶ τὸ κῆδος Πανδίωνα ξυνάψασθαι τῆς θυγατρὸς διὰ τοσούτου, ἐπ' ὠφελείᾳ τῇ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, μᾶλλον ἢ διὰ πολλῶν ἡμερῶν ἐς Ὀδρυσίας ὁδοῦ. The first of these sentences would lead

us to infer, if it came from any other pen than that of Thucydides, that the writer believed the metamorphosis of Philomêla into a nightingale; see above, ch. xi.

The observation respecting the convenience of neighbourhood for the marriage is remarkable, and shows how completely Thucydides regarded the event as historical. What would he

Proknê in marriage to Têreus, is in his view dictated by political motives and interests. 3. He mentions the Strait of Messina as the place through which Odysseus is said to have sailed.¹ 4. The Cyclôpes and the Læstrygones (he says) were the most ancient reported inhabitants of Sicily; but he cannot tell to what race they belonged, nor whence they came.² 5. Italy derived its name from Italus king of the Sikels. 6. Eryx and Egesta in Sicily were founded by fugitive Trojans after the capture of Troy; also Skionê, in the Thracian peninsula of Pallênê, by Greeks from the Achæan town of Pellênê, stopping thither in their return from the siege of Troy: the Amphilochean Argos in the Gulf of Ambrakia was in like manner founded by Amphilocheus son of Amphiaräus, in his return from the same enterprise. The remorse and mental derangement of the matricidal Alkmæôn, son of Amphiaräus, is also mentioned by Thucydidês,³ as well as the settlement of his son Akarnan in the country called after him Akarnania.⁴

have said respecting the marriage of Oreithyia, daughter of Erechtheus, with Boreas, and the prodigious distance which she is reported to have been carried by her husband? Ὅτι τὴν πόντον πᾶν, ἐν ἑσχάτῃ χθονὶ, &c. (Sophoklês ap. Strabo. vii. p. 295.)

From the way in which Thucydidês introduces the mention of this event, we see that he intended to correct the misapprehension of his countrymen, who having just made an alliance with the Odrysian Têrés, were led by that circumstance to think of the old mythical Têreus, and to regard him as the ancestor of Têrés.

¹ Thucyd. iv. 24.

² Thucyd. vi. 2.

³ Thucyd. ii. 68-102; iv. 120; vi. 2.

Antiochus of Syracuse, the contemporary of Thucydidês, also mentioned Italus as the eponymous king of Italy: he farther named Sikelus, who came to Morges, son of Italus, after having been banished from Rome. He talks about Italus, just as Thucydidês talks about Thêseus, as a wise and powerful king, who first acquired a great dominion (Dionys. H. A. R. i. 12, 35, 73). Aristotle also mentioned Italus in the same general terms (Polit. vii. 9, 2).

⁴ We may here notice some particulars respecting Isokratês. He manifests entire confidence in the authenticity of the mythical genealogies and chronology; but while he treats the mythical personages as historically real,

he regards them at the same time not as human, but as half-gods, superior to humanity. About Helena, Thêseus, Sarpêdôn, Kyknus, Memnôn, Achilles, &c., see Encom. Helen. Or. x. pp. 282, 292, 295, Bek. Helena was worshipped in his time as a goddess at Therapnæ (ib. p. 295). He recites the settlements of Danaus, Kadmus and Pelops in Greece, as undoubted historical facts (p. 297). In his discourse called *Busiris*, he accuses Polykratês the sophist of a gross anachronism in having placed Busiris subsequent in point of date to Orpheus and Æolus (Or. xi. p. 301, Bek.), and he adds that the tale of Busiris having been slain by Heraklês was chronologically impossible (p. 309). Of the long Athenian genealogy from Kekrops to Thêseus, he speaks with perfect historical confidence (Panathenæic. p. 349, Bek.); not less so of the adventures of Hêraklês and his mythical contemporaries, which he places in the mouth of Archidamus as a justification of the Spartan title to Messenia (Or. vi. *Archidamus*, p. 156, Bek.; compare Or. v. *Philippus*, pp. 114, 138), φάσιν, οἷς περὶ τῶν παλαιῶν πιστεύομεν, &c. He condemns the poets in strong language for the wicked and dissolute tales which they circulated respecting the gods: many of them (he says) had been punished for such blasphemies by blindness, poverty, exile and other misfortunes (Or. xi. p. 309, Bek.).

In general it may be said, that Iso-

Such are the special allusions made by this illustrious author in the course of his history to mythical events. From the tenor of his language we may see that he accounted all that could be known about them to be uncertain and unsatisfactory; but he has it much at heart to show, that even the greatest were inferior in magnitude and importance to the Peloponnesian war.¹ In this

kratês applies no principles of historical criticism to the mythes; he rejects such as appear to him discreditable or unworthy, and believes the rest.

¹ Thucyd. i. 21-22.

The first two volumes of this History have been noticed in an able article of the Quarterly Review for October 1846; as well as in the Heidelberger Jahrbücher der Literatur (1846, No. 41, pp. 641-655) by Professor Kortüm.

While expressing, on several points, approbation of my work, by which I feel much flattered—both my English and my German critic take partial objection to the views respecting Grecian legend. The Quarterly Reviewer contends that the mythopœic faculty of the human mind, though essentially loose and untrustworthy, is never creative, but requires some basis of fact to work upon. Kortüm thinks that I have not done justice to Thucydides, as regards his way of dealing with legend; that I do not allow sufficient weight to the authority of an historian so circumspect and so cold-blooded (den kalt-blüthigsten und besonnensten Historiker des Alterthums, p. 653) as a satisfactory voucher for the early facts of Grecian history in his preface (Herr G. fehlt also, wenn er das anerkannt kritische Proœmium als Gewährsmann verschmäh, p. 654).

No man feels more powerfully than I do the merits of Thucydides as an historian, or the value of the example which he set in multiplying critical inquiries respecting matters recent and verifiable. But the ablest judge or advocate, in investigating specific facts, can proceed no further than he finds witnesses having the means of knowledge and willing more or less to tell truth. In reference to facts prior to 776 B.C., Thucydides had nothing before him except the legendary poets, whose credibility is not at all enhanced by the circumstance that he accepted them as witnesses, applying himself only to cut down and modify their allegations. His credibility in regard to the specific facts of these early times de-

pends altogether upon theirs. Now we in our day are in a better position for appreciating their credibility than he was in his, since the foundations of historical evidence are so much more fully understood, and good or bad materials for history are open to comparison in such large extent and variety. Instead of wondering that he shared the general faith in such delusive guides—we ought rather to give him credit for the reserve with which he qualified that faith, and for the sound idea of historical possibility to which he held fast as the limit of his confidence. But it is impossible to consider Thucydides as a *satisfactory guarantee* (Gewährsmann) for matters of fact which he derives only from such sources.

Professor Kortüm considers that I am inconsistent with myself in refusing to discriminate particular matters of historical fact among the legends—and yet in accepting these legends (in my chap. xx.) as giving a faithful mirror of the general state of early Grecian society (p. 653). It appears to me that this is no inconsistency, but a real and important distinction. Whether Heraklès, Agamemnon, Odysseus, &c. were real persons, and performed all, or a part, of the possible actions ascribed to them—I profess myself unable to determine. But even assuming both the persons and their exploits to be fictions, these very fictions will have been conceived and put together in conformity to the general social phenomena among which the describer and his hearers lived—and will thus serve as illustrations of the manners then prevalent. In fact the real value of the Preface of Thucydides, upon which Professor Kortüm bestows such just praise, consists, not in the particular facts which he brings out by altering the legends, but in the rational general views which he sets forth respecting early Grecian society, and respecting the steps as well as the causes whereby it attained its actual position as he saw it.

Professor Kortüm also affirms that the mythes contain "real matter of fact

respect his opinion seems to have been at variance with that which was popular among his contemporaries.

To touch a little upon the later historians by whom these mythes were handled, we find that Anaximenês of Lampsacus composed a consecutive history of events, beginning from the Theogony down to the battle of Mantinea.¹ But Ephorus professed to omit all the mythical narratives which are referred to times anterior to the return of the Herakleids (such restriction would of course have banished the siege of Troy), and even reproved those who introduced mythes into historical writing; adding, that everywhere truth was the object to be aimed at.² Yet in practice he seems often to have departed from his own rule.³ Theopompus, on the other hand, openly proclaimed that he could narrate fables in his history better than Herodotus, or Ktesias, or Hellanicus.⁴ The fragments which remain to us exhibit some proof that this promise was performed as to quantity;⁵ though as to his style of narration,

along with mere conceptions:" which affirmation is the same as that of the Quarterly Reviewer, when he says that the mythopœic faculty is not creative. Taking the mythes in a mass, I doubt not that this is true, nor have I anywhere denied it. Taking them one by one, I neither affirm nor deny it. My position is, that whether there be matter of fact or not, we have no test whereby it can be singled out, identified and severed from the accompanying fiction. And it lies upon those, who proclaim the practicability of such severance, to exhibit some means of verification better than any which has been yet pointed out. If Thucydides has failed in doing this, it is certain that none of the many authors who have made the same attempt after him have been more successful.

It cannot surely be denied that the mythopœic faculty is *creative*, when we have before us so many divine legends not merely in Greece, but in other countries also. To suppose that these religious legends are mere exaggerations, &c., of some basis of actual fact—that the gods of polytheism were merely divinised men with qualities distorted or feigned—would be to embrace in substance the theory of Euêmerus.

¹ Diodôr. xv. 89. He was a contemporary of Alexander the Great.

² Diodôr. iv. 1. Strabo, ix. p. 422, ἐπιτιμήσας τοῖς φιλομυθεύουσιν ἐν τῇ τῆς ἱστορίας γραφῇ.

³ Ephorus recounted the principal adventures of Hêraklês (Fragm. 8, 9, ed. Marx.), the tales of Kadmus and Harmonia (Fragm. 12), the banishment of Ætêlus from Elis (Fragm. 15; Strabo, viii. p. 357); he drew inferences from the chronology of the Trojan and Theban wars (Fragm. 28); he related the coming of Dædalus to the Sikan king Kokalus, and the expedition of the Amazons (Fragm. 99–103).

He was particularly copious in his information about κρίσεις, ἀποικίαι and συγγενεῖαι (Polyb. ix. 1).

⁴ Strabo, i. p. 74.

⁵ Dionys. Halic. de Vett. Scriptt. Judic. p. 428, Reisk.; Ælian, V. H. iii. 18, Θεόπομπος . . . δεινὸς μυθόλογος.

Theopompus affirmed, that the bodies of those who went into the forbidden precinct (τὸ ἄβατον) of Zeus in Arcadia gave no shadow (Polyb. xvi. 12). He recounted the story of Midas and Silênus (Fragm. 74, 75, 76, ed. Wichers); he said a good deal about the heroes of Troy; and he seems to have assigned the misfortunes of the Νόσται to an historical cause—the rottenness of the Grecian ships from the length of the siege, while the genuine epic ascribes it to the anger of Athênê (Fragm. 112, 113, 114; Schol. Homer. Iliad. ii. 135); he narrated an alleged expulsion of Kinyras from Cyprus by Agamemnôn (Fragm. 111); he gave the genealogy of the Macedonian queen Olympias up to Achilles and Æakus (Fragm. 232).

the judgement of Dionysius is unfavourable. Xenophôn ennobled his favourite amusement of the chase by numerous examples chosen from the heroic world, tracing their portraits with all the simplicity of an undiminished faith. Kallisthenês, like Ephorus, professed to omit all mythes which referred to a time anterior to the return of the Herakleids; yet we know that he devoted a separate book or portion of his history to the Trojan war.¹ Philistus introduced some mythes in the earlier portions of his Sicilian history; but Timæus was distinguished above all others by the copious and indiscriminate way in which he collected and repeated such legends.² Some of these writers employed their ingenuity in transforming the mythical circumstances into plausible matter of history: Ephorus in particular converted the serpent Pythô, slain by Apollo, into a tyrannical king.³

But the author who pushed this transmutation of legend into history to the greatest length, was the Messenian Euêmerus, contemporary of Kassander of Macedôn. He melted down in this way the divine persons and legends, as well as the heroic—representing both gods and heroes as having been mere earthborn men, though superior to the ordinary level in respect of force and capacity, and deified or heroified after death as a recompense for services or striking exploits. In the course of a voyage into the Indian sea, undertaken by command of Kassander, Euêmerus professed to have discovered a fabulous country called Panchaia, in which was a temple of the Triphylian Zeus: he there described a golden column with an inscription purporting to have been put up by Zeus himself, and detailing his exploits while on earth.⁴ Some eminent men, among whom may be numbered Polybius, followed the views of Euêmerus, and the Roman poet Ennius⁵ translated his *Historia Sacra*: but on the whole he never acquired favour, and the unblushing inventions which he put into circulation were of them-

¹ Cicero, *Epist. ad Familiar.* v. 12; Xenophôn *de Venation.* c. 1.

² Philistus, *Fragm.* 1 (Göller), *Dædalus* and *Kokalus*; about *Liber* and *Juno* (*Fragm.* 57); about the migration of the *Sikels* into Sicily eighty years after the Trojan war (*ap. Dionys. Hal.* i. 3).

Timæus (*Fragm.* 50, 51, 52, 53, Göller) related many fables respecting *Jasôn*, *Mêdea*, and the *Argonauts* generally. The miscarriage of the Athenian armament under *Nikias* before *Syracuse* is imputed to the anger of *Hêraklês* against the Athenians because they came to

assist the *Egestans*, descendants of *Troy* (*Plutarch, Nikias*, 1),—a naked reproduction of genuine epical agencies by an historian; also about *Diomêdês* and the *Daunians*; *Phaëthôn* and the river *Eridanus*; the combats of the *Gigantes* in the *Phlegreæan* plains (*Fragm.* 97, 99, 102).

³ *Strabo*, ix. p. 422.

⁴ Compare *Diodôr.* v. 44-46; and *Lactantius, De Falsâ Relig.* i. 11.

⁵ *Cicero, De Naturâ Deor.* i. 42; *Varro, De Re Rust.* i. 48.

selves sufficient to disgrace both the author and his opinions. The doctrine that all the gods had once existed as mere men offended the religious pagans, and drew upon Euêmerus the imputation of atheism; but, on the other hand, it came to be warmly espoused by several of the Christian assailants of paganism,—by Minucius Felix, Lactantius, and St. Augustin, who found the ground ready prepared for them in their efforts to strip Zeus and the other pagan gods of the attributes of deity. They believed not only in the main theory, but also in the copious details of Euêmerus; and the same man whom Strabo casts aside as almost a proverb for mendacity, was extolled by them as an excellent specimen of careful historical inquiry.¹

But though the pagan world repudiated that “lowering tone of explanation” which effaced the superhuman personality of Zeus and the great gods of Olympus—the mythical persons and narratives generally came to be surveyed more and more from the point of view of history, and subjected to such alterations as might make them look more like plausible matter of fact. Polybius, Strabo, Diodôrus, and Pausanias, cast the mythes into historical statements—with more or less of transformation, as the case may require, assuming always that there is a basis of truth, which may be discovered by removing poetical exaggerations and allowing for mistakes. Strabo, in particular, lays down that principle broadly and unequivocally in his remarks upon Homer. To give pure

¹ Strabo, ii. p. 102. Οὐ πολὺ οὖν λείπεται ταῦτα τῶν Πύθω καὶ Εὐημέρου καὶ Ἀντιφάνους ψευσμάτων; compare also i. p. 47, and ii. p. 104.

St. Augustin, on the contrary, tells us (Civitat. Dei, vi. 7), “Quid de ipso Jove senserunt, qui nutricem ejus in Capitolio posuerunt? Nonne attestati sunt omnes Euemero, qui non fabulosâ garrulitate, sed *historicâ diligentia*, homines fuisse mortalesque conscripsit?” And Minucius Felix (Octav. 20–21), “Euemerus exequitur Deorum natales: patrias, sepulcra, dinumerat, et per provincias monstrat, Dictæi Jovis, et Apollinis Delphici, et Phariæ Isidis, et Cereris Eleusiniæ.” Compare Augustin, Civit. Dei, xviii. 8–14; and Clemens Alexand. Cohort. ad Gent. pp. 15–18, Syllb.

Lactantius (De Falsâ Relig. c. 13, 14, 16) gives copious citations from Ennius’s translation of the *Historia Sacra* of

Euêmerus.

Εὐήμερος, ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς ἄθεος, Sextus Empiricus, adv. Physicos, ix. § 17–51. Compare Cicero, De Nat. Deor. i. 42; Plutarch, De Iside et Osiride, c. 23, tom. ii. p. 475, ed. Wyt.

Nitzsch assumes (Helden Sage der Griechen, sect. 7, p. 84) that the voyage of Euêmerus to Panchaia was intended only as an amusing romance, and that Strabo, Polybius, Eratosthenês and Plutarch were mistaken in construing it as a serious recital. Böttiger, in his Kunst-Mythologie der Griechen (Absch. ii. s. 6, p. 190), takes the same view. But not the least reason is given for adopting this opinion, and it seems to me far-fetched and improbable; Lobeck (Aglaopham. p. 989), though Nitzsch alludes to him as holding it, manifests no such tendency, as far as I can observe.

fiction, without any foundation of fact, was in his judgement utterly unworthy of so great a genius; and he comments with considerable acrimony on the geographer Eratosthenês, who maintains the opposite opinion. Again, Polybius tells us that the Homeric Æolus, the dispenser of the winds by appointment from Zeus, was in reality a man eminently skilled in navigation, and exact in predicting the weather; that the Cyclopês and Læstrygones were wild and savage real men in Sicily; and that Scylla and Charybdis were a figurative representation of dangers arising from pirates in the Strait of Messina. Strabo speaks of the amazing expeditions of Dionysus and Hêraklês, and of the long wanderings of Jasôn, Menelaus, and Odysseus, in the same category with the extended commercial range of the Phœnician merchant-ships. He explains the report of Thêseus and Peirithôus having descended to Hadês, by their dangerous earthly pilgrimages,—and the invocation of the Dioskuri as the protectors of the imperiled mariner, by the celebrity which they had acquired as real men and navigators.

Diodôrus gave at considerable length versions of the current fables respecting the most illustrious names in the Grecian mythical world, compiled confusedly out of distinct and incongruous authors. Sometimes the mythe is reproduced in its primitive simplicity, but for the most part it is partially, and sometimes wholly, historicised. Amidst this jumble of dissentient authorities, we can trace little of a systematic view, except the general conviction that there was at the bottom of the mythes a real chronological sequence of persons, and real matter of fact, historical or ultra-historical. Nevertheless there are some few occasions on which Diodôrus brings us back a step nearer to the point of view of the old logographers. For, in reference to Hêraklês, he protests against the scheme of cutting down the mythes to the level of present reality. He contends that a special standard of ultra-historical credibility ought to be constituted, so as to include the mythe in its native dimensions, and do fitting honour to the grand, beneficent, and superhuman personality of Hêraklês and other heroes or demigods. To apply to such persons the common measure of humanity (he says), and to cavil at the glorious picture which grateful man has drawn of them, is at once ungracious and irrational. All nice criticism into the truth of the legendary narratives is out of place: we show our reverence to the god by acquiescing in the incredibilities of his history, and we must be content with the best guesses which we can make, amidst the inextricable confusion and numberless discrepancies

which they present.¹ Yet though Diodôrus here exhibits a preponderance of the religious sentiment over the purely historical point of view, and thus reminds us of a period earlier than Thucydides—he in another place inserts a series of stories which seem to be derived from Euêmerus, and in which Uranus, Kronus and Zeus appear reduced to the character of human kings celebrated for their exploits and benefactions.² Many of the authors, whom Diodôrus copies, have so entangled together Grecian, Asiatic, Egyptian and Libyan fables, that it becomes impossible to ascertain how much of this heterogeneous mass can be considered as at all connected with the genuine Hellenic mind.

Pausanias is far more strictly Hellenic in his view of the Grecian myths than Diodôrus: his sincere piety makes him inclined to faith generally with regard to the mythical narratives, but subject nevertheless to the frequent necessity of historicising or allegorising them. His belief in the general reality of the mythical history and chronology is complete, in spite of the many discrepancies which he finds in it, and which he is unable to reconcile.

Another author who seems to have conceived clearly, and applied consistently, the semi-historical theory of the Grecian myths, is Palæphatus, of whose work what appears to be a short abstract has been preserved.³ In the short preface of this treatise “concerning

¹ Diodôr. iv. 1–8. Ἐνιοὶ γὰρ τῶν ἀναγινωσκόντων, οὐ δίκαια χρώμενοι κρίσει, τὰκριβὲς ἐπιζητοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς ἀρχαῖαις μυθολογίαις, ἐπίσης τοῖς πραττομένοις ἐν τῷ καθ’ ἡμᾶς χρόνῳ, καὶ τὰ δισταζόμενα τῶν ἔργων διὰ τὸ μέγεθος, ἐκ τοῦ καθ’ αὐτοὺς βίου τεκμαιρόμενοι, τὴν Ἡρακλέους δύναμιν ἐκ τῆς ἀσθενείας τῶν νῦν ἀνθρώπων θεωροῦσιν, ὥστε διὰ τὴν ὑπερβολὴν τοῦ μεγέθους τῶν ἔργων ἀπιστεῖσθαι τὴν γραφήν. Καθόλου γὰρ ἐν ταῖς ἀρχαῖαις μυθολογίαις οὐκ ἐκ παντὸς τρόπου πικρῶς τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἐξεταστέον. Καὶ γὰρ ἐν τοῖς θεάτροις πεπεισμένοι μήτε Κενταύρους διφύεις ἐξ ἑτερογενῶν σωμάτων ὑπάρξαι, μήτε Ἰηρὸν τρισώματον, ὅμως προσδεχόμεθα τὰς τοιαύτας μυθολογίας, καὶ ταῖς ἐπισημασίαις συνάξομεν τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ τιμὴν. Καὶ γὰρ ἄτοπον, Ἡρακλέα μὲν ἔτι κατ’ ἀνθρώπους ὄντα τοῖς ἰδίοις πόνοις ἐξημερῶσαι τὴν οἰκουμένην, τοὺς δ’ ἀνθρώπους, σκυφοφαντεῖν τὸν ἐπὶ τοῖς καλλίστοις ἔργοις ἔπαινον, &c.

This is a remarkable passage: first, inasmuch as it sets forth the total in-

applicability of analogies drawn from the historical past as narratives about Hêraklês; next, inasmuch as it suspends the employment of critical and scientific tests, and invokes an acquiescence interwoven and identified with the feelings, as the proper mode of evincing pious reverence for the god Hêraklês. It aims at reproducing exactly that state of mind to which the myths were addressed, and with which alone they could ever be in thorough harmony.

² Diodôr. iii. 45–60; 44–46.

³ The work of Palæphatus, probably this original, is alluded to in the *Ciris* of Virgil (88):

“Docta Palæphatiâ testatur voce papyrus.”

The date of Palæphatus is unknown—indeed this passage of the *Ciris* seems the only ground that exists for inference respecting it. That which we now possess is probably an extract from a larger work—an extract made by an excerptor at some later time: see Vossius de Historicis Græcis, p. 478, ed. Westermann.

Incredible Tales," he remarks, that some men, from want of instruction, believe all the current narratives; while others, more searching and cautious, disbelieve them altogether. Each of these extremes he is anxious to avoid. On the one hand, he thinks that no narrative could ever have acquired credence unless it had been founded in truth; on the other, it is impossible for him to accept so much of the existing narratives as conflicts with the analogies of present natural phænomena. If such things ever had been, they would still continue to be—but they never have so occurred: and the extra-analogical features of the stories are to be ascribed to the licence of the poets. Palæphatus wishes to adopt a middle course, neither accepting all nor rejecting all: accordingly, he had taken great pains to separate the true from the false in many of the narratives; he had visited the localities wherein they had taken place, and made careful inquiries from old men and others.¹ The results of his researches are presented in a new version of fifty legends, among the most celebrated and the most fabulous, comprising the Centaurs, Pasiphaë, Aktæôn, Kadmus and the Sparti, the Sphinx, Cycnus, Dædalus, the Trojan horse, Æolus, Scylla, Geryôn, Belerophôn, &c.

It must be confessed that Palæphatus has performed his promise of transforming the "incredibilia" into narratives in themselves plausible and unobjectionable, and that in doing so he always follows some thread of analogy, real or verbal. The Centaurs (he tells us) were a body of young men from the village of Nephelê in Thessaly, who first trained and mounted horses for the purpose of repelling a herd of bulls belonging to Ixiôn king of the Lapithæ, which had run wild and done great damage: they pursued these wild bulls on horseback, and pierced them with their spears, thus acquiring both

¹ Palæphat. init. ap. Script. Mythogr. ed. Westermann, p. 268. τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ μὲν πείθονται πᾶσι τοῖς λεγομένοις, ὡς ἀνομίλῃτοι σοφίας καὶ ἐπιστήμης—οἱ δὲ πικνότεροι τὴν φύσιν καὶ πολυπράγμονες ἀπιστοῦσι τὸ παράπαν μὴδὲν γενέσθαι τούτων. Ἐμοὶ δὲ δοκεῖ γενέσθαι πάντα τὰ λεγόμενα γενόμενα δὲ τίνα οἱ ποιηταὶ καὶ λογόγραφοι παρέτρεψαν εἰς τὸ ἀπιστότερον καὶ θαυμασιώτερον τοῦ θαυμάζειν ἕνεκα τοὺς ἀνθρώπους. Ἐγὼ δὲ γινώσκω, ὅτι οὐ δύναται τὰ τοιαῦτα εἶναι οἷα καὶ λέγεται τοῦτο δὲ καὶ διέλιφα, ὅτι εἰ μὴ ἐγένετο, οὐκ ἂν ἐλέγετο.

The main assumption of the semi-historical theory is here shortly and clearly stated.

One of the early Christian writers,

Minucius Felix, is astonished at the easy belief of his pagan forefathers in miracles. If ever such things had been done in former times (he affirms), they would continue to be done now; as they cannot be done now, we may be sure that they never were really done formerly (Minucius Felix, Octav. c. 20): "Majoribus enim nostris tam facilis in mendaciis fides fuit, ut temere crediderint etiam alia monstrosa mira miracula, Scyllam multiplicem, Chimæram multiformem, Hydram, et Centauros. Quid illas aniles fabulas—de hominibus aves, et feras homines, et de hominibus arbores atque flores? Quæ, si essent facta, fierent; quia fieri non possunt, ideo nec facta sunt."

the name of *Prickers* (κέντορες) and the imputed attribute of joint body with the horse. Aktæon was an Arcadian, who neglected the cultivation of his land for the pleasures of hunting, and was thus eaten up by the expense of his hounds. The dragon whom Kadmus killed at Thêbes, was in reality Drako king of Thêbes; and the dragon's teeth which he was said to have sown, and from whence sprung a crop of armed men, were in point of fact elephants' teeth, which Kadmus as a rich Phœnician had brought over with him: the sons of Drako sold these elephants' teeth and employed the proceeds to levy troops against Kadmus. Dædalus, instead of flying across the sea on wings, had escaped from Krête in a swift sailing-boat under a violent storm: Kottus, Briareus and Gygês were not persons with one hundred hands, but inhabitants of the village of Hekatoncheiria in Upper Macedonia, who warred with the inhabitants of Mount Olympus against the Titans: Scylla, whom Odysseus so narrowly escaped, was a fast-sailing piratical vessel, as was also Pegasus, the alleged winged horse of Belerophôn.¹

By such ingenious conjectures, Palæphatus eliminates all the incredible circumstances, and leaves to us a string of tales perfectly credible and commonplace, which we should readily believe, provided a very moderate amount of testimony could be produced in their favour. If his treatment not only disenchant the original

¹ Palæphat. Narrat. 1, 3, 6, 13, 20, 21, 29. Two short treatises on the same subject as this of Palæphatus, are printed along with it both in the collection of Gale and of Westermann; the one *Heracliti de Incredibilibus*, the other *Anonymi de Incredibilibus*. They both profess to interpret some of the extraordinary or miraculous myths, and proceed in a track not unlike that of Palæphatus. Scylla was a beautiful courtesan, surrounded with abominable parasites: she ensnared and ruined the companions of Odysseus, though he himself was prudent enough to escape her (Heraclit. c. 2. p. 313, West). Atlas was a great astronomer; Pasiphaë fell in love with a youth named Taurus; the monster called the Chimæra was in reality a ferocious queen, who had two brothers called Leo and Drako; the ram which carried Phryxus and Hellê across the Ægean was a boatman named Krius (Heraclit. c. 2, 6, 15, 24).

A great number of similar explanations are scattered throughout the Scholia on

Homer and the Commentary of Eustathius, without specification of their authors.

Theôn considers such resolution of fable into plausible history as a proof of surpassing ingenuity (Progymnasmata, cap. 6, ap. Walz. Coll. Rhett. Græc. i. p. 219). Others among the Rhetors, too, exercised their talents sometimes in vindicating, sometimes in controverting, the probability of the ancient myths. See the Progymnasmata of Nicolaus—Κατασκευὴ ὅτι εἰκότα τὰ κατὰ Νιόβην, Ἀνασκευὴ ὅτι οὐκ εἰκότα τὰ κατὰ Νιόβην (ap. Walz. Coll. Rhetor. i. p. 284–318), where there are many specimens of this fanciful mode of handling.

Plutarch, however, in one of his treatises, accepts Minotaurs, Sphinxes, Centaurs, &c., as realities; he treats them as products of the monstrous, incestuous, and ungovernable lusts of man, which he contrasts with the simple and moderate passions of animals (Plutarch, Gryllus, p. 990).

mythes, but even effaces their generic and essential character, we ought to remember that this is not more than what is done by Thucydidēs in his sketch of the Trojan war. Palæphatus handles the mythes consistently, according to the semi-historical theory, and his results exhibit the maximum which that theory can ever present.¹ By aid of conjecture we get out of the impossible, and arrive at matters intrinsically plausible, but totally uncertified; beyond this point we cannot penetrate, without the light of extrinsic evidence, since there is no intrinsic mark to distinguish truth from plausible fiction.

It remains that we should notice the manner in which the ancient mythes were received and dealt with by the philosophers. The earliest expression which we hear, on the part of philosophy, is the severe censure bestowed upon them on ethical grounds by Xenophanēs of Kolophōn, and seemingly by some others of his contemporaries.² It was apparently in reply to such charges, which did not admit of being directly rebutted, that Theagenēs of Rhêgium (about 520 B.C.) first started the idea of a double meaning in the Homeric and Hesiodic narratives,—an interior sense, different from that which the words in their obvious meaning bore, yet to a certain extent analogous, and discoverable by sagacious divination. Upon this principle he allegorised especially the battle of the gods in the Iliad.³ In the succeeding century, Anaxagoras and Metro-

¹ The learned Mr. Jacob Bryant regards the explanations of Palæphatus as if they were founded upon real fact. He admits, for example, the city Nephelē alleged by that author in his exposition of the fable of the Centaurs. Moreover, he speaks with much commendation of Palæphatus generally: "He (Palæphatus) wrote early, and seems to have been a serious and sensible person; one who saw the absurdity of the fables upon which the theology of his country was founded." (Ancient Mythology, vol. i. p. 411-435.)

So also Sir Thomas Browne (Enquiry into Vulgar Errors, Book I. chap. vi. p. 221, ed. 1835) alludes to Palæphatus as having incontestably pointed out the real basis of the fables. "And surely the fabulous inclination of those days was greater than any since; which swarmed so with fables, and from such slender grounds took hints for fictions, poisoning the world ever after: wherein how far they succeeded, may be exemplified from Palæphatus, in his Book of Fabulous Narrations."

² Xenophan. ap. Sext. Empir. adv. Mathemat. ix. 193. He also disapproved of the rites, accompanied by mourning and wailing, with which the Eleatēs worshipped Leukothea: he told them, εἰ μὲν θεὸν ὑπολαμβάνουσι, μὴ θρηνεῖν· εἰ δὲ ἄνθρωπον, μὴ θύειν (Aristotel. Rhet. ii. 23).

Xenophanēs pronounced the battles of the Titans, Gigantes and Centaurs to be "fictions of our predecessors," πλάσματα τῶν προτέρων (Xenophan. Fragm. 1. p. 42, ed. Schneidewin).

See a curious comparison of the Grecian and Roman theology in Dionys. Halicarn. Ant. Rom. ii. 20.

³ Schol. Iliad. xx. 67; Tatian. adv. Græc. c. 48. Hērakleitus indignantly repelled the impudent atheists who found fault with the divine mythes of the Iliad, ignorant of their true allegorical meaning: ἡ τῶν ἐπιφνομένων τῷ Ὀμήρῳ τόλμα τοῖς ἥρας δεσμοῦς αἰτιᾶται, καὶ νομίζουσιν ὕλην τινα δαψιλῇ τῆς ἀθέου πρὸς Ὀμηρον ἔχειν μανίας ταῦτα—Ἡ οὐ μέμνη ὅτι τ' ἐκρέμω ὕψοθεν, &c. λέληθε δ' αὐτοὺς ὅτι τούτοις τοῖς ἔπεσιν

dôrus carried out the allegorical explanation more comprehensively and systematically; the former representing the mythical personages as mere mental conceptions invested with name and gender, and illustrative of ethical precepts,—the latter connecting them with physical principles and phænomena. Metrodôrus resolved not only the persons of Zeus, Hêrê and Athênê, but also those of Agamemnôn, Achilles and Hectôr, into various elemental combinations and physical agencies, and treated the adventures ascribed to them as natural facts concealed under the veil of allegory.¹ Empedoklês, Prodikus, Antisthenês, Parmenidês, Hêrakkleidês of Pontus, and in a later age, Chrysippus and the Stoic philosophers generally,² followed more or less the same principle of treating the popular gods as allegorical personages; while the expositors of Homer (such as Stesimbrotus, Glaukôn and others, even down to the Alexandrine age), though none of them proceeded to the same extreme length as Metrodôrus, employed allegory amongst other media of explanation for the purpose of solving difficulties, or eluding reproaches against the poet.

In the days of Plato and Xenophôn, this allegorising interpretation was one of the received methods of softening down the obnoxious mythes—though Plato himself treated it as an insufficient defence, seeing that the bulk of youthful hearers could not see through the allegory, but em-

Allegorical interpretation of the mythes—more and more esteemed and applied.

ἐκτεθεολόγηται ἡ τοῦ παντὸς γένεσις, καὶ τὰ συνεχῶς ἀδόμενα τέσσαρα στοιχεῖα τούτων τῶν στίχων ἐστὶ τάξις (Schol. ad. Hom. Iliad. xv. 18).

¹ Diogen. Laërt. ii. 11; Tatian. adv. Græc. c. 37; Hesychius, v. Ἀγαμέμνονα. See the ethical turn given to the stories of Circê, the Syrens and Scylla, in Xenoph. Memorab. i. 3. 7; ii. 6, 11–31. Syncellus, Chronic. p. 149. Ἑρμηνεύουσι δὲ οἱ Ἀναξαγόρειοι τοὺς μυθῶδεις θεοὺς, νοῦν μὲν τὸν Δία, τὴν δὲ Ἀθηνᾶν τέχνην, &c.

Uschold and other modern German authors seem to have adopted in its full extent the principle of interpretation proposed by Metrodôrus—treating Odysseus and Penelopê as personifications of the Sun and Moon, &c. See Helbig, Die Sittlichen Zustände des Griechischen Helden Alters, Einleitung. p. xxix. (Leipsig, 1839).

Corrections of the Homeric text were also resorted to, in order to escape the necessity of imputing falsehood to Zeus (Aristotel. De Sophist. Elench. c. 4).

² Sextus Empiric. ix. 18; Diogen. viii. 76; Plutarch, De Placit. Philosoph.

i. 3–6; De Poesi Homericâ, 92–126. De Stoicor. Repugn. p. 1050; Menander, De Encomiis, c. 5.

Cicero, De Nat. Deor. i. 14, 15, 16, 41; ii. 24–25. “Physica ratio non inelegans inclusa in impiis fabulas.”

In the *Bacchæ* of Euripidês, Pentheus is made to deride the tale of the motherless infant Dionysus having been sewn into the thigh of Zeus. Teiresias, while reproving him for his impiety, explains the story away in a sort of allegory: the *μηρὸς Διὸς* (he says) was a mistaken statement in place of the *αἰθῆρ χθόνα ἐγκυκλούμενος* (Bacch. 235–290).

Lucretius (iii. 995–1036) allegorises the conspicuous sufferers in Hadês,—Tantalus, Sisyphus, Tityus, and the Danaïds, as well as the ministers of penal infliction, Cerberus and the Furies. The first four are emblematic descriptions of various defective or vicious characters in human nature,—the deisidæmonic, the ambitious, the amorous, or the insatiate and querulous man; the two last represent the mental terrors of the wicked.

braced the story literally as it was set forth.¹ Pausanias tells us, that when he first began to write his work, he treated many of the Greek legends as silly and undeserving of serious attention; but as he proceeded he gradually arrived at the full conviction, that the ancient sages had designedly spoken in enigmatical language, and that there was valuable truth wrapped up in their narratives: it was the duty of a pious man, therefore, to study and interpret, but not to reject, stories current and accredited respecting the gods.² And others,—arguing from the analogy of the religious mysteries, which could not be divulged without impiety to any except such as had been specially admitted and initiated,—maintained that it would be a profanation to reveal directly to the vulgar, the genuine scheme of nature and the divine administration: the ancient poets and philosophers had taken the only proper course, of talking to the many in types and parables, and reserving the naked truth for privileged and qualified intelligences.³ The allegorical mode of explaining the ancient

¹ Οἱ νῦν περὶ "Ομηρον δεινοί—so Plato calls these interpreters (Kratylus, p. 407); see also Xenoph. Sympos. iii. 6; Plato, Ion, p. 530; Plutarch, De Audiend. Poet. p. 19. ὑπόνοια was the original word, afterwards succeeded by ἀλληγορία.

"Ἦρας δὲ δεσμούς καὶ Ἡφαίστου ῥίψεις ὑπὸ πατρὸς, μέλλοντος τῇ μητρὶ τυπτομένη ἀμνεῖν, καὶ θεομαχίας ὄσας "Ομηρος πεποίηκεν, οὐ παραδεκτόν ἐστι τὴν πόλιν, οὗτ' ἐν ὑπονοίαις πεποιημένους, οὗτ' ἄνευ ὑπονοιών. "Ο γὰρ νέος οὐχ' οἶός τε κρίνειν, ὅτι τε ὑπόνοια καὶ ὁ μῆ, ἀλλ' ἂν τηλικούτος ὢν λάβῃ ἐν ταῖς δόξαις, δυσέκριντά τε καὶ ἀμετάστατα φιλεῖ γίνεσθαι (Plato, Republ. ii. 17. p. 378).

The idea of an interior sense and concealed purpose in the ancient poets occurs several times in Plato (Theætet. c. 93. p. 180): παρὰ μὲν τῶν ἀρχαίων, μετὰ ποιήσεως ἐπικριντομένων τοὺς πολλούς, &c.; also Protagor. c. 20, p. 316.

"Modo Stoicum Homerum faciunt,—modo Epicureum,—modo Peripateticum,—modo Academicum. Apparet nihil horum esse in illo, quia omnia sunt." (Seneca, Ep. 88.) Compare Plutarch, De Defectu Oracul. c. 11–12. t. ii. p. 702, Wytt., and Julian, Orat. vii. p. 216.

² Pausan. viii. 8, 2. To the same purpose (Strabo, x. p. 474), allegory is admitted to a certain extent in the fables by Dionys. Halic. Ant. Rom. ii.

20. The fragment of the lost treatise of Plutarch, on the Platæan festival of the Dædala, is very instructive respecting Grecian allegory (Fragm. ix. t. 5, p. 754–763, ed. Wyt.; ap. Euseb. Præpar. Evang. iii. 1).

³ This doctrine is set forth in Macrobius (i. 2). He distinguishes between *fabula*, and *fabulosa narratio*: the former is fiction pure, intended either to amuse or to instruct—the latter is founded upon truth, either respecting human or respecting divine agency. The gods did not like to be publicly talked of (according to his view) except under the respectful veil of a fable (the same feeling as that of Herodotus, which led him to refrain from inserting the *ἱεροὶ λόγοι* in his history). The supreme God, the *τάγαθόν*, the *πρῶτον αἰτίον*, could not be talked of in fables; but the other gods, the ærial or æthereal powers, and the soul, might be, and ought to be, talked of in that manner alone. Only superior intellects ought to be admitted to a knowledge of the secret reality. "De Diis cæteris, et de animâ, non frustra se, nec ut oblectent, ad fabulosa convertunt; sed quia sciunt inimicam esse naturæ apertam nudamque expositionem sui: quæ sicut vulgaribus sensibus hominum intellectum sui, variorum tegmine operimentoque, subtrahit; ita à prudentibus arcana sua voluit per fabulosa tractari Adeo semper ita se et sciri et coli

fables¹ became more and more popular in the third and fourth centuries after the Christian æra, especially among the new Pla-

numina maluerunt, qualiter in vulgus antiquitas fabulata est . . . Secundum hæc Pythagoras ipse atque Empedocles, Parmenides quoque et Heraclides, de Diis fabulati sunt: nec secus Timæus." Compare also Maximus Tyrius, dissert. x. and xxii. Arnobius exposes the allegorical interpretation as mere evasion, and holds the Pagans to literal historical fact (Adv. Gentes, v. p. 185, ed. Elm.).

Respecting the allegorical interpretation applied to the Greek fables, Böttiger (Die Kunst - Mythologie der Griechen, Abschn. ii. p. 176); Nitzsch (Heldensage der Griech. sect. 6, p. 78); Lobeck (Aglaotham, p. 133-155).

¹ According to the anonymous writer, ap. Westermann (Script. Myth. p. 328), every personal or denominated god may be construed in three different ways: either *πραγματικῶς* (historically, as having been a king or a man)—or *ψυχικῶς*, in which theory *Hērē* signifies the soul; *Athēnē*, *prudence*; *Aphroditē*, *desire*; *Zeus*, *mind*, &c.—or *στοχειακῶς*, in which system *Apollo* signifies the sun; *Poseidōn*, the sea; *Hērē*, the upper stratum of the air, or *æther*; *Athēnē*, the lower or denser stratum; *Zeus*, the upper hemisphere; *Kronus*, the lower, &c. This writer thinks that all the three principles of construction may be resorted to, each on its proper occasion, and that neither of them excludes the others. It will be seen that the first is pure *Euemerism*; the two latter are modes of allegory.

The allegorical construction of the gods and of the divine mythes is copiously applied in the treatises, both of *Phurnutus* and *Sallustius*, in *Gale's* collection of mythological writers. *Sallustius* treats the mythes as of divine origin, and the chief poets as inspired (*θεόληπτοι*): the gods were propitious to those who recounted worthy and creditable mythes respecting them, and *Sallustius* prays that they will accept with favour his own remarks (cap. 3 and 4, pp. 245-251, *Gale*). He distributes mythes into five classes: theological, physical, spiritual, material, and mixed. He defends the practice of speaking of the gods under the veil of allegory, much in the same way as *Macrobius* (in the preceding note): he finds, moreover, a good excuse even for

those mythes which imputed to the gods theft, adultery, outrages towards a father, and other enormities: such tales (he says) were eminently suitable, since the mind *must at once see* that the facts as told are *not* to be taken as being themselves the real truth, but simply as a veil disguising some interior truth (p. 247).

Besides the life of *Homer* ascribed to *Plutarch* (see *Gale*, p. 325-332), *Hēraklidēs* (not *Hēraklidēs* of *Pontus*) carries out the process of allegorising the *Homeric* mythes most earnestly and most systematically. The application of the allegorising theory is, in his view, the only way of rescuing *Homer* from the charge of scandalous impiety—*πάντη γὰρ ἡσέβησεν, εἰ μὴδὲν ἡλληγόρησεν* (*Hēracl. in init.* p. 407, *Gale*.) He proves at length, that the destructive arrows of *Apollo*, in the first book of the *Iliad*, mean nothing at the bottom except a contagious plague, caused by the heat of the summer sun in marshy ground (pp. 416-424). *Athēnē*, who darts down from *Olympus* at the moment when *Achilles* is about to draw his sword on *Agamemnōn*, and seizes him by the hair, is a personification of repentant prudence (p. 435). The conspiracy against *Zeus*, which *Homer* (*Iliad*. i. 400) relates to have been formed by the *Olympic* gods, and defeated by the timely aid of *Thetis* and *Briareus*—the chains and suspension imposed upon *Hērē*—the casting of *Hēphæstos* by *Zeus* out of *Olympus*, and his fall in *Lēmnu*s—the destruction of the *Grecian* wall by *Poseidōn*, after the departure of the *Greeks*—the amorous scene between *Zeus* and *Hērē* on mount *Gargarus*—the distribution of the universe between *Zeus*, *Poseidōn*, and *Hadēs*—all these he resolves into peculiar manifestations and conflicts of the elemental substances in nature. To the much-decried battle of the gods he gives a turn partly physical, partly ethical (p. 481). In like manner he transforms and vindicates the adventures of the gods in the *Odyssey*: the wanderings of *Odysseus*, together with the *Loto-phagi*, the *Cyclōps*, *Circē*, the *Sirens*, *Æolus*, *Scylla*, &c., he resolves into a series of temptations, imposed as a trial upon a man of wisdom and virtue, and emblematic of human life (p. 496). The

tonic philosophers; being both congenial to their orientalised turn of thought, and useful as a shield against the attacks of the Christians.

It was from the same strong necessity, of accommodating the old mythes to a new standard both of belief and of appreciation, that both the historical and the allegorical schemes of transforming them arose; the literal narrative being decomposed for the purpose of arriving at a base either of particular matter of fact, or of general physical or moral truth. Instructed men were commonly disposed to historicise only the heroic legends, and to allegorise more or less of the divine legends: the attempt of Euêmerus to historicise the latter was for the most part denounced as irreligious, while that of Metrodôrus to allegorise the former met with no success. In allegorising moreover even the divine legends, it was usual to apply the scheme of allegory only to the inferior gods, though some of the great Stoic philosophers carried it farther and allegorised all the separate personal gods, leaving only an all-pervading cosmic Mind,¹ essential as a co-efficient along with Matter, yet not separable from Matter. But many pious pagans seem to have perceived that allegory pushed to this extent was fatal to all living religious faith,² inasmuch as it divested the gods of their character of Persons, sympathising with mankind and modifiable in their dispositions according to the conduct and prayers of the believer: and hence they permitted themselves to employ allegorical interpretation only to some of the obnoxious legends connected with the superior gods, leaving the personality of the latter unimpeached.

One novelty however, introduced seemingly by the philosopher Empedoklês and afterwards expanded by others, deserves notice, inasmuch as it modified considerably the old religious creed by drawing a pointed contrast between gods and dæmons,—a distinction hardly at all manifested in Homer, but recognised in the

story of Arês, Aphroditê and Hêphæstos, in the eighth book of the *Ôdysey*, seems to perplex him more than any other: he offers two explanations, neither of which seems satisfactory even to himself (p. 494).

¹ See Ritter, *Geschichte der Philosophie*, 2nd edit. part 3, book 11, chap. 4, p. 592; Varro ap. Augustin. *Civitat. Dei*, vi. 5, ix. 6; Cicero, *Nat. Deor.* ii. 24–28.

Chrysippus admitted the most important distinction between Zeus and the other gods (Plutarch, *de Stoicor. Repugnant.* p. 1052).

² Plutarch, *de Isid. et Osirid.* c. 66, p. 377; c. 70, p. 379. Compare on this subject O. Müller, *Prolegom. Mythol.* p. 59 *seq.*, and Eckermann, *Lehrbuch der Religions Geschichte*, vol. i. sect. ii. p. 46.

Works and Days of Hesiod.¹ Empedoklēs widened the gap between the two, and founded upon it important consequences. The gods were good, immortal and powerful agents, having volition and intelligence, but without appetite, passion or infirmity; the dæmons were of a mixed nature between gods and men, ministers and interpreters from the former to the latter, but invested also with an agency and dispositions of their own. Though not immortal, they were still long lived, and subject to the passions and propensities of men, so that there were among them beneficent and maleficent dæmons with every shade of intermediate difference.² It had been

Distinction
between gods
and dæmons
—altered and
widened by
Empedoklēs.

¹ Hesiod, Opp. et Di. 122: to the same effect Pythagoras and Thalēs (Dio-gen. Laërt. viii. 32; and Plutarch, Placit. Philos. i. 8).

The Hesiodic dæmons are all good: Athenagoras (Legat. Chr. p. 8) says that Thalēs admitted a distinction between good and bad dæmons, which seems very doubtful.

² The distinction between Θεοὶ and Δαίμονες is especially set forth in the treatise of Plutarch, De Defectu Oraculorum, capp. 10, 12, 13, 15, &c. He seems to suppose it traceable to the doctrine of Zoroaster or the Orphic mysteries, and he represents it as relieving the philosopher from great perplexities; for it was difficult to know where to draw the line in admitting or rejecting divine Providence: errors were committed sometimes in affirming God to be the cause of everything, at other times in supposing him to be the cause of nothing. Ἐπεὶ τὸ διορίσαι πῶς χρηστῶν καὶ μέχρι τινῶν τῇ προνοίᾳ, χαλεπὸν, οἱ μὲν οὐδενὸς ἀπλῶς τὸν θεόν, οἱ δὲ ὁμοῦ τὴν πάντων αἰτίαν ποιοῦντες, ἀστοχοῦσι τοῦ μετρίου καὶ πρέποντος. Εἰ μὲν οὖν λέγουσιν οἱ λέγοντες, ὅτι Πλάτων τὸ ταῖς γεννωμέναις ποιότησιν ὑποκείμενον στοιχεῖον ἐξευρὼν, δὲ νῦν ὕλην καὶ φύσιν καλοῦσιν, πολλῶν ἀπῆλλαξε καὶ μεγάλων ἀπορίων τοὺς φιλοσόφους· ἐμοὶ δὲ δοκοῦσι πλείονας λῦσαι καὶ μείζονας ἀπορίας οἱ τὸ τῶν δαιμόνων γένος ἐν μέσῳ θεῶν καὶ ἀνθρώπων, καὶ τρόπον τινα τὴν κοινωνίαν ἡμῶν συναγοῖν εἰς ταῦτ' ὅτι συναπτον, ἐξευρόντες (c. 10). Ἡ δαιμόνων φύσις ἔχουσα καὶ πάθος θνητοῦ καὶ θεοῦ δύναμιν (c. 13).

Εἰσὶ γὰρ, ὥς ἐν ἀνθρώποις, καὶ δαίμοσιν ἀρετῆς διαφορά, καὶ τοῦ παθητικοῦ καὶ ἀλόγου τοῖς μὲν ἀσθενὲς καὶ ἀμαυρὸν ἔτι λείψανον, ὥσπερ περίττωμα, τοῖς δὲ πολὺ καὶ δυσκατάσβεστον ἔνεστιν, ὧν ἴχνη καὶ

σύμβολα πολλὰ τοῦ θύσιαι καὶ τελεταὶ καὶ μυθολογίαι σώζουσι καὶ διαφυλάττουσιν ἐνδίοσπαρμένα (ib.): compare Plutarch, de Isid. et Osir. 25, p. 360.

Καὶ μὴν ὅσας ἔν τε μύθοις καὶ ὕμνοις λέγουσι καὶ ᾄδουσι, τοῦτο μὲν ἀρπαγὰς, τοῦτο δὲ πλάνος θεῶν, κρύψεις τε καὶ φυγὰς καὶ λατρείας, οὐ θεῶν εἶσιν ἀλλὰ δαιμόνων παθήματα, &c. (c. 15): also c. 23; also de Isid. et Osir. c. 25, p. 366.

Human sacrifices and other objectionable rites are excused, as necessary for the purpose of averting the anger of bad dæmons (c. 14–15).

Empedoklēs is represented as the first author of the doctrine which imputed vicious and abominable dispositions to many of the dæmons (c. 15, 16, 17, 20), τοὺς εἰσαγομένους ὑπὸ Ἑμπεδοκλέους δαίμονας; expelled from heaven by the gods, θεήλατοι καὶ οὐρανοπετεῖς (Plutarch, De Vitand. Aër. Alien. p. 830); followed by Plato, Xenokratēs and Chrysippus, c. 17: compare Plato (Apolog. Socrat. p. 27; Politic. p. 271; Symposion, c. 28, p. 203), though he seems to treat the δαίμονες as defective and mutable beings, rather than actively maleficent. Xenokratēs represents some of them both as wicked and powerful in a high degree:—Ξενοκράτης καὶ τῶν ἡμερῶν τὰς ἀποφράδας, καὶ τῶν ἐορτῶν ὅσαι πληγὰς τινὰς ἢ κοπετοὺς, ἢ νηστείας, ἢ δυσφημίας, ἢ αἰσχρολογίας ἔχουσιν, οὔτε θεῶν τιμαῖς οὔτε δαιμόνων οἰεται προσήκειν χρηστῶν, ἀλλ' εἶναι φύσεις ἐν τῇ περιέχοντι μεγάλως μὲν καὶ ἰσχυρὰς, δυστρόπους δὲ καὶ σκυθρωπὰς, αἱ χαίρουσι τοῖς τοιοῦτοις, καὶ τυγχάνουσαι πρὸς οὐθὲν ἄλλο χεῖρον τρέπονται (Plutarch, De Isid. et Osir. c. 26, p. 361; Quæstion. Rom. p. 283): compare Stobæus, Eclog. Phys. i. p. 62.

the mistake (according to these philosophers) of the old mythes to ascribe to the gods proceedings really belonging to the *dæmons*, who were always the immediate communicants with mortal nature, inspiring prophetic power to the priestesses of the oracles, sending dreams and omens, and perpetually interfering either for good or for evil. The wicked and violent *dæmons*, having committed many enormities, had thus sometimes incurred punishment from the gods: besides which, their bad dispositions had imposed upon men the necessity of appeasing them by religious ceremonies of a kind acceptable to such beings; hence the human sacrifices, the violent, cruel, and obscene exhibitions, the wailings and fastings, the tearing and eating of raw flesh, which it had become customary to practise on various consecrated occasions, and especially in the Dionysiac solemnities. Moreover, the discreditable actions imputed to the gods,—the terrific combats, the Typhonic and Titanic convulsions, the rapes, abductions, flight, servitude, and concealment,—all these were really the doings and sufferings of bad *dæmons*, placed far below the sovereign agency—equable, undisturbed, and unpolluted—of the immortal gods. The action of such *dæmons* upon mankind was fitful and intermittent: they sometimes perished or changed their local abode, so that oracles which had once been inspired became after a time forsaken and disfranchised.¹

This distinction between gods and *dæmons* appeared to save in a great degree both the truth of the old legends and the dignity of the gods: it obviated the necessity of pronouncing either that the gods were unworthy, or the legends untrue. Yet although devised for the purpose of satisfying a more scrupulous religious sensibility, it was found inconvenient afterwards when assailants arose against paganism generally. For while it abandoned as indefensible a large portion of what had once been genuine faith, it still retained the same word *dæmons* with an entirely altered signification. The Christian writers in their controversies found ample warrant among the earlier pagan authors² for treating all the gods as *dæmons*—and

Admission of *dæmons* as partially evil beings—effect of such admission.

¹ Plutarch, De Defect. Orac. c. 15. p. 418. Chrysippus admitted, among the various conceivable causes to account for the existence of evil, the supposition of some negligent and reckless *dæmons*, δαιμόνια φανῶντα ἐν οἷς τῷ ὄντι γίνονται καὶ ἐγκλητέαι ἀμέλειαι (Plutarch, De Stoicor. Repugnant, p. 1051). A distinction, which I do not fully under-

stand, between θεοὶ and δαίμονες, was also adopted among the Lokrians at Opus: δαίμων with them seems to have been equivalent to ἥρωες (Plutarch, Quæstion. Græc. c. 6. p. 292); see the note above.

² Tatian. adv. Græcos, c. 20; Clemens Alexandrin. Admonit. ad Gentes, pp. 26–29, Sylb.; Minuc. Felix. Octav.

not less ample warrant among the *later* pagans for denouncing the dæmons generally as evil beings.¹

Such were the different modes in which the ancient mythes were treated, during the literary life of Greece, by the four classes above named—poets, logographers, historians and philosophers.

Literal acceptance, and unconscious, uninquiring faith, such as they had obtained from the original auditors to whom they were addressed, they now found only among the multitude—alike retentive of traditional feeling² and fearful of criticising the proceedings of the gods.³ But with instructed men they became rather subjects of respectful and curious analysis—all agreeing that the Word as tendered to them was inadmissible, yet all

c. 26. "Isti igitur impuri spiritus, ut ostensum a Magis, a philosophis, a Platone, sub statutis et imaginibus consecrati delitescunt, et afflatu suo quasi auctoritatem præsentis numinis consequuntur," &c. This, like so many other of the aggressive arguments of the Christians against paganism, was taken from the pagan philosophers themselves.

Lactantius, *De Verâ Philosophiâ*, iv. 28. "Ergo iidem sunt Dæmones, quos fatentur execrandos esse: iidem Dii, quibus supplicant. Si nobis credendum esse non putant, credant Homero; qui summum illum Jovem Dæmonibus aggregavit," &c.

¹ See above, Chapter II., the remarks on the Hesiodic Theogony.

² A destructive inundation took place at Pheneus in Arcadia, seemingly in the time of Plutarch: the subterranean outlet (*βάρυθρον*) of the river had become blocked up, and the inhabitants ascribed the stoppage to the anger of Apollo, who had been provoked by the stealing of the Pythian tripod by Hēraklēs: the latter had carried the tripod to Pheneus and deposited it there. "Ἀρ' οὖν οὐκ ἀποπώτερος τούτων ὁ Ἀπόλλων, εἰ Φενέας ἀπόλλυσι τοὺς νῦν, ἐμφράξας τὸ βάρυθρον, καὶ κατακλύσας τὴν χώραν ἅπασαν αὐτῶν, ὅτι πρὸ χιλιῶν ἔτων, ὡς φασιν, ὁ Ἡρακλῆς ἀνασπᾶσας τὸν τρίποδα τὸν μαντικὸν εἰς Φενεὶν ἀπήνεγκε; (Plutarch. *de Serâ Numin. Vindictâ*, p. 557; compare Pausan. viii. 14, 1). The expression of Plutarch that the abstraction of the tripod by Hēraklēs had taken place 1000 years before, is that of the critic, who thinks it needful to historicise and chronologise the genuine legend; which, to an inhabitant of Pheneus at the time of the inundation, was

doubtless as little questioned as if the theft of Hēraklēs had been laid in the preceding generation.

Agathoclēs of Syracuse committed depredations on the coasts of Ithaca and Korkyra: the excuse which he offered was, that Odysseus had come to Sicily and blinded Polyphēmus, and that on his return he had been kindly received by the Phæakians (Plutarch, *ib.*).

This is doubtless a jest, either made by Agathoclēs, or more probably invented for him; but it is founded upon a popular belief.

³ "Sanctiusque et reverentius visum, de actis Deorum credere quam scire." (Tacit. *German.* c. 34.)

Aristidēs however represents the Homeric theology (whether he would have included the Hesiodic we do not know) as believed quite literally among the multitude in his time, the second century after Christianity (Aristid. *Orat.* iii. p. 25). 'Ἀπορῶ, ὅπη πότε χρή με διαθέσθαι μεθ' ὑμῶν, πότερα ὡς τοῖς πολλοῖς δοκεῖ καὶ Ὀμήρῳ δὲ συνδοκεῖ, θεῶν παθήματα συμπεισθῆναι καὶ ἡμᾶς, οἷον Ἀρέος δέσμα καὶ Ἀπόλλωνος θητείας καὶ Ἡφαίστου ῥίψεις εἰς θάλασσαν, οὕτω δὲ καὶ Ἰνοῦς ἄχη καὶ φυγὰς τινάς. Compare Lucian, *Zeὺς Τραγῶδος*, c. 20, and *De Luctu*, c. 2; Dionys. *Halicar. A. R.* ii. p. 90, Sylb.

Kallimachus (*Hymn. ad Jov.* 9) distinctly denied the statement of the Kretans that they possessed in Krête the tomb of Zeus, and treated it as an instance of Kretan mendacity; while Celsus did not deny it, but explained it in some figurative manner—*αἰνιττικῶς τροπικὰς ὑποβολὰς* (Origen. *cont. Celsum*, iii. p. 137).

equally convinced that it contained important meaning, though hidden yet not undiscoverable. A very large proportion of the force of Grecian intellect was engaged in searching after this unknown base, by guesses, in which sometimes the principle of semi-historical interpretation was assumed, sometimes that of allegorical, without any collateral evidence in either case, and without possibility of verification. Out of the one assumption grew a string of allegorised phænomenal truths, out of the other a long series of seeming historical events and chronological persons,—both elicited from the transformed mythes and from nothing else.

The utmost which we accomplish by means of the semi-historical theory even in its most successful applications, is, that after leaving out from the mythical narrative all that is miraculous or high-coloured or extravagant, we arrive at a series of credible incidents—incidents which *may, perhaps*, have really occurred, and against which no intrinsic presumption can be raised. This is exactly the character of a well-written modern novel (as, for example, several among the compositions of Defoe), the whole story of which is such as may well have occurred in real life: it is plausible fiction and nothing beyond. To raise plausible fiction up to the superior dignity of truth, some positive testimony or positive ground of inference must be shown; even the highest measure of intrinsic probability is not alone sufficient. A man who tells us that on the day of the battle of Plataea, rain fell on the spot of ground where the city of New York now stands, will neither deserve nor obtain credit, because he can have had no means of positive knowledge; though the statement is not in the slightest degree improbable. On the other hand, statements in themselves very improbable may well deserve belief, provided they be supported by sufficient positive evidence. Thus the canal dug by order of Xerxes across the promontory of Mount Athos, and the sailing of the Persian fleet through it, is a fact which I believe, because it is well-attested—notwithstanding its remarkable improbability, which so far misled Juvenal as to induce him to single out the narrative as a glaring example of Grecian mendacity.¹ Again, many critics have observed that the general tale of the Trojan war (apart from the superhuman agencies) is not more improbable than that of the crusades, which every one admits to

¹ Juvenal, Sat. x, 174:—

“Creditor olim
Velificatus Athos, et quantum Græcia mendax
Audet in historiâ,” &c.

be an historical fact. But (even if we grant this position, which is only true to a small extent), it is not sufficient to show an analogy between the two cases in respect to negative presumptions alone; the analogy ought to be shown to hold between them in respect to positive certificate also. The crusades are a curious phænomenon in history, but we accept them nevertheless as an unquestionable fact, because the antecedent improbability is surmounted by adequate contemporary testimony. When the like testimony, both in amount and kind, is produced to establish the historical reality of the Trojan war, we shall not hesitate to deal with the two events on the same footing.

In applying the semi-historical theory to Grecian mythical narrative, it has been often forgotten that a certain strength of testimony, or positive ground of belief, must first be tendered, before we can be called upon to discuss the antecedent probability or improbability of the incidents alleged. The belief of the Greeks themselves, without the smallest aid of special or contemporary witnesses, has been tacitly assumed as sufficient to support the case, provided only sufficient deduction be made from the mythical narratives to remove all antecedent improbabilities. It has been taken for granted that the faith of the people must have rested originally upon some particular historical event, involving the identical persons, things and places which the original mythes exhibit, or at least the most prominent among them. But when we examine the psychagogic influences predominant in the society among whom this belief originally grew up, we shall see that their belief is of little or no evidentiary value, and that the growth and diffusion of it may be satisfactorily explained without supposing any special basis of matters of fact. The popular faith, so far as it counts for anything, testifies in favour of the entire and literal mythes, which are now universally rejected as incredible.¹ We have thus the

Some positive certificate indispensable as a constituent of historical proof—mere popular faith insufficient.

¹ Colonel Sleeman observes respecting the Hindoo historical mind—"History to this people is all a fairy tale" (Rambles and Recollections of an Indian Official, vol. i. ch. ix. p. 70). And again, "The popular poem of the Ramaen describes the abduction of the heroine by the monster king of Ceylon, Rawun; and her recovery by means of the monkey general Hunnooman. Every word of this poem the people assured me was written, if not by the hand of the Deity himself, at least by his inspiration, which

was the same thing—and it must consequently be true. Ninety-nine out of a hundred, among the Hindoos, implicitly believe, not only every word of the poem, but every word of every poem that has ever been written in Sanscrit. If you ask a man whether he really believes any very egregious absurdity quoted from these books, he replies, with the greatest *naïveté* in the world, Is it not written in the book, and how should it be there written, if not true? The Hindoo religion reposes upon an

very minimum of positive proof, and the maximum of negative presumption: we may diminish the latter by conjectural omissions and interpolations, but we cannot by any artifice increase the former: the narrative ceases to be incredible, but it still remains uncertified,—a mere common-place possibility. Nor is fiction always, or essentially, extravagant and incredible. It is often not only plausible and coherent, but even more like truth (if a paradoxical phrase may be allowed) than truth itself. Nor can we, in the absence of any extrinsic test, reckon upon any intrinsic mark to discriminate the one from the other.¹

entire prostration of mind,—that continual and habitual surrender of the reasoning faculties, which we are accustomed to make occasionally, while engaged at the theatre, or in the perusal of works of fiction. We allow the scenes, characters, and incidents, to pass before our mind's eye, and move our feelings—without stopping a moment to ask whether they are real or true. There is only this difference—that with people of education among us, even in such short intervals of illusion or *abandon*, any extravagance in the acting, or flagrant improbability in the fiction, destroys the charm, breaks the spell by which we have been so mysteriously bound, and restores us to reason and the realities of ordinary life. With the Hindoos, on the contrary, the greater the improbability, the more monstrous and preposterous the fiction—the greater is the charm it has over their minds; and the greater their learning in the Sanscrit, the more are they under the influence of this charm. Believing all to be written by the Deity, or under his inspirations, and the men and things of former days to have been very different from men and things of the present day, and the heroes of these fables to have been demigods, or people endowed with powers far superior to those of the ordinary men of their own day—the analogies of nature are never for a moment considered; nor do questions of probability, or possibility, according to those analogies, ever obtrude to dispel the charm with which they are so pleasingly bound. They go on through life reading and talking of these monstrous fictions, which shock the taste and understanding of other nations, without ever questioning the truth of one single incident, or hearing it questioned. There was a time, and that not

far distant, when it was the same in England, and in every other European nation; and there are, I am afraid, some parts of Europe where it is so still. But the Hindoo faith, so far as religious questions are concerned, is not more capacious or absurd than that of the Greeks or Romans in the days of Socrates or Cicero; the only difference is, that among the Hindoos a greater number of the questions which interest mankind are brought under the head of religion." (Sleeman, *Rambles, &c.*, vol. i. ch. xxvi. p. 227: compare vol. ii. ch. v. p. 51; viii. p. 97).

¹ Lord Lyttelton, in commenting on the tales of the Irish bards, in his *History of Henry II.*, has the following just remarks (book iv. vol. iii. p. 13, quarto): "One may reasonably suppose that in MSS. written since the Irish received the Roman letters from St. Patrick, *some* traditional truths recorded before by the bards in their unwritten poems may have been preserved to our times. Yet these cannot be so separated from many fabulous stories derived from the same sources, as to obtain a firm credit; it not being sufficient to establish the authority of suspected traditions, that they can be shown not to be so improbable or absurd as others with which they are mixed—*since there may be specious as well as senseless fictions*. Nor can a poet or bard, who lived in the sixth or seventh century after Christ, if his poem is still extant, be any voucher for facts supposed to have happened before the incarnation; though his evidence (allowing for poetical licence) may be received on such matters as come within his own time, or the remembrance of old men with whom he conversed. The most judicious historians pay no regard to the Welch or British traditions delivered

In the semi-historical theory respecting Grecian mythical narrative, the critic unconsciously transports into the Homeric age those habits of classification and distinction, and that standard of acceptance or rejection, which he finds current in his own. Amongst us the distinction between historical fact and fiction is highly valued as well as familiarly understood: we have a long history of the past, deduced from a study of contemporary evidences; and we have a body of fictitious literature, stamped with its own mark and interesting in its own way. But this *historical sense*, now so deeply rooted in the modern mind that we find a difficulty in conceiving any people to be without it, is the fruit of records and inquiries, first applied to the present, and then preserved and studied by subsequent generations; while in a society which has not yet formed the habit of recording its present, the real facts of the past can never be known; the difference between attested matter of fact and plausible fiction—between truth and that which is like truth—can neither be discerned nor sought for. Yet it is precisely upon the supposition that this distinction is present to men's habitual thoughts, that the semi-historical theory of the mythes is grounded.

Mistake of ascribing to an unrecording age the historical sense of modern times.

It is perfectly true, as has often been stated, that the Grecian epic contains what are called traditions respecting the past—the larger portion of it indeed consists of nothing else. But what are these traditions? They are the matter of those songs and stories which have acquired hold on the public mind; they are the creations of the poets and storytellers themselves, each of whom finds some pre-existing, and adds others of his own, new and previously untold, under the impulse and authority of the inspiring Muse. Homer doubtless found many songs and stories current with respect to the siege of Troy; he received and transmitted some of these traditions, re-cast and transformed others, and enlarged the whole mass by new creations of his own. To the subsequent poets, such as Arktinus and Leschês, these Homeric creations formed portions of pre-existing tradition, with which they dealt in the same manner; so that the

Matter of tradition uncertified from the beginning.

by Geoffrey of Monmouth, though it is not impossible but that some of these may be true."

One definition of a mythe given by Plutarch coincides exactly with a *specious fiction*: 'Ο μῦθος εἶναι βούλεται λόγος ψευδὴς ἑοικὼς ἀληθινῷ (Plutarch,

Bellone an pace clariores fuerunt Athenienses, p. 348).

"Der Grund-Trieb des Mythos (Cruzer justly expresses it) das Gedachte in ein Geschehenes umzusetzen," (Symbolik der Alten Welt, sect. 43. p. 99.)

whole mass of traditions constituting the tale of Troy became larger and larger with each successive contributor. To assume a generic difference between the older and the newer strata of tradition—to treat the former as morsels of history, and the latter as appendages of fiction—is an hypothesis gratuitous at the least, not to say inadmissible. For the farther we travel back into the past, the more do we recede from the clear day of positive history, and the deeper do we plunge into the unsteady twilight and gorgeous clouds of fancy and feeling. It was one of the agreeable dreams of the Grecian epic, that the man who travelled far enough northward beyond the Rhipæan mountains, would in time reach the delicious country and genial climate of the virtuous Hyperboreans—the votaries and favourites of Apollo, who dwelt in the extreme north beyond the chilling blasts of Boreas. Now the hope that we may, by carrying our researches up the stream of time, exhaust the limits of fiction, and land ultimately upon some points of solid truth, appears to me no less illusory than this northward journey in quest of the Hyperborean elysium.

The general disposition to adopt the semi-historical theory as to the genesis of Grecian mythes, arises in part from reluctance in critics to impute to the mythopœic ages extreme credulity or fraud; together with the usual presumption, that where much is believed some portion of it must be true. There would be some weight in these grounds of reasoning, if the ages under discussion had been supplied with records and accustomed to critical inquiry. But amongst a people unprovided with the former and strangers to the latter, credulity is naturally at its maximum, as well in the narrator himself as in his hearers. The idea of deliberate fraud is moreover inapplicable,¹ for if the hearers are disposed to accept what is related to them as a revelation from the Muse, the *œstrus* of composition is

Fictitious
matter of
tradition does
not imply
fraud or
imposture.

¹ In reference to the loose statements of the Highlanders, Dr. Johnson observes—"He that goes into the Highlands with a mind naturally acquiescent, and a credulity eager for wonders, may perhaps come back with an opinion very different from mine; for the inhabitants, knowing the ignorance of all strangers in their language and antiquities, are perhaps not very scrupulous adherents to truth: yet I do not say that they deliberately speak studied falsehood, or have a settled purpose to deceive. They have acquired and con-

sidered little, and do not always feel their own ignorance. They are not much accustomed to be interrogated by others, and seem never to have thought of interrogating themselves; so that if they do not know what they tell to be true, they likewise do not distinctly perceive it to be false. Mr. Boswell was very diligent in his inquiries, and the result of his investigations was, that the answer to the second question was commonly such as nullified the answer to the first." (*Journey to the Western Islands*, p. 272, 1st edit. 1775.)

quite sufficient to impart a similar persuasion to the poet whose mind is penetrated with it. The belief of that day can hardly be said to stand apart by itself as an act of reason. It becomes confounded with vivacious imagination and earnest emotion; and in every case where these mental excitabilities are powerfully acted upon, faith ensues unconsciously and as a matter of course. How active and prominent such tendencies were among the early Greeks, the extraordinary beauty and originality of their epic poetry may teach us.

It is, besides, a presumption far too largely and indiscriminately applied, even in our own advanced age, that where much is believed, something must necessarily be true—that accredited fiction is always traceable to some basis of historical truth.¹ The influence of imagination and feeling is not confined simply to the process of retouching, transforming, or magnifying narratives originally founded on fact; it will often create new narratives of its own, without any such preliminary basis. Where there is any general body of sentiment pervading men living in society, whether it be religious or political—love, admiration or antipathy—all incidents tending to illustrate that sentiment are eagerly welcomed, rapidly circulated and (as a general rule) easily accredited. If real incidents are not at hand, impressive fictions will be provided to satisfy the demand. The perfect harmony of such fictions with the prevalent feeling stands in the place of certifying testimony, and causes men to hear them not merely with credence, but even with delight. To call them in question and require proof, is a task which cannot be undertaken without incurring obloquy. Of such tendencies in the human mind abundant evidence is furnished by the innumerable religious legends which have acquired currency in various parts of the world, and of which no country was more fertile than Greece—legends which derived their origin, not from special facts misreported and exaggerated, but from pious feelings pervading the society, and translated into narrative by forward and imaginative minds—legends, in which not merely the incidents, but often even the personages are unreal, yet in which the generating sentiment is conspicuously discernible, providing its own matter as well as its own form. Other sentiments also, as well as the religious, provided they be fervent and

Plausible fiction often generated and accredited by the mere force of strong and common sentiment, even in times of instruction.

¹ I considered this position more at large in an article in the "Westminster Review" for May, 1843, on Niebuhr's Greek Legends, with which article much in the present chapter will be found to coincide.

widely diffused, will find expression in current narrative, and become portions of the general public belief. Every celebrated and notorious character is the source of a thousand fictions exemplifying his peculiarities. And if it be true, as I think present observation may show us, that such creative agencies are even now visible and effective, when the materials of genuine history are copious and critically studied—much more are we warranted in concluding that in ages destitute of records, strangers to historical testimony, and full of belief in divine inspiration both as to the future and as to the past, narratives purely fictitious will acquire ready and uninquiring credence, provided only they be plausible and in harmony with the preconceptions of the auditors.

The allegorical interpretation of the mythes has been by several learned investigators, especially by Creuzer, connected with the hypothesis of an ancient and highly instructed body of priests, having their origin either in Egypt or in the East, and communicating to the rude and barbarous Greeks religious, physical and historical knowledge under the veil of symbols. At a time (we are told) when language was yet in its infancy, visible symbols were the most vivid means of acting upon the minds of ignorant hearers: the next step was to pass to symbolical language and expressions—for a plain and literal exposition, even if understood at all, would at least have been listened to with indifference, as not corresponding with any mental demand. In such allegorising way, then, the early priests set forth their doctrines respecting God, nature and humanity—a refined monotheism and a theological philosophy—and to this purpose the earliest mythes were turned. But another class of mythes, more popular and more captivating, grew up under the hands of the poets—mythes purely epical, and descriptive of real or supposed past events. The allegorical mythes, being taken up by the poets, insensibly became confounded in the same category with the purely narrative mythes—the matter symbolised was no longer thought of, while the symbolising words came to be construed in their own literal meaning—and the basis of the early allegory, thus lost among the general public, was only preserved as a secret among various religious fraternities, composed of members allied together by initiation in certain mystical ceremonies, and administered by hereditary families of presiding priests. In the Orphic and Bacchic sects, in the Eleusinian and Samothracian mysteries, was thus treasured up the secret doctrine of the old theological and philosophical mythes, which

Allegorical theory of the mythes—traced by some up to an ancient priestly caste.

had once constituted the primitive legendary stock of Greece, in the hands of the original priesthood and in ages anterior to Homer. Persons who had gone through the preliminary ceremonies of initiation, were permitted at length to hear, though under strict obligation of secrecy, this ancient religious and cosmogonic doctrine, revealing the destination of man and the certainty of posthumous rewards and punishments—all disengaged from the corruptions of poets, as well as from the symbols and allegories under which they still remained buried in the eyes of the vulgar. The mysteries of Greece were thus traced up to the earliest ages, and represented as the only faithful depositary channels of that purer theology and physics which had originally been communicated, though under the unavoidable inconvenience of a symbolical expression, by an enlightened priesthood coming from abroad to the then rude barbarians of the country.¹

Real import of the mythes supposed to be preserved in the religious mysteries.

¹ For this general character of the Grecian mysteries with their concealed treasure of doctrine, see Warburton, *Divine Legation of Moses*, book ii. sect. 4.

Payne Knight, On the symbolical Language of ancient Art and Mythology, sect. 6, 10, 11, 40, &c.

Saint Croix, *Recherches sur les Mystères du Paganisme*, sect. 3, p. 106; sect. 4, p. 404, &c.

Creuzer, *Symbolik und Mythologie der Alten Völker*, sect. 2, 3, 23, 39, 42, &c. Meiners and Heeren adopt generally the same view, though there are many divergencies of opinion between these different authors, on a subject essentially obscure. Warburton maintained that the interior doctrine communicated in the mysteries was the existence of one Supreme Divinity, combined with the Euemeristic creed, that the pagan gods had been mere men.

See Clemens Alex. *Strom.* v. p. 592, *Sylb.*

The view taken by Hermann of the ancient Grecian mythology is in many points similar to that of Creuzer, though with some considerable difference. He thinks that it is an aggregate of doctrine—philosophical, theological, physical, and moral—expressed under a scheme of systematic personifications, each person being called by a name significant of the function personified: this doctrine was imported from the East into Greece, where the poets, retaining or translating the names, but forgetting

their meaning and connexion, distorted the primitive stories, the sense of which came to be retained only in the ancient mysteries. That true sense, however (he thinks), may be recovered by a careful analysis of the significant names: and his two dissertations (*De Mythologiâ Græcorum Antiquissimâ*, in the *Opuscula*, vol. ii.) exhibit a specimen of this systematic expansion of etymology into narrative. The dissent from Creuzer is set forth in their published correspondence, especially in his concluding “*Brief an Creuzer über das Wesen und die Behandlung der Mythologie*,” Leipzig, 1819. The following citation from his Latin dissertation sets forth his general doctrine:

Hermann, *De Mythologiâ Græcorum Antiquissimâ*, p. 4 (*Opuscula*, vol. ii. p. 171):—“*Videmus rerum divinarum humanarumque scientiam ex Asiâ per Lyciam migrantem in Europam: videmus fabulosos poëtas peregrinam doctrinam, monstruoso tumore orientis sive exutam, sive nondum indutam, quasi de integro Græcâ specie procreantes; videmus poëtas illos, quorum omnium vera nomina nominibus—ab arte, quâ clarebant, petitis—obliterata sunt, diu in Thraciâ hærentes, raroque tandem etiam cum aliis Græciæ partibus commercio junctos: qualis Pamphus, non ipse Atheniensis, Atheniensibus hymnos Deorum fecit. Videmus denique reclusam paulatim in mysteriorum secretam illam sapientum doctrinam, vitiata religionum perturbatione, cor-*

But this theory, though advocated by several learned men, has been shown to be unsupported and erroneous. It implies a mistaken view both of the antiquity and the purport of the mysteries, which cannot be safely carried up even to the age of Hesiod, and which, though imposing and venerable as religious ceremonies, included no recondite or esoteric teaching.¹

The doctrine supposed to have been originally symbolised and subsequently overclouded, in the Greek mythes, was in reality first intruded into them by the unconscious fancies of later interpreters. It was one of the various roads which instructed men took to escape from the literal admission of the ancient mythes, and to arrive at some new form of belief, more

ruptam inscitia interpretum, obscuratam levitate ameniora sectantium—adeo ut eam ne illi quidem intelligerent, qui hæreditariam a prioribus poësin colentes, quum ingenii præstantia omnes præstingerent, tantâ illos oblivione merserunt, ut ipsi sint primi auctores omnis eruditionis habiti.”

Hermann thinks, however, that by pursuing the suggestions of etymology, vestiges may still be discovered, and something like a history compiled, of Grecian belief as it stood anterior to Homer and Hesiod:—“est autem in hac omni ratione judicio maxime opus, quia non testibus res agitur, sed ad interpretandi solertiam omnia revocanda sunt” (p. 172). To the same general purpose the French work of M. Eméric David, *Recherches sur le Dieu Jupiter*—reviewed by O. Müller: see the *Kleine Schriften* of the latter, vol. ii. p. 82.

Mr. Bryant has also employed a profusion of learning, and numerous etymological conjectures, to resolve the Greek mythes into mistakes, perversions, and mutilations, of the exploits and doctrines of oriental tribes long-lost and by-gone,—Amonians, Cuthites, Arkites, &c. “It was Noah (he thinks) who was represented under the different names of Thoth, Hermès, Menès, Osiris, Zeuth, Atlas, Phorôneus, Prométhéus, to which list a farther number of great extents might be added: the *Noûs* of Anaxagoras was in reality the patriarch Noah” (*Ant. Mythol.* vol. ii. p. 253. 272). “The Cuthites or Amonians, descendants of Noah, settled in Greece from the east, celebrated for their skill in building and the arts” (*ib.* i. p. 502; *ib.* p. 187). “The greatest part of the

Grecian theology arose from misconception and blunders, the stories concerning their gods and heroes were founded on terms misinterpreted or abused” (*ib.* i. p. 452). “The number of different actions ascribed to the various Grecian gods or heroes all relate to one people or family, and are at bottom one and the same history” (*ib.* ii. p. 57). “The fables of Prométhéus and Tityus were taken from ancient Amonian temples, from hieroglyphics misunderstood and badly explained” (i. p. 426): see especially vol. ii. p. 160.

¹ The *Anti-Symbolik* of Voss, and still more the *Aglaophamus* of Lobeck, are full of instruction on the subject of this supposed interior doctrine, and on the ancient mysteries in general: the latter treatise especially is not less distinguished for its judicious and circum-spect criticism than for its copious learning.

Mr. Halhed (Preface to the *Gentoo Code of Laws*, p. xiii.-xiv.) has good observations on the vanity of all attempts to allegorise the Hindu mythology: he observes, with perfect truth, “The vulgar and illiterate have always understood the mythology of their country in its literal sense: and there was a time to every nation, when the highest rank in it was equally vulgar and illiterate with the lowest A Hindu esteems the astonishing miracles attributed to a Brima, or a Kishen, as facts of the most indubitable authenticity, and the relation of them as most strictly historical.”

Compare also Gibbon's remarks on the allegorising tendencies of the later Platonists (*Hist. Decl. and Fall*, vol. iv. p. 71).

consonant with their ideas of what the attributes and character of the gods ought to be. It was one of the ways of constituting, by help of the mysteries, a philosophical religion apart from the general public, and of connecting that distinction with the earliest periods of Grecian society. Such a distinction was both avowed and justified among the superior men of the later pagan world. Varro and Scævola distributed theology into <sup>Triple theo-
logy of the
pagan world.</sup> three distinct departments,—the mythical or fabulous, the civil, and the physical. The first had its place in the theatre, and was left without any interference to the poets; the second belonged to the city or political community as such,—it comprised the regulation of all the public worship and religious rites, and was consigned altogether to the direction of the magistrate; the third was the privilege of philosophers, but was reserved altogether for private discussion in the schools apart from the general public.¹ As a member of the city, the philosopher sympathised with the audience in the theatre, and took a devout share in the established ceremonies, nor was he justified in trying what he heard in the one or saw in the other by his own ethical standard. But in the private assemblies of instructed or inquisitive men, he enjoyed the fullest liberty of canvassing every received tenet, and of broaching his own theories unreservedly, respecting the existence and nature of the gods. By these discussions the activity of the philosophical mind was maintained and truth elicited; but it was such truth as the body of the people ought not to hear, lest their faith in their own established religious worship should be overthrown. In thus distinguishing the civil theology from the fabulous, Varro was enabled to cast upon the poets all the blame of the objectionable points in the popular theology, and to avoid the necessity of pronouncing censure on the magistrates; who (he contended) had

¹ Varro, ap Augustin. De Civ. Dei, iv. 27; vi. 5-6. "Dicis fabulosos Deos accommodatos esse ad theatrum, naturales ad mundum, civiles ad urbem." "Varro, de religionibus loquens, multa esse vera dixit, quæ non modo vulgo scire non sit utile, sed etiam tametsi falsa sint, aliter existimare populum expediat: et ideo Græcos teletas et mysteria taciturnitate parietibusque clausisse" (*ibid.* iv. 31). See Villoison, De Triplici Theologiâ Commentatio, p. 8; and Lactantius, De Origin. Error. ii. 3. The doctrine of the Stoic Chrysippus, ap. Etymologicon Magn. v. Τελεταί—

Χρύσιππος δέ φησι, τοὺς περὶ τῶν θείων λόγους εἰκότως καλεῖσθαι τελετάς, χρῆναι γὰρ τούτους τελευταίους καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσι διδάσκεσθαι, τῆς ψυχῆς ἐχοῦσης ἔρμα κα κεκρατημένης, καὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἀμνήτους σιωπᾶν δυναμένης· μέγα γὰρ εἶναι τὸ ἄβλῳ ὑπὲρ θεῶν ἀκοῦσαι τε ὀρθά, καὶ ἐγκρατεῖς γενέσθαι αὐτῶν.

The triple division of Varro is reproduced in Plutarch, *Amatorius*, p. 763. τὰ μὲν μύθῳ, τὰ δὲ νόμῳ, τὰ δὲ λόγῳ, πίστιν ἐξ ἀρχῆς ἔσχθηκε· τῆς δ' οὖν περὶ θεῶν δόξης καὶ παντάπασιν ἡγεμόνες καὶ διδάσκαλοι γεγόνασιν ἡμῖν οἳ τε ποιηταί, καὶ οἳ νομῶνται, καὶ τρίτον, οἳ φιλόσοφοι.

made as good a compromise with the settled prejudices of the public as the case permitted.

The same conflicting sentiments which led the philosophers to decompose the divine mythes into allegory, impelled the historians to melt down the heroic mythes into something like continuous political history, with a long series of chronology calculated upon the heroic pedigrees. The one process as well as the other was interpretative guesswork, proceeding upon unauthorised assumptions, and without any verifying test or evidence. While it frittered away the characteristic beauty of the mythe into something essentially anti-mythical, it sought to arrive both at history and philosophy by impracticable roads. That the superior men of antiquity should have striven hard to save the dignity of legends which constituted the charm of their literature as well as the substance of the popular religion, we cannot be at all surprised; but it is gratifying to find Plato discussing the subject in a more philosophical spirit. The Platonic Sokratês being asked whether he believes the current Attic fable respecting the abduction of Oreithyia (daughter of Erechtheus) by Boreas, replies, in substance,—“It would not be strange if I disbelieved it, as the clever men do; I might then show my cleverness by saying that a gust of Boreas blew her down from the rocks above while she was at play, and that having been killed in this manner she was reported to have been carried off by Boreas. Such speculations are amusing enough, but they belong to men ingenious and busy-minded over-much, and not greatly to be envied, if it be only for this reason, *that after having set right one fable, they are under the necessity of applying the same process to a host of others*—Hippocentaurs, Chimæras, Gorgons, Pegasus, and numberless other monsters and incredibilities. A man, who, disbelieving these stories, shall try to find a probable basis for each of them, will display an ill-placed acuteness and take upon himself an endless burden, for which I at least have no leisure: accordingly I forego such researches, and believe in the current version of the stories.”¹

¹ Plato, Phædr. c. 7. p. 229.

PHÆDRUS. Εἰπέ μοι, ὦ Σώκρατες, σὺ τοῦτο τὸ μυθολόγημα πείθει ἀληθὲς εἶναι;

SOKRATES. Ἄλλ' εἰ ἀπιστοίην, ὥσπερ οἱ σοφοί, οὐκ ἂν ἄποπος εἶην, εἴτα σοφισόμενος φαίην αὐτὴν πνεῦμα Βορέου κατὰ τῶν πλήσιον πετρῶν σὺν φαρμακείᾳ παίζουσαν ὦσαι, καὶ οὕτω δὴ τελευτήσασαν λεχθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ Βορέου ἀναρπαστὸν γεγονέναι. . . Ἐγὼ δὲ, ὦ Φαῖδρε, ἄλλως μὲν

τὰ τοιαῦτα χαρίεντα ἡγοῦμαι, λίαν δὲ δεινοῦ καὶ ἐπιπόνου καὶ οὐ πάνυ εὐτυχοῦς ἀνδρὸς, κατ' ἄλλο μὲν οὐδὲν, ὅτι δ' αὐτῷ ἀνάγκη μετὰ τοῦτο τὸ τῶν Ἱπποκενταύρων εἶδος ἐπανορθοῦσθαι, καὶ αἰθῖς τὸ τῆς Χιμαίρας. Καὶ ἐπιβρεῖ δὲ ὄχλος τοιούτων Γοργόνων καὶ Πηγάσων, καὶ ἄλλων ἀμηχάνων πλήθη τε καὶ ἀτόπια τερατολόγων τινῶν φύσεων· αἷς εἰ τις ἀπιστῶν προσβιβᾷ κατὰ τὸ εἰκὸς ἕκαστον, ὅτε ἀγροίκῃ

These remarks of Plato are valuable, not simply because they point out the uselessness of digging for a supposed basis of truth in the mythes, but because they at the same time suggest the true reason for mistrusting all such tentatives. The mythes form a class apart, abundant as well as peculiar. To remove any individual mythe from its own class into that of history or philosophy, by simple conjecture and without any collateral evidence, is of no advantage, unless you can perform a similar process on the remainder. If the process be trustworthy, it ought to be applied to all; and *e converso*, if it be not applicable to all, it is not trustworthy as applied to any one specially; always assuming no special evidence to be accessible. To detach any individual mythe from the class to which it belongs, is to present it in an erroneous point of view: we have no choice except to admit them as they stand, by putting ourselves approximatively into the frame of mind of those for whom they were destined and to whom they appeared worthy of credit.

If Plato thus discountenances all attempts to transform the mythes by interpretation into history or philosophy, indirectly recognising the generic difference between them—we find substantially the same view pervading the elaborate precepts in his treatise on the Republic. He there regards the mythes, not as embodying either matter of fact or philosophical principle, but as portions of religious and patriotic faith, and instruments of ethical tuition. Instead of allowing the poets to frame them according to the impulses of their own genius and with a view to immediate popularity, he directs the legislator to provide types of his own for the characters of the gods and heroes, and to suppress all such divine and heroic legends as are not in harmony with these pre-established canons. In the Platonic system, the mythes are not to be matters of history, nor yet of spontaneous or casual fiction, but of prescribed faith: he supposes that the people will believe, as a thing of course, what the poets circulate, and he therefore directs that the latter shall circulate nothing which does not tend to enoble and improve the feelings. He conceives the mythes as stories composed to illustrate the general sentiments of the poets and the community, respecting the character and attributes of the gods and heroes, or respecting the social relations, and ethical duties as well as motives of mankind: hence the

Treatment
and use of
the mythes
according to
Plato.

τινι σοφία χρώμενος, πολλῆς αὐτῷ σχολῆς δεήσει. Ἐμοὶ δὲ πρὸς ταῦτα οὐδαμῶς ἔστι σχολή . . . Ὅθεν δὴ χαίρειν ἑάσας ταῦτα,	πειθόμενος δὲ τῷ νομιζομένῳ περὶ αὐτῶν, ὃ νῦν δὴ ἔλεγον, σκοπῶ οὐ ταῦτα ἀλλ' ἐμαυτὸν, &c.
---	--

obligation upon the legislator to prescribe beforehand the types of character which shall be illustrated, and to restrain the poets from following out any opposing fancies. "Let us neither believe ourselves (he exclaims), nor permit any one to circulate, that Thêseus son of Poseidôn, and Peirithôus son of Zeus, or any other hero or son of a god, could ever have brought themselves to commit abductions or other enormities such as are now falsely ascribed to them. We must compel the poets to say, either that such persons were not the sons of gods, or that they were not the perpetrators of such misdeeds."¹

Most of the mythes which the youth hear and repeat (according to Platò) are false, but some of them are true: the great and prominent mythes which appear in Homer and Hesiod are no less fictions than the rest. But fiction constitutes one of the indispensable instruments of mental training as well as truth; only the legislator must take care that the fictions so employed shall be beneficent and not mischievous.² As the mischievous fictions (he says) take their rise from wrong preconceptions respecting the character of the gods and heroes, so the way to correct them is to enforce, by authorised compositions, the adoption of a more correct standard.³

The comments which Plato has delivered with so much force in his Republic, and the enactments which he deduces from them, are in the main an expansion of that sentiment of condemnation, which

¹ Plato, *Repub.* iii. 5. p. 391. The perfect ignorance of all men respecting the gods rendered the task of fiction easy (Plato, *Kritias*, p. 107).

² Plato, *Repub.* ii. 16. p. 377. Λόγων δὲ διττὸν εἶδος, τὸ μὲν ἀληθὲς, ψεῦδος δ' ἕτερον; Ναί. Παιδεύτεον δ' ἐν ἀμφοτέροις, πρότερον δ' ἐν τοῖς ψεύδεσιν. . . . Οὐ μανθάνεις, ὅτι πρῶτον τοῖς παιδίοις μύθους λέγομεν· τοῦτο δέ που ὡς τὸ ὅλον εἰπεῖν ψεῦδος, ἐνὶ δὲ καὶ ἀληθείᾳ. . . . Πρῶτον ἡμῖν ἐπιστατητέον τοῖς μυθοποιούσις, καὶ ὃν μὲν ἀν καλὸν μῦθον ποιήσωσιν, ἐγκριτέον, ὃν δ' ἂν μὴ, ἀποκριτέον. . . . ὧν δὲ νῦν λέγουσι, τοὺς πολλοὺς ἐκβλητέον. . . . οὗς Ἡσίοδος καὶ Ὅμηρος ἡμῖν ἐλεγέτην, καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι ποιηταί. Οὐτοὶ γάρ που μύθους τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ψευδεῖς συντιθέντες ἔλεγόν τε καὶ λέγουσι. Ποίους δὲ, ἢ δ' ὅς, καὶ τί αὐτῶν μεμφόμενος λέγεις; "Ὅπερ, ἦν δ' ἐγὼ, χρὴ καὶ πρῶτον καὶ μάλιστα μέμφεσθαι, ἄλλως τε καὶ ἂν τις μὴ καλῶς ψεύδεται. Τί τοῦτο; "Ὅταν τις ἐκάζῃ κακῶς τῷ λόγῳ περὶ θεῶν τε καὶ ἡρώων, οἳοι εἰσιν, ὥσπερ γραφεὺς μηδὲν

ἐοικότα γράφων οἷς ἂν ὅμοια βούληται γράψαι.

The same train of thought, and the precepts founded upon it, are followed up through chap. 17, 18, and 19; compare *De Legg.* xii. p. 941.

Instead of recognising the popular or dramatic theology as something distinct from the civil (as Varro did), Plato suppresses the former as a separate department and merges it in the latter.

³ Plato, *Repub.* ii. c. 21. p. 382. Τὸ ἐν τοῖς λόγοις ψεῦδος πότε καὶ τί χρήσιμον, ὥστε μὴ ἄξιον εἶναι μίσους; Ἄρ' οὐ πρὸς τε τοὺς πολεμίους καὶ τῶν καλουμένων φίλων, ὅταν διὰ μανίαν ἢ τινα ἔνοϊαν κακὸν τι ἐπιχειρῶσι πράττειν, τότε ἀποτροπῆς ἕνεκα ὡς φάρμακον χρήσιμον γίγνεται; Καὶ ἐν αἷς νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν ταῖς μυθολογίαις, διὰ τὸ μὴ εἰδέναι ὅπῃ τὰ ληθὲς ἔχει περὶ τῶν παλαιῶν, ἀφομοιοῦντες τῷ ἀληθεῖ τὸ ψεῦδος, ὅτι μάλιστα, οὕτω χρήσιμον ποιοῦμεν;

he shared with so many other philosophers, towards a large portion of the Homeric and Hesiodic stories.¹ But the manner in which he has set forth this opinion unfolds to us more clearly the real character of the mythical narrative. They are creations of the productive minds in the community, deduced from the supposed attributes of the gods and heroes: so Plato views them, and in such character he proposes to amend them. The legislator would cause to be prepared a better and truer picture of the foretime, because he would start from truer (that is to say more creditable) conceptions of the gods and heroes. For Plato rejects the mythes respecting Zeus and Hêrê, or Thêseus and Peirithôus, not from any want of evidence, but because they are unworthy of gods and heroes: he proposes to call forth new mythes, which, though he admits them at the outset to be fiction, he knows will soon be received as true, and supply more valuable lessons of conduct.

He deals with the mythes as expressions of feeling and imagination—

We may consider then that Plato disapproves of the attempt to identify the old mythes either with exaggerated history or with disguised philosophy. He shares in the current faith, without any suspicion or criticism, as to Orpheus, Palamêdês, Dædalus, Amphîôn, Thêseus, Achilles, Cheirôn, and other mythical personages;² but what chiefly fills his mind is, the inherited sentiment of deep reverence for these superhuman characters and for the age to which they belonged,—a sentiment sufficiently strong to render him not only an unbeliever in such legends as conflict with it, but also a deliberate creator of new legends for the purpose of expanding and gratifying it. The more we examine this sentiment, both in the mind of Plato as well as in that of the Greeks generally, the more shall we be convinced that it formed essentially and inseparably a portion of Hellenic religious faith. The mythe both presupposes, —sustained by religious faith, and not by any positive basis. and springs out of, a settled basis and a strong expansive force of religious, social, and patriotic feeling, operating upon a past which is little better than a blank as to positive knowledge. It resembles history, in so far as its form is narrative: it resembles philosophy, in so far as it is occasionally illustrative; but in its essence and substance, in the mental tendencies by which it is

¹ The censure which Xenophanês pronounced upon the Homeric legends has already been noticed: Herakleitus (Diogen. Laërt. ix. 1) and Metrodôrus, the companion and follower of Epicurus, were not less profuse in their invectives, ἐν γραμμασί τοσοῦτοις τῷ ποιητῇ λελοιδόρηται (Plutarch, Non posse

suaviter vivi secundum Epicurum, p. 1086). He even advised persons not to be ashamed to confess their utter ignorance of Homer, to the extent of not knowing whether Hectôr was a Greek or a Trojan (Plut. *ib.* p. 1094).

² Plato, Republic. iii. 4-5. p. 391; De Legg. iii. 1. p. 677.

created as well as in those by which it is judged and upheld, it is a popularised expression of the divine and heroic faith of the people.

Grecian antiquity cannot be at all understood except in connexion with Grecian religion. It begins with gods and it ends with historical men, the former being recognised not simply as gods, but as primitive ancestors, and connected with the latter by a long mythical genealogy, partly heroic and partly human. Now the whole value of such genealogies arises from their being taken entire: the god or hero at the top is in point of fact the most important member of the whole;¹ for the length and continuity of the series arises from anxiety on the part of historical men to join themselves by a thread of descent with the being whom they worshipped in their gentile sacrifices. Without the ancestral god, the whole pedigree would have become not only acephalous, but worthless and uninteresting. The pride of the Herakleids, Asklepiads, Æakids, Neleids, Dædalids, &c. was attached to the primitive eponymous hero and to the god from whom they sprung, not to the line of names, generally long and barren, through which the divine or heroic dignity gradually dwindled down into common manhood. Indeed the length of the genealogy (as I have before remarked) was an evidence of the humility of the historical man, which led him to place himself at a respectful distance from the gods or heroes; for Hekataeus of Milætus, who ranked himself as the fifteenth descendant of a god, might perhaps have accounted it an overweening impiety in any living man to claim a god for his immediate father.

The whole chronology of Greece, anterior to 776 B.C., consists of calculations founded upon these mythical genealogies, especially upon that of the Spartan kings and their descent from Hêraklês,—thirty years being commonly taken as the equivalent of a generation, or about three generations to a century. This process of computation was altogether illusory, as applying historical and chronological conditions to a case on which they had no bearing. Though the domain of history was seemingly enlarged, the religious element was tacitly set aside: when the heroes and gods were chronologised, they became insensibly approximated to the limits of humanity, and the process indirectly gave encouragement to the theory of Euêmerus. Person-

¹ For a description of similar tendencies in the Asiatic religions, see Mövers, *Die Phönizier*, ch. v. p. 153 (Bonn, 1841): he points out the same phenomena as in the Greek,—coalescence be-

tween the ideas of ancestry and worship,—confusion between gods and men in the past,—increasing tendency to Euemerise (p. 156–157).

ages originally legendary and poetical were erected into definite landmarks for measuring the duration of the foretime, thus gaining in respect to historical distinctness, but not without loss on the score of religious association. Both Euêmerus and the subsequent Christian writers, who denied the original and inherent divinity of the pagan gods, had a great advantage in carrying their chronological researches strictly and consistently upwards—for all chronology fails as soon as we suppose a race superior to common humanity.

Moreover it is to be remarked that the pedigree of the Spartan kings, which Apollodôrus and Eratosthenês selected as the basis of their estimate of time, is nowise superior in credibility and trustworthiness to the thousand other gentile and family pedigrees with which Greece abounded; it is rather indeed to be numbered among the most incredible of all, seeing that Hêrklês as a progenitor is placed at the head of perhaps more pedigrees than any other Grecian god or hero.¹ The descent of the Spartan king Leonidas from Hêrklês rests upon no better evidence than that of Aristotle or Hippokratês from Asklês,²—of Evagoras or Thucydidês from Æakus,—of Sokratês from Dædalus,—of the Spartan heraldic family from Talthybius,—of the prophetic Iamid family in Elis from Iamus,—of the root-gatherers in Pélion from Cheirôn,—and of Hekataëus and his gens from some god in the sixteenth ascending line of the series. There is little exaggeration in saying, indeed, that no permanent combination of men in Greece, religious, social, or professional, was without a similar pedigree; all arising out of the same exigencies of the feelings and imagination, to personify as well as to sanctify the bond of union among the members. Every one of these *gentes* began with a religious and ended with an historical person. At some point or other in the upward series, entities of history were exchanged for entities of religion; but where that point is to be

Mythical
genealogies
all of one
class, and
all on a level
in respect to
evidence.

¹ According to that which Aristotle seems to recognise (*Histor. Animal.* vii. 6), Hêrklês was father of seventy-two sons, but of only one daughter—he was essentially ἀρρενόγονος, illustrating one of the physical peculiarities noticed by Aristotle. Euripidês however mentions daughters of Hêrklês in the plural number (*Eurip. Herakleid.* 45).

² Hippokratês was twentieth in descent from Hêrklês, and nineteenth from Asklês (*Vita Hippocr.* by Soranus, ap. Westermann, *Scriptor. Bio-*

graphic. viii. 1); about Aristotle, see *Diogen. Laërt.* v. 1. Xenophôn, the physician of the emperor Claudius, was also an Asklepiad (*Tacit. Ann.* xii. 61).

In Rhodes, the neighbouring island to Kôs, was the gens Ἀλιῶδαι, or sons of Hêlios, specially distinguished from the Ἀλιασται of mere associated worshippers of Hêlios, τὸ κοινὸν τῶν Ἀλιαδῶν καὶ τῶν Ἀλιαστῶν (see the Inscription in Boeckh's Collection, No. 2525, with Boeckh's comment).

found we are unable to say, nor had the wisest of the ancient Greeks any means of determining. Thus much however we know, that the series, taken as a whole, though dear and precious to the believing Greek, possesses no value as chronological evidence to the historian.

When Hekataëus visited Thêbes in Egypt, he mentioned to the Egyptian priests, doubtless with a feeling of satisfaction and pride, the imposing pedigree of the gens to which he belonged,—with fifteen ancestors in ascending line, and a god as the initial progenitor. But he found himself immeasurably outdone by the priests “who genealogised against him.”¹ They showed to him three hundred and forty-one wooden colossal statues, representing the succession of chief priests in the temple in uninterrupted series from father to son, through a space of 11,300 years. Prior to the commencement of this long period (they said), the gods dwelling along with men, had exercised sway in Egypt; but they repudiated altogether the idea of men begotten by gods or of heroes.²

Both these counter-genealogies are, in respect to trustworthiness and evidence, on the same footing. Each represents partly the religious faith, partly the retrospective imagination of the persons from whom it emanated. In each the lower members of the series (to what extent we cannot tell) are real, the upper members fabulous; but in each also the series derived all its interest and all its imposing effect from being conceived unbroken and entire. Herodotus is much perplexed by the capital discrepancy between the Grecian and Egyptian chronologies, and vainly employs his ingenuity in reconciling them. There is no standard of objective evidence by which either the one or the other of them can be tried. Each has its own subjective value, in conjunction with the faith and feelings of Egyptians and Greeks, and each presupposes in the believer certain mental prepossessions which are not to be found beyond its own local limits. Nor is the greater or less extent of duration at all important, when we once pass the limits of evidence and verifiable reality. One century of recorded time, adequately studded with authentic and orderly events, presents a greater mass and a greater difficulty of transition to the imagination than a

¹ Herodot. ii. 144. Ἐκαταίῳ δὲ γενεη-
λογήσαντι ἐωὐτόν, καὶ ἀναδήσαντι ἐς ἑκα-
καιδέκατον θεόν, ἀντεγενεηλόγησαν ἐπὶ
τῇ ἀριθμῇσει, οὐ δεκόμενοι παρ’ αὐτοῦ,
ἀπὸ θεοῦ γένεσθαι ἄνθρωπον· ἀντεγενεη-

λόγησαν δὲ ᾧδε, &c.

² Herod. ii. 143–145. Καὶ ταῦτα Αἰ-
γύπτιοι ἀτρεκέως φασὶν ἐπίστασθαι, αἰεὶ
τε λογιζόμενοι καὶ αἰεὶ ἀπογραφόμενοι τὰ
ἔτα.

hundred centuries of barren genealogy. Herodotus, in discussing the age of Homer and Hesiod, treats an anterior point of 400 years as if it were only yesterday; the reign of Henry VI. is separated from us by an equal interval, and the reader will not require to be reminded how long that interval now appears.

The mythical age was peopled with a mingled aggregate of gods, heroes, and men, so confounded together that it was often impossible to distinguish to which class any individual name belonged. In regard to the Thracian god Zalmoxis, the Hellespontic Greeks interpreted his character and attributes according to the scheme of Euemerism. They affirmed that he had been a man, the slave of the philosopher Pythagoras at Samos, and that he had by abilities and artifice established a religious ascendancy over the minds of the Thracians, and obtained from them divine honours. Herodotus cannot bring himself to believe this story, but he frankly avows his inability to determine whether Zalmoxis was a god or a man,¹ nor can he extricate himself from a similar embarrassment in respect to Dionysus and Pan. Amidst the confusion of the Homeric fight, the goddess Athênê confers upon Diomêdês the miraculous favour of dispelling the mist from his eyes, so as to enable him to discriminate gods from men; and nothing less than a similar miracle could enable a critical reader of the mythical narratives to draw an ascertained boundary-line between the two.² But the original

Gods and men undistinguishable in Grecian antiquity.

¹ Herod. iv. 94-96. After having related the Euemeristic version given by the Hellespontic Greeks, he concludes, with his characteristic frankness and simplicity—'Εγὼ δὲ, περὶ μὲν τούτου καὶ τοῦ καταγαίου οἰκήματος, οὔτε ἀπιστέω, οὔτε ὦν πιστεύω τι λήην. δοκέω δὲ πολλοῖσι ἔτεσι πρότερον τὸν Ζάλμοξιν τοῦτον γενέσθαι Πυθαγόρεω. Εἴτε δὲ ἐγένετό τις Ζαλμοξίς ἄνθρωπος, εἴτ' ἐστὶ δαίμων τις Γέτησι οὗτος ἐπιχώριος, χαίρετω. So Plutarch (Numa, c. 19) will not undertake to determine whether Janus was a god or a king, εἴτε δαίμων, εἴτε βασιλεὺς γενόμενος, &c.

Herakleitus the philosopher said that men were θεοὶ θνητοὶ, and the gods were ἄνθρωποι ἀθάνατοι (Lucian, Vitar. Auctio. c. 13. vol. i. p. 303, Tauch.: compare the same author, Dialog. Mortuor. iii. vol. i. p. 182, ed. Tauchn.

² Pliad, v. 127:—

Ἀλλὰν δ' αὖ τοι ἀπ' ὀφθαλμῶν ἔλον, ἥ πρὶν ἐπῆεν,

Ὅφρ' εὖ γινώσκης ἡμὲν θεὸν, ἧδὲ καὶ ἄνδρα.

Of this undistinguishable confusion between gods and men, striking illustrations are to be found both in the third book of Cicero de Naturâ Deorum (16-21), and in the long disquisition of Strabo (x. pp. 467-474) respecting the Kabeiri, the Korybantes, the Daktyls of Ida; the more so as he cites the statements of Pherekydês, Akusilaus, Dêmêtrius of Skêpsis and others. Under the Roman empire the lands in Greece belonging to the immortal gods were exempted from tribute. The Roman tax-collectors refused to recognise as immortal gods any persons who had once been men; but this rule could not be clearly applied (Cicero, Nat. Deor. iii. 20). See the remarks of Pausanias (ii. 26, 7) about Asklepîus: Galen, too, is doubtful about Asklepîus and Dionysus—'Ἀσκληπιὸς γέ τοι καὶ Διόνυσος, εἴτ' ἄνθρωποι πρότερον ἦσταν, εἴτε καὶ ἀρχῆθεν θεοί (Galen in Protreptic. 9. tom. i. p. 22, ed. Kuhn). Xenophôn (De Ve-

hearers of the mythes felt neither surprise nor displeasure from this confusion of the divine with the human individual. They looked at the past with a film of faith over their eyes—neither knowing the value, nor desiring the attainment of an unclouded vision. The intimate companionship, and the occasional mistake of identity between gods and men, were in full harmony with their reverential retrospect. And we accordingly see the poet Ovid in his *Fasti*, when he undertakes the task of unfolding the legendary antiquities of early Rome, re-acquiring, by the inspiration of Juno, the power of seeing gods and men in immediate vicinity and conjunct action, such as it existed before the development of the critical and historical sense.¹

To resume, in brief, what has been laid down in this and the preceding chapters respecting the Grecian mythes:—

General recapitulation. 1. They are a special product of the imagination and feelings, radically distinct both from history and philosophy: they cannot be broken down and decomposed into the one, nor allegorised into the other. There are indeed some particular and even assignable mythes, which raise intrinsic presumption of an allegorising tendency; and there are doubtless some others, though not specially assignable, which contain portions of matter of fact, or names of real persons, embodied in them. But such matter of fact cannot be verified by any intrinsic mark, nor are we entitled to presume its existence in any given case unless some collateral evidence can be produced.

2. We are not warranted in applying to the mythical world the rules either of historical credibility or chronological sequence. Its personages are gods, heroes, and men, in constant juxtaposition and reciprocal sympathy; men too, of whom we know a large proportion to be fictitious, and of whom we can never ascertain how many may have been real. No series of such personages can serve as materials for chronological calculation.

3. The mythes were originally produced in an age which had no records, no philosophy, no criticism, no canon of belief, and scarcely any tincture either of astronomy or geography—but which, on the other hand, was full of religious faith, distinguished for

nat. c. i.) considers Cheirôn as the brother of Zeus.

¹ The ridicule of Lucian (*Deorum Concilium*, t. iii. p. 527–538, Hems.) brings out still more forcibly the confusion here indicated.

¹ Ovid, *Fasti*, vi. 6–20;—

"Fas mihi præcipue vultus vidisse Deorum,
Vel quia sum vates, vel quia sacra cano . . .
. . . Ecce Deas vidi . . .
Horrueram, tacitoque animum pallore fætebar:
Cum Dea, quos fecit, sustulit ipsa metus.
Namque ait—O vates, Romani conditor anni,
Ause per exiguos magna referre modos;
Jus tibi fecisti numen cœleste videndi,
Cum placuit numeris condere festa tuis."

quick and susceptible imagination, seeing personal agents where we look only for objects and connecting laws ;—an age moreover eager for new narrative, accepting with the unconscious impressibility of children (the question of truth or falsehood being never formally raised) all which ran in harmony with its pre-existing feelings, and penetrable by inspired prophets and poets in the same proportion that it was indifferent to positive evidence. To such hearers did the primitive poet or story-teller address himself. It was the glory of his productive genius to provide suitable narrative expression for the faith and emotions which he shared in common with them, and the rich stock of Grecian mythes attests how admirably he performed his task. As the gods and the heroes formed the conspicuous object of national reverence, so the mythes were partly divine, partly heroic, partly both in one.¹ The adventures of Achilles, Helen, and Diomêdês, of Œdipus and Adrastus, of Meleager and Althæa, of Jasôn and the Argô, were recounted by the same tongues and accepted with the same unsuspecting confidence, as those of Apollo and Artemis, of Arês and Aphroditê, of Poseidôn and Hêraklês.

4. The time however came when this plausibility ceased to be complete. The Grecian mind made an important advance, socially, ethically, and intellectually. Philosophy and history were constituted, prose writing and chronological records became familiar ; a canon of belief more or less critical came to be tacitly recognised. Moreover superior men profited more largely by the stimulus, and contracted habits of judging different from the vulgar : the god Elenchus² (to use a personification of Menander) the giver and prover of truth, descended into their minds. Into the new intellectual medium, thus altered in its elements and no longer uniform in its quality, the mythes descended by inheritance ; but they were found, to a certain extent, out of harmony even with the feelings of the people, and altogether dissonant with those of instructed men. Yet the most superior Greek was still a Greek, cherishing the common reverential sentiment towards the foretime of his country. Though he could neither believe nor respect the mythes

¹ The fourth Eclogue of Virgil, under the form of a prophecy, gives a faithful picture of the heroic and divine past, to which the legends of Troy and the Argonauts belonged :—

"Ille Deûm vitam accipiet, Divisque videbit
Permixtos heroas," &c.

"Alter erit tum Tiphys et altera quæ vohat
Argo

Delectos heroas : erunt etiam altera bella,
Atque iterum ad Trojam magnus mittetur
Achilles."

² Lucian, Pseudol. c. 4. Παρακλη-
τέος ἡμῖν τῶν Μενάνδρου προλόγων εἷς, ὁ
"Ελεγχος, φίλος ἀληθείᾳ καὶ παρρησίᾳ
θεοῦ, οὐχ ὁ ἀσημότατος τῶν ἐπὶ τὴν σκῆ-
νῃν ἀναβαίνοντων. (See Meineke ad
Menandr. p. 284.)

as they stood, he was under an imperious mental necessity to transform them into a state worthy of his belief and respect. Whilst the literal mythe still continued to float among the poets and the people, critical men interpreted, altered, decomposed and added, until they found something which satisfied their minds as a supposed real basis. They manufactured some dogmas of supposed original philosophy, and a long series of fancied history and chronology, retaining the mythical names and generations, even when they were obliged to discard or recast the mythical events. The interpreted mythe was thus promoted into a reality, while the literal mythe was degraded into a fiction.¹

The habit of distinguishing the interpreted from the literal mythe has passed from the literary men of antiquity to those of the modern world, who have for the most part construed the divine mythes as allegorised philosophy, and the heroic mythes as exaggerated, adorned, and over-coloured history. The early ages of Greece have thus been peopled with quasi-historical persons and quasi-historical events, all extracted from the mythes after making certain allowances for poetical ornament. But we must not treat this extracted product as if it were the original substance. We can-

¹ The following passage from Dr. Ferguson's *Essay on Civil Society* (part ii. sect. i. p. 126) bears well on the subject before us:—

“If conjectures and opinions formed at a distance have not a sufficient authority in the history of mankind, the domestic antiquities of every nation must for this very reason be received with caution. They are for the most part the mere conjectures or the fictions of subsequent ages; and even where at first they contained some resemblance of truth, they still vary with the imagination of those by whom they were transmitted, and in every generation receive a different form. They are made to bear the stamp of the times through which they have passed in the form of tradition, not of the ages to which their pretended descriptions relate When traditionary fables are rehearsed by the vulgar, they bear the marks of a national character, and though mixed with absurdities, often raise the imagination and move the heart: when made the materials of poetry, and adorned by the skill and the eloquence of an ardent and superior mind, they instruct the understanding as well as engage the passions. It is only in the management of mere antiquaries, or strip of the

ornaments which the laws of history forbid them to wear, that *they become unfit even to amuse the fancy or to serve any purpose whatever.*

“It were absurd to quote the fable of the Iliad or the Odyssey, the legends of Hercules, Theseus and Œdipus, as authorities in matters of fact relating to the history of mankind; but they may, with great justice, be cited to ascertain what were the conceptions and sentiments of the age in which they were composed, or to characterise the genius of that people with whose imaginations they were blended, and by whom they were fondly rehearsed and admired. In this manner fiction may be admitted to vouch for the genius of nations, while history has nothing to offer worthy of credit.”

To the same purpose M. Paulin Paris (in his *Lettre à M. H. de Monmerqué*, prefixed to the *Roman de Berte aux Grans Piés*, Paris, 1836), respecting the ‘romans’ of the Middle Ages:—“Pour bien connaître l’histoire du moyen âge, non pas celle des faits, mais celle des mœurs qui rendent les faits vraisemblables, il faut l’avoir étudiée dans les romans, et voilà pourquoi l’Histoire de France n’est pas encore faite.” (p. xxi.)

not properly understand it except by viewing it in connexion with the literal mythes out of which it was obtained, in their primitive age and appropriate medium, before the superior minds had yet outgrown the common faith in an all-personified Nature, and learned to restrict the divine free-agency by the supposition of invariable physical laws. It is in this point of view that the mythes are important for any one who would correctly appreciate the general tone of Grecian thought and feeling; for they were the universal mental stock of the Hellenic world—common to men and women, rich and poor, instructed and ignorant; they were in every one's memory and in every one's mouth,¹ while science and history were confined to comparatively few. We know from Thucydides how erroneously and carelessly the Athenian public of his day retained the history of Peisistratus, only one century past;² but the adventures of the gods and heroes, the numberless explanatory legends attached to visible objects and periodical ceremonies, were the theme of general talk, and any man unacquainted with them would have found himself partially excluded from the sympathy of his neighbours. The theatrical representations, exhibited to the entire city population and listened to with enthusiastic interest, both presupposed and perpetuated acquaintance with the great lines of heroic fable. Indeed in later times even the pantomimic dancers embraced in their representations the whole field of mythical incident, and their immense success proves at once how popular and how well-known such subjects were. The names and attributes of the heroes were incessantly alluded to in the way of illustration, to

General public of Greece—familiar with their local mythes, careless of recent history.

¹ A curious evidence of the undiminished popularity of the Grecian mythes, to the exclusion even of recent history, is preserved by Vopiscus at the beginning of his *Life of Aurelian*.

The præfect of the city of Rome, Junius Tiberianus, took Vopiscus into his carriage on the festival-day of the *Hilaria*; he was connected by the ties of relationship with Aurelian, who had died about a generation before—and as the carriage passed by the splendid temple of the Sun, which Aurelian had consecrated, he asked Vopiscus, what author had written the life of that emperor? To which Vopiscus replied, that he had read some Greek works which touched upon Aurelian, but nothing in Latin. Whereat the venerable præfect was profoundly grieved: "*Dolorem ge-*

mitûs sui vir sanctus per hæc verba profudit:—Ergo Thersitem, Sinonem, cæteraque illa prodigia vetustatis, et nos bene scimus, et posteri frequentabunt: divum Aurelianum, clarissimum principem, severissimum Imperatorem, per quem totus Romano nomini orbis est restitutus, posteri nescient? Deus avertat hanc amentiam! Et tamen, si bene memini, ephemeridas illius viri scriptas habemus," &c. (Historia August. Scriptt. p. 209, ed. Salmas.)

This impressive remonstrance produced the *Life of Aurelian* by Vopiscus. The materials seem to have been ample and authentic: it is to be regretted that they did not fall into the hands of an author qualified to turn them to better account.

² Thucyd. vi. 56.

point out a consoling, admonitory, or repressive moral: the simple mention of any of them sufficed to call up in every one's mind the principal events of his life, and the poet or rhapsode could thus calculate on touching chords not less familiar than susceptible.¹

A similar effect was produced by the multiplied religious festivals and processions, as well as by the oracles and prophecies which circulated in every city. The annual departure of the

¹ Pausan. i. 3, 3. *Λέγεται μὲν δὴ καὶ ἄλλα οὐκ ἀληθῆ παρὰ τοῖς πολλοῖς, οἷα ἱστορίας ἀνηκόοις οὔσι, καὶ ὅποσα ἤκουον εὐθύς ἐκ παιδῶν ἐν τε χόροις καὶ τραγωδαῖς πιστὰ ἡγουμένους, &c.* The treatise of Lucian, *De Saltatione*, is a curious proof how much these mythes were in every one's memory, and how large the range of knowledge of them was which a good dancer possessed (see particularly c. 76-79. t. ii. p. 308-310, Hemst.).

Antiphanēs ap. Athenæ. vi. p. 223:—

Μακάριόν ἐστιν ἡ τραγῳδία
ποίημα κατὰ πάντ', εἴ γε πρῶτον οἱ λόγοι
ὑπὸ τῶν θεατῶν εἰσιν ἐγνωρίσμενοι
πρὶν καὶ τιν' εἰπεῖν αἰς ὑπομνήσας μόνον
δεῖ τὸν ποιητήν. Οἰδίσουν γὰρ ἂν γε φῶ,
τὰ δ' ἄλλα πάντ' ἴσασιν· ὁ πατὴρ Δάϊος,
μήτηρ Ἰοκάστη, θυγατέρες, παῖδες τίνες·
τί πείσῃ οὗτος, τι πεποίηκεν. Ἄν πάλιν
εἴπῃ τις Ἀλκμαῖωνα, καὶ τὰ παῖδια
πάντ' εὐθύς εἰρήχ', ὅτι μανεῖς ἀπέκτονε
τὴν μήτηρ· ἀγανακτῶν δ' Ἀδραστος εὐθέως
ἤξει, πάλιν δ' ἄπεισιν, &c.

The first pages of the eleventh Oration of Dio Chrysostom contain some striking passages both as to the universal acquaintance with the mythes, and as to their extreme popularity (Or. xi. p. 307-312, Reisk.). See also the commencement of Heraklidēs, *De Allegoriâ Homericâ* (ap. Scriptt. Myth. ed. Gale, p. 408), about the familiarity with Homer.

The Lydē of the poet Antimachus was composed for his own consolation under sorrow, by enumerating the *ἡρωϊκὰς συμφορὰς* (Plutarch *Consolat. ad Apollōn.* c. 9, p. 106: compare *Æschines* cont. Ktesiph. c. 48). A sepulchral inscription in Thēra, on the untimely death of Admētus, a youth of the heroic gens *Ægidæ*, makes a touching allusion to his ancestors Pēleus and Pherēs (Boeckh, C. I. t. ii. p. 1087).

A curious passage of Aristotle is preserved by Dēmētrius Phalereus (*Περὶ Ἑρμηνείας*, c. 144),—"Ὅσα γὰρ αὐτίτης καὶ μονώτης εἰμί, φιλομυθότερος γέγονα (compare the passage in the Nikoma-

chean *Ethics*, i. 9, *μονώτης καὶ ἄτεκνος*). Stahr refers this to a letter of Aristotle written in his old age, the mythes being the consolation of his solitude (*Aristotelia*, i. p. 201).

For the employment of the mythical names and incidents as topics of pleasing and familiar comparison, see Menander, *Περὶ Ἐπιδεικτικῆς*. § iv. capp. 9 and 11, ap. Walz. Coll. Rhett. t. ix. p. 283-294. The degree in which they passed into the ordinary songs of women is illustrated by a touching epigram contained among the Chian Inscriptions published in Boeckh's Collection (No. 2236):—

Βιττῶ καὶ Φαινίς, φίλη ἡμέρη (?) αἱ συνέριθοι,
Αἱ πενιχραὶ, γραιαί, τῇδ' ἐκλήθμεν ὁμοῦ.
Ἀμφότεραι Κῶαι, πρῶται γένος—ὦ γλυκὺς ὄρθρος,

Πρὸς λύχρον ᾧ μύθους ᾗδομεν ἡμιθέων.

These two poor women were not afraid to boast of their family descent. They probably belonged to some noble gens which traced its origin to a god or a hero. About the songs of women, see also Agathias, i. 7, p. 29, ed. Bonn.

In the family of the wealthy Athenian Demokratēs was a legend, that his primitive ancestor (son of Zeus by the daughter of the Archēgetēs of the dēme Aixōneis, to which he belonged) had received Hēraklēs at his table: this legend was so rife that the old women sung it,—*ἄπερ αἱ γραιαὶ ᾄδουσι* (Plato, *Lysis*, p. 205). Compare also a legend of the dēme Ἀναγυροῦς, mentioned in Suidas *ad voc.*

"Who is this maiden?" asks Orestēs from Pyladēs in the Iphigenia in Tauris of Euripidēs (662), respecting his sister Iphigenia, whom he does not know as priestess of Artemis in a foreign land:—

Τίς ἐστὶν ἡ νεάνις; ὡς Ἑλληνικῶς
Ἀνῆρεθ' ἡμᾶς τοὺς τ' ἐν Ἰλίῳ πόνους
Νόστον τ' Ἀχαιῶν, τὸν τ' ἐν οἰανοῖς σοφὸν
Κάλχαντ', Ἀχιλλῆως τ' οὐνομ', &c.
... ἐστὶν ἡ ξένη γένος
Ἐκείθεν. Ἀργεῖα τις, &c.

Theoric ship from Athens to the sacred island of Dêlos, kept alive in the minds of Athenians generally, the legend of Thêseus and his adventurous enterprise in Krête:¹ and in like manner most of the other public rites and ceremonies were of a commemorative character, deduced from some mythical person or incident familiarly known to natives, and forming to strangers a portion of the curiosities, of the place.² During the period of Grecian subjection under the Romans, these curiosities, together with their works of art and their legends, were especially clung to as a set-off against present degradation. The Theban citizen who found himself restrained from the liberty enjoyed by all other Greeks, of consulting Amphiaräus as a prophet, though the sanctuary and chapel of the hero stood in his own city—could not be satisfied without a knowledge of the story which explained the origin of such prohibition,³ and which conducted him back to the originally hostile relations between Amphiaräus and Thêbes. Nor can we suppose among the citizens of Sikyôn anything less than a perfect and reverential conception of the legend of Thêbes, when we read the account given by Herodotus of the conduct of the despot Kleisthenês in regard to Adrastus and Melanippus.⁴ The Trœzenian youths and maidens,⁵ who universally, when on the eve of marriage, consecrated an offering of their hair at the Herôon of Hippolytus, maintained a lively recollection of the legend of that unhappy recusant whom Aphroditê had so cruelly punished. Abundant relics preserved in many Grecian cities and temples served both as mementos and attestations of other legendary events; and the tombs of the heroes counted among the most powerful stimulants of mythical reminiscence. The sceptre of Pelops and Agamemnôn, still preserved in the days of Pausanias at Chæroneia in Bœotia, was the work of the god Hêphæstos. While many other alleged productions of the same divine hand were pre-

Religious
festivals—
their com-
memorative
influence.

¹ Plato, Phædo, c. 2.

² The Philopseudes of Lucian (t. iii. p. 31, Hemst. cap. 2, 3, 4) shows not only the pride which the general public of Athens and Thêbes took in their old mythes (Triptolemus, Boreas and Oreithyia, the Sparti, &c.), but the way in which they treated every man who called the stories in question as a fool or as an atheist. He remarks that if the guides who showed the antiquities had been restrained to tell nothing but what was true, they would have died of hunger; for the visiting strangers would not care to hear plain truth, even if

they could have got it for nothing (μηδὲ ἀμισθὶ τῶν ξένων τὰ ληθὲς ἀκούειν ἐθέλοντων).

³ Herodot. viii. 134.

⁴ Herodot. v. 67.

⁵ Euripid. Hippolyt. 1424; Pausan. ii. 32, 1; Lucian, De Deâ Syriâ, c. 60, vol. iv. p. 287, Tauch.

It is curious to see in the account of Pausanias how all the petty peculiarities of the objects around became connected with explanatory details growing out of this affecting legend. Compare Pausan. i. 22, 2.

served in different cities of Greece, this is the only one which Pausanias himself believed to be genuine: it had been carried by Elektra, daughter of Agamemnôn, to Phôkis, and received divine honours from the citizens of Chæroneia.¹ The spears of Mêrionês and Odysseus were treasured up at Engyium in Sicily, that of Achilles at Phasêlis; the sword of Memnôn adorned the temple of Asklêpius at Nicomêdia; and Pausanias, with unsuspecting confidence, adduces the two latter as proofs that the arms of the heroes were made of brass.² The hide of the Kalydonian boar was guarded and shown by the Tegeates as a precious possession; the shield of Euphorbus was in like manner suspended in the temple of Branchidæ near Milêtus, as well as in the temple of Hêrê in Argos. Visible relics of Epeius and Philoktêtês were not wanting; moreover Strabo raises his voice with indignation against the numerous Palladia which were shown in different cities, each pretending to be the genuine image from Troy.³ It would be impossible to specify the number of chapels, sanctuaries, solemnities, foundations of one sort or another, said to have been first commenced by heroic or mythical personages,—by Hêrâklês, Jasôn, Mêdea, Alkmæôn, Diomêdês, Odysseus, Danaus and his daughters,⁴ &c. Perhaps in some of these cases particular critics might raise objections, but the great bulk of the people entertained a firm and undoubted belief in the current legend.

If we analyse the intellectual acquisitions of a common Grecian townsman, from the rude communities of Arcadia or Phôkis even up to the enlightened Athens, we shall find that, over and above the rules of art or capacities requisite for his daily wants, it consisted chiefly of the various mythes connected with his gens, his city, his religious festivals and the mysteries in which he might have chosen to initiate himself, as well as with the works of art and the more striking natural objects which he might see around him—the whole set off and decorated by some knowledge of the epic and dramatic poets. Such was the intellectual and imaginative reach of an ordinary Greek, considered apart from the instructed few: it was an aggregate of religion, of social and patriotic retrospect,

¹ Pausan. ix. 40, 6.

² Plutarch, Marcell. c. 20; Pausan. iii. 3, 6.

³ Pausan. viii. 46, 1; Diogen. Laër. viii. 5; Strabo, vi. p. 263; Appian, Bell. Mithridat. c. 77; Æschyl. Eumen. 380.

Wachsmuth has collected the numerous citations out of Pausanias on this subject (*Hellenische Alterthumskunde*, part ii. sect. 115, p. 111).

⁴ Herodot. ii. 182; Plutarch, Pyrrh. c. 32; Schol. Apoll. Rhod. iv. 1217; Diodôr. iv. 56.

and of romantic fancy, blended into one indivisible faith. And thus the subjective value of the mythes, looking at them purely as elements of Grecian thought and feeling, will appear indisputably great, however little there may be of objective reality, either historical or philosophical, discoverable under them.

We must not omit the incalculable importance of the mythes as stimulants to the imagination of the Grecian artist in sculpture, in painting, in carving, and in architecture. The mythes in their bearing on Grecian art. From the divine and heroic legends and personages were borrowed those paintings, statues, and reliefs, which rendered the temples, porticos, and public buildings, at Athens and elsewhere, objects of surpassing admiration. Such visible reproduction contributed again to fix the types of the gods and heroes familiarly and indelibly on the public mind.¹ The figures delineated on cups and vases as well as on the walls of private houses were chiefly drawn from the same source—the mythes being the great store-house of artistic scenes and composition.

To enlarge on the characteristic excellence of Grecian art would here be out of place: I regard it only in so far as, having originally drawn its materials from the mythes, it reacted upon the mythical faith and imagination—the reaction imparting strength to the former as well as distinctness to the latter. To one who saw constantly before him representations of the battles of the Centaurs or the Amazons,² of the exploits performed by Perseus and Bellerophôn, of the incidents composing the Trojan war or the Kalydonian boar-hunt—the process of belief, even in the more fantastic of these conceptions, became easy in proportion as the conception was familiarised. And if any person had been slow to believe in the efficacy of the prayers of Æakus, whereby that devout hero once obtained special relief from Zeus, Tendency of works of art to intensify the mythical faith. at a moment when Greece was perishing from long-continued sterility—his doubts would probably vanish, when, on visiting the Æakeium at Ægina, there were exhibited to him the statues of the very envoys who had come on the behalf of the distressed Greeks to solicit that Æakus would pray for them.³ A Grecian temple⁴ was not simply a place of worship, but the actual

¹ *Ἡμιθέων ἀπειράς*, the subjects of the works of Polygnôtus at Athens (Melanthis, ap. Plutarch. Cimôn. c. 4); compare Theocrit. xv. 138.

² The Centauromachia and the Amazonomachia are constantly associated together in the ancient Grecian reliefs

(see the *Expédition Scientifique de Morée*, t. ii. p. 16, in the explanation of the temple of Apollo Epikureius at Phigaleia). ³ Pausan. ii. 29, 6.

⁴ Ernst Curtius, *Die Akropolis von Athen*, Berlin, 1844, p. 18. Arnobius adv. Gentes, vi. p. 203, ed. Elmenhorst.

dwelling-place of a god, who was believed to be introduced by the solemn dedicatory ceremony, and whom the imagination of the people identified in the most intimate manner with his statue. The presence or removal of the statue was conceived as identical with that of the being represented—and while the statue was solemnly washed, dressed, and tended with all the respectful solicitude which would have been bestowed upon a real person,¹ miraculous tales were often rife respecting the manifestation of real internal feeling in the wood and the marble. At perilous or critical moments, the statue was affirmed to have sweated, to have wept, to have closed its eyes, or brandished the spear in its hands, in token of sympathy or indignation.² Such legends, springing up usually in times of suffering and danger, and finding few men bold enough openly to contradict them, ran in complete harmony with the general mythical faith, and tended to strengthen it in all its various ramifications. The renewed activity of the god or hero both brought to mind and accredited the pre-existing mythes connected with his name. When Boreas, during the invasion of Greece by Xerxês and in compliance with the fervent prayers of the Athenians, had sent forth a providential storm to the irreparable damage

¹ See the case of the Æginetans lending the Æakids for a time to the Thebans (Herodot. v. 80), who soon however returned them: likewise sending the Æakids to the battle of Salamis (viii. 64–80). The Spartans, when they decreed that only one of their two kings should be out on military service, decreed at the same time that only one of the Tyndarids should go out with them (v. 75): they once lent the Tyndarids as aids to the envoys of Epizephyrian Locri, who prepared for them a couch on board their ship (Diodôr. Excerpt, xvi. p. 15, Dindorf.). The Thebans grant their hero Melanippus to Kleisthenês of Sikyôn (v. 68). What was sent must probably have been a consecrated copy of the genuine statue.

Respecting the solemnities practised towards the statues, see Plutarch, Alkibiad. 34; Kallimach. Hymn. ad Lavacr. Palladis, init. with the note of Spanheim; K. O. Müller, Archæologie der Kunst, § 69; compare Plutarch, Question. Romaic. § 61, p. 279; and Tacit. Mor. Germ. c. 40; Diodôr. xvii. 49.

The manner in which the real presence of a hero was identified with his

statue (τὸν δίκαιον δεῖ θεὸν οἴκοι μένειν σώζοντα τοὺς ἰδρυμένους. — Menander, Fragm. Ἡνίοχος, p. 71, Meineke), consecrated ground, and oracle, is nowhere more powerfully attested than in the Heroica of Philostratus (capp. 2–20, p. 674–692; also De Vit. Apollôn, Tyan. iv. 11), respecting Prôtésilauas at Elæus, Ajax at the Aiantium, and Hectôr at Ilium: Prôtésilauas appeared exactly in the equipment of his statue,—*χλαμίδα ἐνῆπται, ξένη, τὸν Θετταλικὸν τρόπον, ὥσπερ καὶ τὸ ἄγαλμα τοῦτο* (p. 674). The presence and sympathy of the hero Lykus is essential to the satisfaction of the Athenian dikasts (Aristophan. Vesp. 389–320): the fragment of Lucilius quoted by Lactantius, De Falsâ Religione (i. 22), is curious.—*Τοῖς ἥρωσι τοῖς κατὰ τὴν πόλιν καὶ τὴν χώραν ἰδρυμένοις* (Lykurgus cont. Leokrat. c. 1).

² Plutarch, Timoleon, c. 12; Strabo, vi. p. 264. Theophrastus treats the perspiration as a natural phenomenon in the statues made of cedar-wood (Histor. Plant. v. 10). Plutarch discusses the credibility of this sort of miracles in his Life of Coriolanus, c. 37–38.

of the Persian armada,¹ the sceptical minority (alluded to by Plato) who doubted the mythe of Boreas and Oreithyia, and his close connexion thus acquired with Erechtheus and the Erechtheids generally, must for the time have been reduced to absolute silence.

¹ Herodot. vii. 189. Compare the gratitude of the Megalopolitans to Boreas for having preserved them from the attack of the Lacedæmonian king Agis (Pausan. viii. 27, 4—viii. 36, 4). When the Ten Thousand Greeks were on their retreat through the cold mountains of Armenia, Boreas blew in their faces “parching and freezing intole-

rably.” One of the prophets recommended that a sacrifice should be offered to him, which was done, “and the painful effect of the wind appeared to every one forthwith to cease in a marked manner” (καὶ πᾶσι δὴ περιφανῶς ἔδοξε λῆξαι τὸ χαλεπὸν τοῦ πνεύματος.—Xenoph. Anab. iv. 5, 3).

CHAPTER XVII.

THE GRECIAN MYTHICAL VEIN COMPARED WITH THAT OF
MODERN EUROPE.

I HAVE already remarked that the existence of that popular narrative talk, which the Germans express by the significant word *Sage* or *Volks-Sage*, in a greater or less degree of perfection or development, is a phenomenon common to almost all stages of society and to almost all quarters of the globe. It is the natural effusion of the unlettered, imaginative and believing man, and its maximum of influence belongs to an early state of the human mind : for the multiplication of recorded facts, the diffusion of positive science, and the formation of a critical standard of belief, tend to discredit its dignity and to repress its easy and abundant flow. It supplies to the poet both materials to recombine and adorn, and a basis as well as a stimulus for his inventions of his own ; and this at a time when the poet is religious teacher, historian, and philosopher, all in one—not, as he becomes at a more advanced period, the mere purveyor of avowed, though interesting, fiction.

Such popular stories, and such historical songs (meaning by historical simply that which is accepted as history) are found in most quarters of the globe, and especially among the Teutonic and Celtic populations of early Europe. The old Gothic songs were cast into a continuous history by the historian Ablavius ;¹ and the poems of the Germans respecting Tuisto the earth-born god, his son Mannus, and his descendants the eponyms of the various German tribes,² as they are briefly described by Tacitus, remind us of Hesiod, or Eumêlus, or the Homeric Hymns. Jacob Grimm, in his learned and valuable *Deutsche Mythologie*, has exhibited copious evidence of the great fundamental analogy, along with many special differences, between the German, Scandinavian and Grecian mythical world ; and the Disserta-

Analogy of
the Germans
and Celts
with the
Greeks.

¹ Jornandes, *De Rob. Geticis*, capp. 4-6.

² Tacit. *Mor. German.* c. 2. "Celebrant carminibus antiquis, quod unum apud eos memorie et annalium genus est, Tuistonem Deum terrâ editum, et

filium Mannum, originem gentis conditoresque. Quidam licentiâ vetustatis, plures Deo ortos, pluresque gentis appellationes, Marsos, Gambrivios, Suevos, Vandaliosque affirmant: eaque vera et antiqua nomina."

tion of Mr. Price (prefixed to his edition of Warton's History of English Poetry) sustains and illustrates Grimm's view. The same personifying imagination—the same ever-present conception of the will, sympathies, and antipathies of the gods as the producing causes of phænomena, and as distinguished from a course of nature with its invariable sequence—the same relations between gods, heroes and men, with the like difficulty of discriminating the one from the other in many individual names—a similar wholesale transfer of human attributes to the gods, with the absence of human limits and liabilities—a like belief in Nymphs, Giants, and other beings neither gods nor men—the same coalescence of the religious with the patriotic feeling and faith—these are positive features common to the early Greeks with the early Germans: and the negative conditions of the two are not less analogous—the absence of prose writing, positive records, and scientific culture. The preliminary basis and encouragements for the mythopœic faculty were thus extremely similar.

But though the prolific forces were the same in kind, the results were very different in degree, and the developing circumstances were more different still.

First, the abundance, the beauty, and the long continuance of early Grecian poetry, in the purely poetical age, is a phænomenon which has no parallel elsewhere.

Differences
between
them—
Grecian
poetry
matchless—
Grecian pro-
gress self-
operated.

Secondly, the transition of the Greek mind from its poetical to its comparatively positive state was self-operated, accomplished by its own inherent and expansive force—aided indeed, but by no means either impressed or provoked, from without. From the poetry of Homer, to the history of Thucydidês and the philosophy of Plato and Aristotle, was a prodigious step, but it was the native growth of the Hellenic youth into an Hellenic man; and what is of still greater moment, it was brought about without breaking the thread either of religious or patriotic tradition—without any coercive innovation or violent change in the mental feelings. The legendary world, though the ethical judgements and rational criticisms of superior men had outgrown it, still retained its hold upon their feelings as an object of affectionate and reverential retrospect.

Far different from this was the development of the early Germans. We know little about their early poetry, but we shall run no risk of error in affirming that they had nothing to compare with either Iliad or Odyssey. Whether, if left to themselves, they would have possessed sufficient progressive power to make a step

similar to that of the Greeks, is a question which we cannot answer. Their condition, mental as well as political, was violently changed by a foreign action from without. The influence of the Roman empire introduced artificially among them new institutions, new opinions, habits and luxuries, and, above all, a new religion; the Romanised Germans becoming themselves successively the instruments of this revolution with regard to such of their brethren as still remained heathens. It was a revolution often brought about by penal and coercive means: the old gods Thor and Woden were formally deposed and renounced, their images were crumbled into dust, and the sacred oaks of worship and prophecy hewn down. But even where conversion was the fruit of preaching and persuasion, it did not the less break up all the associations of a German with respect to that mythical world which he called his past, and of which the ancient gods constituted both the charm and the sanctity: he had now only the alternative of treating them either as men or as dæmons.¹ That mixed religious and patriotic retrospect, formed by the coalescence of piety with ancestral feeling, which constituted the appropriate sentiment both of Greeks and of Germans towards their unrecorded antiquity, was among the latter banished by Christianity: and while the root of the old mythes was thus cankered, the commemorative ceremonies and customs with which they were connected, either lost their consecrated character or disappeared altogether. Moreover new influences of great importance were at the same time brought to bear. The Latin language, together with some tinge of Latin literature—the habit of writing and of recording present events—the idea of a systematic law and pacific adjudication of disputes,—all these formed

German progress brought about by violent influences from without.

Operation of the Roman civilization and of Christianity upon the primitive German mythes.

¹ On the hostile influence exercised by the change of religion on the old Scandinavian poetry, see an interesting article of Jacob Grimm in the *Göttingen Gelehrte Anzeigen*, Feb. 1830, p. 268–273; a review of Olaf Tryggvson's *Saga*. The article *Helden* in his *Deutsche Mythologie* is also full of instruction on the same subject: see also the *Einleitung* to the book, p. 11, 2nd edition.

A similar observation has been made with respect to the old mythes of the pagan Russians by Eichhoff:—"L'établissement du Christianisme, ce gage du bonheur des nations, fut vivement apprécié par les Russes, qui dans leur juste reconnaissance, le personnifièrent dans

un héros. Vladimir le Grand, ami des arts, protecteur de la religion qu'il protégea, et dont les fruits firent oublier les fautes, devint l'Arthus et le Charlemagne de la Russie, et ses hauts faits furent un mythe national qui domina tous ceux du paganisme. Autour de lui se groupèrent ces guerriers aux formes athlétiques, au cœur généreux, dont la poésie aime à entourer le berceau mystérieux des peuples: et les exploits du vaillant Dobrinia, de Rogdai, d'Ilia, de Curilo, animèrent les ballades nationales, et vivent encore dans de naïfs récits." (*Eichhoff, Histoire de la Langue et Littérature des Slaves*, Paris, 1839, part iii. ch. 2. p. 190.)

a part of the general working of Roman civilization, even after the decline of the Roman empire, upon the Teutonic and Celtic tribes. A class of specially-educated men was formed upon a Latin basis and upon Christian principles, consisting too almost entirely of priests, who were opposed, as well by motives of rivalry as by religious feeling, to the ancient bards and storytellers of the community. The "lettered men"¹ were constituted apart from "the men of story," and Latin literature contributed along with religion to sink the mythes of untaught heathenism. Charlemagne indeed, at the same time that he employed aggressive and violent proceedings to introduce Christianity among the Saxons, also took special care to commit to writing and preserve the old heathen songs. But there can be little doubt that this step was the suggestion of a large and enlightened understanding peculiar to himself. The disposition general among lettered Christians of that age is more accurately represented by his son Louis le Débonnaire, who, having learnt these songs as a boy, came to abhor them when he arrived at mature years, and could never be induced either to repeat or tolerate them.²

According to the old heathen faith, the pedigree of the Saxon, Anglian, Danish, Norwegian, and Swedish kings,—probably also those of the German and Scandinavian kings generally,—was traced to Odin, or to some of his immediate companions or heroic sons.³ I have already observed that the value of these genealo-

¹ This distinction is curiously brought to view by Saxo Grammaticus, where he says of an Englishman named Lucas, that he was "*litteris quidem tenuiter instructus, sed historiarum scientiâ ap-prime eruditus*" (p. 330, apud Dahlmann's *Historische Forschungen*, vol. i. p. 176).

² "*Barbara et antiquissima carmina* (says Eginhart in his *Life of Charlemagne*), *quibus veterum regum actus et bella caneantur, conscripsit.*"

Theganus says of Louis le Débonnaire, "*Poetica carmina gentilia, quæ in juventute didicerat, respuit, nec legere, nec audire, nec docere, voluit.*" (*De Gestis Ludovici Imperatoris ap. Pitheum*, p. 304. c. xix.)

³ See Grimm's *Deutsche Mythologie*, art. *Helden*, p. 356, 2nd edit. Hengist and Horsa were fourth in descent from Odin (Venerable Bede, *Hist.* i. 15). Thiodolf, the Scald of Harold Haarfager king of Norway, traced the pedigree of his sovereign through thirty

generations to Yngarfrey, the son of Niord companion of Odin at Upsal; the kings of Upsal were called Ynglinger, and the son of Thiodolf, Ynglingatal (Dahlmann, *Histor. Forschung.* i. p. 379). Eyvind, another Scald a century afterwards, deduced the pedigree of Jarl Hacon from Saming son of Yngwifrey (p. 381). Are Frode, the Icelandic historian, carried up his own genealogy through thirty-six generations to Yngwe; a genealogy which Torfæus accepts as trustworthy, opposing it to the line of kings given by Saxo Grammaticus (p. 352). Torfæus makes Harold Haarfager a descendant from Odin through twenty-seven generations; Alfred of England through twenty-three generations; Offa of Mercia through fifteen (p. 362). See also the translation by Lange of P. A. Müller's *Saga Bibliothek*, *Introd.* p. xxviii. and the genealogical tables prefixed to Snorro Sturleson's *Edda*.

Mr. Sharon Turner conceives the

gies consisted not so much in their length, as in the reverence attached to the name serving as primitive source. After the worship attached to Odin had been extinguished, the genealogical line was lengthened up to Japhet or Noah—and Odin, no longer accounted worthy to stand at the top, was degraded into one of the simple human members of it.¹ And we find this alteration of the original mythical genealogies to have taken place even among the Scandinavians, although the introduction of Christianity was in those parts both longer deferred, so as to leave time for a more ample development of the heathen poetical vein—and seems to have created a less decided feeling of antipathy (especially in Iceland) towards the extinct faith.² The poems and tales composing the Edda, though first committed to writing after the period of Christianity, do not present the ancient gods in a point of view intentionally odious or degrading.

The transposition above alluded to, of the genealogical root from Odin to Noah, is the more worthy of notice, as it illustrates the genuine character of these genealogies, and shows that they sprung, not from any erroneous historical data, but from the turn

human existence of Odin to be distinctly proved, seemingly upon the same evidence as Euëmerus believed in the human existence of Zeus (*History of the Anglo-Saxons*, Appendix to b. ii. ch. 3. p. 219, 5th edit.).

¹ Dahlmann, *Histor. Forschung*, t. i. p. 390. There is a valuable article on this subject in the *Zeitschrift für Geschichte's Wissenschaft* (Berlin, vol. i. p. 237–282) by Stühr, “Über einige Hauptfragen des Nördischen Alterthums,” wherein the writer illustrates both the strong motive and the effective tendency, on the part of the Christian clergy who had to deal with these newly-converted Teutonic pagans, to Euemerise the old gods, and to represent a genealogy, which they were unable to efface from men’s minds, as if it consisted only of mere men.

Mr. John Kemble (*Über die Stammtafel der Westsachsen*, ap. Stühr. p. 254) remarks, that “nobilitas” among that people consisted in descent from Odin and the other gods.

Colonel Sleeman also deals in the same manner with the religious legends of the Hindoos—so natural is the proceeding of Euëmerus, towards any religion in which a critic does not believe—

“They (the Hindoos) of course think that the incarnations of their three great divinities were beings infinitely superior to prophets, being in all their attributes and prerogatives equal to the divinities themselves. *But we are disposed to think that these incarnations were nothing more than great men whom their flatterers and poets have exalted into gods—this was the way in which men made their gods in ancient Greece and Egypt.*—All that the poets have sung of the actions of these men is now received as revelation from heaven: though nothing can be more monstrous than the actions ascribed to the best incarnation, Krishna, of the best of the gods, Vishnoo.” (Sleeman, *Rambles and Recollections of an Indian Official*, vol. i. ch. viii. p. 61.)

² See P. E. Müller, *Über den Ursprung und Verfall der Isländischen Historiographie*, p. 63.

In the *Leitfaden zur Nördischen Alterthumskunde*, pp. 4–5 (Copenhagen, 1837), is an instructive summary of the different schemes of interpretation applied to the northern mythes: 1. the historical; 2. the geographical; 3. the astronomical; 4. the physical; 5. the allegorical.

of the religious feeling; also that their true value is derived from their being taken entire, as connecting the existing race of men with a divine original. If we could imagine that Grecian paganism had been superseded by Christianity in the year 500 B.C., the great and venerated gentile genealogies of Greece would have undergone the like modification; the Herakleids, Pelopids, Æakids, Asklepiads, &c. would have been merged in some larger aggregate branching out from the archæology of the Old Testament. The old heroic legends connected with these ancestral names would either have been forgotten, or so transformed as to suit the new vein of thought; for the altered worship, ceremonies, and customs would have been altogether at variance with them, and the mythical feeling would have ceased to dwell upon those to whom prayers were no longer offered. If the oak of Dôdôna, had been cut down, or the Théoric ship had ceased to be sent from Athens to Dêlos, the mythes of Theseus and of the two black doves would have lost their pertinence, and died away. As it was, the change from Homer to Thucydidês and Aristotle took place internally, gradually, and imperceptibly. Philosophy and history were superinduced in the minds of the superior few, but the feelings of the general public continued unshaken—the sacred objects remained the same both to the eye and to the heart—and the worship of the ancient gods was even adorned by new architects and sculptors who greatly strengthened its imposing effect.

Grecian Paganism—
what would
have been
the case, if
it had been
supplanted
by Christianity in
500 B.C.

While then in Greece the mythopœic stream continued in the same course, only with abated current and influence, in modern Europe its ancient bed was blocked up and it was turned into new and divided channels. The old religion,—though as an ascendent faith, unanimously and publicly manifested, it became extinct,—still continued in detached scraps and fragments, and under various alterations of name and form. The heathen gods and goddesses, deprived as they were of divinity, did not pass out of the recollection and fears of their former worshippers, but were sometimes represented (on principles like those of Euêmerus) as having been eminent and glorious men—sometimes degraded into dæmons, magicians, elves, fairies and other supernatural agents, of an inferior grade and generally mischievous cast. Christian writers such as Saxo Grammaticus and Snorro Sturleson committed to writing the ancient oral songs of the Scandinavian Scalds, and digested the events contained in them into continuous narrative—performing in this respect a task similar to that of

the Grecian logographers Pherekydês and Hellanikus, in reference to Hesiod and the Cyclic poets. But while Pherekydês and Hellanikus compiled under the influence of feelings substantially the same as those of the poets on whom they bestowed their care, the Christian logographers felt it their duty to point out the Odin and Thor of the old Scalds as evil dæmons, or cunning enchanters who had fascinated the minds of men into a false belief in their divinity.¹ In some cases the heathen recitals and ideas were modified so as to suit Christian feeling. But when preserved without such a change, they exhibited themselves palpably, and were designated by their compilers, as at variance with the religious belief of the people, and as associated either with imposture or with evil spirits.

A new vein of sentiment had arisen in Europe, unsuitable indeed to the old mythes, yet leaving still in force the demand for mythical narrative generally. And this demand was satisfied, speaking generally, by two classes of narratives,—the legends of the Catholic Saints and the Romances of Chivalry, corresponding to two types of character, both perfectly accommodated to the feelings of the time,—the saintly ideal and the chivalrous ideal.

Mythopœic tendencies in modern Europe still subsisting, but forced into a new channel.
1. Saintly ideal;
2. Chivalrous ideal.

¹ "Interea tamen homines Christiani in numina non credant ethnica, nec aliter fidem narrationibus hisce adstruere vel adhibere debent, quam in libri hujus procœmio monitum est de causis et occasionibus cur et quomodo genus humanum a verâ fide aberraverit." (Extract from the Prose Edda, p. 75, in the Lexicon Mythologicum ad calcem Eddæ Sæmund. vol. iii. p. 357, Copenhag. edit.)

A similar warning is to be found in another passage cited by P. E. Müller, *Über den Ursprung und Verfall der Isländischen Historiographie*, p. 138, Copenhagen, 1813; compare the Prologue to the Prose Edda, p. 6, and Mallet, *Introduction à l'Histoire de Danemarck*, ch. vii. p. 114–132.

Saxo Grammaticus represents Odin sometimes as a magician, sometimes as an evil dæmon, sometimes as a high-priest, or pontiff of heathenism, who imposed so powerfully upon the people around him as to receive divine honours. Thor also is treated as having been an evil dæmon. (See *Lexicon Mythologic.* ut supra, pp. 567, 915.)

Respecting the function of Snorro as logographer, see *Præfat. ad Eddam*, ut

supra, p. xi. He is much more faithful, and less unfriendly to the old religion, than the other logographers of the ancient Scandinavian Sagas. (Leitfaden der Nordischen Alterthümer, p. 14, by the Antiquarian Society of Copenhagen, 1837.)

By a singular transformation, dependent upon the same tone of mind, the authors of the French Chansons de Geste in the twelfth century turned Apollo into an evil dæmon, patron of the Mussulmans (see the Roman of Garin le Loherain, par M. Paulin Paris, 1833, p. 31):—"Car mieux vaut Dieux que ne fait Apollis." M. Paris observes, "Cet ancien Dieu des beaux arts est l'un des démons le plus souvent désignés dans nos poèmes, comme patron des Musulmans."

The prophet Mahomet, too, anathematised the old Persian epic anterior to his religion. "C'est à l'occasion de Naser Ibn al-Hareth, qui avait apporté de Perse l'Histoire de Rustem et d'Isfendiar, et la faisait réciter par des chanteuses dans les assemblées des Koreischites, que Mahomet prononça le vers suivant (of the Koran): Il y a des hommes qui achètent des contes fri-

Both these two classes of narrative correspond, in character as well as in general purpose, to the Grecian myths,—being stories accepted as realities, from their full conformity with the predispositions and deep-seated faith of an uncritical audience, and prepared beforehand by their authors, not with any reference to the conditions of historical proof, but for the purpose of calling forth sympathy, emotion, or reverence. The type of the saintly character belongs to Christianity, being the history of Jesus Christ as described in the Gospels, and that of the prophets in the Old Testament; whilst the lives of holy men, who acquired a religious reputation from the fourth to the fourteenth century of the Christian æra, were invested with attributes, and illustrated with ample details, tending to assimilate them to this revered model. The numerous miracles, the cure of diseases, the expulsion of dæmons, the temptations and sufferings, the teaching and commands, with which the biography of Catholic saints abounds, grew chiefly out of this pious feeling, common to the writer Legends of
the saints. and to his readers. Many of the other incidents, recounted in the same performances, take their rise from misinterpreted allegories, from ceremonies and customs of which it was pleasing to find a consecrated origin, or from the disposition to convert the etymology of a name into matter of history: many have also been suggested by local peculiarities, and by the desire of stimulating or justifying the devotional emotions of pilgrims who visited some consecrated chapel or image. The dove was connected, in the faith of the age, with the Holy Ghost, the serpent with Satan; lions, wolves, stags, unicorns, &c. were the subjects of other emblematic associations; and such modes of belief found expression for themselves in many narratives which brought the saints into conflict or conjoint action with these various animals. Legends of this kind, indefinitely multiplied and pre-eminently popular and affecting, in the middle ages, are not exaggerations of particular matters of fact, but emanations in detail of some current faith or feeling, which they served to satisfy, and by which they were in turn amply sustained and accredited.¹

voles, pour détourner par-là les hommes de la voie de Dieu, d'une manière insensée, et pour la livrer à la risée: mais leur punition les couvrira de honte." (Mohl, Préface au Livre des Rois de Ferdousi, p. xiii.)

¹ The legends of the Saints have been touched upon by M. Guizot (Cours d'Histoire Moderne, leçon xvii.) and by M.

Ampère (Histoire Littéraire de la France, t. ii. cap. 14, 15, 16); but a far more copious and elaborate account of them, coupled with much just criticism, is to be found in the valuable *Essai sur les Légendes Pieuses du Moyen Âge*, par L. F. Alfred Maury, Paris, 1843.

M. Guizot scarcely adverts at all to the more or less of matter of fact con-

Readers of Pausanias will recognise the great general analogy between the stories recounted to him at the temples which he visited, and these legends of the middle ages. Though the type of character which the latter illustrate is indeed materially different, yet the source as well as the circulation, the generating as well as the sustaining forces, were in both cases the same. Such legends were the natural growth of a religious faith earnest, unexamining, and interwoven with the feelings at a time when the reason does not need to be cheated. The lives of the Saints bring us even back to the simple and ever-operative theology of the Homeric age; so constantly is the hand of God exhibited even in the minutest details, for the succour of a favoured individual,—so completely is the scientific point of view, respecting the phænomena of nature, absorbed into the religious.¹ During the intellectual vigour of

Their analogy with the Homeric theology.

tained in these biographies; he regards them altogether as they grew out of and answered to the predominant emotions and mental exigences of the age: “Au milieu d’un déluge de fables absurdes, la morale éclate avec un grand empire” (p. 159, ed. 1829). “Les légendes ont été pour les Chrétiens de ce temps (qu’on me permette cette comparaison purement littéraire) ce que sont pour les Orientaux ces longs récits, ces histoires si brillantes et si variées, dont les Mille et une Nuits nous donnent un échantillon. C’était là que l’imagination populaire errait librement dans un monde inconnu, merveilleux, plein de mouvement et de poésie” (p. 175, *ibid.*).

M. Guizot takes his comparison with the tales of the Arabian Nights, as heard by an Oriental with uninquiring and unsuspecting credence. Viewed with reference to an instructed European, who reads these narratives as pleasing but recognised fiction, the comparison would not be just; for no one in that age dreamt of questioning the truth of the biographies. All the remarks of M. Guizot assume this implicit faith in them as literal histories: perhaps in estimating the feelings to which they owed their extraordinary popularity, he allows too little predominance to the religious feeling, and too much influence to other mental exigences which then went along with it; more especially as he remarks in the preceding lecture (p. 116), “Le caractère général de l’époque est la concentration du développement intellectuel dans la sphère religieuse.”

How this absorbing religious sentiment operated in generating and accrediting new matter of narrative, is shown with great fullness of detail in the work of M. Maury:—“Tous les écrits du moyen âge nous apportent la preuve de cette préoccupation exclusive des esprits vers l’Histoire Sainte et les prodiges qui avaient signalé l’avènement du Christianisme. Tous nous montrent la pensée de Dieu et du Ciel, dominant les moindres œuvres de cette époque de naïve et de crédule simplicité. D’ailleurs, n’était-ce pas le moine, le clerc, qui constituaient alors les seuls écrivains? Qu’y a-t-il d’étonnant que le sujet habituel de leurs méditations, de leurs études, se reflétât sans cesse dans leurs ouvrages? Partout reparaissait à l’imagination Jésus et ses Saints: cette image, l’esprit l’accueillait avec soumission et obéissance: il n’osait pas encore envisager ces célestes pensées avec l’œil de la critique, armé de défiance et de doute; au contraire, l’intelligence les acceptait toutes indistinctement et s’en nourrissait avec avidité. Ainsi s’accréditaient tous les jours de nouvelles fables. Une foi vive veut sans cesse de nouveaux faits qu’elle puisse croire, comme la charité veut de nouveaux bienfaits pour s’exercer” (p. 43). The remarks on the History of St. Christopher, whose personality was allegorised by Luther and Melancthon, are curious (p. 57).

¹ “Dans les prodiges que l’on admettait avoir dû nécessairement s’opérer au tombeau du saint nouvellement canonisé, l’expression, ‘Cæci visum, claudi gres-

Greece and Rome, a sense of the invariable course of nature and of the scientific explanation of phænomena had been created among the superior minds, and through them indirectly among the remaining community; thus limiting to a certain extent the ground open to be occupied by a religious legend. With the decline of the pagan literature and philosophy, before the sixth century of the Christian æra, this scientific conception gradually passed out of sight, and left the mind free to a religious interpretation of nature not less simple and *naïf* than that which had prevailed under the Homeric paganism.¹ The great religious

sum, muti loquelam, surdi auditum, paralytic debitum membrorum officium, recuperabant,' était devenue plutôt une formule d'usage que la relation littéraire du fait." (Maury, Essai sur les Légendes Pieuses du Moyen Age, p. 5.)

To the same purpose M. Ampère, ch. 14, p. 361: "Il y a un certain nombre de faits que l'agiographie reproduit constamment, quelque soit son héros: ordinairement ce personnage a eu dans sa jeunesse une vision qui lui a révélé son avenir: ou bien, une prophétie lui a annoncé ce qu'il serait un jour. Plus tard, il opère un certain nombre de miracles, toujours les mêmes; il exorcise des possédés, ressuscite des morts, il est averti de sa fin par un songe. Puis sur son tombeau s'accomplissent d'autres merveilles à-peu-près semblables."

¹ A few words from M. Ampère to illustrate this: "C'est donc au sixième siècle que la légende se constitue: c'est alors qu'elle prend complètement le caractère naïf qui lui appartient; qu'elle est elle-même, qu'elle se sépare de toute influence étrangère. En même temps, l'ignorance devient de plus en plus grossière, et par suite la crédulité s'accroît: les calamités du temps sont plus lourdes, et l'on a un plus grand besoin de remède et de consolation. . . . Les récits miraculeux se substituent aux argumens de la théologie. Les miracles sont devenus la meilleure démonstration du Christianisme: c'est la seule que puissent comprendre les esprits grossiers des barbares" (c. 15. p. 373).

Again, c. 17. p. 401: "Un des caractères de la légende est de mêler constamment le puéril au grand: il faut l'avouer, elle défigure parfois un peu ces hommes d'une trempe si forte, en mettant sur leur compte des anecdotes dont le caractère n'est pas toujours sérieux; elle en a usé ainsi pour St.

Columban, dont nous verrons tout à l'heure le rôle vis-à-vis de Brunehaut et des chefs Mérovingiens. La légende auroit pu se dispenser de nous apprendre, comment un jour, il se fit rapporter par un corbeau les gants qu'il avait perdus: comment, un autre jour, il empêcha la bière de couler d'un tonneau percé, et diverses merveilles, certainement indignes de sa mémoire."

The miracle by which St. Columban employed the raven to fetch back his lost gloves is exactly in the character of the Homeric and Hesiodic age: the earnest faith, as well as the reverential sympathy, between the Homeric man and Zeus or Athênê, is indicated by the invocation of their aid for his own sufferings of detail and in his own need and danger. The criticism of M. Ampère, on the other hand, is analogous to that of the later pagans, after the conception of a course of nature had become established in men's minds, so far as that exceptional interference by the gods was understood to be, comparatively speaking, rare, and only supposable upon what were called great emergencies.

In the old Hesiodic legend (see above, ch. ix.), Apollo is apprised by a raven of the infidelity of the nymph Korónis to him—Τῷ μὲν ἄρ' ἄγγελος ἦλθε κόραξ, &c. (the raven appears elsewhere as companion of Apollo, Plutarch, de Isid. et Os, p. 379, Herod. iv. 15.) Pindar in his version of the legend eliminated the raven, without specifying how Apollo got his knowledge of the circumstance. The Scholiasts praise Pindar much for having rejected the puerile version of the story—ἐπαινεῖ τὸν Πίνδαρον ὃ Ἀρτέμιον ὅτι παρακρουσάμενος τὴν περὶ τὸν κόρακα ἱστορίαν, αὐτὸν δι' ἑαυτοῦ ἐγγυκῆναι φησὶ τὸν Ἀπόλλω . . . χαίρειν οὖν ἔσας τῷ τοιοῦτῳ μύθῳ τέ-

movement of the Reformation, and the gradual formation of critical and philosophical habits in the modern mind, have caused these legends of the Saints,—once the charm and cherished creed of a numerous public,¹—to pass altogether out of credit, without even being regarded, among Protestants at least, as worthy of a formal scrutiny into the evidence—a proof of the transitory value of public belief, however sincere and fervent, as a cer-

λεως ὄντι ληρώδει, &c.—compare also the criticisms of the Schol. ad Soph. Œdip. Kol. 1378, on the old epic Thebais; and the remarks of Arrian (Exp. Al. iii. 4) on the divine interference by which Alexander and his army were enabled to find their way across the sand of the desert to the temple of Ammon.

In the eyes of M. Ampère, the recital of the biographer of St. Columban appears puerile (οὐπω ἴδον ἰδεε θεοὺς ἀνδ-φαντα φιλεῦντας, Odys. iii. 221): in the eyes of that biographer, the criticism of M. Ampère would have appeared impious. When it is once conceded that phænomena are distributable under two denominations, the natural and the miraculous, it must be left to the feelings of each individual to determine what is and what is not, a suitable occasion of a miracle. Diodórus and Pausanias differed in opinion (as stated in a previous chapter) about the death of Actæon by his own hounds—the former maintaining that the case was one fit for the special intervention of the goddess Artemis; the latter that it was not so. The question is one determinable only by the religious feelings and conscience of the two dissentients: no common standard of judgement can be imposed upon them: for no reasonings derived from science or philosophy are available, inasmuch as in this case the very point in dispute is, whether the scientific point of view be admissible. Those who are disposed to adopt the supernatural belief, will find in every case the language open to them wherewith Dionysius of Halikarnassus (in recounting a miracle wrought by Vesta in the early times of Roman history for the purpose of rescuing an unjustly accused virgin) reproves the sceptics of his time: “It is well worth while (he observes) to recount the special manifestation (ἐπιφάνειαν) which the goddess showed to these unjustly accused virgins. For these circumstances, extraordinary as they are, have been held worthy of belief by the

Romans, and historians have talked much about them. Those persons indeed who adopt the atheistical schemes of philosophy (if indeed we must call them *philosophy*), pulling in pieces as they do *all* the special manifestations (ἀπώσας διασύροντες τὰς ἐπιφάνειας τῶν θεῶν) of the gods which have taken place among Greeks or barbarians, will of course turn *these* stories also into ridicule, ascribing them to the vain talk of men, as if none of the gods cared at all for mankind. But those who, having pushed their researches farther, believe the gods not to be indifferent to human affairs, but favourable to good men and hostile to bad—will not treat *these* special manifestations as *more* incredible than others.” (Dionys. Halic. ii. 68–69.) Plutarch, after noticing the great number of miraculous statements in circulation, expresses his anxiety to draw a line between the true and the false, but cannot find where: “excess both of credulity and of incredulity (he tells us) in such matters is dangerous; caution, and nothing too much, is the best course.” (Camillus, c. 6.) Polybius is for granting permission to historians to recount a sufficient number of miracles to keep up a feeling of piety in the multitude, but not more; to measure out the proper quantity (he observes) is difficult, but not impossible (δυσπαράγραφός ἐστιν ἡ ποσότης, οὐ μὲν ἀπαράγραφός γε, xvi. 12).

¹ The great Bollandist collection of the Lives of the Saints, intended to comprise the whole year, did not extend beyond the nine months from January to October, which occupy fifty-three large volumes. The month of April fills three of those volumes, and exhibits the lives of 1472 saints. Had the collection run over the entire year, the total number of such biographies could hardly have been less than 25,000, and might have been even greater (see Guizot, Cours d'Histoire Moderne, leçon xvii. p. 157).

tificate of historical truth, if it be blended with religious predispositions.

The same mythopœic vein, and the same susceptibility and facility of belief, which had created both supply and demand for the legends of the Saints, also provided the abundant stock of romantic narrative poetry, in amplification and illustration of the chivalrous ideal. What the legends of Troy, of Thêbes, of the Kalydonian boar, of Œdipus, Thêseus, &c. were to an early Greek, the tales of Arthur, of Charlemagne, of the Niebelungen, were to an Englishman, or Frenchman, or German, of the twelfth or thirteenth century. They were neither recognised fiction nor authenticated history; they were history, as it is felt and welcomed by minds unaccustomed to investigate evidence and unconscious of the necessity of doing so. That the Chronicle of Turpin, a mere compilation of poetical legends respecting Charlemagne, was accepted as genuine history, and even pronounced to be such by papal authority, is well known; and the authors of the Romances announce themselves, not less than those of the old Grecian epic, as being about to recount real matter of fact.¹ It is certain that

Chivalrous
ideal—Ro-
mances of
Charlemagne
and Arthur.

¹ See Warton's History of English Poetry, vol. i. dissert. i. p. xvii. Again, in sect. iii. p. 140: "Vincent de Beauvais, who lived under Louis IX. of France (about 1260), and who, on account of his extraordinary erudition, was appointed preceptor to that king's sons, very gravely classes Archbishop Turpin's Charlemagne among the real histories, and places it on a level with Suetonius and Cæsar. He was himself an historian, and has left a large history of the world, fraught with a variety of reading, and of high repute in the middle ages; but edifying and entertaining as this work might have been to his contemporaries, at present it serves only to record their prejudices and to characterise their credulity." About the full belief in Arthur and the Tales of the Round Table during the fourteenth century, and about the strange historical mistakes of the poet Gower in the fifteenth, see the same work, sect. 7, vol. ii. p. 33; sect. 19, vol. ii. p. 239.

"L'auteur de la Chronique de Turpin (says M. Sismondi, Littérature du Midi, vol. i. ch. 7, p. 289) n'avait point l'intention de briller aux yeux du public par une invention heureuse, ni d'amuser les oisifs par des contes merveilleux

qu'ils reconnoitroient pour tels: il présentait aux Français tous ces faits étranges comme de l'histoire, et la lecture des légendes fabuleuses avait accoutumé à croire à de plus grandes merveilles encore; aussi plusieurs de ces fables furent elles reproduites dans la Chronique de St. Denis."

Again, *ib.* p. 290: "Souvent les anciens romanciers, lorsqu'ils entreprennent un récit de la cour de Charlemagne, prennent un ton plus élevé: ce ne sont point des fables qu'ils vont conter, c'est de l'histoire nationale, — c'est la gloire de leurs ancêtres qu'ils veulent célébrer, et ils ont droit alors à demander qu'on les écoute avec respect."

The Chronicle of Turpin was inserted, even so late as the year 1566, in the collection printed by Scardius at Frankfurt of early German historians (Ginguené, Histoire Littéraire d'Italie, vol. iv. part ii. ch. 3, p. 157).

To the same point—that these romances were listened to as real stories—see Sir Walter Scott's Preface to Sir Tristram, p. lxvii. The authors of the Legends of the Saints are not less explicit in their assertions that everything which they recount is true and well-attested (Ampère, c. 14, p. 358).

Charlemagne is a great historical name, and it is possible, though not certain, that the name of Arthur may be historical also. But the Charlemagne of history, and the Charlemagne of romance, have little except the name in common; nor could we ever determine except by independent evidence (which in this case we happen to possess), whether Charlemagne was a real or a fictitious person.¹ That illustrious name, as well as the more problematical Arthur, is taken up by the romancers, not with a view to celebrate realities previously verified, but for the purpose of setting forth or amplifying an ideal of their own, in such manner as both to rouse the feelings and captivate the faith of their hearers.

To inquire which of the personages of the Carlovingian epic were real and which were fictitious,—to examine whether the expedition ascribed to Charlemagne against Jerusalem had ever taken place or not,—to separate truth from exaggeration in the exploits of the Knights of the Round Table,—these were problems which an audience of that day had neither disposition to undertake nor means to resolve. They accepted the narrative as they heard it, without suspicion or reserve: the incidents related, as well as the connecting links between them, were in full harmony with their feelings, and gratifying as well to their sympathies as to their curiosity: nor was anything farther wanting to induce them to believe it, though the historical basis might be ever so slight or even non-existent.²

¹ The series of articles by M. Fauriel, published in the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, vol. xiii., are full of instruction respecting the origin, tenor, and influence of the Romances of Chivalry. Though the name of Charlemagne appears, the romancers are really unable to distinguish him from Charles Martel or from Charles the Bald (pp. 537–539). They ascribe to him an expedition to the Holy Land, in which he conquered Jerusalem from the Saracens, obtained possession of the relics of the passion of Christ, the crown of thorns, &c. These precious relics he carried to Rome, from whence they were taken to Spain by a Saracen emir named Balan at the head of an army. The expedition of Charlemagne against the Saracens in Spain was undertaken for the purpose of recovering the relics:—"Ces divers romans peuvent être regardés comme la suite, comme le développement, de la fiction de la conquête de Jérusalem par Charlemagne."

Respecting the Romance of Rinaldo of Montauban (describing the struggles of a feudal lord against the emperor) M. Fauriel observes, "Il n'y a, je crois, aucun fondement historique: c'est, selon toute apparence, la pure expression poétique du fait général," &c. (p. 542).

² Among the 'formules consacrées' (observes M. Fauriel) of the romancers of the Carlovingian epic, are asseverations of their own veracity, and of the accuracy of what they are about to relate—specification of witnesses whom they have consulted—appeals to pretended chronicles:—"Que ces citations, ces indications, soient parfois sérieuses et sincères, cela peut être; mais c'est une exception et une exception rare. De telles allégations de la part des romanciers, sont en général un pur et simple mensonge, mais non toutefois un mensonge gratuit. C'est un mensonge qui a sa raison et sa convenance: il tient au désir et au besoin de satisfaire une opinion accoutumée à supposer et

The romances of chivalry represented, to those who heard them, real deeds of the foretime—"glories of the foregone men," to use the Hesiodic expression¹—at the same

Accepted as realities of the foretime.

à chercher du vrai dans les fictions du genre de celles où l'on allègue ces prétendues autorités. La manière dont les auteurs de ces fictions les qualifient souvent eux-mêmes, est une conséquence naturelle de leur prétention d'y avoir suivi des documens vénérables. Ils les qualifient de chansons de *vieille histoire*, de *haute histoire*, de *bonne geste*, de *grande baronnie*: et ce n'est pas pour se vanter qu'ils parlent ainsi: la vanité d'auteur n'est rien chez eux, en comparaison du besoin qu'ils ont d'être crus, de passer pour de simples traducteurs, de simples répétiteurs de légendes ou d'histoire consacrée. Ces protestations de véracité, qui, plus ou moins expresses, sont de rigueur dans les romans Carlovingiens, y sont aussi fréquemment accompagnées de protestations accessoirees contre les romanciers, qui, ayant déjà traité un sujet donné, sont accusés d'y avoir faussé la vérité." (Fauriel, *Orig. de l'Epopée Chevaleresque*, in the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, vol. xiii. p. 554.)

About the Cycle of the Round Table, see the same series of articles (Rev. D.M. t. xiv. p. 170-184). The Chevaliers of the Saint Graal were a sort of *idéal* of the Knights Templars: "Une race de princes héroïques, originaires de l'Asie, fut prédestinée par le ciel même à la garde du Saint Graal. Pèrille fut le premier de cette race, qui s'étant converti au Christianisme, passa en Europe sous l'Empereur Vespasien," &c.; then follows a string of fabulous incidents: the epical agency is similar to that of Homer—*Διὸς δ' ἐτελείετο βουλή*.

M. Paulin Paris, in his Prefaces to the *Romans des Douze Pairs de France*, has controverted many of the positions of M. Fauriel, and with success, so far as regards the Provençal origin of the Chansons de Geste, asserted by the latter. In regard to the Romances of the Round Table, he agrees substantially with M. Fauriel; but he tries to assign a greater historical value to the poems of the Carlovingian epic—very unsuccessfully in my opinion. But his own analysis of the old poem of Garin le Loherain bears out the very opinion which he is confuting: "Nous sommes au règne de Charles Martel, et nous reconnaissons sous d'autres noms les

détails exacts de la fameuse défaite d'Attila dans les champs Catalauniques. Saint Loup et Saint Nicaise, glorieux prélats du quatrième siècle, reviennent figurer autour du père de Pépin le Bref: enfin pour compléter la confusion, Charles Martel meurt sur le champ de bataille, à la place du roi des Visigoths, Théodoric . . . Toutes les parties de la narration sont vraies: seulement toutes s'y trouvent déplacées. En général, les peuples n'entendent rien à la chronologie: les événemens restent: les individus, les lieux et les époques, ne laissent aucune trace: c'est, pour ainsi dire, une décoration scénique que l'on applique indifféremment à des récits souvent contraires." (Preface to the *Roman de Garin le Loherain*, pp. xvi.-xx.: Paris, 1833.) Compare also his *Lettre à M. Monmerqué*, prefixed to the *Roman de Berthe aux Grans Piés*, Paris, 1836.

To say that *all* the parts of the narrative are true, is contrary to M. Paris's own showing: *some* parts may be true, separately taken, but these fragments of truth are melted down with a large mass of fiction, and cannot be discriminated unless we possess some independent test. The poet who picks out one incident from the fourth century, another from the fifth, and a few more from the eighth, and then blends them all into a continuous tale, along with many additions of his own, shows that he takes the items of fact because they suit the purposes of his narrative, not because they happen to be attested by historical evidence. His hearers are not critical: they desire to have their imaginations and feelings affected, and they are content to accept without question whatever accomplishes this end.

¹ Hesiod, *Theogon.* 100—*κλέα προτέρων ἀνθρώπων*. Puttenham talks of the remnant of bards existing in his time (1589): "Blind Harpers, or such like Taverne Minstrels, whose matters are for the most part *stories of old time*, as the Tale of Sir Topaze, the Reportes of Bevis of Southampton, Adam Bell, Clymme of the Clough, and such other old Romances or *Historical Rhymes*." (*Arte of English Poesie*, book ii. cap. 9.)

time that they embodied and filled up the details of an heroic ideal, such as that age could conceive and admire—a fervent piety, combined with strength, bravery, and the love of adventurous aggression directed sometimes against infidels, sometimes against enchanters or monsters, sometimes in defence of the fair sex. Such characteristics were naturally popular, in a century of feudal struggles and universal insecurity, when the grand subjects of common respect and interest were the church and the crusades, and when the latter especially were embraced with an enthusiasm truly astonishing.

The long German poem of the *Nibelungen Lied*, as well as the *Volsunga Saga* and a portion of the songs of the Edda, relate to a common fund of mythical, super-human personages, and of fabulous adventure, identified with the earliest antiquity of the Teutonic and Scandinavian race, and representing their primitive sentiment towards ancestors of divine origin. Sigurd, Brynhilde, Gudrun, and Atle, are mythical characters celebrated as well by the Scandinavian Scalds as by the German epic poets, but with many varieties and separate additions to distinguish the one from the other. The German epic, later and more elaborated, includes various persons not known to the songs in the Edda, in particular the prominent name of Dieterich of Bern—presenting moreover the principal characters and circumstances as Christian, while in the Edda there is no trace of anything but heathenism. There is indeed, in this the old and heathen version, a remarkable analogy with many points of Grecian mythical narrative. As in the case of the short life of Achilles, and of the miserable Labdakids of Thêbes—so in the family of the Volsungs, though sprung from and protected by the gods—a curse of destiny hangs upon them and brings on their ruin, in spite of pre-eminent personal qualities.¹ The more thoroughly this old Teu-

¹ Respecting the *Volsunga Saga* and the *Nibelungen Lied*, the work of Lange—*Untersuchungen über die Geschichte und das Verhältniss der Nordischen und Deutschen Heldensage*—is a valuable translation from the Danish Saga-Bibliothek of P. E. Müller.

P. E. Müller maintains indeed the historical basis of the tales respecting the Volsungs (see p. 102–107)—upon arguments very unsatisfactory; though the genuine Scandinavian origin of the tale is perfectly made out. The chap-

ter added by Lange himself at the close (see p. 432, &c.) contains juster views as to the character of the primitive mythology, though he too advances some positions respecting a something “*reinsymbolisches*” in the background, which I find it difficult to follow (see p. 477, &c.).—There are very ancient epical ballads still sung by the people in the Faro islands, many of them relating to Sigurd and his adventures (p. 412).

Jacob Grimm, in his *Deutsche Mytho-*

tonic story has been traced and compared, in its various transformations and accompaniments, the less can any well-established connexion be made out for it with authentic historical names or events. We must acquiesce in its personages as distinct in original conception from common humanity, and as belonging to the subjective mythical world of the race by whom they were sung.

Such were the compositions which not only interested the emotions, but also satisfied the undistinguishing historical curiosity, of the ordinary public in the middle ages. The exploits of many of these romantic heroes resemble in several points those of the Grecian: the adventures of Perseus, Achilles, Odysseus, Atalanta, Bellerophôn, Jasôn, and the Trojan war or Argonautic expedition generally, would have fitted in perfectly to the Carlovingian or other epics of the period.¹ That of the middle ages,

logie, maintains the purely mythical character, as opposed to the historical, of Siegfried and Dieterich (Art. *Helden*, pp. 344-346).

So, too, in the great Persian epic of Ferdousi, the principal characters are religious and mythical. M. Mohl observes,—“Les caractères des personnages principaux de l'ancienne histoire de Perse se retrouvent dans le livre des Rois (de Ferdousi) tels que les indiquent les parties des livres de Zoroaster que nous possédons encore. Kaioumors, Djemschid, Feridoun, Gushtasp, Isfendiar, &c., jouent dans le poème épique le même rôle que dans les Livres sacrés: à cela près, que dans les derniers ils nous apparaissent à travers une atmosphère mythologique qui grandit tous leurs traits: mais cette différence est précisément celle qu'on devait s'attendre à trouver entre la tradition religieuse et la tradition épique.” Mohl, *Livre des Rois* par Ferdousi, Préface, p. 1.

The Persian historians subsequent to Ferdousi have all taken his poem as the basis of their histories, and have even copied him faithfully and literally (Mohl, p. 53). Many of his heroes became the subjects of long epical biographies, written and recited without any art or grace, often by writers whose names are unknown (*ib.* p. 54-70). Mr. Morier tells us that “the Shah Namah is still believed by the present Persians to contain their ancient history” (Adventures of Hadgi Baba, c. 32). As the Christian romancers transformed Apollo

into the patron of Mussulmans, so Ferdousi makes Alexander the Great a Christian: “La critique historique (observe M. Mohl) était du temps de Ferdousi chose presque inconnue.” (*ib.* p. xlviii.) About the absence not only of all historiography, but also of all idea of it or taste for it, among the early Indians, Persians, Arabians, &c., see the learned book of Nork, *Die Götter Syriens*, Preface, p. viii. *seqq.* (Stuttgart, 1842).

¹ Several of the heroes of the ancient world were indeed themselves popular subjects with the romancers of the middle ages, Théseus, Jasôn, &c.; Alexander the Great more so than any of them.

Dr. Warton observes respecting the Argonautic expedition, “Few stories of antiquity have more the cast of one of the old romances than this of Jasôn. An expedition of a new kind is made into a strange and distant country, attended with infinite dangers and difficulties. The king's daughter of the new country is an enchantress; she falls in love with the young prince, who is the chief adventurer. The prize which he seeks is guarded by brazen-footed bulls, who breathe fire, and by a hideous dragon who never sleeps. The princess lends him the assistance of her charms and incantations to conquer these obstacles; she gives him possession of the prize, leaves her father's court, and follows him into his native country.” (Warton, *Observations on Spenser*, vol. i, p. 178.) To

like the Grecian, was eminently expansive in its nature. New stories were successively attached to the names and companions of Charlemagne and Arthur, just as the legend of Troy was enlarged by Arktinus, Leschês, and Stesichorus—that of Thêbes by fresh miseries entailed on the fated head of Œdipus,—and that of the Kalydonian boar by the addition of Atalanta. Altogether, the state of mind of the hearers seems in both cases to have been much the same—eager for emotion and sympathy, and receiving any narrative attuned to their feelings, not merely with hearty welcome, but also with unsuspecting belief.

Nevertheless there were distinctions deserving of notice, which render the foregoing proposition more absolutely exact with regard to Greece than with regard to the middle ages. The tales of the epic, and the mythes in their most popular and extended signification, were the only intellectual nourishment with which the Grecian public was supplied, until the sixth century before the Christian æra: there was no prose writing, no history, no philosophy. But such was not exactly the case at the time when the epic of the middle ages appeared. At that time, a portion of society possessed the Latin language, the habit of writing, and some tinge both of history and philosophy: there were a series of chronicles, scanty indeed and imperfect, but referring to contemporary events and preventing the real history of the past from passing into oblivion: there were even individual scholars, in the twelfth century, whose acquaintance with Latin literature was sufficiently considerable to enlarge their minds and to improve their judgements. Moreover the epic of the middle ages, though deeply imbued with religious ideas, was not directly amalgamated with the religion of the people, and did not always find favour with the clergy; while the heroes of the Grecian epic were not only linked in a thousand ways with existing worship, practices, and sacred localities, but Homer and Hesiod pass with Herodotus for the constructors of Grecian theology. We thus

To the same purpose M. Ginguené: “Le premier modèle des Fées n'est-il pas dans Circé, dans Calypso, dans Médée? Celui des géans, dans Polyphème, dans Cacus, et dans les géans, ou les Titans, cette race ennemie de Jupiter? Les serpens et les dragons des romans ne sont-ils pas des successeurs du dragon des Hespérides et de

celui de la Toison d'or? Les Magiciens! la Thessalie en étoit pleine. Les armes enchantées et impénétrables! elles sont de la même trempe, et l'on peut les croire forgées au même fourneau que celles d'Achille et d'Enée.” (Ginguené, *Histoire Littéraire d'Italie*, vol. iv. part ii. ch. 3, p. 151.)

see that the ancient epic was both exempt from certain distracting influences by which that of the middle ages was surrounded, and more closely identified with the veins of thought and feeling prevalent in the Grecian public. Yet these counteracting influences did not prevent Pope Calixtus II. from declaring the Chronicle of Turpin to be a genuine history.

If we take the history of our own country as it was conceived and written from the twelfth to the seventeenth century by Hardyng, Fabyan, Grafton, Hollinshed, and others, we shall find that it was supposed to begin with Brute the Trojan, and was carried down from thence, for many ages and through a long succession of kings, to the times of Julius Cæsar. A similar belief of descent from Troy, arising seemingly from a reverential imitation of the Romans and of their Trojan origin, was cherished in the fancy of other European nations. With regard to the English, the chief circulator of it was Geoffrey of Monmouth. It passed with little resistance or dispute into the national faith—the kings from Brute downward being enrolled in regular chronological series with their respective dates annexed. In a dispute which took place during the reign of Edward I. (A.D. 1301) between England and Scotland, the descent of the kings of England from Brute the Trojan was solemnly embodied in a document put forth to sustain the rights of the crown of England, as an argument bearing on the case then in discussion: and it passed without attack from the opposing party,¹—an incident which reminds us of the appeal made by Æschinês, in the contention between the Athenians and Philip of Macedôn respecting Amphipolis, to the primitive dotal rights of Akamas son of Thêseus—and also of the defence urged by the Athenians to sustain their conquest of Sigeium, against the reclamations of the Mityleneans, wherein the former alleged that they had as much right to the place as any of the other Greeks who had formed part of the victorious armament of Agamemnôn.²

History of England—how conceived down to the seventeenth century—began with Brute the Trojan.

¹ See Warton's History of English Poetry, sect. iii. p. 131, note. "No man before the sixteenth century presumed to doubt that the Franks derived their origin from Francus son of Hector; that the Spaniards were descended from Japhet, the Britons from Brutus, and the Scotch from Fergus." (*Ibid.* p. 140.)

According to the Prologue of the prose Edda, Odin was the supreme king of Troy in Asia, "in eâ terrâ quam nos

Turciam appellamus Hinc omnes Borealis plagæ magnates vel primores genealogias suas referunt, atque principes illius urbis inter numina locant: sed in primis ipsum Priamum pro Odeno ponunt," &c. They also identified *Tros* with *Thor*. (See *Lexicon Mythologicum ad calcem Eddæ Sæmund.* p. 552, vol. iii.)

² See above, ch. xv.; also Æschinês, *De Falsâ Legatione*, c. 14; Herodot. v. 94. The Herakleids pretended a right

The tenacity with which this early series of British kings was defended, is no less remarkable than the facility with which it was admitted. The chroniclers at the beginning of the seventeenth century warmly protested against the intrusive scepticism which would cashier so many venerable sovereigns and efface so many noble deeds. They appealed to the patriotic feelings of their hearers, represented the enormity of thus setting up a presumptuous criticism against the belief of ages, and insisted on the danger of the precedent as regarded history generally.¹ How this controversy stood, at the time and in the view of the illustrious author of *Paradise Lost*, I shall give in his own words as they appear in the second page of his *History of England*. After having briefly touched upon the stories of Samothres son of Japhet, Albion son of Neptune, &c., he proceeds,—

“But now of Brutus and his line, with the whole progeny of kings to the entrance of Julius Cæsar, we cannot so easily be discharged: descents of ancestry long continued, laws and exploits not plainly seeming to be borrowed or devised, which on the common belief have wrought no small impression: *defended by many, denied utterly by few*. For what though Brutus and the whole Trojan pretence were yielded up, seeing they, who first devised to bring us some noble ancestor, were content at first with Brutus the Consul, till better invention, though not willing to forego the name, taught them to remove it higher into a more fabulous age, and by the same remove lighting on the Trojan tales, in affectation to make the Briton of one original with the Roman, pitched there: *Yet those old and inborn kings, never any to have been real persons, or done in their lives at least some part of what so long hath been remembered, cannot be thought without too strict incredulity*. For these, and those causes above-mentioned, that which hath received approbation from so many, I

to the territory in Sicily near Mount Eryx, in consequence of the victory gained by their progenitor Hēraklēs over Eryx, the eponymous hero of the place, (Herodot. v. 43.)

¹ The remarks in Speed's Chronicle (book v. c. 3, sect. 11–12), and the preface to Howes's Continuation of Stow's Chronicle, published in 1631, are curious as illustrating this earnest feeling. The Chancellor Fortescue, in impressing upon his royal pupil, the son of Henry VI., the limited character

of English monarchy, deduces it from Brute the Trojan:—“Concerning the different powers which kings claim over their subjects, I am firmly of opinion that it arises solely from the different nature of their original institution. So the kingdom of England had its original from Brute and the Trojans, who attended him from Italy and Greece, and became a mixt kind of government, compounded of the regal and the political.” (Hallam, *Hist. Mid. Ages*, ch. viii. P. 3, page 230.)

have chosen not to omit. Certain or uncertain, be that upon the credit of those whom I must follow: *so far as keeps aloof from impossible or absurd*, attested by ancient writers from books more ancient, I refuse not as the due and proper subject of story.”¹

Yet in spite of the general belief of so many centuries—in spite of the concurrent persuasion of historians and poets—in spite of the declaration of Milton, extorted from his feelings rather than from his reason, that this long line of quasi-historical kings and exploits could not be *all* unworthy of belief—in spite of so large a body of authority and precedent, the historians of the nineteenth century begin the history of England with Julius Cæsar. They do not attempt either to settle the date of king Bladud’s accession, or to determine what may be the basis of truth in the affecting narrative of Lear.² The standard of historical credibility, especially with regard to modern events, has indeed been greatly and sensibly raised within the last hundred years.

Standard of historical evidence—raised in regard to England—

But in regard to ancient Grecian history, the rules of evidence still continue relaxed. The dictum of Milton, regarding the ante-Cæsarian history of England, still represents pretty exactly the feeling now prevalent respecting the mythical history of Greece:—“Yet those old and inborn kings (Agamemnôn, Achilles, Odysseus, Jasôn, Adrastus, Amphiarâus, Meleager, &c.), never any to have been real persons, or done in their lives at least some part of what so long has been remembered, cannot be thought without too strict incredulity.” Amidst much fiction (we are still told), there must be some truth: but how is such truth to be singled out? Milton does not even attempt to make the severance: he contents himself with “keeping aloof from the impossible and the absurd,” and ends in a narrative

—not raised in regard to Greece.

¹ “Antiquitas enim recepit fabulas fictas etiam nonnunquam incondite: hæc ætas autem jam exculpta, præsertim eludens omne quod fieri non potest, respuit,” &c. (Cicero, De Republicâ, ii. 10, p. 147, ed. Maii.)

² Dr. Zachary Grey has the following observations in his Notes on Shakespeare (London, 1754, vol. i. p. 112). In commenting on the passage in King Lear, *Nero is an angler in the lake of darkness*, he says, “This is one of Shakespeare’s most remarkable *anachronisms*. King Lear succeeded his father Bladud anno mundi 3105; and Nero, anno mundi 4017, was sixteen years old, when he married Octavia, Cæsar’s

daughter. See Funccii Chronologia, p. 94.”

Such a supposed chronological discrepancy would hardly be pointed out in any commentary now written.

The introduction prefixed by Mr. Giles to his recent translation of Geoffrey of Monmouth (1842) gives a just view both of the use which our old poets made of his tales, and of the general credence so long and so unsuspectingly accorded to them. The list of old British kings given by Mr. Giles also deserves attention, as a parallel to the Grecian genealogies anterior to the Olympiads.

which has indeed the merit of being sober-coloured, but which he never for a moment thinks of recommending to his readers as true. So in regard to the legends of Greece,—Troy, Thêbes, the Argonauts, the Boar of Kalydôn, Hêraklês, Thêseus, CEdipus,—the conviction still holds in men's minds, that there must be something true at the bottom; and many readers of this work may be displeased, I fear, not to see conjured up before them the Eidôlon of an authentic history, even though the vital spark of evidence be altogether wanting.¹

¹ The following passage from the Preface of Mr. Price to Warton's History of English Poetry is alike just and forcibly characterised; the whole Preface is indeed full of philosophical reflection on popular fables generally. Mr. Price observes (p. 79),—

“The great evil with which this long-contested question appears to be threatened at the present day, is an extreme equally dangerous with the incredulity of Mr. Ritson,—a disposition to receive as authentic history, under a slightly fabulous colouring, every incident recorded in the British Chronicle. An allegorical interpretation is now inflicted upon all the marvellous circumstances; a forced construction imposed upon the less glaring deviations from probability; and the usual subterfuge of baffled research,—erroneous readings and etymological sophistry,—is made to reduce every stubborn and intractable text to something like the consistency required. It might have been expected that the notorious failures of Dionysius and Plutarch in Roman history would have prevented the repetition of an error, which neither learning nor ingenuity can render palatable; and that the havoc and deadly ruin effected by these ancient writers (in other respects so valuable) in one of the most beautiful and interesting monuments of traditional story, would have acted as sufficient corrective on all future aspirants. The favourers of this system might at least have been instructed by the philosophic example of Livy,—if it be lawful to ascribe to philosophy a line of conduct which perhaps was prompted by a powerful sense of poetic beauty,—that traditional record can only gain in the hands of the future historian by one attractive aid,—the grandeur and lofty graces of that incomparable style in which the first decade is written; and that the best duty towards antiquity, and the most

agreeable one towards posterity, is to transmit the narrative received as an unsophisticated tradition, in all the plenitude of its marvels and the awful dignity of its supernatural agency. For however largely we may concede that real events have supplied the substance of any traditive story, yet the amount of absolute facts, and the manner of those facts, the period of their occurrence, the names of the agents, and the locality given to the scene, are all combined upon principles so wholly beyond our knowledge, that it becomes impossible to fix with certainty upon any single point better authenticated than its fellow. Probability in such decisions will often prove the most fallacious guide we can follow; for, independently of the acknowledged historical axiom, that ‘le vrai n’est pas toujours le vraisemblable,’ innumerable instances might be adduced, where tradition has had recourse to this very probability to confer a plausible sanction upon her most fictitious and romantic incidents. It will be a much more useful labour, wherever it can be effected, to trace the progress of this traditional story in the country where it has become located, by a reference to those natural or artificial monuments which are the unvarying sources of fictitious events; and, by a strict comparison of its details with the analogous memorials of other nations, to separate those elements which are obviously of a native growth, from the occurrences bearing the impress of a foreign origin. *We shall gain little, perhaps, by such a course for the history of human events; but it will be an important accession to our stock of knowledge on the history of the human mind.* It will infallibly display, as in the analysis of every similar record, the operations of that refining principle which is ever obliterating the monotonous deeds of violence, that fill the chronicle of a

I presume to think that our great poet has proceeded upon mistaken views with respect to the old British fables, not less in that which he leaves out than in that which he retains. To omit the miraculous and the fantastic, (it is that which he really means by “the impossible and the absurd,”) is to suck the life-blood out of these once popular narratives—to divest them at once both of their genuine distinguishing mark, and of the charm by which they acted on the feelings of believers. Still less ought we to consent to break up and disenchant in a similar manner the mythes of ancient Greece—partly because they possess the mythical beauties and characteristics in far higher perfection, partly because they sank deeper into the mind of a Greek, and pervaded both the public and private sentiment of the country to a much greater degree than the British fables in England.

Milton's way of dealing with the British fabulous history objectionable.

Two courses, and two only, are open; either to pass over the mythes altogether, which is the way in which modern historians treat the old British fables—or else to give an account of them as mythes; to recognise and respect their specific nature, and to abstain from confounding them with ordinary and certifiable history. There are good reasons for pursuing this second method in reference to the Grecian mythes; and when so considered, they constitute an important chapter in the history of the Grecian mind, and indeed in that of the human race generally. The historical faith of the Greeks, as well as that of other people, in reference to early and unrecorded times, is as much subjective and peculiar to themselves as their religious faith: among the Greeks, especially, the two are confounded with an intimacy which nothing less than great violence can disjoin. Gods, heroes and men—religion and patriotism—matters divine, heroic and human—were all woven together by the Greeks into one indivisible web, in which the threads of truth and reality, whatever they might originally have been, were neither intended to be, nor were actually, distinguishable. Composed of such materials, and animated by the electric spark of genius, the mythical antiquities of Greece formed a whole at once trustworthy and captivating to the faith

Two ways open of dealing with the Grecian mythes:
1. to omit them: or,
2. to recount them as mythes.
Reasons for preferring the latter.

nation's early career, and exhibit the brightest attribute in the catalogue of man's intellectual endowments,—a glowing and vigorous imagination,—bestowing upon all the impulses of the mind a splendour and virtuous dignity, which, however fallacious historically considered, are never without a powerfully redeeming good, the ethical tendency of all their lessons.”

and feelings of the people; but neither trustworthy nor captivating, when we sever it from these subjective conditions, and expose its naked elements to the scrutiny of an objective criticism. Moreover the separate portions of Grecian mythical foretime ought to be considered with reference to that aggregate of which they form a part: to detach the divine from the heroic legends, or some one of the heroic legends from the remainder, as if there were an essential and generic difference between them, is to present the whole under an erroneous point of view. The mythes of Troy and Thêbes are no more to be handled objectively, with a view to detect an historical base, than those of Zeus in Krête, of Apollo and Artemis in Dêlos, of Hermês, or of Promêtheus. To single out the siege of Troy from the other mythes, as if it were entitled to pre-eminence as an ascertained historical and chronological event, is a proceeding which destroys the true character and coherence of the mythical world: we only transfer the story (as has been remarked in the preceding chapter) from a class with which it is connected by every tie both of common origin and fraternal affinity, to another with which it has no relationship, except such as violent and gratuitous criticism may enforce.

By drawing this marked distinction between the mythical and the historical world,—between matter appropriate only for subjective history, and matter in which objective evidence is attainable,—we shall only carry out to its proper length the just and well-known position long ago laid down by Varro. That learned man recognised three distinguishable periods in the time preceding his own age: “First, the time from the beginning of mankind down to the first deluge; a time wholly unknown. Secondly, the period from the first deluge down to the first Olympiad, which is called *the mythical period*, because many fabulous things are recounted in it. Thirdly, the time from the first Olympiad down to ourselves, which is called *the historical period*, because the things done in it are comprised in true histories.”¹

Triple partition of past time by Varro.

¹ Varro ap. Censorin. de Die Natali; Varronis Fragm. p. 213, ed. Scaliger, 1623. “Varro tria discrimina temporum esse tradit. Primum ab hominum principio usque ad cataclysmum priorem, quod propter ignorantiam vocatur ἄδηλον. Secundum, a cataclysmo priore ad Olympiadem primam, quod, quia in eo multa fabulosa referuntur, Mythicon nominatur. Tertium a primâ

Olympiade ad nos; quod dicitur *Historicon*, quia res in eo gestæ veris historiis continentur.”

To the same purpose Africanus, ap. Eusebium, *Præp. Ev.* xx. p. 487: Μέχρι μὲν Ὀλυμπιάδων, οὐδὲν ἀκριβὲς ἱστορεῖται τοῖς Ἕλλησι, πάντων συγκεχυμένων, καὶ κατὰ μῆδεν ἀδοτοῖς τῶν πρὸ τοῦ συμφυρόντων, &c.

Taking the commencement of true or objective history at the point indicated by Varro, I still consider the mythical and historical periods to be separated by a wider gap than he would have admitted. To select any one year as an absolute point of commencement, is of course not to be understood literally: but in point of fact, this is of very little importance in reference to the present question, seeing that the great mythical events—the sieges of Thêbes and Troy, the Argonautic expedition, the Kalydonian boar-hunt, the return of the Hêracleids, &c.—are all placed long anterior to the first Olympiad, by those who have applied chronological boundaries to the mythical narratives. The period immediately preceding the first Olympiad is one exceedingly barren of events; the received chronology recognises 400 years, and Herodotus admitted 500 years, from that date back to the Trojan war.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CLOSING EVENTS OF LEGENDARY GREECE.—PERIOD OF INTERMEDIATE DARKNESS, BEFORE THE DAWN OF HISTORICAL GREECE.

SECTION I.—RETURN OF THE HERAKLEIDS INTO PELOPONNESUS.

IN one of the preceding chapters, we have traced the descending series of the two most distinguished mythical families in Peloponnêsus—the Perseids and the Pelopids. We have followed the former down to Hêraklês and his son Hyllus, and the latter down to Orestês son of Agamemnôn, who is left in possession of that ascendancy in the peninsula which had procured for his father the chief command in the Trojan war. The Herakleids or sons of Hêraklês, on the other hand, are expelled fugitives, dependent upon foreign aid or protection: Hyllus had perished in single combat with Echemus of Tegea, (connected with the Pelopids by marriage with Timandra sister of Klytæmnêstra,¹) and a solemn compact had been made, as the preliminary condition of this duel, that no similar attempt at an invasion of the peninsula should be undertaken by his family for the space of 100 years. At the end of the stipulated period the attempt was renewed, and with complete success; but its success was owing not so much to the valour of the invaders as to a powerful body of new allies. The Herakleids re-appear as leaders and companions of the Dorians,—a northerly section of the Greek name, who now first come into importance,—poor indeed in mythical renown, since they are never noticed in the Iliad, and only once casually mentioned in the Odyssey, as a fraction among the many-tongued inhabitants of Krête—but destined to form one of the grand and predominant elements throughout all the career of historical Hellas.

The son of Hyllus—Kleodæus—as well as his grandson Aristomachus, were now dead, and the lineage of Hêraklês was represented by the three sons of the latter—Têmenus, Kresphontês,

Exile and low condition of the Herakleids.

Their re-appearance as a powerful force along with the Dorians.

¹ Hesiod, Eoiai, Fragm. 58. p. 43, ed. Düntzer.

and Aristodêmus. Under their conduct the Dorians penetrated into the peninsula. The mythical account traced back this intimate union between the Herakleids and the Dorians to a prior war, in which Hêrâklês himself had rendered inestimable aid to the Dorian king Ægimius, when the latter was hard pressed in a contest with the Lapithæ. Hêrâklês defeated the Lapithæ, and slew their king Korônus; in return for which Ægimius assigned to his deliverer one-third part of his whole territory, and adopted Hyllus as his son. Hêrâklês desired that the territory thus made over might be held in reserve until a time should come when his descendants might stand in need of it; and that time did come, after the death of Hyllus (see Chap. V.). Some of the Herakleids then found shelter at Trikorythus in Attica, but the remainder, turning their steps towards Ægimius, solicited from him the allotment of land which had been promised to their valiant progenitor. Ægimius received them according to his engagement and assigned to them the stipulated third portion of his territory.¹ From this moment the Herakleids and Dorians became intimately united together into one social communion. Pamphylus and Dymas, sons of Ægimius, accompanied Têmenus and his two brothers in their invasion of Peloponnêsus.

Mythical account of this alliance, as well as of the three tribes of Dorians.

Such is the mythical incident which professes to explain the origin of those three tribes into which all the Dorian communities were usually divided—the Hyllêis, the Pamphyli, and the Dymanes—the first of the three including certain particular families, such as that of the kings of Sparta, who bore the special name of Herakleids. Hyllus, Pamphylus, and Dymas are the eponymous heroes of the three Dorian tribes.

Têmenus and his two brothers resolved to attack Peloponnêsus, not by a land-march along the Isthmus, such as that in which

¹ Diodôr. iv. 37-60; Apollodôr. ii. 7, 7; Ephorus ap. Steph. Byz. *Δυμῶν*, *Fragm.* 10, ed. Marx.

The Doric institutions are called by Pindar *τεθμοὶ Αἰγυμίου Δωρικοί* (Pyth. i. 124).

There existed an ancient epic poem, now lost, but cited on some few occasions by authors still preserved, under the title *Αἰγύμιος*; the authorship being sometimes ascribed to Hesiod, sometimes to Kerkops (Athenæ. xi. p. 503). The few fragments which remain do not enable us to make out the scheme of it, inasmuch as they embrace different

mythical incidents lying very wide of each other,—Iô, the Argonauts, Pêleus and Thetis, &c. But the name which it bears seems to imply that the war of Ægimius against the Lapithæ, and the aid given to him by Hêrâklês, was one of its chief topics. Both O. Müller (History of the Dorians, vol. i. b. l. c. 8) and Welcker (Der Epische Kyklus, p. 263) appear to me to go beyond the very scanty evidence which we possess in their determination of this lost poem; compare Marktscheffel, *Præfat.* Hesiod. *Fragm.* cap. 5. p. 159.

Hyllus had been previously slain, but by sea across the narrow inlet between the promontories of Rhium and Antirrhium with which the Gulf of Corinth commences. According to one story indeed—which however does not seem to have been known to Herodotus—they are said to have selected this line of march by the express direction of the Delphian god, who vouchsafed to expound to them an oracle which had been delivered to Hyllus in the ordinary equivocal phraseology. Both the Ozolian Lokrians, and the Ætolians, inhabitants of the northern coast of the Gulf of Corinth, were favourable to the enterprise, and the former granted to them a port for building their ships, from which memorable circumstance the port ever afterwards bore the name of Naupaktus. Aristodêmus was here struck with lightning and died, leaving twin sons, Eurys-thenês and Proklês; but his remaining brothers continued to press the expedition with alacrity.

At this juncture, an Akarnanian prophet named Karnus, presented himself in the camp¹ under the inspiration of Apollo, and uttered various predictions: he was however so much suspected of treacherous collusion with the Peloponnesians, that Hippotês, great grandson of Hêraklês through Phylas and Antiochus, slew him. His death drew upon the army the wrath of Apollo, who destroyed their vessels and punished them with famine. Têmenus in his distress, again applying to the Delphian god for succour and counsel, was made acquainted with the cause of so much suffering, and was directed to banish Hippotês for ten years, to offer expiatory sacrifice for the death of Karnus, and to seek as the guide of the army a man with three eyes.² On coming back to Naupaktus, he met the Ætolian Oxylus son of Andræmôn returning to his country, after a temporary exile in Elis incurred for homicide: Oxylus had lost one eye, but as he was seated on a horse, the man and the horse together made up the three eyes required, and he was adopted as the guide prescribed

¹ Respecting this prophet, compare Ctenomachus ap. Eusebium, *Præparat. Evangel.* v. p. 211. According to that statement, both Kleodæus (here called *Aridæus*), son of Hyllus, and Aristomachus son of Kleodæus, had made separate and successive attempts at the head of the Herakleids to penetrate into Peloponnesus through the Isthmus: both had failed and perished, having misunderstood the admonition of the Delphian oracle. Ctenomachus could have

known nothing of the pledge given by Hyllus, as the condition of the single combat between Hyllus and Echemus (according to Herodotus), that the Herakleids should make no fresh trial for 100 years; if it had been understood that they had given and then violated such a pledge, such violation would probably have been adduced to account for their failure.

² Apollodôr. ii. 8, 3; Pausan. iii. 13, 3.

by the oracle.¹ Conducted by him, they refitted their ships, landed on the opposite coast of Achaia, and marched to attack Tisamenus son of Orestês, then the great potentate of the peninsula. A decisive battle was fought, in which the latter was vanquished and slain, and in which Pamphylus and Dymas also perished. This battle made the Dorians so completely masters of the Peloponnêsus, that they proceeded to distribute the territory among themselves. The fertile land of Elis had been by previous stipulation reserved for Oxylus, as a recompense for his services as conductor: and it was agreed that the three Herakleids—Têmenus, Kresphontês, and the infant sons of Aristodêmus—should draw lots for Argos, Sparta, and Messênê. Argos fell to Têmenus, Sparta to the sons of Aristodêmus, and Messênê to Kresphontês; the latter having secured for himself this prize, the most fertile territory of the three, by the fraud of putting into the vessel out of which the lots were drawn, a lump of clay instead of a stone, whereby the lots of his brothers were drawn out while his own remained inside. Solemn sacrifices were offered by each upon this partition; but as they proceeded to the ceremony, a miraculous sign was seen upon the altar of each of the brothers—a toad corresponding to Argos, a serpent to Sparta, and a fox to Messênê. The prophets, on being consulted, delivered the import of these mysterious indications: the toad, as an animal slow and stationary, was an evidence that the possessor of Argos would not succeed in enterprises beyond the limits of his own city; the serpent denoted the aggressive and formidable future reserved to Sparta; the fox prognosticated a career of wile and deceit to the Messenian.

Oxylus
chosen as
guide.

Division of
the lands of
Peloponnê-
sus among
the invaders.

Such is the brief account given by Apollodôrus of the Return of the Herakleids, at which point we pass, as if touched by the wand of a magician, from mythical to historical Greece. The story bears on the face of it the stamp, not of history, but of legend—abridged from one or more of the genealogical poets,² and presenting such an account as they thought satisfactory, of the first formation of the great Dorian establish-

Explanatory
value of
these legend-
ary events.

¹ Apollodôr. ii. 8, 3. According to the account of Pausanias, the beast upon which Oxylus rode was a mule and had lost one eye (Paus. v. 3. 5).

² Herodotus observes, in reference to the Lacedæmonian account of their first two kings in Peloponnêsus (Eurysthenês and Proklês, the twin sons of Aristodêmus), that the Lacedæmonians gave a story not in harmony with any of the poets, —Λακεδαιμόνιοι γὰρ, ὁμολογέουντες οὐδενὶ ποιητῇ, λέγουσιν αὐτὸν Ἀριστόδημον . . . βασιλεύοντα ἀγαγεῖν σφέας ἐς ταύτην τὴν χώραν τὴν νῦν ἐκτέαται, ἀλλ' οὐ τοὺς Ἀριστοδήμου παῖδας (Herodot. vi. 52).

dêmus), that the Lacedæmonians gave a story not in harmony with any of the poets, —Λακεδαιμόνιοι γὰρ, ὁμολογέουντες οὐδενὶ ποιητῇ, λέγουσιν αὐτὸν Ἀριστόδημον . . . βασιλεύοντα ἀγαγεῖν σφέας ἐς ταύτην τὴν χώραν τὴν νῦν ἐκτέαται, ἀλλ' οὐ τοὺς Ἀριστοδήμου παῖδας (Herodot. vi. 52).

ments in Peloponnêsus, as well as of the semi-Ætolian Elis. Its incidents are so conceived as to have an explanatory bearing on Dorian institutions—upon the triple division of tribes, characteristic of the Dorians—upon the origin of the great festival of the Karneia at Sparta and other Dorian cities, alleged to be celebrated in expiation of the murder of Karnus—upon the different temper and character of the Dorian states among themselves—upon the early alliance of the Dorians with Elis, which contributed to give ascendancy and vogue to the Olympic games—upon the reverential dependence of Dorians towards the Delphian oracle—and lastly upon the etymology of the name Naupaktus. If we possessed the narrative more in detail, we should probably find many more examples of colouring of the legendary past suitable to the circumstances of the historical present.

Above all, this legend makes out in favour of the Dorians and their kings a mythical title to their Peloponnesian establishments; Argos, Sparta, and Messênê are presented as rightfully belonging, and restored by just retribution, to the children of Hêraklês. It was to them that Zeus had specially given the territory of Sparta; the Dorians came in as their subjects and auxiliaries.¹ Plato gives a very different version of the legend, but we find that he too turns the story in such a manner as to embody a claim of right on the part of the conquerors. According to him, the Achæans who returned from the capture of Troy, found among their fellow-citizens at home—the race which had grown up during their absence—an aversion to re-admit them: after a fruitless endeavour to make good their rights, they were at last expelled, but not without much contest and bloodshed. A leader named Dorieus collected all these exiles into one body, and from him they received the name of Dorians instead of Achæans; then marching back under the conduct of the Herakleids into Peloponnêsus, they recovered by force the possessions from which they had been shut out, and constituted the three Dorian establishments under the separate Herakleid brothers, at Argos, Sparta, and Messênê. These three fraternal

Mythical title of the Dorians to Peloponnêsus.

Plato makes out a different title for the same purpose.

¹ Tyrtæus, Fragm.—

Αὐτὸς γὰρ Κρονίων, καλλιστεφάνου πόσις Ἥρας,
Zeûs Ἡρακλείδαις τήδε δέδωκε πόλιν
Οἷσιν ἅμα, προλιπόντες Ἑρίνεον ἡμερόεντα,
Εὐρείαν Πέλοπος νήσον ἀφικόμεθα.

In a similar manner Pindar says that Apollo had planted the sons of Hêraklês, jointly with those of Ægimius, at Sparta,

Argos and Pylus (Pyth. v. 93).

Isokratês (Or. vi. *Archidamnus*, p. 120) makes out a good title by a different line of mythical reasoning. There seem to have been also stories, containing mythical reasons why the Herakleids did not acquire possession of Arcadia (Polyæn. i. 7).

dynasties were founded upon a scheme of intimate union and sworn alliance one with the other, for the purpose of resisting any attack which might be made upon them from Asia,¹ either by the remaining Trojans or by their allies. Such is the story as Plato believed it; materially different in the incidents related, yet analogous in mythical feeling, and embodying alike the idea of a rightful reconquest. Moreover the two accounts agree in representing both the entire conquest and the triple division of Dorian Peloponnêsus as begun and completed in one and the same enterprise,—so as to constitute one single event, which Plato would probably have called the Return of the Achæans, but which was commonly known as the Return of the Herakleids. Though this is both inadmissible and inconsistent with other statements which approach close to the historical times, yet it bears every mark of being the primitive view originally presented by the genealogical poets. The broad way in which the incidents are grouped together, was at once easy for the imagination to follow and impressive to the feelings.

The existence of one legendary account must never be understood as excluding the probability of other accounts, current at the same time, but inconsistent with it; and many such there were as to the first establishment of the Peloponnesian Dorians. In the narrative which I have given from Apollodôrus, conceived apparently under the influence of Dorian feelings, Tisamenus is stated to have been slain in the invasion. But according to another narrative, which seems to have found favour with the historical Achæans on the north coast of Peloponnêsus, Tisamenus, though expelled by the invaders from his kingdom of Sparta or Argos, was not slain: he was allowed to retire under agreement, together with a certain portion of his subjects, and he directed his steps towards the coast of Peloponnêsus south of the Corinthian Gulf, then occupied by the Ionians. As there were relations, not only of friendship, but of kindred origin, between Ionians and Achæans (the eponymous heroes Iôn and Achæus pass for brothers, both sons of Xuthus), Tisamenus solicited from the Ionians admission for himself and his fellow-fugitives into their territory. The leading Ionians declining this request, under the apprehension that Tisamenus might be chosen as sovereign over the whole, the latter accomplished his object by force. After a vehement struggle, the Ionians were vanquished and put to flight, and Tisamenus thus acquired possession of Helikê, as well as of the

Other legends respecting the Achæans and Tisamenus.

¹ Plato, Legg. iii. 6-7. pp. 682-686.

northern coast of the peninsula, westward from Sikyôn; which coast continued to be occupied by the Achæans, and received its name from them, throughout all the historical times. The Ionians retired to Attica, many of them taking part in what is called the Ionic emigration to the coast of Asia Minor, which followed shortly after. Pausanias indeed tells us that Tisamenus, having gained a decisive victory over the Ionians, fell in the engagement,¹ and did not himself live to occupy the country of which his troops remained masters. But this story of the death of Tisamenus seems to arise from a desire on the part of Pausanias to blend together into one narrative two discrepant legends; at least the historical Achæans in later times continued to regard Tisamenus himself as having lived and reigned in their territory, and as having left a regal dynasty which lasted down to Ogygês,² after whom it was exchanged for a popular government.³

The conquest of Têmenus, the eldest of the three Herakleids, originally comprehended only Argos and its neighbourhood: it was from thence that Trœzen, Epidaurus, Ægina, Sikyôn, and Phlius were successively occupied by Dorians, the sons and son-in-law of Têmenus—Dêiphontês, Phalkês, and Keisus—being the leaders under whom this was accomplished.⁴ At Sparta the success of the Dorians was furthered by the treason of a man named Philonomus, who received as recompense the neighbouring town and territory of Amyklæ.⁵

Messênia is said to have submitted without resistance to the dominion of the Herakleid Kresphontês, who established his residence at Stenyklarus: the Pylian Melanthus, then ruler of the country and representative of the great mythical lineage of Nêleus and Nestôr, withdrew with his household gods and with a portion of his subjects to Attica.⁶

The only Dorian establishment in the peninsula not directly connected with the triple partition is Corinth, which is said to have been Dorised somewhat later and under another leader,

¹ Pausan. vii. 1-3.

² Polyb. ii. 45; iv. 1. Strabo, viii. p. 383-384. This Tisamenus derives his name from the memorable act of revenge ascribed to his father Orestês. So in the legend of the Siege of Thêbes, Thersander, as one of the Epigoni, avenged his father Polynikês: the son of Thersander was also called *Tisamenus* (Herodot. iv. 149). Compare O. Müller, Dorians, i. p. 69, note 9, Eng. Trans.

³ Diodôr. iv. 1. The historian Epho-

rus embodied in his work a narrative in considerable detail of this grand event of Grecian legend,—the Return of the Herakleids,—with which he professed to commence his consecutive history: from what sources he borrowed we do not know.

⁴ Strabo, viii. p. 389. Pausan. ii. 6, 2; 12, 1.

⁵ Conôn, Narr. 36; Strabo, viii. p. 365.

⁶ Strabo, viii. p. 359; Conôn, Narr. 39.

Occupation
of Argos,
Sparta, and
Messênia by
the Dorians.

though still a Herakleid. Hipprotês—descendant of Hêraklês in the fourth generation, but not through Hyllus—had been guilty (as already mentioned) of the murder of Karnus the prophet at the camp of Naupaktus, for which he had been banished and remained in exile for ten years; his son deriving the name of Alêtês from the long wanderings endured by the father. At the head of a body of Dorians, Alêtês attacked Corinth: he pitched his camp on the Solygeian eminence near the city, and harassed the inhabitants with constant warfare until he compelled them to surrender. Even in the time of the Peloponnesian war, the Corinthians professed to identify the hill on which the camp of these assailants had been placed. The great mythical dynasty of the Sisyphids was expelled, and Alêtês became ruler and Ægist of the Dorian city; many of the inhabitants however, Æolic or Ionic, departed.¹

Dorians at
Corinth—
Alêtês.

The settlement of Oxylus and his Ætoliars in Elis is said by some to have been accomplished with very little opposition; the leader professing himself to be descended from Ætolus, who had been in a previous age banished from Elis into Ætôlia, and the two people, Epeians and Ætoliars, acknowledging a kindred origin one with the other.² At first indeed, according to Ephorus, the Epeians appeared in arms, determined to repel the intruders, but at length it was agreed on both sides to abide the issue of a single combat. Degmenus, the champion of the Epeians, confided in the long shot of his bow and arrow; but the Ætolian Pyræhmês came provided with his sling,—a weapon then unknown and recently invented by the Ætoliars,—the range of which was yet longer than that of the bow of his enemy: he thus killed Degmenus, and secured the victory to Oxylus and his followers. According to one statement the Epeians were expelled; according to another they fraternised amicably with the new-comers. Whatever may be the truth as to this matter, it is certain that their name is from this moment lost, and that they never reappear among the historical elements of Greece:³ we hear from this time forward only of Eleians, said to be of Ætolian descent.⁴

Oxylus and
the Ætoliars
at Elis.

¹ Thucyd. iv. 42. Schol. Pindar. Olymp. xiii. 17; and Nem. vii. 155. Conôn, Narrat. 26. Ephor. ap. Strab. viii. p. 389.

Thucydides calls the ante-Dorian inhabitants of Corinth Æoliars; Conôn calls them Ionians.

² Ephorus ap. Strabo, x. p. 463.

³ Strabo, viii. p. 358; Pausan. v. 4, 1. One of the six towns in Triphylia mentioned by Herodotus is called Ἐπειον (Herodot. iv. 149).

⁴ Herodot. viii. 73; Pausan. v. 1, 2. Hekateus affirmed that the Epeians were completely alien to the Eleians; Strabo does not seem to have been able

One most important privilege was connected with the possession of the Eleian territory by Oxylyus, coupled with his claim on the gratitude of the Dorian kings. The Eleians acquired the administration of the temple at Olympia, which the Achæans are said to have possessed before them; and in consideration of this sacred function, which subsequently ripened into the celebration of the great Olympic games, their territory was solemnly pronounced to be inviolable. Such was the statement of Ephorus:¹ we find, in this case as in so many others, that the return of the Herakleids is made to supply a legendary basis for the historical state of things in Peloponnêsus.

It was the practice of the great Attic tragedians, with rare exceptions, to select the subjects of their composition from the heroic or legendary world. Euripidês had composed three dramas, now lost, on the adventures of Têmenus with his daughter Hyrnethô and his son-in-law Dêiphontês—on the family misfortunes of Kresphontês and Meropê—and on the successful valour of Archelaus the son of Têmenus in Macedonia, where he was alleged to have first begun the dynasty of the Temenid kings. Of these subjects the first and second were eminently tragical, and the third, relating to Archelaus, appears to have been undertaken by Euripidês in compliment to his contemporary sovereign and patron, Archelaus king of Macedonia: we are even told that those exploits which the usual version of the legend ascribed to Têmenus, were reported in the drama of Euripidês to have been performed by Archelaus his son.² Of all the heroes, touched upon by the three Attic tragedians, these Dorian Herakleids stand lowest in the descending genealogical series—one mark amongst others that we are approaching the ground of genuine history.

Though the name Achæans, as denoting a people, is henceforward confined to the North-Peloponnesian territory specially called Achaia, and to the inhabitants of Achæa Phthiôtis, north of Mount Ceta—and though the great Peloponnesian states always seem to

to satisfy himself either of the affirmative or negative (Hekateus, Fr. 348, ed. Didot; Strabo, viii. p. 341).

¹ Ephorus ap. Strab. viii. p. 358. The tale of the inhabitants of Pisa, the territory more immediately bordering upon Olympia, was very different from this.

² Agatharchides ap. Photium, Sect. 250, p. 1332. Οὐδ' Εὐριπίδου κατηγορῶ, τῷ Ἀρχελάφ περιτεθεικότος τὰς Τημένους

πράξεις.

Compare the Fragments of the Τημένιδαι, Ἀρχέλαος, and Κρεσφόντης, in Dindorf's edition of Euripidês, with the illustrative remarks of Welcker, Griechische Tragödien, pp. 697, 708, 828.

The Prologue of the Archelaus seems to have gone through the whole series of the Herakleidan lineage, from Ægyptus and Danaus downwards.

have prided themselves on the title of Dorians—yet we find the kings of Sparta, even in the historical age, taking pains to appropriate to themselves the mythical glories of the Achæans, and to set themselves forth as the representatives of Agamemnôn and Orestês. The Spartan king Kleomenês even went so far as to disavow formally any Dorian parentage; for when the priestess at Athens refused to permit him to sacrifice in the temple of Athênê, on the plea that it was peremptorily closed to all Dorians, he replied—"I am no Dorian, but an Achæan."¹ Not only did the Spartan envoy, before Gelôn of Syracuse, connect the indefeasible title of his country to the supreme command of the Grecian military force, with the ancient name and lofty prerogatives of Agamemnôn²—but in farther pursuance of the same feeling, the Spartans are said to have carried to Sparta both the bones of Orestês from Tegea, and those of Tisamenus from Helikê,³ at the injunction of the Delphian oracle. There is also a story that Oxylyus in Elis was directed by the same oracle to invite into his country an Achæan, as Ækist, conjointly with himself; and that he called in Agorius, the great-grandson of Orestês, from Helikê, with a small number of Achæans who joined him.⁴ The Dorians themselves, being singularly poor in native legends, endeavoured, not unnaturally, to decorate themselves with those legendary ornaments which the Achæans possessed in abundance.

As a consequence of the Dorian establishments in Peloponnêsus, several migrations of the pre-existing inhabitants are represented as taking place. 1. The Epeians of Elis are either expelled, or merged in the new-comers under Oxylyus, and lose their separate name. 2. The Pylians, together with the great heroic family of Nêleus and his son Nestôr, who preside over them, give place to the Dorian establishment of Messênia, and retire to Athens, where their leader Melanthus becomes king: a large portion of them take part in the subsequent Ionic emigration. 3. A portion of the Achæans, under Penthilus, and other descendants of Orestês, leave Peloponnêsus, and form what is called the Æolic Emigration, to Lesbos, the Trôad, and the Gulf of Adramyttium: the name *Æolians*, unknown to Homer and seemingly never applied to any separate tribe at all, being introduced to designate a large section of the Hellenic name, partly in Greece Proper and partly

Pretence of the historical Spartan kings to Achæan origin.

Emigrations from Peloponnêsus consequent on the Dorian occupation—Epeians, Pylians, Achæans, Ionians.

¹ Herodot. v. 72.

² Herodot. vii. 159.

³ Herodot. i. 68; Pausan. vii. 1, 3.

⁴ Pausan. v. 4, 2.

in Asia. 4. Another portion of Achæans expel the Ionians from Achaia properly so called, in the north of Peloponnêsus; the Ionians retiring to Attica.

The Homeric poems describe Achæans, Pyliaus, and Epeians, in Peloponnêsus, but take no notice of Ionians in the northern district of Achaia: on the contrary, the Catalogue in the *Iliad* distinctly includes this territory under the dominions of Agamemnôn. Though the Catalogue of Homer is not to be regarded as an historical document, fit to be called as evidence for the actual state of Peloponnêsus at any prior time, it certainly seems a better authority than the statements advanced by Herodotus and others respecting the occupation of northern Peloponnêsus by the Ionians, and their expulsion from it by Tisamenus. In so far as the Catalogue is to be trusted, it negatives the idea of Ionians at Helikê, and countenances what seems in itself a more natural supposition—that the historical Achæans in the north part of Peloponnêsus are a small undisturbed remnant of the powerful Achæan population once distributed throughout the peninsula, until it was broken up and partially expelled by the Dorians.

The Homeric legends, unquestionably the oldest which we possess, are adapted to a population of Achæans, Danaans, and Argeians, seemingly without any special and recognised names, either aggregate or divisional, other than the name of each separate tribe or kingdom. The Post-Homeric legends are adapted to a population classified quite differently—Hellens, distributed into Dorians, Ionians, and Æolians. If we knew more of the time and circumstances in which these different legends grew up, we should probably be able to explain their discrepancy; but in our present ignorance we can only note the fact.

Whatever difficulty modern criticism may find in regard to the event called “The Return of the Herakleids,” no doubt is expressed about it even by the best historians of antiquity. Thucydidês accepts it as a single and literal event, having its assignable date, and carrying at one blow the acquisition of Peloponnêsus. The date of it he fixes as eighty years after the capture of Troy. Whether he was the original determiner of this epoch, or copied it from some previous author, we do not know. It must have been fixed according to some computation of generations, for there were no other means accessible—probably by means of the lineage of the Herakleids, which, as belonging to the kings of Sparta, constituted the most

Date assigned by Thucydidês to the return of the Herakleids.

public and conspicuous thread of connexion between the Grecian real and mythical world, and measured the interval between the Siege of Troy itself and the first recorded Olympiad. Hêraklês himself represents the generation before the siege, and his son Tlepolemus fights in the besieging army. If we suppose the first generation after Hêraklês to commence with the beginning of the siege, the fourth generation after him will coincide with the ninetyeth year after the same epoch; and therefore, deducting ten years for the duration of the struggle, it will coincide with the eightyeth year after the capture of the city;¹ thirty years being reckoned for a generation. The date assigned by Thucydidês will thus agree with the distance in which Têmenus, Kresphontês, and Aristodêmus stand removed from Hêraklês. The interval of eighty years, between the capture of Troy and the Return of the Herakleids, appears to have been admitted by Apollodôrus and Eratosthenês, and some other professed chronologists of antiquity: but there were different reckonings which also found more or less of support.

SECTION II.—MIGRATION OF THESSALIANS AND BŒOTIANS.

In the same passage in which Thucydidês speaks of the Return of the Herakleids, he also marks out the date of another event a little antecedent, which is alleged to have powerfully affected the condition of Northern Greece. "Sixty years after the capture of Troy (he tells us) the Bœotians were driven by the Thessalians from Arnê, and migrated into the land then called Kadmêis, but now Bœotia, wherein there had previously dwelt a section of their race, who had contributed the contingent to the Trojan war."

The expulsion here mentioned, of the Bœotians from Arnê "by the Thessalians," has been construed, with probability, to allude to the immigration of the Thessalians, properly so called, from the Thesprôtid in Epirus into Thessaly. That the Thessalians had migrated into Thessaly from the Thesprôtid territory, is stated by Herodotus,² though he says nothing about time or circumstances. Antiphus and Pheidippus appear in the Homeric Catalogue as commanders of the Grecian contingent from the islands of Kôs and Karpathus, on the south-east coast of Asia Minor: they are sons of Thessalus, who is himself the son of Hêraklês. A legend ran, that these two chiefs, in

¹ The date of Thucydidês is calculated, μετὰ Ἰλίου ἄλωσιν (i. 13).

² Herod. vii. 176.

the dispersion which ensued after the victory, had been driven by storms into the Ionian Gulf, and cast upon the coast of Epirus, where they landed and settled at Ephyrê in the Thesprôtid.¹ It was Thessalus, grandson of Pheidippus, who was reported to have conducted the Thesprotians across the passes of Pindus into Thessaly, to have conquered the fertile central plain of that country, and to have imposed upon it his own name instead of its previous denomination *Æolis*.²

Whatever we may think of this legend as it stands, the state of Thessaly during the historical ages renders it highly probable that the Thessalians, properly so called, were a body of immigrant conquerors. They appear always as a rude, warlike, violent, and uncivilised race, distinct from their neighbours the Achæans, the Magnetes, and the Perrhæbians, and holding all the three in tributary dependence. These three tribes stand to them in a relation analogous to that of the Lacedæmonian Pericæi towards Sparta, while the Penestæ, who cultivated their lands, are almost an exact parallel of the Helots. Moreover, the low level of taste and intelligence among the Thessalians, as well as certain points of their costume, assimilates them more to Macedonians or Epirots than to Hellens.³ Their position in Thessaly is in many respects analogous to that of the Spartan Dorians in Peloponnêsus, and there seems good reason for concluding that the former, as well as the latter, were originally victorious invaders, though we cannot pretend to determine the time at which the invasion took place. The great family of the Aleuads,⁴ and probably other Thessalian families besides, were descendants of Hêraklês, like the kings of Sparta.

There are no similar historical grounds, in the case of the alleged migration of the Bœotians from Thessaly to Bœotia, to justify a belief in the main fact of the legend, nor were the different legendary stories in harmony one with the other. While the Homeric epic recognises the Bœotians

Non-Hellenic character of the Thessalians.

Bœotians—their migration from Thessaly into Bœotia.

¹ See the epigram ascribed to Aristotle (Antholog. Græc. t. i. p. 181, ed. Reisk; Velleius Patercul. i. 1).

The Scholia on Lycophrôn (912) give a story somewhat different. Ephyrê is given as the old legendary name of the city of Krannon in Thessaly (Kineas, ap. Schol. Pindar. Pyth. x. 85), which creates the confusion with the Thesprotian Ephyrê.

² Herodot. vii. 176; Velleius Patercul.

i. 2–3; Charax, ap. Stephan. Byz. v. *Δώριον*; Polyæn. viii. 44.

There were several different statements, however, about the parentage of Thessalus as well as about the name of the country (Strabo, ix. p. 443; Stephan. Byz. v. *Αἰμυρία*).

³ See K. O. Müller, History of the Dorians, Introduction, sect. 4.

⁴ Pindar, Pyth. x. 2.

in Bœotia, but not in Thessaly, Thucydidês records a statement which he had found of their migration from the latter into the former. But in order to escape the necessity of flatly contradicting Homer, he inserts the parenthesis that there had been previously an outlying fraction of Bœotians in Bœotia at the time of the Trojan war,¹ from whom the troops who served with Agamemnôn were drawn. Nevertheless, the discrepancy with the *Iliad*, though less strikingly obvious, is not removed, inasmuch as the Catalogue is unusually copious in enumerating the contingents from Thessaly, without once mentioning Bœotians. Homer distinguishes Orchomenus from Bœotia, and he does not specially notice Thêbes in the Catalogue: in other respects his enumeration of the towns coincides pretty well with the ground historically known afterwards under the name of Bœotia.

Pausanias gives us a short sketch of the events which he supposes to have intervened in this section of Greece between the Siege of Troy and the Return of the Herakleids. Peneleôs, the leader of the Bœotians at the siege, having been slain by Eurypylos the son of Telephus, Tisamenus, son of Thersander and grandson of Polynikês, acted as their commander both during the remainder of the siege and after their return. Autesiôn, his son and successor, became subject to the wrath of the avenging Erinnyes of Laius and Œdipus: the oracle directed him to expatriate, and he joined the Dorians. In his place Damasichthôn, son of Opheltas and grandson of Peneleôs, became king of the Bœotians: he was succeeded by Ptolemæus, who was himself followed by Xanthus. A war having broken out at that time between the Athenians and Bœotians, Xanthus engaged in single combat with Melanthus son of Andropompus, the champion of Attica, and perished by the cunning of his opponent. After the death of Xanthus, the Bœotians passed from kingship to popular government.² As Melanthus was of the lineage of the Neleids, and had migrated from Pylus to Athens in consequence of the successful establishment of the Dorians in Messênia, the duel with Xanthus must have been of course subsequent to the Return of the Herakleids.

Here then we have a summary of alleged Bœotian history between the Siege of Troy and the Return of the Herakleids, in which no mention is made of the immigration of the mass of Bœotians from Thessaly, and seemingly no possibility left of fitting in so great and capital an incident. The

¹ Thucyd. i. 12. ἦν δὲ αὐτῶν καὶ ἀπο- | καὶ ἐς Ἴλιον ἐστράτευσαν.
 δασμὸς πρότερον ἐν τῇ γῇ ταύτῃ ἀφ' ὧν | ² Pausan. ix. 5, 8.

legends followed by Pausanias are at variance with those adopted by Thucydidês, but they harmonise much better with Homer.

So deservedly high is the authority of Thucydidês, that the migration here distinctly announced by him is commonly set down as an ascertained datum, historically as well as chronologically. But on this occasion it can be shown that he only followed one amongst a variety of discrepant legends, none of which there were any means of verifying.

Pausanias recognised a migration of the Bœotians from Thessaly, in early times anterior to the Trojan war;¹ and the account of Ephorus, as given by Strabo, professed to record a series of changes in the occupants of the country:—first, the non-Hellenic Aones and Temmikes, Leleges and Hyantes; next, the Kadmeians, who, after the second siege of Thêbes by the Epigoni, were expelled by the Thracians and Pelasgians, and retired into Thessaly, where they joined in communion with the inhabitants of Arnê,—the whole aggregate being called Bœotians. After the Trojan war, and about the time of the Æolic emigration, these Bœotians returned from Thessaly and reconquered Bœotia, driving out the Thracians and Pelasgians,—the former retiring to Parnassus, the latter to Attica. It was on this occasion (he says) that the Minyæ of Orchomenus were subdued, and forcibly incorporated with the Bœotians. Ephorus seems to have followed in the main the same narrative as Thucydidês, about the movement of the Bœotians out of Thessaly; coupling it however with several details current as explanatory of proverbs and customs.²

The only fact which we make out, independent of these legends, is, that there existed certain homonymies and certain affinities of religious worship, between parts of Bœotia and parts of Thessaly, which appear to indicate a kindred race. A town named Arnê,³ similar in name to the Thessalian, was enumerated in the Bœotian Catalogue of Homer, and antiquaries identified it sometimes with the historical town Chæroneia,⁴

Affinities
between
Bœotia and
Thessaly.

¹ Pausan. x. 8, 3.

² Ephor. Fragm. 30, ed. Marx.; Strabo, ix. p. 401-402. The story of the Bœotians at Arnê in Polyænus (i. 12) probably comes from Ephorus.

Diodôrus (xix. 53) gives a summary of the legendary history of Thêbes from Deukalion downwards: he tells us that the Bœotians were expelled from their country, and obliged to retire into Thessaly during the Trojan war, in conse-

quence of the absence of so many of their brave warriors at Troy; they did not find their way back into Bœotia until the fourth generation.

³ Stephan. Byz. v. Ἀρνῆ, makes the Thessalian Arnê an ἄποικος of the Bœotian.

⁴ Homer, Iliad, ii.; Strabo, ix. p. 413; Pausan. ix. 40, 3. Some of the families at Chæroneia, even during the time of the Roman dominion in Greece,

sometimes with Akraëphium. Moreover there was near the Bœotian Korôneia a river named Kuarius or Koralius, and a venerable temple dedicated to the Itonian Athênê, in the sacred ground of which the Pambœotia, or public council of the Bœotian name, was held; there was also a temple and a river of similar denomination in Thessaly, near to a town called Iton or Itônus.¹ We may from these circumstances presume a certain ancient kindred between the population of these regions, and such a circumstance is sufficient to explain the generation of legends describing migrations backward and forward, whether true or not in point of fact.

What is most important to remark is, that the stories of Thucydides and Ephorus bring us out of the mythical into the historical Bœotia. Orchomenus is Bœotised, and we hear no more of the once-powerful Minyæ: there are no more Kadmeians at Thêbes, nor Bœotians in Thessaly. The Minyæ and the Kadmeians disappear in the Ionic emigration, which will be presently adverted to. Historical Bœotia is now constituted, apparently in its federative league under the presidency of Thêbes, just as we find it in the time of the Persian and Peloponnesian wars.

Transition
from mythical
to historical Bœotia.

SECTION III.—EMIGRATIONS FROM GREECE TO ASIA AND THE ISLANDS OF THE ÆGEAN.

1. ÆOLIC.—2. IONIC.—3. DORIC.

To complete the transition of Greece from its mythical to its historical condition, the secession of the races belonging to the former must follow upon the introduction of those belonging to the latter. This is accomplished by means of the Æolic and Ionic migrations.

Secession of
the mythical
races of
Greece.

traced their origin to Peripoltas the prophet, who was said to have accompanied Opheltas in his invading march out of Thessaly (Plutarch, Kimon, c. 1).

¹ Strabo, ix. 411-435; Homer, Iliad, ii. 696; Hekataeus, Fr. 338, Didot.

The Fragment from Alkæus (cited by Strabo, but briefly and with a mutilated text) serves only to identify the river and the town.

Itônus was said to be son of Amphiktyon, and Bœôtus son of Itônus (Pausan. ix. 1, 1. 34, 1: compare Steph. Byz. v. Βοιωτία) by Melanippê. By another legendary genealogy (probably arising after the name Æolic had obtained footing as the class-name for a large section

of Greeks, but as old as the poet Asius, Olympiad 30) the eponymous hero Bœôtus was fastened on to the great lineage of Æolus, through the paternity of the god Poseidôn either with Melanippê or with Arnê, daughter of Æolus (Asius, Fr. 8, ed. Düntzer; Strabo, vi. p. 265; Diodôr. v. 67; Hellanikus ap. Schol. Iliad. ii. 494). Two lost plays of Euripidês were founded on the misfortunes of Melanippê, and her twin children by Poseidôn—Bœôtus and Æolus (Hygin. Fab. 186; see the Fragments of Μελανίππη Σοφή and Μελανίππη Δεσμώτις in Dindorf's edition, and the instructive comments of Welcker, Griech. Tragöd. vol. ii. p. 840-860).

The presiding chiefs of the Æolic emigration are the representatives of the heroic lineage of the Pelopids: those of the Ionic emigration belong to the Neleids; and even in what is called the Doric emigration to Thêra, the Ækist Thêras is not a Dorian but a Kadmeian, the legitimate descendant of Œdipus and Kadmus.

The Æolic, Ionic, and Doric colonies were planted along the western coast of Asia Minor, from the coasts of the Propontis southward down to Lykia (I shall in a future chapter speak more exactly of their boundaries); the Æolic occupying the northern portion together with the islands of Lesbos and Tenedos; the Doric occupying the southernmost, together with the neighbouring islands of Rhodes and Kôs; and the Ionic being planted between them, comprehending Chios, Samos, and the Cycladês islands.

1. ÆOLIC EMIGRATION.

The Æolic emigration was conducted by the Pelopids: the original story seems to have been that Orestês himself was at the head of the first batch of colonists, and this version of the event is still preserved by Pindar and by Hellanikus.¹ But the more current narratives represented the descendants of Orestês as chiefs of the expeditions to Æolis,—his illegitimate son Penthilus, by Erigonê daughter of Ægisthus,² together with Echelatus and Gras, the son and grandson of Penthilus—also Kleuês and Malaus, descendants of Agamemnôn through another lineage. According to the account given by Strabo, Orestês began the emigration, but died on his route in Arcadia; his son Penthilus, taking the guidance of the emigrants, conducted them by the long land-journey through Bœotia and Thessaly to Thrace;³ from whence Archelaus, son of Penthilus, led them across the Hellespont, and settled at Daskylum on the Propontis. Gras, son of Archelaus, crossed over to Lesbos and possessed himself of the island. Kleuês and Malaus, conducting another body of Achæans, were longer on their journey, and lingered a considerable time near Mount Phrikium in the

¹ Pindar, *Nem.* xi. 43; *Hellanic. Fragm.* 114, ed. Didot. *Comp. Stephan. Byz.* v. Πέριπλος.

² Kinaethon ap. Pausan. ii. 18, 5. Penthilids existed in Lesbos during the historical times (*Aristot. Polit.* v. 10, 2).

³ It has sometimes been supposed

that the country called Thrace here means the residence of the Thracians near Parnassus; but the length of the journey, and the number of years which it took up, are so specially marked, that I think Thrace in its usual and obvious sense must be intended.

territory of Lokris; ultimately however they passed over by sea to Asia and took possession of Kymê, south of the Gulf of Adramyttium, the most considerable of all the Æolic cities on the continent.¹ From Lesbos and Kymê, the other less considerable Æolic towns, spreading over the region of Ida as well as the Trôad, and comprehending the island of Tenedos, are said to have derived their origin.

Though there are many differences in the details, the accounts agree in representing these Æolic settlements as formed by the Achæans expatriated from Lacônia under the guidance of the dispossessed Pelopids.² We are told that in their journey through Bœotia they received considerable reinforcements, and Strabo adds that the emigrants started from Aulis, the port from whence Agamemnon departed in the expedition against Troy.³ He also informs us that they missed their course and experienced many losses from nautical ignorance, but we do not know to what particular incidents he alludes.⁴

2. IONIC EMIGRATION.

The Ionic emigration is described as emanating from and directed by the Athenians, and connects itself with the previous legendary history of Athens, which must therefore be here briefly recapitulated.

The great mythical hero Thêseus, of whose military prowess and errant exploits we have spoken in a previous chapter, was still more memorable in the eyes of the Athenians as an internal political reformer. He was supposed to have performed for them the inestimable service of transforming Attica out of many states into one. Each dême, or at least a great many out of the whole number, had before his time enjoyed political independence under its own magistrates and assemblies, acknowledging only a federal union with the rest under the presidency of Athens. By a mixture of conciliation and force, Thêseus succeeded in putting down all these separate governments and bringing them to unite in one political system centralised at

Ionic emigration—branches off from the legendary history of Athens.

¹ Strabo, xiii. p. 582. Hellanikus seems to have treated of this delay near Mount Phrikium (see Steph. Byz. v. *Φρίκιον*). In another account (xiii. p. 621), probably copied from the Kymæan Ephorus, Strabo connects the establishments of this colony with the sequel of the Trojan war: the Pelasgians, the occupants of the territory,

who had been the allies of Priam, were weakened by the defeat which they had sustained, and unable to resist the immigrants.

² Velleius Patercul. i. 4; compare Antikleidês ap. Athenæ. xi. c. 3; Pausanias, iii. 2, 1.

³ Strabo, ix. p. 401.

⁴ Strabo, i. p. 10.

Athens. He is said to have established a constitutional government, retaining for himself a defined power as king or president, and distributing the people into three classes: Eupatridæ, a sort of sacerdotal noblesse; *Geôtori* and *Demiurgi*, husbandmen and artisans.¹ Having brought these important changes into efficient working, he commemorated them for his posterity by introducing solemn and appropriate festivals. In confirmation of the dominion of Athens over the Megarid territory, he is said farther to have erected a pillar at the extremity of the latter towards the Isthmus, marking the boundary between Peloponnêsus and Iônia.

But a revolution so extensive was not consummated without creating much discontent. Menestheus, the rival of Thêseus,—the first specimen, as we are told, of an artful demagogue,—took advantage of this feeling to assail and undermine him. Thêseus had quitted Attica to accompany and assist his friend Peirithôus in his journey down to the under-world, in order to carry off the goddess *Persephonê*,—or (as those who were critical in legendary story preferred recounting) in a journey to the residence of *Aidôneus*, king of the *Molossians* in *Epirus*, to carry off his daughter. In this enterprise Peirithôus perished, while Thêseus was cast into prison, from whence he was only liberated by the intercession of *Hêraklês*. It was during his temporary absence that the *Tyndarids* *Castôr* and *Pollux* invaded Attica for the purpose of recovering their sister *Helen*, whom Thêseus had at a former period taken away from *Sparta* and deposited at *Aphidnæ*; and the partisans of Menestheus took advantage both of the absence of Thêseus and of the calamity which his licentiousness had brought upon the country, to ruin his popularity with the people. When he returned he found them no longer disposed to endure his dominion, or to continue to him the honours which their previous feelings of gratitude had conferred. Having therefore placed his sons under the protection of *Elephenôr* in *Eubœa*, he sought an asylum with *Lykomêdês* prince of *Scyros*, from whom however he received nothing but an insidious welcome and a traitorous death.²

Menestheus, succeeding to the honours of the expatriated hero, commanded the Athenian troops at the siege of *Troy*. But though he survived the capture, he never returned to Athens—different stories being related of the place where he and his companions settled. During this interval the feelings of the Athenians having

¹ Plutarch, Thêseus, c. 24, 25, 26.

² Plutarch, Thêseus, c. 34–35.

changed, they restored the sons of Thêseus, who had served at Troy under Elephenôr and had returned unhurt, to the station and functions of their father. The Theseids Demophoôn, Oxyntas, Apheidias, and Thymcêtês, had successively filled this post for the space of about sixty years,¹ when the Dorian invaders of Peloponnêsus (as has been before related) compelled Melanthus and the Neleid family to abandon their kingdom of Pylus. The refugees found shelter at Athens, where a fortunate adventure soon raised Melanthus to the throne. A war breaking out between the Athenians and Bœotians respecting the boundary tract of Cenoê, the Bœotian king Xanthus challenged Thymcêtês to single combat: the latter declining to accept it, Melanthus not only stood forward in his place, but practised a cunning stratagem with such success as to kill his adversary. He was forthwith chosen king, Thymcêtês being constrained to resign.²

Restoration of the sons of Thêseus to their father's kingdom.

Melanthus and his son Kodrus reigned for nearly sixty years, during which time large bodies of fugitives, escaping from the recent invaders throughout Greece, were harboured by the Athenians: so that Attica became populous enough to excite the alarm and jealousy of the Peloponnesian Dorians. A powerful Dorian force, under the command of Alêtês from Corinth and Althæmenês from Argos, were accordingly despatched to invade the Athenian territory, in which the Delphian oracle promised them success, provided they abstained from injuring the person of Kodrus. Strict orders were given to the Dorian army that Kodrus should be preserved unhurt; but the oracle had become known among the Athenians,³ and the generous prince determined to bring death upon himself as a means of salvation to his country. Assuming the disguise of a peasant, he intentionally provoked a quarrel with some of the Dorian troops,

They are displaced by the Neleids — Melanthus and Kodrus.

¹ Eusebius, *Chronic.* Can. p. 228-229, ed. Scaliger; Pausan. ii. 18, 7.

² Ephorus ap. Harpocration v. Ἀπατούρια:—Ἐφορος ἐν δευτέρῳ, ὡς διὰ τὴν ὑπὲρ τῶν ὀρίων ἀπάτην γενομένην, ὅτι πολεμοῦντων Ἀθηναίων πρὸς Βοιωτοὺς ὑπὲρ τῆς τῶν Μελαιῶν χώρας, Μέλανθος ὁ τῶν Ἀθηναίων βασιλεὺς ἔαμβον τὸν Θηβαῖον μονομαχῶν ἀπέκτεινεν. Compare Strabo, ix. p. 393.

Ephorus derives the term Ἀπατούρια from the words signifying a trick with reference to the boundaries, and assumes the name of this great Ionic festival to

have been derived from the stratagem of Melanthus, described in Conôn. (Narrat. 39) and Polyænus (i. 19). The whole derivation is fanciful and erroneous, and the story is a curious specimen of legend growing out of etymology.

³ The orator Lykurgus, in his eulogium on Kodrus, mentions a Delphian citizen named Kleomantis who secretly communicated the oracle to the Athenians, and was rewarded by them for doing so with σίτησις ἐν Πρυτανείῳ (Lycurg. cont. Leocrat. c. 20).

who slew him without suspecting his real character. No sooner was this event known, than the Dorian leaders, despairing of success, abandoned their enterprise and evacuated the country.¹ In retiring, however, they retained possession of Megara, where they established permanent settlers, and which became from this moment Dorian.—seemingly at first a dependency of Corinth, though it afterwards acquired its freedom and became an autonomous community.² This memorable act of devoted patriotism, analogous to that of the daughters of Erechtheus at Athens, and of Menæceus at Thêbes, entitled Kodrus to be ranked among the most splendid characters in Grecian legend.³

Kodrus is numbered as the last king of Athens : his descendants were styled Archons, but they held that dignity for life—a practice which prevailed during a long course of years afterwards. Medon and Neileus, his two sons, having quarrelled about the succession, the Delphian oracle decided in favour of the former : upon which the latter, affronted at the preference, resolved upon seeking a new home.⁴

There were at this moment many dispossessed sections of Greeks, and an adventitious population accumulated in Attica, who were anxious for settlements beyond sea. The expeditions which now set forth to cross the Ægean, chiefly under the conduct of members of the Kodrid family, composed collectively the memorable Ionic Emigration, of which the Ionians, recently expelled from Peloponnêsus, formed a part, but, as it would seem, only a small part : for we hear of many quite distinct races, some renowned in legend, who withdraw from Greece amidst this assemblage of colonists. The Kadmeians, the Minyæ of Orchomenus, the Abantès of Eubœa, the Dryopes : the Molossi, the Phokians, the Boeotians, the Arcadian Pelasgians, and even the Dorians of Epidaurus—are represented as furnishing each a proportion of the crews of these emigrant vessels.⁵ Nor were the results unworthy of so mighty a confluence of different races. Not only the Cyclades islands in the Ægean, but the great islands of Samos and Chios near the Asiatic coast, and ten different cities on the coast of Asia

¹ Phœnykides, Fragment 11^o, ed. Didot : Vell. Patere. i. 2 : Conon, Nar. 26 : Polyæn. i. c. 18.

Hellanicus traced the genealogy of Kodrus, through ten generations, up to Deukalion (Fragment 10^o, ed. Didot).

² Strabo, xiv. p. 636.

³ Pausan. vii. 2, 1.

⁴ Herodot. i. 146 : Pausan. vii. 2, 3, 4. Isokrates extols his Athenian ancestors for having provided, by means of this emigration, settlements for so large a number of distressed and poor Greeks at the expense of Barbarians (Or. xii. Panathenæic, p. 241).

Minor, from Milêtus on the south to Phokæa in the north, were founded, and all adopted the Ionic name. Athens was the metropolis or mother city of all of them: Androklus and Neileus, the Ækists of Ephesus and Milêtus, and probably other Ækists also, started from the Prytaneium at Athens,¹ with those solemnities, religious and political, which usually marked the departure of a swarm of Grecian colonists.

Other mythical families, besides the heroic lineage of Nêleus and Nestôr, as represented by the sons of Kodrus, took a leading part in the expedition. Herodotus mentions Lykian chiefs, descendants from Glaukus son of Hippolochus, and Pausanias tells us of Philôtas descendant of Peneleôs, who went at the head of a body of Thebans: both Glaukus and Peneleôs are commemorated in the *Iliad*.² And it is a remarkable fact mentioned by Pausanias (though we do not know on what authority), that the inhabitants of Phokæa—which was the northernmost city of Iônia on the borders of Æolis, and one of the last founded—consisting mostly of Phokian colonists under the conduct of the Athenians Philogenês and Dæmôn, were not admitted into the Pan-Ionic Amphiktyony until they consented to choose for themselves chiefs of the Kodrid family.³ Proklês, the chief who conducted the Ionic emigrants from Epidaurus to Samos, was said to be of the lineage of Iôn son of Xuthus.⁴

Of the twelve Ionic states constituting the Pan-Ionic Amphiktyony—some of them among the greatest cities in Hellas—I shall say no more at present, as I have to treat of them again when I come upon historical ground.

2. DORIC EMIGRATIONS.

The Æolic and Ionic emigrations are thus both presented to us as direct consequences of the event called the Return of the Herakleids: and in like manner the formation of the Dorian colonies in Asia. Dorian Hexapolis in the south-western corner of Asia Minor: Kôs, Knidus, Halicarnassus and Rhodes, with its three separate cities, as well as the Dorian establishments in Krête, Melos, and Thêra, are all traced more or less directly to the same great revolution.

Thêra, more especially, has its root in the legendary world. Its Ækist was Thêras, a descendant of the heroic lineage of Ædipus

¹ Herodot. i. 146; vii. 95; viii. 46. Vellei. Pat. i. 4. Pherekydês, Frag. 111, ed. Didot.

² Herodot. i. 147; Pausan. vii. 2, 7.

³ Pausan. vii. 2, 2; vii. 3, 4.

⁴ Pausan. vii. 4, 3.

and Kadmus, and maternal uncle of the young kings of Sparta, Eurysthenês and Proklês, during whose minority he had exercised the regency. On their coming of age his functions were at an

Thêra.

end; but being unable to endure a private station, he determined to put himself at the head of a body of emigrants. Many came forward to join him, and the expedition was further reinforced by a body of interlopers, belonging to the Minyæ, of whom the Lacedæmonians were anxious to get rid. These Minyæ had arrived in Laconia, not long before, from the island of Lemnos, out of which they had been expelled by the Pelasgian fugitives from Attica. They landed without asking permission, took up their abode and began to "light their fires" on Mount Taygetus. When the Lacedæmonians sent to ask who they were and wherefore they had come, the Minyæ replied that they were sons of the Argonauts who had landed at Lemnos, and that being expelled from their own homes, they thought themselves entitled to solicit an asylum in the territory of their fathers: they asked, withal, to be admitted to share both the lands and the honours of the state. The Lacedæmonians granted the request, chiefly on the ground of a common ancestry—their own great heroes, the Tyndarids, having been enrolled in the crew of the Argô: the Minyæ were then introduced as citizens into the tribes, received lots of land, and began to intermarry with the pre-existing families. It was not long, however, before they became insolent: they demanded a share in the kingdom (which was the venerated privilege of the Herakleids), and so grossly misconducted themselves in other ways, that the Lacedæmonians resolved to put them to death, and began by casting them into prison. While the Minyæ were thus confined, their wives, Spartans by birth and many of them daughters of the principal men, solicited permission to go in and see them: leave being granted, they made use of the interview to change clothes with their husbands, who thus escaped and fled again to Mount Taygetus. The greater number of them quitted Laconia, and marched to Triphylia in the western regions of Peloponnêsus, from whence they expelled the Paroreatæ and the Kaukones, and founded six towns of their own, of which Lepreum was the chief. A certain proportion, however, by permission of the Lacedæmonians, joined Thêras and departed with him to the island of Kallistê, then possessed by Phœnician inhabitants who were descended from the kinsmen and companions of Kadmus, and who had been left there by that prince, when he came forth in search of Eurôpa, eight

Legend of
the Minyæ
from Lem-
nos.

generations preceding. Arriving thus among men of kindred lineage with himself, Thêras met with a fraternal reception, and the island derived from him the name, under which it is historically known, of Thêra.¹

Such is the foundation-legend of Thêra, believed both by the Lacedæmonians and by the Theræans, and interesting as it brings before us, characteristically as well as vividly, ^{Minyæ in Triphylia.} the persons and feelings of the mythical world—the Argonauts, with the Tyndarids as their companions and Minyæ as their children. In Lepreum, as in the other towns of Triphylia, the descent from the Minyæ of old seems to have been believed in the historical times, and the mention of the river Minyëius in those regions by Homer tended to confirm it.² But people were not unanimous as to the legend by which that descent should be made out; while some adopted the story just cited from Herodotus, others imagined that Chlôris, who had come from the Minyeian town of Orchomenus as the wife of Nêleus to Pylus, had brought with her a body of her countrymen.³

These Minyæ from Lemnos and Imbros appear again as portions of another narrative respecting the settlement of the colony of Mêlos. It has already been mentioned, that when the Herakleids and the Dorians invaded Lacônia, Philonomus, an Achæan, treacherously betrayed to them the country, for which he received as his recompense the territory of Amyklæ. He is said to have peopled this territory by introducing detachments of Minyæ from Lemnos and Imbros, who in the third generation after the return of the Herakleids, became so discontented and mutinous, that the Lacedæmonians resolved to send them out of the country as emigrants, under their chiefs Polis and Delphus. Taking the direction of Krête, they stopped in their way to land a portion of ^{Migrations of Dorians to Krête.} their colonists on the island of Mêlos, which remained throughout the historical times a faithful and attached colony of

¹ Herodot. iv. 145-149; Valer. Maxim. iv. c. 6; Polyæn. vii. 49, who however gives the narrative differently by mentioning "Tyrrhenians from Lemnos aiding Sparta during the Helotic war:" another narrative in his collection (viii. 71), though imperfectly preserved, seems to approach more closely to Herodotus.

² Homer, *Iliad*, xi. 721.

³ Strabo, viii. p. 347. M. Raoul Rochette, who treats the legends for the most part as if they were so much authentic history, is much displeased

with Strabo for admitting this diversity of stories (*Histoire des Colonies Grecques*, t. iii. ch. 7, p. 54)—"Après des détails si clairs et si positifs, comment est-il possible que ce même Strabon, bouleversant toute la chronologie, fasse arriver les Minyens dans la Triphylie sous la conduite de Chlôris, mère de Nestor?"

The story which M. Raoul Rochette thus puts aside is quite equal in point of credibility to that which he accepts: in fact no measure of credibility can be applied.

Lacedæmôn.¹ On arriving in Krête, they are said to have settled at the town of Gortyn. We find, moreover, that other Dorian establishments, either from Lacedæmôn or Argos, were formed in Krête, and Lyktos in particular is noticed, not only as a colony of Sparta, but as distinguished for the analogy of its laws and customs.² It is even said that Krête, immediately after the Trojan war, had been visited by the wrath of the gods, and depopulated by famine and pestilence, and that in the third generation afterwards, so great was the influx of immigrants, that the entire population of the island was renewed with the exception of the Eteokrêtes at Polichnæ and Præsus.³

There were Dorians in Krête in the time of the Odyssey: Homer mentions different languages and different races of men, Eteokrêtes, Kydônes, Dorians, Achæans, and Pelasgians, as all co-existing in the island, which he describes to be populous, and to contain ninety cities. A legend given by Andrôn, based seemingly upon the statement of Herodotus, that Dôrus the son of Hellen had settled in Histiaëôtis, ascribed the first introduction of the three last races to Tektaphus son of Dôrus—who had led forth from that country a colony of Dorians, Achæans, and Pelasgians, and had landed in Krête during the reign of the indigenous king Krês.⁴ This story of Andrôn so exactly fits on to the Homeric Catalogue of Kretan inhabitants, that we may reasonably presume it to have been designedly arranged with reference to that Catalogue, so as to afford some plausible account, consistently with the received legendary chronology, how there came to be Dorians in Krête before the Trojan war—the Dorian colonies after the return of the Herakleids being of course long posterior

¹ Conôn, Narrat. 36. Compare Plutarch, Quæstion. Græc. c. 21, where Tyrrhenians from Lemnos are mentioned, as in the passage of Polyænus referred to in a preceding note.

² Strabo, x. p. 481; Aristot. Polit. ii. 10.

³ Herodot. vii. 171 (see above, Ch. xii.). Diodôrus (v. 80), as well as Herodotus, mentions generally large immigrations into Krête from Lacedæmôn and Argos; but even the laborious research of M. Raoul Rochette (Histoire des Colonies Grecques, t. iii. c. 9, p. 60-68) fails in collecting any distinct particulars of them.

⁴ Steph. Byz. v. Δῶριον. — Περὶ τῶν ἱστορεῖν Ἀνδρῶν, Κρητὸς ἐν τῇ νήσῳ βασιλεύοντος, Τέκταφον τὸν Δῶρου τοῦ Ἑλλήνωνος, ὁρμήσαντα ἐκ τῆς ἐν Θετταλίᾳ τότε

μὲν Δωρίδος, νῦν δὲ Ἰστιαιώτιδος καλουμένης, ἀφικέσθαι εἰς Κρήτην μετὰ Δωρίων τε καὶ Ἀχαιῶν καὶ Πελασγῶν, τῶν οὐκ ἀπαράντων εἰς Τυρρηνίαν. Compare Strabo, x. p. 475-476, from which it is plain that the story was adduced by Andrôn with a special explanatory reference to the passage in the Odyssey (xv. 175).

The age of Andrôn, one of the authors of Atthidés, is not precisely ascertainable, but he can hardly be put earlier than 300 B.C.; see the preliminary Dissertation of C. Müller to the Fragmenta Historicorum Græcorum, ed. Didot, p. lxxxii.; and the Prolusio de Attididum Scriptoribus, prefixed to Lenz's edition of the Fragments of Phanodêmus and Dêmôn, p. xxviii. Lips. 1812.

in supposed order of time. To find a leader sufficiently early for his hypothesis, Andrôn ascends to the primitive Eponymus Dôrus, to whose son Tektaphus he ascribes the introduction of a mixed colony of Dorians, Achæans, and Pelasgians into Krête. These are the exact three races enumerated in the Odyssey, and the king Krês, whom Andrôn affirms to have been then reigning in the island, represents the Eteokrêtes and Kydônes in the list of Homer. The story seems to have found favour among native Kretan historians, as it doubtless serves to obviate what would otherwise be a contradiction in the legendary chronology.¹

Another Dorian emigration from Peloponnêsus to Krête, which extended also to Rhodes and Kôs, is farther said to have been conducted by Althæmenês, who had been one of ^{Althæmenês, founder of Rhodes.} the chiefs in the expedition against Attica in which Kodrus perished. This prince, a Herakleid and third in descent from Têmenus, was induced to expatriate by a family quarrel, and conducted a body of Dorian colonists from Argos first to Krête, where some of them remained; but the greater number accompanied him to Rhodes, in which island, after expelling the Karian possessors, he founded the three cities of Lindus, Ialysus, and Kameirus.²

It is proper here to add, that the legend of the Rhodian archæologists respecting their Ækist Althæmenês, who was worshipped in the island with heroic honours, was something totally different from the preceding. Althæmenês was a Krêtan, son of the king Katreus, and grandson of Minos. An oracle predicted to him that he would one day kill his father: eager to escape so terrible a destiny, he quitted Krête, and conducted a colony to Rhodes, where the famous temple of the Atabyrian Zeus, on the lofty summit of Mount Atabyrum, was ascribed to his foundation, built so as to command a view of Krête. He had been settled on the island for some time, when his father Katreus, anxious again to embrace his only son, followed him from Krête: he landed in Rhodes during the night without being known, and a casual collision took place between his attendants and the islanders. Althæmenês hastened to the shore to assist in repelling the supposed enemies, and in the fray had the misfortune to kill his aged father.³

¹ See Diodôr. iv. 60; v. 80. From Strabo (*l. c.*) however we see that others rejected the story of Andrôn.

O. Müller (*History of the Dorians*, b. i. c. 1. § 9) accepts the story as substantially true, putting aside the name Dôrus, and even regards it as certain

that Minos of Knôssus was a Dorian: but the evidence with which he supports this conclusion appears to me loose and fanciful.

² Conôn, *Narrat.* 47; Ephorus, *Frag.* 62, ed. Marx.

³ Diodôr. v. 59; Apollodôr. iii. 2, 2.

Either the emigrants who accompanied Althæmenês, or some other Dorian colonists afterwards, are reported to have settled at Kôs, Knidus, Karpathus, and Halikarnassus. To the last-mentioned city, however, Anthês of Trœzên is assigned as the œkist: the emigrants who accompanied him were said to have belonged to the Dymanian tribe, one of the three tribes always found in a Doric state: and the city seems to have been characterized as a colony sometimes of Trœzên, sometimes of Argos.¹

We thus have the Æolic, the Ionic, and the Doric colonial establishments in Asia, all springing out of the legendary age, and all set forth as consequences, direct or indirect, of what is called the Return of the Herakleids, or the Dorian conquest of Peloponnêsus. According to the received chronology, they are succeeded by a period, supposed to comprise nearly three centuries, which is almost an entire blank, before we reach authentic chronology and the first recorded Olympiad—and they thus form the concluding events of the mythical world, out of which we now pass into historical Greece, such as it stands at the last-mentioned epoch. It is by these migrations that the parts of the Hellenic aggregate are distributed into the places which they occupy at the dawn of historical daylight—Dorians, Arcadians, Ætolo-Eleians, and Achæans, sharing Peloponnêsus unequally among them—Æolians, Ionians, and Dorians, settled both in the islands of the Ægean and the coast of Asia-Minor. The Return of the Herakleids, as well as the three emigrations, Æolic, Ionic, and Doric, present the legendary explanation, suitable to the feelings and belief of the people, showing how Greece passed from the heroic races who besieged Troy and Thêbes, piloted the adventurous Argô, and slew the monstrous boar of Kalydôn—to the historical races, differently named and classified, who furnished victors to the Olympic and Pythian games.

In the chapter next but one preceding this, Diodôrus had made express reference to native Rhodian mythologists,—to one in particular, named Zeno (c. 57).

Wesseling supposes two different settlers in Rhodes, both named Althæmenês; this is certainly necessary, if we are to treat the two narratives as historical.

¹ Strabo, xiv. p. 653; Pausan. ii. 39, 3; Kallimachus apud Stephan. Byz. v. Ἀλικαρνασσοί.

Herodotus (vii. 99) calls Halikarnassus a colony of Trœzên; Pomponius Mela (i. 16), of Argos. Vitruvius names both Argos and Trœzên (ii. 8, 12); but the two œkists whom he mentions, Melas and Arevanius, were not so well known as Anthês; the inhabitants of Halikarnassus being called *Antheadæ* (see Stephan Byz. v. Ἀθήναι; and a curious inscription in Boeckh's Corpus Inscriptionum, No. 2655).

A patient and learned French writer, M. Raoul Rochette—who construes all the events of the heroic age, generally speaking, as so much real history, only making allowance for the mistakes and exaggerations of poets,—is greatly perplexed by the blank and interruption which this supposed continuous series of history presents, from the Return of the Herakleids down to the beginning of the Olympiads. He cannot explain to himself so long a period of absolute quiescence, after the important incidents and striking adventures of the heroic age. If there happened nothing worthy of record during this long period—as he presumes from the fact that nothing has been transmitted—he concludes that this must have arisen from the state of suffering and exhaustion in which previous wars and revolution had left the Greeks; a long interval of complete inaction being required to heal such wounds.¹

Difficulty of explaining that blank, on the hypothesis of continuous tradition.

Assuming M. Rochette's view of the heroic ages to be correct, and reasoning upon the supposition that the adventures ascribed to the Grecian heroes are matters of historical reality, transmitted by tradition from a period of time four centuries before the recorded Olympiads, and only embellished by describing poets—the blank which he here dwells upon is, to say the least of it, embarrassing and unaccountable. It is strange that the stream of tradition, if it had once begun to flow, should (like several of the rivers in Greece) be submerged for two or three centuries and then re-appear. But when we make what

Such an interval essentially connected with the genesis of legend.

1 “La période qui me semble la plus obscure et la plus remplie de difficultés, n'est pas celle que je viens de parcourir: c'est celle qui sépare l'époque des Héraclides de l'institution des Olympiades. La perte des ouvrages d'Ephore et de Théopompe est sans doute la cause en grande partie du vide immense que nous offre dans cet intervalle l'histoire de la Grèce. Mais si l'on en excepte l'établissement des colonies Éoliennes, Doriennes, et Ioniennes, de l'Asie Mineure, et quelques évènements, très rapprochés de la première de ces époques, l'espace de plus de quatre siècles qui les sépare est couvert d'une obscurité presque impenétrable, et l'on aura toujours lieu de s'étonner que les ouvrages des anciens n'offrent aucun secours pour remplir une lacune aussi considérable. Une pareille absence doit aussi nous faire soupçonner qu'il se passa dans la Grèce peu de ces grands évènements qui se gravent fortement dans la mémoire des

hommes: puisque, si les traces ne s'en étaient point conservées dans les écrits des contemporains, au moins le souvenir s'en seroit il perpétué par des monumens: or les monumens et l'histoire se taisent également. Il faut donc croire que la Grèce, agitée depuis si long temps par des révolutions de toute espèce, épuisée par ses dernières émigrations, se tourna toute entière vers des occupations paisibles, et ne chercha, pendant ce long intervalle, qu'à guérir, au sein du repos et de l'abondance qui en est la suite, les plaies profondes que sa population avoit souffertes.” (Raoul Rochette, *Histoire des Colonies Grecques*, t. ii. c. 16, p. 455.)

To the same purpose Gillies (*History of Greece*, ch. iii. p. 67, quarto): “The obscure transactions of Greece, during the four following centuries, ill correspond with the splendour of the Trojan, or even of the Argonautic expedition,” &c.

appears to me the proper distinction between legend and history, it will be seen that a period of blank time between the two is perfectly conformable to the conditions under which the former is generated. It is not the immediate past, but a supposed remote past, which forms the suitable atmosphere of mythical narrative,—a past originally quite undetermined in respect to distance from the present, as we see in the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*. And even when we come down to the genealogical poets, who affect to give a certain measure of bygone time, and a succession of persons as well as of events, still the names whom they most delight to honour and upon whose exploits they chiefly expatiate, are those of the ancestral gods and heroes of the tribe and their supposed contemporaries; ancestors separated by a long lineage from the present hearer. The gods and heroes were conceived as removed from him by several generations, and the legendary matter which was grouped around them appeared only the more imposing when exhibited at a respectful distance, beyond the days of father and grandfather and of all known predecessors. The Odes of Pindar strikingly illustrate this tendency. We thus see how it happened that between the times assigned to heroic adventure and those of historical record, there existed an intermediate blank, filled with inglorious names; and how amongst the same society, which cared not to remember proceedings of fathers and grandfathers, there circulated much popular and accredited narrative respecting real or supposed ancestors long past and gone. The obscure and barren centuries which immediately precede the first recorded Olympiad, form the natural separation between the legendary return of the Herakleids and the historical wars of Sparta against Messênê;—between the province of legend wherein matter of fact (if any there be) is so intimately combined with its accompaniments of fiction, as to be undistinguishable without the aid of extrinsic evidence—and that of history, where some matters of fact can be ascertained, and where a sagacious criticism may be usefully employed in trying to add to their number.



CHAPTER XIX.

APPLICATION OF CHRONOLOGY TO GRECIAN LEGEND.

I NEED not repeat, what has already been sufficiently set forth in the preceding pages, that the mass of Grecian incident anterior to 776 B.C. appears to me not reducible either to history or to chronology, and that any chronological system which may be applied to it must be essentially uncertified and illusory. It was however chronologised in ancient times, and has continued to be so in modern; and the various schemes employed for this purpose may be found stated and compared in the first volume (the last published) of Mr. Fynes Clinton's *Fasti Hellenici*. There were among the Greeks, and there still are among modern scholars, important differences as to the dates of the principal events: Eratosthenês dissented both from Herodotus and from Phanias and Kallimachus, while Larcher and Raoul Rochette (who follow Herodotus) stand opposed to O. Müller and to Mr. Clinton.¹ That the reader may have a general conception of the order in which these legendary events were disposed,

Different schemes of chronology proposed for the mythical events.

¹ Larcher and Raoul Rochette, adopting the chronological date of Herodotus, fix the taking of Troy at 1270 B.C., and the Return of the Herakleids at 1190 B.C. According to the scheme of Eratosthenês, these two events stand at 1184 and 1104 B.C.

O. Müller, in his *Chronological Tables* (Appendix vi. to *History of Dorians*, vol. ii. p. 441, Engl. transl.), gives no dates or computation of years anterior to the Capture of Troy and the Return of the Herakleids, which he places with Eratosthenês in 1184 and 1104 B.C.

C. Müller thinks (in his *Annotatio ad Marmor Parium*, appended to the *Fragmenta Historicorum Græcorum*, ed. Didot, pp. 556, 568, 572; compare his *Prefatory Notice of the Fragments of Hellanikus*, p. xxviii. of the same volume) that the ancient chronologists in their arrangement of the mythical events as antecedent and consequent, were guided by certain numerical attachments, especially by a reverence for

the cycle of 63 years, product of the sacred numbers $7 \times 9 = 63$. I cannot think that he makes out his hypothesis satisfactorily, as to the particular cycle followed, though it is not improbable that some preconceived numerical theories *did* guide these early calculators. He calls attention to the fact that the Alexandrine computation of dates was only one among a number of others discrepant, and that modern inquirers are too apt to treat it as if it stood alone, or carried some superior authority (p. 568-572; compare Clemen. Alex. Stromat. i. p. 145, Sylb.). For example, O. Müller observes (Appendix to *Hist. of Dorians*, p. 442) that "Larcher's criticism and rejection of the Alexandrine chronologists may perhaps be found as groundless as they are presumptuous,"—an observation which, to say the least of it, ascribes to Eratosthenês a far higher authority than he is entitled to.

I transcribe from the *Fasti Hellenici* a double chronological table, contained in p. 139, in which the dates are placed in series, from Phorôneus to the Olympiad of Corœbus in B.C. 776—in the first column according to the system of Eratosthenês, in the second according to that of Kallimachus.

“The following table (says Mr. Clinton) offers a summary view

Years before the Fall of Troy.		Years in- tervening between the differ- ent events.	B.C. Eratosth.	B.C. Kallimach.
(570) ¹	<i>Phoroneus</i> , p. 19	287	(1753)	(1697)
(283) {	<i>Danaus</i> , p. 73	33	(1466)	(1410)
	<i>Pelasgus</i> V. p. 13, 88			
(250)	<i>Deukalion</i> , p. 42	50	(1433)	(1377)
(200) {	<i>Erechtheus</i>	50	(1383)	(1327)
	<i>Dardanus</i> , p. 88			
(150)	<i>Azan</i> , <i>Aphidas</i> , <i>Elatus</i>	20	(1333)	(1277)
130	<i>Kadmus</i> , p. 85	30	1313	1257
(100)	<i>Pelops</i>	22	(1283)	(1227)
78	Birth of <i>Hercules</i>	36	1261	1205
(42)	Argonauts	12	(1225)	(1169)
30	First Theban war, p. 51, h.	4	1213	1157
26	Death of <i>Hercules</i>	2	1209	1153
24	Death of <i>Eurystheus</i> , p. 106, x.	4	1207	1151
20	Death of <i>Hyllus</i>	27 9 ^m	1203	1147
18	Accession of <i>Agamemnon</i>	2	1200	1144
16	Second Theban war, p. 87, 1	6	1198	1142
10	Trojan expedition (97 1 ^m)	9	1192	1136
Years after the Fall of Troy.				
	Troy taken	7	1183	1127
8	<i>Orestes</i> reigns at Argos in the 8th year	52	1176	1120
60 {	The <i>Thessali</i> occupy Thessaly	20	1124	1068
	The <i>Bœoti</i> return to Bœotia in the 60th year			
80	<i>Æolic</i> migration under <i>Penthius</i>			
109	Return of the <i>Heraklidæ</i> in the 80th year	29	1104	1048
110	<i>Aletes</i> reigns at Corinth, p. 130, m.	1	1075	1019
131	Migration of <i>Theras</i>	29	1074	1018
139	Lesbos occupied 130 years after the æra	8	1053	997
140	Death of <i>Codrus</i>	1	1045	989
151	Ionian migration 60 years after the Return	11	1044	988
169	Cymê founded 150 years after the æra	18	1033	977
	Smyrna, 168 years after the æra, p. 105, t.	131	1015	959
		229		
300	Olympiad of <i>Iphitus</i>	{ 108 52	} 884	828
408 } 352 }	Olympiad of <i>Corœbus</i>	..		
			776	776

¹ These dates, distinguished from the rest by brackets, are proposed as mere conjectures, founded upon the probable length of generations.

of the leading periods from Phorôneus to the Olympiad of Corœbus, and exhibits a double series of dates; the one proceeding from the date of Eratosthenês, the other from a date founded on the reduced calculations of Phanias and Kallimachus, which strike out fifty-six years from the amount of Eratosthenês. Phanias, as we have seen, omitted fifty-five years between the Return and the registered Olympiads; for so we may understand the account: Kallimachus, fifty-six years between the Olympiad of Iphitus and the Olympiad in which Corœbus won.¹ The first column of this table exhibits the *current* years before and after the fall of Troy: in the second column of dates the *complete* intervals are expressed.

Wherever chronology is possible, researches such as those of Mr. Clinton, which have conduced so much to the better understanding of the later times of Greece, deserve respectful attention. But the ablest chronologist can accomplish nothing, unless he is supplied with a certain basis of matters of fact, pure and distinguishable from fiction, and authenticated by witnesses, both knowing the truth and willing to declare it. Possessing this preliminary stock, he may reason from it to refute distinct falsehoods and to correct partial mistakes: but if all the original statements submitted to him contain truth (at least wherever there *is* truth), in a sort of chemical combination with fiction, which he has no means of decomposing,—he is in the condition of one who tries to solve a problem without data: he is first obliged to construct his own data, and from them to extract his conclusions. The statements of the epic poets, our only original witnesses in this case, correspond to the description here given. Whether the proportion of truth contained in them be smaller or greater, it is at all events unassignable,—and the constant and intimate admixture of fiction is both indisputable in itself, and indeed essential to the purpose and profession of those from whom the tales proceed. Of such a character are all the deposing witnesses, even where their tales agree; and it is out of a heap of such tales, not agreeing, but discrepant in a thousand ways, and without a morsel of pure authenticated truth,—that the critic is called upon to draw out a methodical series of historical events adorned with chronological dates.

The data, essential to chronological determination, are here wanting.

¹ The date of Kallimachus for *Iphitus* | tom. ii. p. 203), who considers it as not
is approved by Clavier (Prem. Temps, | far from the truth.

If we could imagine a modern critical scholar transported into Greece at the time of the Persian war—endued with his present habits of appreciating historical evidence, without sharing in the religious or patriotic feelings of the country—and invited to prepare, out of the great body of Grecian epic which then existed, a History and Chronology of Greece anterior to 776 B.C., assigning reasons as well for what he admitted as for what he rejected—I feel persuaded that he would have judged the undertaking to be little better than a process of guess-work. But the modern critic finds that not only Pherekydês and Hellanikus, but also Herodotus and Thucydidês have either attempted the task or sanctioned the belief that it was practicable,—a matter not at all surprising, when we consider both their narrow experience of historical evidence and the powerful ascendancy of religion and patriotism in predisposing them to antiquarian belief,—and he therefore accepts the problem as they have bequeathed it, adding his own efforts to bring it to a satisfactory solution. Nevertheless, he not only follows them with some degree of reserve and uneasiness, but even admits important distinctions quite foreign to their habits of thought. Thucydidês talks of the deeds of Hellên and his sons with as much confidence as we now speak of William the Conqueror: Mr. Clinton recognises Hellên with his sons Dôrus, Æolus and Xuthus, as fictitious persons. Herodotus recites the great heroic genealogies down from Kadmus and Danaus with a belief not less complete in the higher members of the series than in the lower: but Mr. Clinton admits a radical distinction in the evidence of events before and after the first recorded Olympiad, or 776 B.C.—“the first date in Grecian chronology (he remarks, p. 123) which can be fixed upon *authentic evidence*”—the highest point to which Grecian chronology, *reckoning upward*, can be carried. Of this important epoch in Grecian development,—the commencement of authentic chronological life,—Herodotus and Thucydidês had no knowledge or took no account: the later chronologists, from Timæus downwards, noted it, and made it serve as the basis of their chronological comparisons, so far as it went: but neither Eratosthenês nor Apollodôrus seem to have recognised (though Varro and Africanus did recognise) a marked difference in respect of certainty or authenticity between the period before and the period after.

In further illustration of Mr. Clinton's opinion that the first

Modern
chronologists
take up the
same pro-
blem as
ancient, but
with a dif-
ferent canon
of belief.

recorded Olympiad is the earliest date which can be fixed upon authentic evidence, we have in p. 138 the following just remarks in reference to the dissentient views of Eratosthenês, Phantias and Kallimachus, about the date of the Trojan war:—"The chronology of Eratosthenês (he says), founded on a careful comparison of circumstances, and approved by those to whom the same stores of information were open, is entitled to our respect. But we must remember that a conjectural date can never rise to the authority of evidence; that what is accepted as a substitute for testimony, is not an equivalent: witnesses only can prove a date, and in the want of these, the knowledge of it is plainly beyond our reach. If, in the absence of a better light, we seek for what is probable, we are not to forget the distinction between conjecture and proof; between what is probable and what is certain. The computation then of Eratosthenês for the war of Troy is open to inquiry; and if we find it adverse to the opinions of many preceding writers, who fixed a lower date, and adverse to the acknowledged length of generation in the most authentic dynasties, we are allowed to follow other guides, who give us a lower epoch."

Mr. Clinton's opinion on the computation of the date of the Trojan war.

Here Mr. Clinton again plainly acknowledges the want of evidence and the irremediable uncertainty of Grecian chronology before the Olympiads. Now the reasonable conclusion from his argument is, not simply that "the computation of Eratosthenês was open to inquiry" (which few would be found to deny), but that both Eratosthenês and Phantias had delivered positive opinions upon a point on which no sufficient evidence was accessible, and therefore that neither the one nor the other was a guide to be followed.¹ Mr. Clinton does indeed speak of authentic dynasties prior to the first recorded Olympiad, but if there be any such, reaching up from that period to a supposed point coeval with or anterior to the war of Troy—I see no good reason for the marked distinction which he draws between chronology before and chronology after the Olympiad of Korœbus, or for the necessity which he feels of suspending his upward reckoning at the last-mentioned epoch, and beginning a different process, called "a downward reckoning," from the higher epoch (supposed to be somehow

¹ Karl Müller observes (in the Dissertation above referred to, appended to the *Fragmenta Historicorum Græcorum*, p. 568)—"Quod attinet æram Trojanam, tot obruimur et tam diversis veterum scriptorum computationibus, ut singulas

enumerare negotium sit tædii plenum, eas vel probare vel improbare res vana nec vacua ab arrogantia. Nam nemo hodie nescit quænam fides his habenda sit omnibus."

ascertained without any upward reckoning) of the first patriarch from whom such authentic dynasty emanates.¹ Herodotus and Thucydides might well, upon this supposition, ask of Mr. Clinton, why he called upon them to alter their method of proceeding at the year 776 B.C., and why they might not be allowed to pursue their "upward chronological reckoning" without interruption from Leonidas up to Danaus, or from Peisistratus up to Hellên and Deukalion, without any alteration in the point of view. Authentic dynasties from the Olympiads, up to an epoch above the Trojan war, would enable us to obtain chronological proof of the latter date, instead of being reduced (as Mr. Clinton affirms that we are) to "conjecture" instead of proof.

The whole question, as to the value of the reckoning from the Olympiads up to Phorôneus, does in truth turn upon this one point:—Are those genealogies which profess to cover the space between the two, authentic and trustworthy or not? Mr. Clinton

¹ The distinction which Mr. Clinton draws between an upward and a downward chronology is one to which I cannot assent. His doctrine is, that upward chronology is trustworthy and practicable up to the first recorded Olympiad; downward chronology is trustworthy and practicable from Phorôneus down to the Ionic migration: what is uncertain is the length of the intermediate line which joins the Ionic migration to the first recorded Olympiad,—the downward and the upward terminus. (See *Fasti Hellenici*, vol. i. *Introduct.* p. ix. second edit. and p. 123, ch. vi.)

All chronology must begin by reckoning upwards; when by this process we have arrived at a certain determined æra in earlier time, we may from that date reckon downwards, if we please. We must be able to reckon upwards from the present time to the Christian æra, before we can employ that event as a fixed point for chronological determinations generally. But if Eratosthenes could perform correctly the upward reckoning from his own time to the fall of Troy, so he could also perform the upward reckoning up to the nearer point of the Ionic migration. It is true that Eratosthenes gives all his statements of time from an older point to a newer (so far at least as we can judge from Clemens Alex. *Strom.* 1. p. 336); he says, "From the capture of Troy to the return of the Herakleids is 80 years; from thence to the Ionic

migration, 60 years; then further on, to the guardianship of Lykurgus, 159 years; then to the first year of the first Olympiad, 108 years; from which Olympiad to the invasion of Xerxes, 297 years; from whence to the beginning of the Peloponnesian war, 48 years," &c. But here is no difference between upward reckoning as high as the first Olympiad, and then downward reckoning for the intervals of time above it. Eratosthenes first found or made some upward reckoning to the Trojan capture, either from his own time or from some time at a known distance from his own: he then assumes the capture of Troy as an æra, and gives statements of intervals going downwards to the Peloponnesian war: amongst other statements, he assigns clearly that interval which Mr. Clinton pronounces to be undiscoverable, viz. the space of time between the Ionic emigration and the first Olympiad, interposing one epoch between them. I reject the computation of Eratosthenes, or any other computation, to determine the supposed date of the Trojan war; but if I admitted it, I could have no hesitation in admitting also the space which he defines between the Ionic migration and the first Olympiad. Eusebius (*Præp. Ev.* x. 9, p. 485) reckons upwards from the birth of Christ, making various halts but never breaking off, to the initial phenomena of Grecian antiquity—the deluge of Deukalion and the conflagration of Phæätôn.

appears to feel that they are not so, when he admits the essential difference in the character of the evidence, and the necessity of altering the method of computation before and after the first recorded Olympiad: yet in his Preface he labours to prove that they possess historical worth and are in the main correctly set forth: moreover, that the fictitious persons, wherever any such are intermingled, may be detected and eliminated. The evidences upon which he relies, are—1. Inscriptions; 2. The early poets.

Value of the chronological computations depends on the trustworthiness of the genealogies.

1. An inscription, being nothing but a piece of writing on marble, carries evidentiary value under the same conditions as a published writing on paper. If the inscriber reports a contemporary fact which he had the means of knowing, and if there be no reason to suspect misrepresentation, we believe this assertion: if, on the other hand, he records facts belonging to a long period before his own time, his authority counts for little, except in so far as we can verify and appreciate his means of knowledge.

Mr. Clinton's vindication of the genealogies—his proofs.

In estimating therefore the probative force of any inscription, the first and most indispensable point is to assure ourselves of its date. Amongst all the public registers and inscriptions alluded to by Mr. Clinton, there is not one which can be positively referred to a date anterior to 776 B.C. The quoit of Iphitus—the public registers at Sparta, Corinth, and Elis—the list of the priestesses of Juno at Argos—are all of a date completely uncertified. O. Müller does indeed agree with Mr. Clinton (though in my opinion without any sufficient proof) in assigning the quoit of Iphitus to the age ascribed to that prince: and if we even grant thus much, we shall have an inscription as old (adopting Mr. Clinton's determination of the age of Iphitus) as 828 B.C. But when Mr. Clinton quotes O. Müller as admitting the registers of Sparta, Corinth, and Elis, it is right to add that the latter does not profess to guarantee the authenticity of these documents, or the age at which such registers began to be kept. It is not to be doubted that there were registers of the kings of Sparta carrying them up to Hêraklês, and of the kings of Elis from Oxylus to Iphitus: but the question is, at what time did these lists begin to be kept continuously? This is a point which we have no means of deciding, nor can we accept Mr. Clinton's unsupported conjecture, when he tells us—“*Perhaps* these were begun to be written as early as B.C. 1048, the probable time of the Dorian conquest.” Again he tells us—“At Argos a register was pre-

1. Inscriptions—none of proved antiquity.

served of the priestesses of Juno, which *might* be more ancient than the catalogues of the kings of Sparta or Corinth. That register, from which Hellanikus composed his work, contained the priestesses from the earliest times down to the age of Hellanikus himself. . . . But this catalogue *might* have been commenced as early as the Trojan war itself, and even at a still earlier date." (pp. x., xi.) Again, respecting the inscriptions quoted by Herodotus from the temple of the Ismenian Apollo at Thêbes, in which Amphitryo and Laodamas are named, Mr. Clinton says—"They were ancient in the time of Herodotus, which *may* perhaps carry them back 400 years before his time: and in that case they *might* approach within 300 years of Laodamas and within 400 years of the probable time of Kadmus himself."—"It is granted (he adds in a note) that these inscriptions were *not genuine*, that is, not of the date to which they were assigned by Herodotus himself. But that they were ancient cannot be doubted," &c.

The time when Herodotus saw the temple of the Ismenian Apollo at Thêbes can hardly have been earlier than 450 B.C.: reckoning upwards from hence to 776 B.C., we have an interval of 326 years: the inscriptions which Herodotus saw may well therefore have been *ancient*, without being earlier than the first recorded Olympiad. Mr. Clinton does indeed tell us that *ancient* "may perhaps" be construed as 400 years earlier than Herodotus. But no careful reader can permit himself to convert such bare possibility into a ground of inference, and to make it available, in conjunction with other similar possibilities before enumerated, for the purpose of showing that there really existed inscriptions in Greece of a date anterior to 776 B.C. Unless Mr. Clinton can make out this, he can derive no benefit from inscriptions, in his attempt to substantiate the reality of the mythical persons or of the mythical events.

The truth is that the Herakleid pedigree of the Spartan kings (as has been observed in a former chapter) is only one out of the numerous divine and heroic genealogies with which the Hellenic world abounded,¹—a class of docu-

Genealogies
numerous,
and of unas-
certtainable
date.

¹ See the string of fabulous names placed at the head of the Halicarnassian Inscription, professing to enumerate the series of priests of Poseidôn from the foundation of the city (Inscript. No. 2655, Boeckh), with the commentary of the learned editor: compare also what he pronounces to be an inscription of a

genealogy partially fabulous at Hierapytna in Krête (No. 2563).

The memorable Parian marble is itself an inscription, in which legend and history,—gods, heroes, and men—are blended together in the various successive epochs without any consciousness of transition in the mind of the inscriber.

ments which become historical evidence only so high in the ascending series as the names composing them are authenticated by contemporary, or nearly contemporary, enrolment. At what period this practice of enrolment began, we have no information. Two remarks however may be made, in reference to any approximate guess as to the time when actual registration commenced :—First, that the number of names in the pedigree, or the length of past time which it professes to embrace, affords no presumption of any superior antiquity in the time of registration :—Secondly, that looking to the acknowledged paucity and rudeness of Grecian writing even down to the 60th Olympiad (540 B.C.), and to the absence of the habit of writing, as well as the low estimate of its value, which such a state of things argues, the presumption is, that written enrolment of family genealogies did not commence until a

That the Catalogue of priestesses of Hêrê at Argos went back to the extreme of fabulous times, we may discern by the Fragments of Hellanikus (Frag. 45-53). So also did the registers at Sikyôn: they professed to record Amphion, son of Zeus and Antiopê, as the inventor of harp-music (Plutarch, De Musicâ, c. 3, p. 1132).

I remarked in a preceding page that Mr. Clinton erroneously cites K. O. Müller as a believer in the chronological *authenticity* of the lists of the early Spartan kings: he says (vol. iii. App. vi. p. 330), "Mr. Müller is of opinion that an *authentic* account of the years of each Lacedæmonian reign from the return of the Heraclidæ to the Olympiad of Korcebus had been preserved to the time of Eratosthenês and Apollodôrus." But this is a mistake: for Müller expressly disavows any belief in the *authenticity* of the lists (Dorians, i. p. 146): he says, "I do not contend that the chronological accounts in the Spartan lists form an *authentic document*, more than those in the catalogue of the priestesses of Hêrê and in the list of Halicarnassian priests. The chronological statements in the Spartan lists may have been formed from imperfect memorials: but the Alexandrine chronologists must have found such tables in existence," &c.

The discrepancies noticed in Herodotus (vi. 52) are alone sufficient to prove that continuous registers of the names of the Lacedæmonian kings did not begin to be kept until very long after the date here assigned by Mr. Clinton.

Xenophôn (Agesilaus, viii. 7) agrees with what Herodotus mentions to have been the native Lacedæmonian story—that Aristodêmus (and not his sons) was the king who conducted the Dorian invaders to Sparta. What is farther remarkable is that Xenophôn calls him—Ἀριστόδημος ὁ Ἡρακλέους. The reasonable inference here is, that Xenophôn believed Aristodemus to be the son of Hêraklês, and that this was one of the various genealogical stories current. But here the critics interpose: "ὁ Ἡρακλέους (observes Schneider), non pater, sed ἀπὸγονος, ut ex Herodoto viii. 131 admonuit Weiske." Surely if Xenophôn had meant this, he would have said ὁ ἀφ' Ἡρακλέους.

Perhaps particular exceptional cases might be quoted, wherein the very common phrase of ὁ followed by a genitive means *descendant*, and not *son*. But if any doubt be allowed upon this point, chronological computations, founded on genealogies, will be exposed to a serious additional suspicion. Why are we to assume that Xenophôn *must* give the same story as Herodotus, unless his words naturally tell us so?

M. John Brandis, in an instructive Dissertation (De Temporum Græcorum Antiquissimorum Rationibus, Bonn. 1857) insists forcibly on the point that Herodotus knew nothing of these registers of Spartan kings, and that they did not exist at Sparta when his history was composed (p. 6). M. Brandis conceives Hellanikus to be the first arranger and methodiser of these early genealogies (p. 8-37).

long time after 776 B.C., and the obligation of proof falls upon him who maintains that it commenced earlier. And this second remark is farther borne out when we observe, that there is no registered list, except that of the Olympic victors, which goes up even so high as 776 B.C. The next list which O. Müller and Mr. Clinton produce, is that of the Karneonikæ or victors at the Karneian festival, which reaches only up to 676 B.C.

If Mr. Clinton then makes little out of inscriptions to sustain his view of Grecian history and chronology anterior to the recorded Olympiads, let us examine the inferences which he draws from his other source of evidence—the early poets. And here it will be found, First, that in order to maintain the credibility of these witnesses, he lays down positions respecting historical evidence both indefensible in themselves, and especially inapplicable to the early times of Greece: Secondly, that his reasoning is at the same time inconsistent—inasmuch as it includes admissions, which if properly understood and followed out, exhibit these very witnesses, as habitually, indiscriminately, and unconsciously, mingling truth and fiction, and therefore little fit to be believed upon their solitary and unsupported testimony.

To take the second point first, he says, Introduction, p. ii.-iii.—“The authority even of the genealogies has been called in question by many able and learned persons, who reject Danaus, Kadmus, Hercules, Thêseus, and many others, as fictitious persons. It is evident that any fact would come from the hands of the poets embellished with many fabulous additions: and fictitious genealogies were undoubtedly composed. Because, however, some genealogies were fictitious, we are not justified in concluding that all were fabulous. . . . In estimating then the historical value of the genealogies transmitted by the early poets, we may take a middle course; not rejecting them as wholly false, nor yet implicitly receiving all as true. The genealogies *contain many real persons*, but these are *incorporated with many fictitious names*. The fictions however will have a basis of truth: the genealogical expression may be false, but the connexion which it describes is real. Even to those who reject the whole as fabulous, the exhibition of the early times which is presented in this volume may still be not unacceptable: because it is necessary to the right understanding of antiquity that the opinions of the Greeks concerning their own origin should be set before us, even if these are erroneous opinions, and that their story should be told as they have told it themselves. The names preserved by the ancient genealogies may

2. Early
poets.

be considered of three kinds; either they were the name of a race or clan converted into the name of an individual, or they were altogether fictitious, or lastly, they were real historical names. An attempt is made in the four genealogical tables inserted below to distinguish these three classes of names. . . . Of those who are left in the third class (*i. e.* the real) all are not entitled to remain there. But I have only placed in the third class those names concerning which there seemed to be little doubt. The rest are left to the judgement of the reader."

Pursuant to this principle of division, Mr. Clinton furnishes four genealogical tables,¹ in which the names of persons representing races are printed in capital letters, and those of purely fictitious persons in italics. And these tables exhibit a curious sample of the intimate commixture of fiction with that which he calls truth: real son and mythical father, real husband and mythical wife, or *vice versa*.

Mr. Clinton's separation of the genealogical persons into real and fabulous: principles on which it is founded.

Upon Mr. Clinton's tables we may remark—

1. The names singled out as fictitious are distinguished by no common character, nor any mark either assignable or defensible, from those which are left as real. To take an example (p. 40), why is Itônus the 1st printed out as a fiction, while Itônus the 2nd, together with Phyeus, Cynus, Salmôneus, Ormenus, &c., in the same page, are preserved as real, all of them being eponyms of towns just as much as Itônus?

Remarks on his opinion.

2. If we are to discard Hellên, Dôrus, Æolus, Iôn, &c., as not being real individual persons, but expressions for personified races, why are we to retain Kadmus, Danaus, Hyllus, and several others, who are just as much eponyms of races and tribes as the four above mentioned? Hyllus, Pamphylus and Dymas are the eponyms of the three Dorian tribes,² just as Hoplês and the other three sons of Iôn were of the four Attic tribes: Kadmus and Danaus stand in the same relation to the Kadmeians and Danaans, as Argus and Achæus to the Argeians and Achæans. Besides, there are many other names really eponymous, which we cannot now recognise to be so, in consequence of our imperfect acquaintance with the subdivisions of the Hellenic population, each of which, speaking generally, had its god or hero, to whom the original of the name was referred. If, then, eponymous names are to be excluded

¹ See Mr. Clinton's work, pp. 32, 40, | phylus and Dymas), says Mr. Clinton, 100. | vol. i. ch. 5. p. 109, "the three Dorian

² "From these three" (Hyllus, Pam- | tribes derived their names."

from the category of reality, we shall find that the ranks of the real men will be thinned to a far greater extent than is indicated by Mr. Clinton's tables.

3. Though Mr. Clinton does not carry out consistently either of his disfranchising qualifications among the names and persons of the old mythes, he nevertheless presses them far enough to strike out a sensible proportion of the whole. By conceding thus much to modern scepticism, he has departed from the point of view of Hellanikus and Herodotus, and the ancient historians generally; and it is singular that the names, which he has been the most forward to sacrifice, are exactly those to which they were most attached and which it would have been most painful to their faith to part with—I mean the eponymous heroes. Neither Herodotus, nor Hellanikus, nor Eratosthenès, nor any one of the chronological reckoners of antiquity, would have admitted the distinction which Mr. Clinton draws between persons real and persons fictitious in the old mythical world, though they might perhaps occasionally, on special grounds, call in question the existence of some individual characters amongst the mythical ancestry of Greece; but they never dreamt of that general severance into real and fictitious persons which forms the principle of Mr. Clinton's "middle course." Their chronological computations for Grecian antiquity assumed that the mythical characters in their full and entire sequence were all real persons. Setting up the entire list as real, they calculated so many generations to a century, and thus determined the number of centuries which separated themselves from the gods, the heroes, and the autochthonous men, who formed in their view the historical starting-point. But as soon as it is admitted that the personages in the mythical world are divisible into two classes, partly real and partly fictitious, the integrity of the series is broken up, and it can be no longer employed as a basis for chronological calculation. In the estimate of the ancient chronologers, three succeeding persons of the same lineage—grandfather, father and son—counted for a century; and this may pass in a rough way, so long as you are thoroughly satisfied that they are all real persons: but if in the succession of persons A, B, C, you strike out B as a fiction, the continuity of data necessary for chronological computation disappears. Now Mr. Clinton is inconsistent with himself in this—that while he abandons the unsuspecting historical faith of the Grecian chronologers, he nevertheless continues his chronological computations upon the data of that ancient faith,—upon the

His concessions are partial and inconsistent, yet sufficient to render the genealogies inapplicable for chronology.

assumed reality of all the persons constituting his ante-historical generations. What becomes, for example, of the Herakleid genealogy of the Spartan kings, when it is admitted that eponymous persons are to be cancelled as fictions; seeing that Hyllus, through whom those kings traced their origin to Hêraklês, comes in the most distinct manner under that category, as much so as Hoplês the son of Iôn? It will be found that when we once cease to believe in the mythical world as an uninterrupted and unalloyed succession of real individuals, it becomes unfit to serve as a basis for chronological computations, and that Mr. Clinton, when he mutilated the data of the ancient chronologists, ought at the same time to have abandoned their problems as insoluble. Genealogies of real persons, such as Herodotus and Eratosthenês believed in, afford a tolerable basis for calculations of time, within certain limits of error: "genealogies containing many real persons, but incorporated with many fictitious names," (to use the language just cited from Mr. Clinton,) are essentially unavailable for such a purpose.

It is right here to add, that I agree in Mr. Clinton's view of these eponymous persons: I admit with him that "the genealogical expression may often be false, when the connexion which it describes is real." Thus, for example, the adoption of Hyllus by Ægimius, the father of Pamphylus and Dymas, to the privileges of a son and to a third fraction of his territories, may reasonably be construed as a mythical expression of the fraternal union of the three Dorian tribes, Hyllêis, Pamphyli, and Dymanes: so about the relationship of Iôn and Achæus, of Dôrus and Æolus. But if we put this construction on the name of Hyllus, or Iôn, or Achæus, we cannot at the same time employ either of these persons as units in chronological reckoning; nor is it consistent to recognise them in the lump as members of a distinct class, and yet to enlist them as real individuals in measuring the duration of past time.

4. Mr. Clinton, while professing a wish to tell the story of the Greeks as they have told it themselves, seems unconscious how capitally his point of view differs from theirs. The distinction which he draws between real and fictitious persons would have appeared unreasonable, not to say offensive, to Herodotus or Eratosthênes. It is undoubtedly right that the early history (if so it is to be called) of the Greeks should be told as they have told it themselves, and with that view I have endeavoured in the previous narrative, as far as I could, to present the primitive legends in their original colour and character—pointing out at the same time the manner

in which they were transformed and distilled into history by passing through the retort of later annalists. It is the legend as thus transformed which Mr. Clinton seems to understand as the story told by the Greeks themselves—which cannot be admitted to be true, unless the meaning of the expression be specially explained. In his general distinction, however, between the real and fictitious persons of the mythical world, he departs essentially from the point of view even of the later Greeks. And if he had consistently followed out that distinction in his particular criticisms, he would have found the ground slipping under his feet in his upward march even to Troy—not to mention the series of eighteen generations farther up to Phorôneus; but he does *not* consistently follow it out, and therefore in practice he deviates little from the footsteps of the ancients.

Enough has been said to show that the witnesses upon whom
Mr. Clinton's positions respecting historical evidence. Mr. Clinton relies blend truth and fiction habitually, indiscriminately and unconsciously, even upon his own admission. Let us now consider the positions which he lays down respecting historical evidence. He says (Introduct. p. vi. vii.):—

“We may acknowledge as real persons all those whom there is no reason for rejecting. The presumption is in favour of the early tradition, if no argument can be brought to overthrow it. The persons may be considered real, when the description of them is consonant with the state of the country at that time: when no national prejudice or vanity could be concerned in inventing them: when the tradition is consistent and general: when rival or hostile tribes concur in the leading facts: when the acts ascribed to the person (divested of their poetical ornament) enter into the political system of the age, or form the basis of other transactions which fall within known historical times. Kadmus and Danaus appear to be real persons: for it is conformable to the state of mankind, and perfectly credible, that Phœnician and Egyptian adventurers, in the ages to which these persons are ascribed, should have found their way to the coasts of Greece: and the Greeks (as already observed) had no motive from any national vanity to feign these settlements. Hercules was a real person. His acts were recorded by those who were not friendly to the Dorians; by Achæans and Æolians and Ionians, who had no vanity to gratify in celebrating the hero of a hostile and rival people. His descendants in many branches remained in many states down to the historical times. His son Tlepolemus and his grandson and great-grandson Cleodæus

and Aristomachus are acknowledged (*i. e.* by O. Müller) to be real persons: and there is no reason that can be assigned for receiving these, which will not be equally valid for establishing the reality both of Hercules and Hyllus. Above all, Hercules is authenticated by the testimonies both of the Iliad and Odyssey."

These positions appear to me inconsistent with sound views of the conditions of historical testimony. According to what is here laid down, we are bound to accept as real all the persons mentioned by Homer, Arktinus, Leschês, the Hesiodic poets, Eumêlus, Asius, &c., unless we can adduce some positive ground in each particular case to prove the contrary. If this position be a true one, the greater part of the history of England, from Brute the Trojan down to Julius Cæsar, ought at once to be admitted as valid and worthy of credence. What Mr. Clinton here calls the *early tradition*, is in point of fact the narrative of these early poets. The word *tradition* is an equivocal word, and begs the whole question; for while in its obvious and literal meaning it implies only something handed down, whether truth or fiction—it is tacitly understood to imply a tale descriptive of some real matter of fact, taking its rise at the time when that fact happened, and originally accurate, but corrupted by subsequent oral transmission. Understanding therefore by Mr. Clinton's words *early tradition*, the tales of the old poets, we shall find his position totally inadmissible—that we are bound to admit the persons or statements of Homer and Hesiod as real, unless where we can produce reasons to the contrary. To allow this, would be to put them upon a par with good contemporary witnesses; for no greater privilege can be claimed in favour even of Thucydides, than the title of his testimony to be believed unless where it can be contradicted on special grounds. The presumption in favour of an asserting witness is either strong, or weak, or positively nothing, according to the compound ratio of his means of knowledge, his moral and intellectual habits, and his motive to speak the truth. Thus, for instance, when Hesiod tells us that his father quitted the Æolic Kymê and came to Askra in Bœôtia, we may fully believe him; but when he describes to us the battles between the Olympic gods and the Titans, or between Hêraklês and Kyknus—or when Homer depicts the efforts of Hectôr, aided by Apollo, for the defence of Troy, and the struggles of Achilles and Odysseus, with the assistance of Hêrê and Poseidôn, for the destruction of that city, events professedly long past and gone—we cannot presume either of them to be in any way worthy of belief.

To what extent presumption may stand in favour of the early poets.

It cannot be shown that they possessed any means of knowledge, while it is certain that they could have no motive to consider historical truth: their object was to satisfy an uncritical appetite for narrative, and to interest the emotions of their hearers. Mr. Clinton says, that "the persons may be considered real when the description of them is consistent with the state of the country at that time." But he has forgotten, first, that we know nothing of the state of the country except what these very poets tell us; next, that fictitious persons may be just as consonant to the state of the country as real persons. While therefore, on the one hand, we have no independent evidence either to affirm or to deny that Achilles or Agamemnôn are consistent with the state of Greece or Asia Minor at a certain supposed date 1183 B.C.,—so, on the other hand, even assuming such consistency to be made out, this of itself would not prove them to be real persons.

Mr. Clinton's reasoning altogether overlooks the existence of

Plausible
fiction satisfies
the conditions
laid down by
Mr. Clinton—
not distinguishable
from truth
without the
aid of evidence.

plausible fiction—fictitious stories which harmonise perfectly well with the general course of facts, and which are distinguished from matters of fact not by any internal character, but by the circumstance that matter of fact has some competent and well-informed witness to authenticate it, either directly or through legitimate inference. Fiction may be, and often is, extravagant and incredible; but it may also be plausible and specious, and in that case there is nothing but the want of an attesting certificate to distinguish it from truth. Now all the tests, which Mr. Clinton proposes as guarantees of the reality of the Homeric persons, will be just as well satisfied by plausible fiction as by actual matter of fact; the plausibility of the fiction consists in its satisfying those and other similar conditions. In most cases, the tales of the poets *did* fall in with the existing current of feelings in their audience: "prejudice and vanity" are not the only feelings, but doubtless prejudice and vanity were often appealed to, and it was from such harmony of sentiment that they acquired their hold on men's belief. Without any doubt the *Iliad* appealed most powerfully to the reverence for ancestral gods and heroes among the Asiatic colonists who first heard it: the temptation of putting forth an interesting tale is quite a sufficient stimulus to the invention of the poet, and the plausibility of the tale a sufficient passport to the belief of the hearers. Mr. Clinton talks of "consistent and general tradition." But that the tale of a poet, when once told with effect and beauty, acquired general belief—is no proof that it was founded on fact:

otherwise, what are we to say to the divine legends, and to the large portion of the Homeric narrative which Mr. Clinton himself sets aside as untrue under the designation of "poetical ornament?" When a mythical incident is recorded as "forming the basis" of some known historical fact or institution—as for instance the successful stratagem by which Melanthus killed Xanthus in the battle on the boundary, as recounted in my last chapter,—we may adopt one of two views: we may either treat the incident as real, and as having actually given occasion to what is described as its effect—or we may treat the incident as a legend imagined in order to assign some plausible origin of the reality,—“Aut ex re nomen, aut ex vocabulo fabula.”¹ In cases where the legendary incident is referred to a time long anterior to any records—as it commonly is—the second mode of proceeding appears to me far more consonant to reason and probability than the first. It is to be recollected that all the persons and facts, here defended as matter of real history by Mr. Clinton, are referred to an age long preceding the first beginning of records.

I have already remarked that Mr. Clinton shrinks from his own rule in treating Kadmus and Danaus as real persons, since they are as much eponyms of tribes or races as Dôrus and Hellên. And if he can admit Hêraklês to be a real man, I do not see upon what reason he can consistently disallow any one of the mythical personages, for there is not one whose exploits are more strikingly at variance with the standard of historical probability. Mr. Clinton reasons upon the supposition that “Hercules was a *Dorian* hero:” but he was Achæan and Kadmeian as well as Dorian, though the legends respecting him are different in all the three characters. Whether his son Tlepolemus and his grandson Kleodæus belong to the category of historical men, I will not take upon me to say, though O. Müller (in my opinion without any warranty) appears to admit it; but Hyllus certainly is not a real man, if the canon of Mr. Clinton himself respecting the eponyms is to be trusted. “The descendants of Herculês (observes Mr. Clinton) remained in many states down to the historical times.” So did those of Zeus and Apollo, and of that god whom the historian Hekataëus recognised as his progenitor in the sixteenth generation: the titular kings of Ephesus, in the historical times, as well as Peisistratus, the despot of Athens, traced their origin up to Æolus and Hellên, yet Mr.

Kadmus,
Danaus,
Hyllus, &c.,
all eponyms,
and falling
under Mr.
Clinton's
definition of
fictitious per-
sons.

¹ Pomponius Mela, iii. 7.

Clinton does not hesitate to reject Æolus and Hellên as fictitious persons. I dispute the propriety of quoting the Iliad and Odyssey (as Mr. Clinton does) in evidence of the historic personality of Herculês. For even with regard to the ordinary men who figure in those poems, we have no means of discriminating the real from the fictitious; while the Homeric Hêraklês is unquestionably more than an ordinary man,—he is the favourite son of Zeus, from his birth predestined to a life of labour and servitude, as preparation for a glorious immortality. Without doubt the poet himself believed in the reality of Herculês, but it was a reality clothed with superhuman attributes.

Mr. Clinton observes (Introd. p. ii.), that “because some genealogies were fictitious, we are not justified in concluding that all were fabulous.” It is no way necessary that we should maintain so extensive a position: it is sufficient that all are fabulous so far as concerns gods and heroes,—*some* fabulous throughout—and none ascertainably true, for the period anterior to the recorded Olympiads. How much, or what particular portions, may be true, no one can pronounce. The gods and heroes are, from our point of view, essentially fictitious; but from the Grecian point of view they were the most real (if the expression may be permitted, *i. e.* clung to with the strongest faith) of all the members of the series. They not only formed parts of the genealogy as originally conceived, but were in themselves the grand reason why it was conceived,—as a golden chain to connect the living man with a divine ancestor. The genealogy therefore taken as a whole (and its value consists in its being taken as a whole) was from the beginning a fiction; but the names of the father and grandfather of the living man, in whose day it first came forth, were doubtless those of real men. Wherever therefore we can verify the date of a genealogy, as applied to some living person, we may reasonably presume the two lowest members of it to be also those of real persons: but this has no application to the time anterior to the Olympiads—still less to the pretended times of the Trojan war, the Kalydonian boar-hunt, or the deluge of Deukalion. To reason (as Mr. Clinton does, Introd. p. vi.),—“Because Aristomachus was a real man, therefore his father Cleodæus, his grandfather Hyllus, and so farther upwards, &c. must have been real men,”—is an inadmissible conclusion. The historian Hekataëus was a real man, and doubtless his father Hegesander also—but it would be unsafe to march up his genealogical ladder fifteen steps to the presence of the ancestral god of

What is real in the genealogies cannot be distinguished from what is fictitious.

whom he boasted : the upper steps of the ladder will be found broken and unreal. Not to mention that the inference, from real son to real father, is inconsistent with the admissions in Mr. Clinton's own genealogical tables ; for he there inserts the names of several mythical fathers as having begotten real historical sons.

The general authority of Mr. Clinton's book, and the sincere respect which I entertain for his elucidations of the later chronology, have imposed upon me the duty of assigning those grounds on which I dissent from his conclusions prior to the first recorded Olympiad. The reader who desires to see the numerous and contradictory guesses (they deserve no better name) of the Greeks themselves in the attempt to chronologise their mythical narratives, will find them in the copious notes annexed to the first half of his first volume. As I consider all such researches not merely as fruitless in regard to any trustworthy result, but as serving to divert attention from the genuine form and really illustrative character of Grecian legend, I have not thought it right to go over the same ground in the present work. Differing as I do, however, from Mr. Clinton's views on this subject, I concur with him in deprecating the application of etymology (Intro. p. xi.-xii.) as a general scheme of explanation to the characters and events of Greek legend. Amongst the many causes which operated as suggestives and stimulants to Greek fancy in the creation of these interesting tales, doubtless Etymology has had its share ; but it cannot be applied (as Hermann, above all others, has sought to apply it) for the purpose of imparting supposed sense and system to the general body of mythical narrative. I have already remarked on this topic in a former chapter.

It would be curious to ascertain at what time, or by whom, the earliest continuous genealogies, connecting existing persons with the supposed antecedent age of legend, were formed and preserved. Neither Homer nor Hesiod mentioned any verifiable *present* persons or circumstances : had they done so, the age of one or other of them could have been determined upon good evidence, which we may fairly presume to have been impossible, from the endless controversies upon this topic among ancient writers. In the Hesiodic Works and Days, the heroes of Troy and Thêbes are even presented as an extinct race,¹ radically different from the poet's own contemporaries, who are a new race, far too depraved to be con-

At what time did the poets begin to produce continuous genealogies, from the mythical to the real world?

¹ See above, Chap. ii.

ceived as sprung from the loins of the heroes ; so that we can hardly suppose Hesiod (though his father was a native of the Æolic Kymê) to have admitted the pedigree of the Æolic chiefs, as reputed descendants of Agamemnon. Certain it is that the earliest poets did not attempt to measure or bridge over the supposed interval, between their own age and the war of Troy, by any definite series of fathers and sons : whether Eumêlus or Asius made any such attempt, we cannot tell, but the earliest continuous backward genealogies which we find mentioned are those of Pherekydês, Hellanikus, and Herodotus. It is well known that Herodotus, in his manner of computing the upward genealogy of the Spartan kings, assigns the date of the Trojan war to a period 800 years earlier than himself, equivalent about to B.C. 1270-1250 ; while the subsequent Alexandrine chronologists, Eratosthenês and Apollodôrus, place that event in 1184 and 1183 B.C. ; and the Parian marble refers it to an intermediate date, different from either—1209 B.C. Ephorus, Phanias, Timæus, Kleitarchus, and Duris, had each his own conjectural date ; but the computation of the Alexandrine chronologists was the most generally followed by those who succeeded them, and seems to have passed to modern times as the received date of this great legendary event—though some distinguished inquirers have adopted the epoch of Herodotus, which Larcher has attempted to vindicate in an elaborate, but feeble, dissertation.¹ It is unnecessary to state that in my view the

¹ Larcher, *Chronologie d'Hérodote*, chap. xiv. p. 352-401.

From the capture of Troy down to the passage of Alexander with his invading army into Asia, the latter a known date of 334 B.C., the following different reckonings were made :—

Phanias	gave 715 years.
Ephorus	735 ..
Eratosthenês ..	774 ..
Timæus }	820 ..
Kleitarchus .. }	820 ..
Duris	1000 ..

(Clemens. Alexand. Strom. i. p. 337.)

Democritus estimated a space of 730 years between his composition of the *Μικρὸς Διάκοσμος* and the capture of Troy (Diogen. Laërt. ix. 41). Isokratês believed the Lacedæmonians to have been established in Peloponnêsus 700 years, and he repeats this in three different passages (Archidam. p. 118 ; Panathen. p. 275 ; De Pace, p. 178).

The dates of these three orations themselves differ by twenty-four years, the Archidamus being older than the Panathenæic by that interval ; yet he employs the same number of years for each in calculating backwards to the Trojan war (see Clinton, vol. i. *Introd.*, p. 5). In round numbers, his calculation coincides pretty nearly with the 800 years given by Herodotus in the preceding century.

The remarks of Boeckh on the Parian marble generally, in his *Corpus Inscriptionum Græc.* t. ii. p. 322-336, are extremely valuable, but especially his criticism on the epoch of the Trojan war, which stands the twenty-fourth in the Marble. The ancient chronologists, from Damastês and Hellanikus downwards, professed to fix not only the exact year, but the exact month, day and hour in which this celebrated capture took place. [Mr. Clinton pretends to no more than the possibility of determining the event within fifty years, In-

inquiry has no other value except to illustrate the ideas which guided the Greek mind, and to exhibit its progress from the days of Homer to those of Herodotus. For it argues a considerable mental progress when men begin to methodise the past, even though they do so on fictitious principles, being as yet unprovided with those records which alone could put them on a better course. The Homeric man was satisfied with feeling, imagining, and believing, particular incidents of a supposed past, without any attempt to graduate the line of connexion between them and himself: to introduce fictitious hypotheses and media of connexion is the business of a succeeding age, when the stimulus of rational curiosity is first felt, without any authentic materials to supply it. We have then the form of history operating upon the matter of legend—the transition-state between legend and history; less interesting indeed than either separately, yet necessary as a step between the two.

Evidence of mental progress when men methodise the past, even on fictitious principles.

troduct, p. vi.] Boeckh illustrates the manner of their argumentation.

O. Müller observes (*History of the Dorians*, t. ii. p. 442. Eng. Tr.), "In reckoning from the migration of the Heraklidæ downward, we follow the Alexandrine chronology, of which it should be observed, that our materials only enable us to restore it to its original state, *not to examine its correctness.*"

But I do not see upon what evidence even so much as this can be done. Mr. Clinton, admitting that Eratosthenes fixed his date by conjecture, supposes him to have chosen "a middle point between the longer and shorter computations of his predecessors." Boeckh thinks this explanation unsatisfactory (*l. c.* p. 328).

CHAPTER XX.

STATE OF SOCIETY AND MANNERS AS EXHIBITED IN
GRECIAN LEGEND.

THOUGH the particular persons and events chronicled in the legendary poems of Greece, are not to be regarded as belonging to the province of real history, those poems are nevertheless full of instruction as pictures of life and manners; and the very same circumstances which divest their composers of all credibility as historians, render them so much the more valuable as unconscious expositors of their own contemporary society. While professedly describing an uncertified past, their combinations are involuntarily borrowed from the surrounding present. For among communities, such as those of the primitive Greeks, without books, without means of extended travel, without acquaintance with foreign languages and habits, the imagination even of highly gifted men was naturally enslaved by the circumstances around them to a far greater degree than in the later days of Solôn or Herodotus; insomuch that the characters which they conceived and the scenes which they described would for that reason bear a stronger generic resemblance to the realities of their own time and locality. Nor was the poetry of that age addressed to lettered and critical authors, watchful to detect plagiarism, sated with simple imagery, and requiring something of novelty or peculiarity in every fresh production. To captivate their emotions, it was sufficient to depict with genius and fervour the more obvious manifestations of human adventure or suffering, and to idealise that type of society, both private and public, with which the hearers around were familiar. Even in describing the gods, where a great degree of latitude and deviation might have been expected,¹ we see that Homer introduces into Olympus the passions, the caprices, the love of power and patronage, the alternation of dignity and weakness, which

Legendary poems of Greece valuable pictures of real manners, though giving no historical facts.

¹ Καὶ τοὺς θεοὺς δὲ διὰ τοῦτο πάντες φασὶ βασιλεῦσθαι, ὅτι καὶ αὐτοὶ, οἱ μὲν ἔτι καὶ νῦν, οἱ δὲ τῷ ἀρχαίῳ, ἐβασί- | λεύοντο. "Ὅσπερ δὲ καὶ τὰ εἶδη ἑαυτοῖς ἀφομοιοῦσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, οὕτω καὶ τοὺς βίους τῶν θεῶν (Aristot. Politic. i. 1, 7).

animated the bosom of an ordinary Grecian chief; and this tendency, to reproduce in substance the social relations to which he had been accustomed, would operate still more powerfully when he had to describe simply human characters—the chief and his people, the warrior and his comrades, the husband, wife, father, and son—or the imperfect rudiments of judicial and administrative proceeding. That his narrative on all these points, even with fictitious characters and events, presents a close approximation to general reality, there can be no reason to doubt.¹ The necessity under which he lay of drawing from a store, then happily unexhausted, of personal experience and observation, is one of the causes of that freshness and vivacity of description for which he stands unrivalled, and which constituted the imperishable charm of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* from the beginning to the end of Grecian literature.

While therefore we renounce the idea of chronologising or historicising the events of Grecian legend, we may turn them to profit as valuable memorials of that state of society, feeling and intelligence, which must be to us the starting-point of the history of the people. Of course the legendary age, like all those which succeeded it, had its antecedent causes and determining conditions; but of these we know nothing, and we are compelled to assume it as a primary fact for the purpose of following out its subsequent changes. To conceive absolute beginning or origin (as Niebuhr has justly remarked) is beyond the reach of our faculties: we can neither apprehend nor verify anything beyond progress, or development, or decay²—change from one set of circumstances to another,

They are memorials of the first state of Grecian society—the starting-point of Grecian history.

¹ In the pictures of the Homeric Heroes, there is no material difference of character recognised between one race of Greeks and another—or even between Greeks and Trojans. See Helbig, *Die Sittlichen Zustände des Griechischen Heldenalters*, part ii. p. 53.

² Niebuhr, *Römische Geschichte*, vol. i. p. 55, 2nd edit. “Erkennt man aber dass aller Ursprung jenseits unserer nur Entwicklung und Fortgang fassenden Begriffe liegt; und beschränkt sich von Stufe auf Stufe im Umfang der Geschichte zurückzugehen, so wird man Völker eines Stammes (das heisst, durch eigenthümliche Art und Sprache identisch) vielfach eben an sich entgegengesetzten Küstuländern antreffen . . . ohne dass irgend etwas die Vorausset-

zung erheischte, eine von diesen getrennten Landschaften sei die ursprüngliche Heimath gewesen von wo ein Theil nach der andern gewandert wäre . . . Dies ist der Geographie der Thiergeschlechter und der Vegetation analog: deren grosse Bezirke durch Gebirge geschieden werden, und beschränkte Meere einschliessen.”

“When we once recognise, however, that *all absolute beginning lies out of the reach of our mental conceptions, which comprehend nothing beyond development and progress*, and when we attempt nothing more than to go back from the later to the earlier stages in the compass of history, we shall often find, on opposite coasts of the same sea, people of one stock (that is of the same pecu-

operated by some definite combination of physical or moral laws. In the case of the Greeks, the legendary age, as the earliest in any way known to us, must be taken as the initial state from which this series of changes commences. We must depict its prominent characteristics as well as we can, and show—partly how it serves to prepare, partly how it forms a contrast to set off—the subsequent ages of Solôn, of Periklês, and of Demosthenês.

1. The political condition, which Grecian legend everywhere presents to us, is in its principal features strikingly different from that which had become universally prevalent among the Greeks in the time of the Peloponnêsian war. Historical oligarchy, as well as democracy, agreed in requiring a certain established system of government, comprising these three elements—specialised functions, temporary functionaries, and ultimate responsibility (under some forms or other) to the mass of qualified citizens—either a Senate or an Ecclesia, or both. There were of course many and capital distinctions between one government and another, in respect to the qualification of the citizen, the attributes and efficiency of the general assembly, the admissibility to power, &c.; and men might often be dissatisfied with the way in which these questions were determined in their own city. But in the mind of every man, some determining rule or system—something like what in modern times is called a *constitution*—was indispensable to any government entitled to be called legitimate, or capable of creating in the mind of a Greek a feeling of moral obligation to obey it. The functionaries who exercised authority under it might be more or less competent or popular; but his personal feelings towards them were commonly lost in his attachment or aversion to the general system. If any energetic man could by audacity or craft break down the constitution and render himself permanent ruler according to his own will and pleasure—even though he might govern well, he could never inspire the people with any sentiment of duty towards him. His sceptre was illegitimate from the beginning, and even the taking of his life, far from being interdicted by that moral feeling which condemned the shedding of blood in other cases, was considered meritorious. Nor could he be mentioned in the language

Comparison
of legendary
with histori-
cal Greece—
government
of the
latter—

liar customs and language), without being warranted in supposing that either of these separate coasts was the primitive home from whence emigrants crossed over to the other. This is

analogous to the geography of animals and plants, whose wide districts are severed by mountains and enclose internal seas."

except by a name¹ (τύραννος, *despot*) which branded him as an object of mingled fear and dislike.

If we carry our eyes back from historical to legendary Greece, we find a picture the reverse of what has been here sketched. We discern a government in which there is ^{of the former.} little or no scheme or system,—still less any idea of responsibility to the governed,—but in which the main-spring of obedience on the part of the people consists in their personal feeling and reverence towards the chief. We remark, first and foremost, the King; next, a limited number of subordinate kings or chiefs; afterwards, the mass of armed freemen, husbandmen, artisans, freebooters, &c.; lowest of all, the free labourers for hire and the bought slaves. The King is not distinguished by any broad or impassable boundary from the other chiefs, to <sup>The king—
in legendary
Greece.</sup> each of whom the title *Basileus* is applicable as well as to himself: his supremacy has been inherited from his ancestors, and passes by descent, as a general rule, to his eldest son, having been conferred upon the family as a privilege by the favour of Zeus.² In war, he is the leader, foremost in personal prowess, and directing all military movements; in peace, he is the general protector of the injured and oppressed; he farther offers up those public prayers and sacrifices which are intended to obtain for the whole people the favour of the gods. An ample domain is assigned to him as an appurtenance of his lofty position, while the produce of his

¹ The Greek name τύραννος cannot be properly rendered *tyrant*; for many of the τύραννοι by no means deserved to be so called, nor is it consistent with the use of language to speak of a mild and well-intentioned tyrant. The word *despot* is the nearest approach which we can make to it, since it is understood to imply that a man has got more power than he ought to have, while it does not exclude a beneficent use of such power by some individuals. It is however very inadequate to express the full strength of Grecian feeling which the original word called forth.

² The Phæakian king Alkinous (Odys. vii. 55–65): there are twelve other Phæakian βασιλῆες, he is himself the thirteenth (viii. 391).

The chief men in the Iliad, and the suitors of Penelopë in the Odyssey, are called usually and indiscriminately both βασιλῆες and ἄνακτες; the latter word however designates them as men of property and masters of slaves (analogous to the subsequent word δεσπότης,

which word does not occur in Homer, though δέσποινα is found in the Odyssey), while the former word marks them as persons of conspicuous station in the tribe (see Odys. i. 393–401; xiv. 63). A chief could only be βασιλεύς of freemen; but he might be ἄναξ either of freemen or of slaves.

Agamemnôn and Menelaus belong to the most kingly race (γένος βασιλεύτερον: compare Tyrtæus, Fragm. ix. v. 8, p. 9, ed. Schneidewin) of the Pelopids, to whom the sceptre originally made for Zeus has been given by Hermês (Iliad, ii. 101; ix. 160; x. 239); compare Odys. xv. 539. The race of Dardanus are the favourite offspring of Zeus, βασιλεύτατον among the Trojans (Iliad, xx. 304). These races are the parallels of the kingly *prosapia* called Amali, Asdingi, Gungingi and Lithingi, among the Goths, Vandals, and Lombards (Jornandes, De Rebus Geticis, c. 14–22; Paul Warnefrid, Gest. Langob. c. 14–21); and the ἀρχικόν γένος among the Chaonian Epirots (Thucyd. ii. 80).

fields and his cattle is consecrated in part to an abundant, though rude, hospitality. Moreover, he receives frequent presents, to avert his enmity, to conciliate his favour,¹ or to buy off his exactions; and when plunder is taken from the enemy, a large previous share, comprising probably the most alluring female captive, is reserved for him apart from the general distribution.²

Such is the position of the King in the heroic times of Greece,—the only person (if we except the heralds and priests, each both special and subordinate) who is then presented to us as clothed with any individual authority,—the person by whom all the executive functions, then few in number, which the society requires, are either performed or directed. His personal ascendancy—

¹ Odyss. i. 392; xi. 184; xiii. 14; xix. 109.—

Οὐ μὲν γάρ τι κακὸν βασιλεύμεν· αἰψά τε οἱ δῶ

* Ἀφνειοὶν πέλεται, καὶ τιμῆστερος αὐτός.

Iliad. ix. 154–297 (when Agamemnôn is promising seven townships to Achilles, as a means of appeasing his wrath):—

Ἐν δ' ἄνδρες ναίουσι πολυρρήγες, πολυβοῦται,
Οἳ κέ σε δωτήρησι, θεὸν ὥς, τιμήσουσι,
Καὶ σοι ὑπὸ σκήπτρῳ λιπαρὰς τελέουσι θέμιστας.

See Iliad, xii. 312; and the reproaches of Thersitês (ii. 226)—*βασιλῆας δωροφάγους* (Hesiod, Opp. Di. 38–264).

The Roman kings had a large *τέμενος* assigned to them, — “*agri, arva, et arbusta et pascui latè atque uberes*” (Cicero, De Republ. v. 2): the German kings received presents: “*Mos est civitatibus* (observes Tacitus respecting the Germans whom he describes, M. G. 15) *ultrò ac viritim conferre principibus, vel armentorum vel frugum, quod pro honore acceptum etiam necessitatibus subvenit.*”

The revenue of the Persian kings before Darius consisted only of what were called *δῶρα* or presents (Herod. iii. 89): Darius first introduced both the name of tribute and the determinate assessment. King Polydektês in Seriphos invites his friends to a festival, the condition of which is that each guest shall contribute to an *ἐρανος* for his benefit (Pherekydês, Fragm. 26, ed. Didot); a case to which the Thracian banquet prepared by Seuthês affords an exact parallel (Xenophôn, Anab. vii. 3, 16–32: compare Thucyd. ii. 97, and Welcker, *Æschyl. Trilogie*, p. 381). Such Aids or Benevolences, even if originally voluntary, became in the end

compulsory. In the European monarchies of the middle ages, what were called free gifts were more ancient than public taxes: “The feudal Aids (observes Mr. Hallam) are the beginning of taxation, of which they for a long time answered the purpose” (Middle Ages, ch. ii. part i. p. 189). So about the Aides in the old French Monarchy, “*La Cour des Aides avoit été instituée, et sa jurisdiction s'étoit formée, lorsque le domaine des Rois suffisoit à toutes les dépenses de l'Etat, les droits d'Aides étoient alors des supplémens peu considérables et toujours temporaires. Depuis, le domaine des Rois avoit été anéanti: les Aides, au contraire, étoient devenues permanentes et formoient presque la totalité des ressources du trésor.*” (Histoire de la Fronde, par M. de St. Aulaire, ch. iii. p. 124.)

² Ἐπὶ ῥητοῖς γέραςι πατρικαὶ βασιλεῖαι, is the description which Thucydidês gives of these heroic governments (i. 13).

The language of Aristotle (Polit. iii. 10, 1) is much the same: *Ἡ βασιλεία—ἡ περὶ τοὺς ἡρωικοὺς χρόνους—αὕτη δ' ἦν ἐκόντων μὲν, ἐπὶ τισὶ δ' ὀρισμένοις στρατηγὸς δ' ἦν καὶ δικαστὴς ὁ βασιλεὺς, καὶ τῶν πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς κύριος.*

It can hardly be said correctly, however, that the king's authority was *defined*: nothing can well be more indefinite.

Agamemnôn enjoyed or assumed the power of putting to death a disobedient soldier (Aristot. Polit. iii. 9, 2). The words which Aristotle read in the speech of Agamemnôn in the Iliad—*Πὰρ γὰρ ἐμοὶ θάνατος*—are not in our present copies: the Alexandrine critics effaced many traces of the old manners.

derived from divine countenance bestowed both upon himself individually and upon his race, and probably from accredited divine descent—is the salient feature in the picture. The people hearken to his voice, embrace his propositions, and obey his orders: not merely resistance, but even criticism upon his acts, is generally exhibited in an odious point of view, and is indeed never heard of except from some one or more of the subordinate princes. To keep alive and justify such feelings in the public mind, however, the king must himself possess various accomplishments, bodily and mental, and that too in a superior degree.¹ He must be brave in the field, wise in the council, and eloquent in the agora; he must be endued with bodily strength and activity above other men, and must be an adept, not only in the use of his arms, but also in those athletic exercises which the crowd delight to witness. Even the more homely varieties of manual acquirements are an addition to his character,—such as the craft of the carpenter or shipwright, the straight furrowing of the ploughman, or the indefatigable persistence of the mower without repose or refreshment throughout the longest day.² The conditions of voluntary obedience, during the Grecian heroic times, are family descent with personal force and superiority, mental as well as bodily, in the chief, coupled with the favour of the gods: an old chief, such as Pêleus and Laërtes, cannot retain his position.³ But, on the other hand, where these elements of force are present, a good deal of violence, caprice and rapacity is tolerated: the ethical judgement is not exact in scrutinising the conduct of individuals so pre-eminently endowed. As in the case of the gods, the general epithets of *good*, *just*, &c. are applied to them as euphemisms arising from submission and fear, being not only not suggested, but often pointedly belied, by their particular acts. These words signify⁴ the man of birth, wealth, influence and

His over-
ruling per-
sonal ascend-
ency.

¹ Striking phrases on this head are put into the mouth of Sarpêdôn (Iliad, xii. 310–322).

Kings are named and commissioned by Zeus,—Ἐκ δὲ Διὸς βασιλῆες (Hesiod, Theogon. 96; Callimach. Hymn. ad Jov. 79: κρατέρω θεράποντε Διὸς is a sort of paraphrase for the kingly dignity in the case of Pelias and Nêleus (Odys. xi. 255; compare Iliad, ii. 204).

² Odysseus builds his own bed and bedchamber and his own raft (Odys. xxiii. 188; v. 246–255): he boasts of being an excellent mower and ploughman (xviii. 365–375): for his astonishing

proficiency in the athletic contests, see viii. 180–230. Paris took a share in building his own house (Iliad, vi. 314).

³ Odys. xi. 496; xxiv. 136–248.

⁴ See this prominent meaning of the words ἀγαθός, ἐσθλός, κακός, &c., copiously illustrated in Welcker's excellent Prolegomena to Theognis, sect. 9–16. Camerarius, in his notes on that poet (v. 19), had already conceived clearly the sense in which these words are used. Iliad, xv. 323. Οἷα τε τοῖς ἀγαθοῖσι παραδρῶσι χέρηες. Compare Hesiod, Opp. Di. 216, and the line

the Greek mind had undergone during the preceding centuries, in regard to the internal grounds of political submission. But the connecting link between the Homeric and the republican schemes of government is to be found in two adjuncts of the Homeric royalty, which are now to be mentioned—the Boulê, or council of chiefs, and the Agora, or general assembly of freemen.

These two meetings, more or less frequently convoked, and interwoven with the earliest habits of the primitive Grecian communities, are exhibited in the monuments of the legendary age as opportunities for advising the king, and media for promulgating his intentions to the people, rather than as restraints upon his authority. Unquestionably they must have conduced in practice to the latter result as well as to the former; but this is not the light in which the Homeric poems describe them. The chiefs, kings, princes, or Gerontes—for the same word in Greek designates both an old man and a man of conspicuous rank and position—compose the Council,¹ in which, according to the representations in the Iliad, the resolutions of Agamemnôn on the one side and of Hectôr on the other appear uniformly to prevail. The harshness and even contempt with which Hectôr treats respectful opposition from his ancient companion Polydamas—the desponding tone and conscious inferiority of the latter, and the unanimous assent which the former obtains, even when quite in the wrong—all this is clearly set forth in the poem:² while in the Grecian camp we see Nestôr tendering his advice in the most submissive and delicate manner to Agamemnôn, to be adopted or rejected as “the king of men” might determine.³ The Council is a purely consultative body, assembled not with any power of peremptorily arresting mischievous resolves of the king, but solely for his information and guidance. He himself is the presiding (Boulephorus or) member⁴ of council; the rest, collectively as well as individually, are his subordinates.

We proceed from the Council to the Agora. According to

lar sentiments adapted to the democratical atmosphere of Athens—very different from what we find in Homer.

¹ Βουλὴν δὲ πρῶτον μεγαθύμων ἱεγερόντων (Iliad, ii. 53): compare x. 195–415. Ἴλιου, παλαιοῦ δημογέροντος (xi. 371). So also the modern words *Seigneur*, *Signore*, from *Senior*; and the Arabic word *Shaik*.

² Iliad, xviii. 313.—

* Ἐκτορι μὲν γὰρ ἐπὶνήσαν κακὰ μητιόωντι,

Πουλυδάμαντι δ' ἄρ' οὔτις, ὃς ἐσθλὴν φράζετο βουλὴν.

Also xii. 213, where Polydamas says to Hectôr,—

... ἐπεὶ οὐδὲ μὲν οὐδὲ εἴοικε
Δῆμον ἔοντα παρὲς ἀγορεύεμεν, οὔτ' ἐνὶ βουλῇ,
Οὔτε ποτ' ἐν πολέμῳ, σὺν δὲ κράτος αἰὲν ἀέξειν.

³ Iliad, ix. 95–101.

⁴ Iliad, vii. 126, Πήλεος — Ἐσθλὸς Μυρμιδόνων βουλήφορος ἢ δ' ἀγορήτης.

what seems the received custom, the king, after having talked over his intentions with the former, proceeds to announce them to the people. The heralds make the crowd sit down in order,¹ and enforce silence: any one of the chiefs or councillors—but as it seems, no one else²—is allowed to address them: the king first promulgates his intentions, which are then open to be commented upon by others. But in the Homeric agora no division of affirmative or negative voices ever takes place, nor is any formal resolution ever adopted. The nullity of positive function strikes us even more in the Agora than in the Council. It is an assembly for talk, communication and discussion to a certain extent by the chiefs, in presence of the people as listeners and sympathisers—often for eloquence, and sometimes for quarrel—but here its ostensible purposes end.

The Agora—a medium for promulgation of the intentions of the king.

The Agora in Ithaka, in the second book of the *Odyssey*, is convened by the youthful Telemachus, at the instigation of Athênê, not for the purpose of submitting any proposition, but in order to give formal and public notice to the suitors to desist from their iniquitous intrusion and pillage of his substance, and to absolve himself further, before gods and men, from all obligations towards them, if they refuse to comply. For the slaughter of the suitors, in all the security of the festive hall and banquet (which forms the catastrophe of the *Odyssey*), was a proceeding involving much that was shocking to Grecian feeling,³ and therefore required to be preceded by such ample formalities, as would leave both the delinquents themselves without the shadow of excuse, and their surviving relatives without any claim to the customary satisfaction.

Agora summoned by Telemachus in Ithaka.

For this special purpose Telemachus directs the heralds to summon an agora: but what seems most of all surprising is, that none had ever been summoned or held since the departure of Odysseus himself, an interval of twenty years.

¹ Considerable stress seems to be laid on the necessity that the people in the agora should *sit down* (*Iliad*, ii. 96): a *standing* agora is a symptom of tumult or terror (*Iliad*, xviii. 246); an evening agora, to which men come elevated by wine, is also the forerunner of mischief (*Odysseus*, iii. 138).

Such evidences of regular formalities observed in the agora are not without interest.

² *Iliad*, ii. 100,—

..... εἶποτ' αὐτῆς

Σχοῖατ', ἀκούσειαν δὲ διωτρεφῶν βασιλῆων.

Nitsch (ad *Odysseus*, ii. 14) controverts this restriction of individual manifestation to the chiefs: the view of O. Müller (*Hist. Dorians*, b. iii. c. 3) appears to me more correct: such was also the opinion of Aristotle—*φησὶ τοίνυν Ἀριστοτέλης ὅτι ὁ μὲν δῆμος μόνου τοῦ ἀκούσαι κύριος ἦν, οἱ δὲ ἡγεμόνες καὶ τοῦ πράξαι* (Schol. *Iliad*, ix. 17); compare the same statement in his *Nicomachean Ethics*, iii. 5.

³ See *Iliad*, ix. 635; *Odysseus*, xi. 419.

"No agora or session has taken place amongst us (says the grey-headed Ægyptius who opens the proceedings) since Odysseus went on shipboard: and now, who is he that has called us together? what man, young or old, has felt such a strong necessity? Has he received intelligence from our absent warriors, or has he other public news to communicate? He is our good friend for doing this: whatever his projects may be, I pray Zeus to grant him success."¹ Telemachus, answering the appeal forthwith, proceeds to tell the assembled Ithakans that he has no public news to communicate, but that he has convoked them upon his own private necessities. Next he sets forth pathetically the wickedness of the suitors, calls upon them personally to desist and upon the people to restrain them, and concludes by solemnly warning them, that, being henceforward free from all obligation towards them, he will invoke the avenging aid of Zeus, so "that they may be slain in the interior of his own house, without bringing upon him any subsequent penalty."²

We are not of course to construe the Homeric description as anything more than an *idéal*, approximating to actual reality. But allowing all that can be required for such a limitation, it exhibits the Agora more as a special medium of publicity and intercommunication,³ from the king to the body of the people, than as including any idea of responsibility on the part of the former or restraining force on the part of the latter, however such consequences may indirectly grow out of it. The primitive Grecian government is essentially monarchical, reposing on personal feeling and divine right: the memorable dictum in the Iliad is borne out by all that

¹ Odyss. ii. 25-40.

² Odyss. ii. 43, 77, 145.—

Νήποινοί κεν ἔπειτα δόμων ἔντοσθεν
ὀλοισθε.

³ A similar character is given of the public assemblies of the early Franks and Lombards (Pfeffel, Histoire du Droit Public en Allemagne, t. i. p. 18; Sismondi, Histoires des Républiques Italiennes, t. i. c. 2, p. 71).

Dionysius of Halicarnassus (ii. 12) pays rather too high a compliment to the moderation of the Grecian heroic kings.

The kings at Rome, like the Grecian heroic kings, began with an ἀρχὴ ἀνυπεύθυνος: the words of Pomponius (De Origine Juris, i. 2) would be perhaps more exactly applicable to the latter than to the former: "Initio civitatis

nostræ Populus sine certâ lege, sine jure certo, primum agere insituit: omniaque manu a Regibus gubernabantur." Tacitus says (Ann. iii. 26), "Nobis Romulus, ut libitum, imperitaverat: dein Numa religionibus et divino jure populum devinxit, repertaque quædam a Tullo et Anco: sed præcipuus Servius Tullius sanctorum legum fuit, quos etiam Reges obtemperarent." The appointment of a Dictator under the Republic was a reproduction, for a short and definite interval, of this old unbounded authority (Cicero, De Repub. ii. 32; Zonaras, Ann. vii. 13; Dionys. Hal. v. 75).

See Rubino, Untersuchungen über Römische Verfassung und Geschichte, Cassel, 1839, buch i. abschnitt 2, p. 112-132; and Wachsmuth, Hellenische Alterthumskunde, i. sect. 18, p. 81-91.

we hear of the actual practice,—“The rule of many is not a good thing: let us have one ruler only—one king,—him to whom Zeus has given the sceptre and the tutelary sanctions.”¹

The second book of the *Iliad*, full as it is of beauty and vivacity, not only confirms our idea of the passive, recipient, and listening character of the Agora, but even presents a repulsive picture of the degradation of the mass of the people before the chiefs. Agamemnôn convokes the Agora for the purpose of immediately arming the Grecian host, under a full impression that the gods have at last determined forthwith to crown his arms with complete victory. Such impression has been created by a special visit of Oneirus (the Dream-god), sent by Zeus during his sleep—being indeed an intentional fraud on the part of Zeus, though Agamemnôn does not suspect its deceitful character. At this precise moment, when he may be conceived to be more than usually anxious to get his army into the field and snatch the prize, an unaccountable fancy seizes him, that instead of inviting the troops to do what he really wishes, and encouraging their spirits for this one last effort, he will adopt a course directly contrary; he will try their courage by professing to believe that the siege had become desperate, and that there was no choice except to go on shipboard and flee. Announcing to Nestôr and Odysseus, in preliminary council, his intention to hold this strange language, he at the same time tells them that he relies upon them to oppose it and counterwork its effect upon the multitude.² The agora is presently assembled, and the king of men pours forth a speech full of dismay and despair, concluding by a distinct exhortation to all present to go aboard and return home at once. Immediately the whole army, chiefs as well as people, break up and proceed to execute his orders: every one rushes off to get his ship afloat, except Odysseus, who looks on in mournful silence and astonishment. The army would have been quickly on its voyage home, had not the goddesses Hêrê and Athênê stimulated Odysseus to an instantaneous interference. He hastens among the dispersing crowd and diverts them from their purpose

Agora in the second book of the *Iliad*—picture of submission which it presents.

¹ *Iliad*, ii. 204. Agamemnôn promises to make over to Achilles seven well-peopled cities, with a body of wealthy inhabitants (*Iliad*, ix. 153); and Menelaus, if he could have induced Odysseus to quit Ithaka and settle near him in Argos, would have depopulated one of his neighbouring towns in order to make room for him (*Odys.* iv.

176).

Manso (*Sparta*, i. 1, p. 34) and Nitzsch (*ad Odys.* iv. 171) are inclined to exclude these passages as spurious,—a proceeding, in my opinion, inadmissible, without more direct grounds than they are able to produce.

² *Iliad*, ii. 74. Πρῶτα δ' ἐγὼν ἔπεισιν περὶ ἥρομαι, &c.

of retreat: to the chiefs he addresses flattering words, trying to shame them by gentle expostulation: but the people he visits with harsh reprimand and blows from his sceptre,¹ thus driving them back to their seats in the agora.

Amidst the dissatisfied crowd thus unwillingly brought back, the voice of Thersitês is heard the lougest and the loudest,—a man ugly, deformed, and unwarlike, but fluent in speech, and especially severe and unsparing in his censure of the chiefs, Agamemnôn, Achilles, and Odysseus. Upon this occasion, he addresses to the people a speech denouncing Agamemnôn for selfish and greedy exaction generally, but particularly for his recent ill-treatment of Achilles—and he endeavours moreover to induce them to persist in their scheme of departure. In reply, Odysseus not only rebukes Thersitês sharply for his impudence in abusing the commander in chief, but threatens that if ever such behaviour is repeated, he will strip him naked, and thrash him out of the assembly with disgraceful blows; as an earnest of which he administers to him at once a smart stroke with the studded sceptre, imprinting its painful mark in a bloody weal across his back. Thersitês, terrified and subdued, sits down weeping, while the surrounding crowd deride him, and express the warmest approbation of Odysseus for having thus by force put the reviler to silence.²

Both Odysseus and Nestôr then address the agora, sympathising with Agamemnôn for the shame which the retreat of the Greeks is about to inflict upon him, and urging emphatically upon every one present the obligation of persevering until the siege shall be successfully consummated. Neither of them animadverts at all upon Agamemnôn, either for his conduct towards Achilles, or for his childish freak of trying the temper of the army.³

There cannot be a clearer indication than this description—so graphic in the original poem—of the true character of the Homeric agora. The multitude who compose it are listening and acquiescent, not often hesitating, and never refractory⁴ to the chief.

¹ Iliad, ii. 188–196.—

Ὅτινα μὲν βασιλῆα καὶ ἔξοχον ἄνδρα κιχείη,
Τόνδ' ἀγανοῖς ἐπέεσσιν ἐρητύσασκε παραστάς . . .
Ὅν δ' αὖ δήμου τ' ἄνδρα ἴδοι, βοῶντά τ' ἐφεύ-
ροι,
Τὸν σκήπτρῳ ἐλάσασκεν, ὁμοκλήσασκέ τε μύθῳ,
&c.

² Iliad, ii. 213–277.

³ Iliad, ii. 284–340. Nor does Thersitês, in his criminatory speech against Agamemnôn, touch in any way upon

this anomalous point, though in the circumstances under which his speech is made, it would seem to be of all others the most natural—and the sharpest thrust against the commander-in-chief.

⁴ See this illustrated in the language of Thêseus, Eurip. Supplic. 349–352.

Δόξαι δὲ χρῆζω καὶ πόλει πάσῃ τάδε·
Δόξει δ', ἐμοῦ θέλοντος· ἀλλὰ τοῦ λόγου
Προσδοῦς, ἔχοιμ' ἂν δῆμον εὐμενέστερον.

The fate which awaits a presumptuous critic, even where his virulent reproaches are substantially well-founded, is plainly set forth in the treatment of Thersitês; while the unpopularity of such a character is attested even more by the excessive pains which Homer takes to heap upon him repulsive personal deformities, than by the chastisement of Odysseus—he is lame, bald, crook-backed, of misshapen head and squinting vision.

But we cease to wonder at the submissive character of the Agora, when we read the proceedings of Odysseus towards the people themselves,—his fine words and flattery addressed to the chiefs, and his contemptuous reproof and manual violence towards the common men, at a moment when both were doing exactly the same thing,—fulfilling the express bidding of Agamemnôn, upon whom Odysseus does not offer a single comment. This scene, which excited a sentiment of strong displeasure among the democrats of historical Athens,¹ affords a proof that the feeling of personal dignity, of which philosophic observers in Greece—Herodotus, Xenophôn, Hippokratês, and Aristotle—boasted, as distinguishing the free Greek citizen from the slavish Asiatic, was yet undeveloped in the time of Homer.² The ancient epic is commonly so filled with the personal adventures of the chiefs, and the people are so constantly depicted as simple appendages attached to them, that we rarely obtain a glimpse of the treatment of the one apart from the other, such as this memorable Homeric agora affords.

There remains one other point of view in which we are to regard the Agora of primitive Greece—as the scene in which justice was administered. The king is spoken of as constituted by Zeus the great judge of society. He has received from Zeus the sceptre and along with it the powers of command and sanction: the people obey these commands and enforce these sanctions, under him, enriching him at the same time with lucrative presents and payments.³ Sometimes the king separately, sometimes the kings

¹ Xenophôn, Memorab. i, 2, 9.

² Aristot. Polit. vii. 6, 1; Hippocrat. De Aëre, Loc. et Aq. v. 85–86; Herodot. vii. 134.

³ The *σκήπτρον*, *θέμιστες* or *θέμις*, and *ἀγορῇ* go together, under the presiding superintendence of the gods. The goddess Themis both convokes and dismisses the agora (see Iliad, xi. 806; Odys. ii. 67; Iliad, xx. 4).

The *θέμιστες*, commandments, and

sanctions, belong properly to Zeus (Odys. xvi. 403); from him they are given in charge to earthly kings along with the sceptre (Iliad, i. 238; ii. 206).

The commentators on Homer recognised *θέμις*, rather too strictly, as *ἀγορᾶς καὶ βουλῆς λέξις* (see Eustath. ad Odys. xvi. 403).

The presents and the *λιπαρὰ θέμιστες* (Iliad, ix. 156).

or chiefs or Gerontes in the plural number, are named as deciding disputes and awarding satisfaction to complainants; always however in public, in the midst of the assembled agora.¹ In one of the compartments of the shield of Achilles, the details of a judicial scene are described.

Justice administered in the Agora by the king or chiefs.

While the agora is full of an eager and excited crowd, two men are disputing about the fine of satisfaction for the death of a murdered man—one averring, the other denying, that the fine had already been paid, and both demanding an inquest. The Gerontes are ranged on stone seats,² in the holy circle, with two talents of gold lying before them, to be awarded to such of the litigants as shall make out his case to their satisfaction. The heralds with their sceptres, repressing the warm sympathies of the crowd in favour of one or other of the parties, secure an alternate hearing to both.³ This interesting picture completely harmonises with the brief allusion of Hesiod to the judicial trial—doubtless a real trial—between himself and his brother Persês. The two brothers disputed about their paternal inheritance, and the cause was carried to be tried by the chiefs in agora; but Persês bribed them, and obtained an unjust verdict for the whole.⁴ So at least Hesiod affirms, in the bitterness of his heart; earnestly exhorting his brother not to waste a precious time, required for necessary labours, in the unprofitable occupation of witnessing and abetting litigants in the agora—for which (he adds) no man has proper leisure, unless his subsistence for the year beforehand be safely treasured up in his garner.⁵ He repeats more than once his complaints of the crooked and corrupt judgments of which the kings were habitually guilty; dwelling upon abuse of justice as the crying evil of his day, and predicting

Complaints made by Hesiod of unjust judgment in his own case.

¹ Hesiod, Theogon. 85; the single person judging seems to be mentioned (Odys. xii. 439).

It deserves to be noticed that in Sparta the Senate decided accusations of homicide (Aristot. Polit. iii. 1, 7): in historical Athens the senate of Areiopagus originally did the same, and retained, even when its powers were much abridged, the trial of accusations of intentional homicide and wounding.

Respecting the judicial functions of the early Roman kings, Dionys. Hal. A. R. x. 1. Τὸ μὲν ἀρχαῖον οἱ βασιλεῖς ἐφ' αὐτῶν ἔταπτον τοῖς δεομένοις τὰς δίκας, καὶ τὸ δικαιῶθαι ὑπ' ἐκείνων, τοῦτο νόμος ἦν (compare iv. 25; and Cicero,

Republic. v. 2; Rubino, Untersuchungen, i. 2, p. 122).

² Iliad, xviii. 504.—

Οἱ δὲ γέροντες

Εἴατ' ἐπὶ ξεστοῖσι λίθοις, ἱερῷ ἐνὶ κύκλῳ.

Several of the old northern Sagas represent the old men assembled for the purpose of judging as sitting on great stones in a circle called the Urtheilsring or Gerichtsring (Leitfaden der Nördischen Alterthümer, p. 31, Copenhagen. 1837).

³ Homer, Iliad, xviii. 497–510.

⁴ Hesiod, Opp. Di. 37.

⁵ Hesiod, Opp. Di. 27–33.

as well as invoking the vengeance of Zeus to repress it. And Homer ascribes the tremendous violence of the autumnal storms to the wrath of Zeus against those judges who disgrace the agora with their wicked verdicts.¹

Though it is certain that in every state of society, the feelings of men when assembled in multitude will command a certain measure of attention, yet we thus find the Agora, in judicial matters still more than in political, serving merely the purpose of publicity.

It is the King who is the grand personal mover of Grecian heroic society.² He is on earth the equivalent of Zeus in the agora of the gods: the supreme god of Olympus is in the habit of carrying on his government

The king among men is analogous to Zeus among gods.

with frequent publicity, of hearing some dissentient opinions, and of allowing himself occasionally to be wheedled by Aphroditê or worried into compliance by Hêrê; but his determination is at last conclusive, subject only to the overruling interference of the Mœræ or Fates.³ Both the society of gods, and the various societies of men, are, according to the conceptions of Grecian legend, carried on by the personal rule of a legitimate sovereign, who does not derive his title from the special appointment of his subjects, though he governs with their full consent. In fact, Grecian legend presents to us hardly anything else, except these great individual personalities. The race, or nation, is as it were absorbed into the prince: eponymous persons, especially, are not merely princes, but fathers and representative unities, each the equivalent of that greater or less aggregate to which he gives name.

But though in the primitive Grecian government, the king is the legitimate as well as the real sovereign, he is always conceived as acting through the council and agora. Both the one and the other are established and essential media through which his ascendancy is brought to bear upon the society: the absence of such assemblies is the test and mark of savage men, as in the case of the Cyclôpes.⁴ Accordingly he must possess qualities fit to act with effect upon these two assemblies: wise reason for the council, unctuous eloquence for the agora.⁵ Such is the *idéal* of the heroic

¹ Hesiod, Opp. Di. 250-263; Homer, Iliad, xvi. 387.

² Tittmann (Darstellung der Griechischen Staatsverfassungen, book ii. p. 63) gives too lofty an idea, in my judgment, of the condition and functions of the Homeric agora.

³ Iliad, i. 520-527; iv. 14-56; especially the agora of the gods (xx. 16).

⁴ Odys. ix. 114.—

Τοῖσιν δ' (the Cyclôpes) οὐτ' ἀγοραὶ βουλήφοροι, οὔτε θέμιστες.

'Ἄλλ' οἳ γ' ὑψηλῶν ὀρέων ναίονσι κάρηνα

'Ἐν σπέσσι γλαφυροῖσι θεμιστεύει δὲ ἕκαστος

Παιδῶν ἢ δ' ἀλόχων· οὐδ' ἀλλήλων ἀλέγουσι.

These lines illustrate the meaning of θέμις.

⁵ See this point set forth in the

government: a king not merely full of valour and resource as a soldier, but also sufficiently superior to those around him to ensure both the deliberate concurrence of the chiefs, and the hearty adhesion of the masses.¹ That this picture is not, in all individual cases, realised, is unquestionable; but the endowments so often predicated of good kings show it to have been the type present to the mind of the describer.² Xenophôn, in his *Cyropædia*, depicts Cyrus as an improved edition of the Homeric Agamemnôn,—“a good king and a powerful soldier,” thus idealising the perfection of personal government.

It is important to point out these fundamental conceptions of government, discernible even before the dawn of Grecian history, and identified with the social life of the people. It shows us that the Greeks, in their subsequent revolutions and in the political experiments which their countless autonomous communities presented, worked upon pre-existing materials—developing and exalting elements which had been at first subordinate, and suppressing or remodelling on a totally new principle, that which had been originally predominant. When we approach historical Greece, we find that (with the exception of Sparta) the primitive, hereditary, unresponsible monarch, uniting in himself all the functions of government, has ceased to reign—while the feeling of legitimacy, which originally induced his people to obey him willingly, has been exchanged for one of aversion towards the character and title generally. The multifarious functions which he once exercised have been parcelled out among temporary nominees. On the other hand, the Council or Senate, and the Agora, originally simple media through which the king acted, are elevated into standing and independent sources of authority, controlling and holding in

prolix discourse of Aristides, *Περὶ Ῥητορικῆς* (Or. xlv. vol. ii. p. 99): ‘Ἡσίοδος . . . ταῦτ’ ἀντικρὺς Ὀμήρῳ λέγων . . . ὅτι τε ἡ Ῥητορικὴ σύνεδρος τῆς βασιλικῆς, &c.

¹ *Péleus*, king of the Myrmidons, is called (*Iliad*, vii. 126) Ἑσθλὸς Μυρμιδόνων βουλήφορος ἢ δ’ ἀγορητὴς — *Dionædes*, ἀγορῇ δέ τ’ ἀμείνω (iv. 400)—*Nestôr*, λιγύς Πυλίων ἀγορητὴς — *Sarpêdôn*, Λυκίων βουλευφόρε (v. 633); and *Idomeneus*, Κρητῶν βουλευφόρε (xiii. 219).

Hesiod (*Theogon*. 80–96) illustrates still more amply the *ideal* of the king governing by persuasion and inspired by the Muses.

² See the striking picture in Thucydides (ii. 65). Xenophôn, in the *Cyropædia*, puts into the mouth of his hero

the Homeric comparison between the good king and the good shepherd, implying as it does immense superiority of organisation, morality, and intelligence (*Cyropæd.* viii. p. 450, Hutchinsonson).

Volney observes respecting the emirs of the Druses in Syria—“Everything depends on circumstances: if the governor be a man of ability, he is absolute;—if weak, he is a cipher. This proceeds from the want of fixed laws; a want common to all Asia.” (*Travels in Egypt and Syria*, vol. ii. p. 66.) Such was pretty much the condition of the king in primitive Greece.

responsibility the various special officers to whom executive duties of one kind or another are confided. The general principle here indicated is common both to the oligarchies and the democracies which grew up in historical Greece. Much as these two governments differed from each other, and many as were the varieties even between one oligarchy or democracy and another, they all stood in equal contrast with the principle of the heroic government. Even in Sparta, where the hereditary kingship lasted, it was preserved with lustre and influence exceedingly diminished,¹ and such timely diminution of its power seems to have been one of the essential conditions of its preservation.² Though the Spartan kings had the hereditary command of the military forces, yet even in all foreign expeditions they habitually acted in obedience to orders from home; while in affairs of the interior, the superior power of the Ephors sensibly overshadowed them. So that unless possessed of more than ordinary force of character, they seem to have exercised their chief influence as presiding members of the senate.

There is yet another point of view in which it behoves us to take notice of the Council and the Agora as integral portions of the legendary government of the Grecian communities. We are thus enabled to trace the employment of public speaking, as the standing engine of government, and the proximate cause of obedience, to the social infancy of the nation. The power of speech in the direction of public affairs becomes more and more obvious, developed and irresistible, as we advance towards the culminating period of Grecian history, the century preceding the battle of Chæroneia. That its development was greatest among the most enlightened sections of the Grecian name, and smallest among the more obtuse and stationary, is matter of notorious fact; and it is not less true, that the prevalence of this habit was one of the chief causes of the

¹ Nevertheless the question put by Leotychides to the deposed Spartan king Demaratus—*ἄκοιόν τι εἶη τὸ ἀρχεῖν μετὰ τὸ βασιλεύειν* (Herodot. vi. 65), and the poignant insult which those words conveyed, afford one among many other evidences of the lofty estimate current in Sparta respecting the regal dignity, of which Aristotle in the *Politica* seems hardly to take sufficient account.

² O. Müller (Hist. Dorians, book iii.

i. 3) affirms that the fundamental features of the heroic royalty were maintained in the Dorian states, and obliterated only in the Ionian and democratical. In this point he has been followed by various other authors (see Helbig, *Die Sittlich. Zustände des Hellenalters*, p. 73), but his position appears to me not correct, even as regards Sparta; and decidedly incorrect, in regard to the other Dorian states.

intellectual eminence of the nation generally. At a time when all the countries around were plunged comparatively in mental torpor, there was no motive sufficiently present and powerful to multiply so wonderfully the productive minds of Greece, except such as arose from the rewards of public speaking. The susceptibility of the multitude to this sort of guidance, their habit of requiring and enjoying the stimulus which it supplied, and the open discussion, combining regular forms with free opposition, of practical matters political as well as judicial—are the creative causes which formed such conspicuous adepts in the art of persuasion. Nor was it only professed orators who were thus produced; didactic aptitude was formed in the background, and the speculative tendencies were supplied with interesting phænomena for observation and combination, at a time when the truths of physical science were almost inaccessible. If the primary effect was to quicken the powers of expression, the secondary, but not less certain result, was to develop the habits of scientific thought. Not only the oratory of Demosthenês and Periklês, and the colloquial magic of Socrâtês, but also the philosophical speculations of Plato, and the systematic politics, rhetoric and logic of Aristotle, are traceable to the same general tendencies in the minds of the Grecian people. We find the germ of these expansive forces in the senate and agora of their legendary government. The poets, first epic and then lyric, were the precursors of the orators in their power of moving the feelings of an assembled crowd; whilst the Homeric poems—the general training-book of educated Greeks—constituted a treasury of direct and animated expression, full of concrete forms and rare in the use of abstractions, and thence better suited to the workings of oratory. The subsequent critics had no difficulty in selecting from the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* samples of eloquence in all its phases and varieties.

*Its effects in
stimulating
intellectual
development.*

On the whole, then, the society depicted in the old Greek poems is loose and unsettled, presenting very little of legal restraint, and still less of legal protection—but concentrating such political power as does exist in the hands of a legitimate hereditary king, whose ascendancy over the other chiefs is more or less complete according to his personal force and character. Whether that ascendancy be greater or less however, the mass of the people is in either case politically passive, and of little account. Though the Grecian freeman of the heroic age is above the degraded level of the Gallic *plebs* as described by Cæsar,¹ he is far from rivalling the fierce

¹ Cæsar, *Bell. Gallic.* vi. 12.

independence and sense of dignity combined with individual force, which characterise the Germanic tribes before their establishment in the Roman empire. Still less does his condition, or the society in which he moves, correspond to those pleasing dreams of spontaneous rectitude and innocence, in which Tacitus and Seneca indulge with regard to primitive man.¹

2. The state of moral and social feeling, prevalent in legendary Greece, exhibits a scene in harmony with the rudimentary political fabrics just described. Throughout the long stream of legendary narrative on which the Greeks looked back as their past history, the larger social motives hardly ever come into play: either individual valour and cruelty, or the personal attachments and quarrels of relatives and war-companions, or the feuds of private enemies, are ever before us. There is no sense of obligation then existing, between man and man as such—and very little between each man and the entire community of which he is a member; such sentiments are neither operative in the real world, nor present to the imaginations of the poets. Personal feelings, either towards the gods, the king, or some near and known individual, fill the whole of a man's bosom: out of them arise all the motives to beneficence, and all the internal restraints upon violence, antipathy, or rapacity: and special communion, as well as special solemnities, are essential to their existence. The ceremony of an oath, so imposing, so paramount, and so indispensable in those days, illustrates strikingly this principle. And even in the case of the stranger suppliant—in which an apparently spontaneous sympathy manifests itself—the succour and kindness shown to him arise mainly from his having gone through the consecrated formalities of supplication, such as that of sitting down in the ashes by the sacred hearth, thus obtaining a sort of privilege of sanctuary.²

¹ Seneca, *Epist.* xc.; Tacitus, *Annal.* iii. 26. "Vetustissimi mortalium (says the latter), nullâ adhuc malâ libidine, sine probro, scelere, eoque sine poenâ out coërcitione, agebant: neque præmiis opus erat, cum honesta suoapte ingenio peterentur; et ubi nihil contra morem cuperent, nihil per metum vebantur. At postquam exui æqualitas, et pro modestiâ et pudore ambitio et vis incedebat, proveniêre dominationes, multosque apud populos æternum mansere," &c. Compare Strabo, vii. p. 301.

These are the same fancies so eloquently set forth by Rousseau in the

last century. A far more sagacious criticism pervades the preface of Thucydides.

² Seuthês, in the *Anabasis* of Xenophon (vii. 2, 33), describes how, when an orphan youth, he formally supplicated Mëdokos the Thracian king to grant him a troop of followers, in order that he might recover his lost dominions—ἐκαθεζόμεν ἐνδὶ φριπὸς αὐτῷ ἐκέρης δοῦναί μοι ἑνδρας.

Thucydides gives an interesting description of the arrival of the exile Themistoklës, then warmly pursued by the Greeks on suspicion of treason, at

That ceremony exalts him into something more than a mere suffering man—it places him in express fellowship with the master of the house, under the tutelary sanctions of Zeus Hiketêsios. There is great difference between one form of supplication and another: the suppliant however in any form becomes more or less the object of a particular sympathy.

Effect of special ceremonies.

The sense of obligation towards the gods manifests itself separately in habitual acts of worship, sacrifice, and libations, or by votive presents, such as that of the hair of Achilles, which he has pledged to the river-god Spercheius,¹ and such as the constant dedicated offerings, which men who stand in urgent need of the

the house of Admêtus, king of the Epirotic Molossians. The wife of Admêtus herself instructed the fugitive how to supplicate her husband in form: the child of Admêtus was placed in his arms, and he was directed to sit down in this guise close by the consecrated hearth, which was of the nature of an altar. While so seated, he addressed his urgent entreaties to Admêtus for protection: the latter raised him up from the ground and promised what was asked. "That (says the historian) was the most powerful form of supplication." Admêtus — ἀκούσας ἀνίστησί τε αὐτὸν μετὰ τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ υἱόος, ὥσπερ καὶ ἔχων αὐτὸν ἐκαθέζετο, καὶ μέγιστον ἰκέτευμα ἦν τοῦτο (Thuc. i. 136). So Téléphus, in the lost drama of Æschylus called *Μυσοί*, takes up the child Orestês. See Bothe's *Fragm.* 44: Schol. Aristoph. *Ach.* 305.

In the *Odyssey*, both Nausikaa and the goddess Athênê instruct Odysseus in the proper form of supplicating Alkinous: he first throws himself down at the feet of queen Arêtê, embracing her knees and addressing to her his prayer, and then without waiting for a reply, sits down among the ashes on the hearth—ὡς εἰπὼν, κατ' ἄρ' ἔζετ' ἐπ' ἐσχάρῃ ἐν κοίρησι—Alkinous is dining with a large company: for some time both he and the guests are silent: at length the ancient Echenêus remonstrates with him on his tardiness in raising the stranger up from the ashes. At his exhortation, the Phæacian king takes Odysseus by the hand, and raising him up, places him on a chair beside him: he then directs the heralds to mix a bowl of wine, and to serve it to every one round, in order that all may make libations to Zeus Hiketêsios. This ceremony clothes the stranger with

the full rights and character of a suppliant (*Odys.* vi. 310; vii. 75, 141, 166): κατὰ νόμους ἀφικτόρων, Æschyl. *Supplic.* 242.

That the form counted for a great deal, we see evidently marked: but of course supplication is often addressed, and successfully addressed, in circumstances where this form cannot be gone through.

It is difficult to accept the doctrine of Eustathius (*ad Odys.* xvi. 424), that *ικέτης* is a *vox media* (like *ξείνος*), applied as well to the *ικετάρδοχος* as to the *ικέτης* properly so called: but the word ἀλλήλοισιν, in the passage just cited, does seem to justify his observation: yet there is no direct authority for such use of the word in Homer.

The address of Theoclymenos on first preferring his supplication to Telemachus is characteristic of the practice (*Odys.* xv. 260); compare also *Iliad*, xvi. 574, and Hesiod. *Scut. Hercul.* 12–85.

The idea of the *ξείνος* and the *ικέτης* run very much together. I can hardly persuade myself that the reading *ικέτευσε* (*Odys.* xi. 520) is truly Homeric: implying as it does the idea of a pitiable sufferer, it is altogether out of place when predicated of the proud and impetuous Neoptolemus: we should rather have expected *ἐκέλευσε*. (See *Odys.* x. 15.)

The constraining efficacy of special formalities of supplication, among the Scythians, is powerfully set forth in the *Toxaris* of Lucian: the suppliant sits upon an ox-hide, with his hands confined behind him (Lucian, *Toxaris*, c. 48, vol. iii. p. 69, Tauch.)—the *μεγίστη ἱκετηρία* among that people.

¹ *Iliad*, xxiii. 142.

divine aid first promise and afterwards fulfil. But the feeling towards the gods also appears, and that not less frequently, as mingling itself with and enforcing obligations towards some particular human person. The tie which binds a man to his father, his kinsman, his guest, or any special promise towards whom he has taken the engagement of an oath, is conceived in conjunction with the idea of Zeus, as witness and guarantee; and the intinacy of the association is attested by some surname or special appellation of the god.¹ Such personal feelings composed all the moral influences of which a Greek of that day was susceptible,—a state of mind which we can best appreciate by contrasting it with that of the subsequent citizen of historical Athens. In the view of the latter, the great impersonal authority called “The Laws” stood out separately both as guide and sanction, distinct from religious duty or private sympathies: but of this discriminated conception of positive law and positive morality,² the germ only can be detected in the Homeric poems. The appropriate Greek word for human laws never occurs. Amidst a very wavering phraseology,³ we can detect a gradual transition

Contrast
with the
feelings in
historical
Athens.

¹ Odys. xiv. 389.—

Οὐ γὰρ τοῦνεκ' ἐγὼ σ' αἰδέσσομαι, οὐδὲ φιλήσω,
'Αλλὰ Δία ξένιον δέισας, αὐτὸν δ' ἐλεαίρων·

² Nägelsbach (Homerische Theologie, Abschn. v. s. 23) gives a just and well-sustained view of the Homeric ethics: “Es ist der charakteristische Standpunkt der Homerischen Ethik, dass die Sphären des Rechts, der Sittlichkeit, und Religiosität, bey dem Dichter, durchaus noch nicht auseinander fallen, so dass der Mensch z. B. *δίκαιος* seyn konnte ohne *θεοῦδης* zu seyn—sondern in unentwickelter Einheit beysammen sind.”

³ *Νόμοι*, *laws*, is not an Homeric word; *νόμος*, *law*, in the singular occurs twice in the Hesiodic Works and Days (276, 388).

The employment of the words *δίκη*, *δίκαι*, *θέμις*, *θέμιστες*, in Homer, is curious as illustrating the early moral associations, but would require far more space than can be given to it in a note; we see that the sense of each of these words was essentially fluctuating. *Themis*, in Homer, is sometimes decidedly a *person*, who exercises the important function of opening and closing the agora, both of gods and men (Iliad, xx. 4; Odys. ii. 68), and who, besides that, acts and speaks (Iliad, xiv. 87-93); always the associate and

companion of Zeus the highest god. In Hesiod (Theog. 901) she is the wife of Zeus: in Æschylus (Prometh. 209) she is the same as *Γαῖα*: even in Plato (Legg. xi. p. 936) witnesses swear (to want of knowledge of matters under inquest) by Zeus, Apollo, and Themis. *Themis as a person* is probably the oldest sense of the word: then we have the plural *θέμιστες* (connected with the verb *τίθημι*, like *θεσμός* and *τεθμός*), which are (not persons, but) special appurtenances or emanations of the Supreme God, or of a king acting under him, analogous to and joined with the sceptre. The sceptre, and the *θέμιστες* or the *δίκαι* constantly go together (Iliad, ii. 209; ix. 99): Zeus or the king is a judge, not a law-maker; he issues decrees or special orders to settle particular disputes, or to restrain particular men; and agreeable to the concrete forms of ancient language, the decrees are treated as if they were a collection of ready-made substantive things, actually in his possession, like the sceptre, and prepared for being delivered out when the proper occasion arose:—*δικάσπολοι, οὔτε θέμιστας Πρὸς Διὸς εἰρήσται* (Il. i. 238), compared with the two passages last cited:—*Ἄφρονα τοῦτον ἀνέντας, ὃς οὔτινα οἶδε θέμιστα* (Il. v. 761),—*Ἀγριον, οὔτε δίκας εἰδὲ εἰδὸτα οὔτε*

from the primitive idea of a personal goddess Themis, attached to Zeus, first to his sentences or orders called Themistes, and next by a still farther remove to various established customs, which those sentences were believed to sanctify—the authority of religion and that of custom coalescing into one indivisible obligation.

The family relations, as we might expect, are set forth in our pictures of the legendary world as the grand sources of lasting union and devoted attachment. The paternal authority is highly revered: the son who lives to years of maturity, repays by affection to his parents the charge of his maintenance in infancy, which the language notes by a special word; whilst, on the other hand, the Erinnyes, whose avenging hand is put in motion by the curse of a father or mother, is an object of deep dread.¹

In regard to marriage, we find the wife occupying a station of great dignity and influence, though it was the practice for the husband to purchase her by valuable presents to her parents,—a practice extensively prevalent among early communities, and treated by Aristotle as an evidence of barbarism. She even seems to live less secluded and to enjoy a wider sphere of action than was allotted to her in historical Greece.² Concu-

Force of the family tie.

Marriage—respect paid to the wife.

θέμιστας (Odyss. ix. 215). The plural number *dikai* is more commonly used in Homer than the singular: *dike* is rarely used to denote Justice as an abstract conception; it more often denotes a special claim of right on the part of some given man (Il. xviii. 508). It sometimes also denotes, simply, established custom or the known lot—*δμῶν δίκη, γερόντων, θείων βασιλῆων, θεῶν* (see Damm's Lexicon *ad voc.*); *θέμις* is used in the same manner.

See upon this matter, Platner, *De Notione Juris ap. Homerum*, p. 81; and O. Müller, *Prolegg. Mythol.* p. 121.

¹ Οὐδὲ τοκεῦσι Θρέπτρα φίλοις ἀπέδωκε (Il. iv. 477); *θρέπτρα* or *θρεπτήρια* (compare Il. ix. 454; Odyss. ii. 134; Hesiod, *Opp. Di.* 186).

² Aristot. *Polit.* ii. 5, 11. The *ἔδνα*, or present given by the suitor to the father as an inducement to grant his daughter in marriage, are spoken of as very valuable,—*ἀπερείσια ἔδνα* (Il. xi. 244; xvi. 178; xxii. 472): to grant a daughter without *ἔδνα* was a high compliment to the intended son-in-law (Il. ix. 141; compare xiii. 366). Among the ancient Germans of Tacitus, the husband gave presents, not to his wife's

father, but to herself (Tacit. *Germ.* c. 18); the customs of the early Jews were in this respect completely Homeric; see the case of Shechem and Dinah (Genesis xxxiv. 12) and others, &c.; also Mr. Catlin's *Letters on the North American Indians*, vol. i. *Lett.* 26, p. 213.

The Greek *ἔδνα* correspond exactly to the *mundium* of the Lombard and Alemannic laws, which is thus explained by Mr. Price (Notes on the Laws of King Ethelbert, in the *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England*, translated and published by Mr. Thorpe, vol. i. p. 20): "The Longobardic law is the most copious of all the barbaric codes in its provisions respecting marriage, and particularly so on the subject of the *Mund*. From that law it appears that the *Mundium* was a sum paid over to the family of the bride, for transferring the tutelage which they possessed over her to the family of the husband,—'Si quis pro muliere liberâ aut puellâ mundium dederit et ei tradita fuerit ad uxorem,' &c. (ed. Rotharis, c. 183). In the same sense in which the term occurs in these dooms, it is also to be met with in the Alemannic law: it was also common in

bines are frequent with the chiefs, and occasionally the jealousy of the wife breaks out in reckless excess against her husband, as may be seen in the tragical history of Phoenix. The continence of Laërtês, from fear of displeasing his wife Antikleia, is especially noticed.¹ A large portion of the romantic interest which Grecian legend inspires is derived from the women: Penelopê, Andromachê, Helen, Klytæmnêstra, Eriphylê, Iokasta, Hekabê, &c., all stand in the foreground of the picture, either from their virtues, their beauty, their crimes, or their sufferings.

Not only brothers, but also cousins, and the more distant blood-relations and clansmen, appear connected together by a strong feeling of attachment, sharing among them universally the obligation of mutual self-defence and revenge, in the event of injury to any individual of the race. The legitimate brothers divide between them by lot the paternal inheritance,—a bastard brother receiving only a small share; he is however commonly very well treated,² though the murder of Phokus by Telamon and Pêleus constitutes a flagrant exception. The furtive pregnancy of young women, often by a god, is one of the most frequently recurring incidents in the legendary narratives; and the severity with which such a fact, when discovered, is visited by the father, is generally extreme. As an extension of the family connexion, we read of larger unions called the phratry and the tribe, which are respectfully, but not frequently mentioned.³

The generous readiness with which hospitality is afforded to the stranger who asks for it,⁴ the facility with which he is allowed

Denmark and in Sweden, where the bride was called a *mund-bought* or *mund-given* woman."

According to the 77th Law of King Ethelbert (p. 23), this *mund* was often paid in cattle: the Saxon daughters were *πάρθενοι ἀλφεσίβοιαι* (Iliad, xviii. 593).

¹ Odyss. i. 430; Iliad, ix. 450; see also Terpstra, *Antiquitas Homerica*, capp. 17 and 18.

Polygamy appears to be ascribed to Priam, but to no one else (Iliad, xxi. 88).

² Odyss. xiv. 202–215; compare Iliad, xi. 102. The primitive German law of succession divided the paternal inheritance among the sons of a deceased father, under the implied obligation to maintain and portion out their sisters (Eichhorn, *Deutsches Privat-Recht*. sect. 330).

³ Iliad, ii. 362.—

⁴ Ἀφρήτωρ, ἀθέμιστος, ἀνέστιός ἐστιν ἕκείνος, ὅς πολεμὸν ἔραται, &c. (Il. ix. 63.)

These three epithets include the three different classes of personal sympathy and obligation:—1. The Phratry, in which a man is connected with father, mother, brothers, cousins, brothers-in-law, clansmen, &c.; 2. the *θέμιστες*, whereby he is connected with his fellow-men who visit the same agora; 3. his Hestia or Hearth, whereby he becomes accessible to the *ξείνος* and the *ικέτης*:—

Τῷ δ' Ὀδυσσεὺς ξίφος δὲ καὶ ἄλκιμον ἔγχος ἔδωκεν,

Ἄρχῃν ξεινοσύνης προσκηδέος· οὐδὲ τραπέζῃ Γνώτῃν ἀλλήλοιν. (Odyss. xxi. 34.)

⁴ It must be mentioned, however, that when a chief received a stranger and made presents to him, he reim-

to contract the peculiar connexion of guest with his host, and the permanence with which that connexion, when created by partaking of the same food and exchanging presents, is maintained even through a long period of separation, and even transmitted from father to son—these are among the most captivating features of the heroic society. The Homeric chief welcomes the stranger who comes to ask shelter in his house, first gives him refreshment, and then inquires his name and the purpose of his voyage.¹ Though not inclined to invite strangers to his house, he cannot repel them when they spontaneously enter it craving a lodging.² The suppliant is also commonly a stranger, but a stranger under peculiar circumstances; who proclaims his own calamitous and abject condition, and seeks to place himself in a relation to the chief whom he solicits something like that in which men stand to the gods. Onerous as such special tie may become to him, the chief cannot decline it, if solicited in the proper form: the ceremony of supplication has a binding effect, and the Erinnyes punish the hardhearted person who disallows it. A conquered enemy may sometimes throw himself at the feet of his conqueror, and solicit mercy, but he cannot by doing so acquire the character and claims of a suppliant properly so called: the conqueror has free discretion either to kill him, or to spare him and accept a ransom.³

Hospitality.

Reception of the stranger and the suppliant.

There are in the legendary narratives abundant examples of individuals who transgress in particular acts even the holiest of these personal ties, but the savage Cyclops is the only person described as professedly indifferent to them, and careless of that sanction of the gods which in Grecian belief accompanied them all.⁴ In fact, the tragical horror which pervades the lineage of Athamas or Kadmus, and which attaches to many of the acts of Hêraklês,

bursed to himself the value of the presents by collections among the people (Odys. xiii. 14; xix. 197): ἀργαλέον γάρ ἓνα προικὸς χάρισασθαι, says Alkionous.

¹ Odys. i. 123; iii. 70, &c.

² Odys. xvii. 383.—

Τίς γάρ δὴ ξείνονα καλεῖ ἀλλοθεν αὐτὸς ἐπελθὼν ἄλλον γ' εἰ μὴ τῶνδ', οἱ δὴμιόβργοι ἔασιν, &c.;

which breathes the plain-spoken shrewdness of the Hesiodic Works and Days, v. 355.

³ See the illustrative case of Lykaon in vain craving mercy from Achilles (Iliad, xxi. 64–97. Ἀντί τοι εἰμ' ἰκέταο, &c.).

Menelaus is about to spare the life of the Trojan Adrastus, who clasps his knees and craves mercy, offering a large ransom—when Agamemnôn repels the idea of quarter, and kills Adrastus with his own hand: his speech to Menelaus displays the extreme of violent enmity, yet the poet says,—

Ὡς εἰπὼν, παρέπεισεν ἀδελφείου φρένας ἥρωσ, Ἀἴσιμα παρειπὼν, &c.

Adrastus is not called an *ἰκέτης*, nor is the expression used in respect to Dolon (Il. x. 456), nor in the equally striking case of Odysseus (Odys. xiv. 279) when begging for his life.

⁴ Odys. ix. 112–275.

of Pêleus, and Telamon, of Jasôn and Mêdea, of Atreus and Thyestês, &c., is founded upon a deep feeling and sympathy with those special obligations, which conspicuous individuals, under the temporary stimulus of the maddening Atê, are driven to violate. In such conflict of sentiments, between the obligation generally revered and the exceptional deviation in an individual otherwise admired, consists the pathos of the story.

These feelings—of mutual devotion between kinsmen and companions in arms—of generous hospitality to the stranger, and of helping protection to the suppliant—constitute the bright spots in a dark age. We find them very generally prevalent amongst communities essentially rude and barbarous—amongst the ancient Germans as described by Tacitus, the Druses in Lebanon,¹ the

¹ Tacit. German. c. 21. "Quemcunque mortalium arcere tecto, nefas habetur: pro fortunâ quisque apparatus epulis excipit: cum defecere qui modo hospes fuerat, monstrator hospitii et comes, proximam domum non invitati adeunt: nec interest—pari humanitate accipiuntur. Notum ignotumque, quantum ad jus hospitii, nemo discernit." Compare Cæsar, B. G. vi. 22.

See about the Druses and Arabians, Volney, Travels in Egypt and Syria, vol. ii. p. 76, Engl. Transl.; Niebuhr, Beschreibung von Arabien, Copenh. 1772, p. 46-49.

Pomponius Mela describes the ancient Germans in language not inapplicable to the Homeric Greeks: "Jus in viribus habent, adeo ut ne latrocinii quidem pudeat: tantum hospitibus boni, mitesque supplicibus" (iii. 3).

"The hospitality of the Indians is well-known. It extends even to strangers who take refuge among them. They count it a most sacred duty, from which no one is exempted. Whoever refuses relief to any one commits a grievous offence, and not only makes himself detested and abhorred by all, but liable to revenge from the offended person. In their conduct towards their enemies they are cruel and inexorable, and when enraged, bent upon nothing but murder and bloodshed. They are however remarkable for concealing their passions, and waiting for a convenient opportunity of gratifying them. But then their fury knows no bounds. If they cannot satisfy their resentment, they will even call upon their friends and posterity to do it. The longest space of time cannot

cool their wrath, nor the most distant place of refuge afford security to their enemy" (Loskiel, History of the Mission of the United Brethren among the North American Indians, Part I. ch. 2. p. 15).

"Charlevoix observes (says Dr. Ferguson, Essay on Civil Society, Part II. § 2. p. 145), that the nations among whom he travelled in North America never mentioned acts of generosity or kindness under the notion of duty. They acted from affection, as they acted from appetite, without regard to its consequences. When they had done a kindness, they had gratified a desire; the business was finished and it passed from the memory. The spirit with which they give or receive presents is the same as that which Tacitus remarks among the ancient Germans:—'Gaudent muneribus, sed nec data imputant, nec acceptis obligantur.' Such gifts are of little consequence, except when employed as the seal of a bargain or a treaty."

Respecting the Morlacchi (Illyrian Sclavonians) the Abbé Fortis says (Travels in Dalmatia, p. 55-58):—

"The hospitality of the Morlachs is equally conspicuous among the poor as among the opulent. The rich prepares a roasted lamb or sheep, and the poor, with equal cordiality, gives his turkey, milk, honey—whatever he has. Nor is their generosity confined to strangers, but generally extends to all who are in want... Friendship is lasting among the Morlacchi. They have even made it a kind of religious point, and tie the sacred bond at the foot of the altar.

Arabian tribes in the desert, and even the North American Indians.

They are the instinctive manifestations of human sociality, standing at first alone, and for that reason appearing to possess a greater tutelary force than really belongs to them—beneficent, indeed, in a high degree, with reference to their own appropriate period, but serving as a very imperfect compensation for the impotence of the magistrate, and for the absence of any all-pervading sympathy or sense of obligation between man and man. We best appreciate their importance when we compare the Homeric society with that of barbarians like the Thracians, who tattooed their bodies, as the mark of a generous lineage—sold their children for

The Slavonian ritual contains a particular benediction, for the solemn union of two male or two female friends, in presence of the whole congregation. The male friends thus united are called *Pobratimi*, and the females *Posestrema*, which means half-brothers and half-sisters. The duties of the *Pobratimi* are, to assist each other in every case of need and danger, to revenge mutual wrongs, &c.: their enthusiasm is often carried so far as to risk, and even lose their life. . . . But as the friendships of the *Morlacchi* are strong and sacred, so their quarrels are commonly unextinguishable. They pass from father to son, and the mothers fail not to put their children in mind of their duty to revenge their father if he has had the misfortune to be killed, and to show them often the bloody shirt of the deceased. . . . A *Morlach* is implacable if injured or insulted. With him revenge and justice have exactly the same meaning, and truly it is the primitive idea, and I have been told that in Albania the effects of revenge are still more atrocious and more lasting. There, a man of the mildest character is capable of the most barbarous revenge, believing it to be his positive duty. . . . A *Morlach* who has killed another of a powerful family is commonly obliged to save himself by flight, and keep out of the way for several years. If during that time he has been fortunate enough to escape the search of his pursuers, and has got a small sum of money, he endeavours to obtain pardon and peace. . . . It is the custom in some places for the offended party to threaten the criminal, holding all sorts of arms to his throat, and at last to consent to accept his ransom."

Concerning the influence of these two distinct tendencies—devoted personal friendship and implacable animosities—among the Illyric-Slavonian population, see Cyprien Robert, *Les Slaves de la Turquie*, ch. vii. p. 42-46, and Dr. Joseph Müller, *Albanien, Rumelien, und die Oesterreichisch-Montenegrinische Gränze*, Prag, 1844, p. 24-25.

"It is for the virtue of hospitality (observes Goguet, *Origin of Laws*, &c., vol. i. book vi. ch. iv.) that the primitive times are chiefly famed. But, in my opinion, hospitality was then exercised not so much from generosity and greatness of soul, as from necessity. Common interest probably gave rise to that custom. In remote antiquity, there were few or no public inns: they entertained strangers, in order that they might render them the same service, if they happened to travel into their country. Hospitality was reciprocal. When they received strangers into their houses, they acquired a right of being received into theirs again. This right was regarded by the ancients as sacred and inviolable, and extended not only to those who had acquired it, but to their children and posterity. Besides, hospitality in these times could not be attended with much expense: men travelled but little. In a word, the modern Arabians prove that hospitality may consist with the greatest vices, and that this species of generosity is no decisive evidence of goodness of heart, or rectitude of manners."

The book of Genesis, amidst many other features of resemblance to the Homeric manners, presents that of ready and exuberant hospitality to the stranger.

export as slaves—considered robbery, not merely as one admissible occupation among others, but as the only honourable mode of life; agriculture being held contemptible—and above all, delighted in the shedding of blood as a luxury. Such were the Thracians in the days of Herodotus and Thucydides: and the Homeric society forms a mean term between that which these two historians yet saw in Thrace, and that which they witnessed among their own civilised countrymen.¹

When however among the Homeric men we pass beyond the influence of the private ties above enumerated, we find scarcely any other moralising forces in operation. The acts and adventures commemorated imply a community wherein neither the protection nor the restraints of law are practically felt, and wherein ferocity, rapine, and the aggressive propensities generally, seem restrained by no internal counterbalancing scruples. Homicide, especially, is of frequent occurrence, sometimes by open violence, sometimes by fraud: expatriation for homicide is among the most constantly recurring acts of the Homeric poems: and savage brutalities are often ascribed, even to admired heroes, with apparent indifference. Achilles sacrifices twelve Trojan prisoners on the tomb of Patroklos, while his son Neoptolemus not only slaughters the aged Priam, but also seizes by the leg the child Astyanax (son of the slain Hector) and hurls him from one of the lofty towers of Troy.² Moreover, the celebrity of Autolykus, the maternal grandfather of Odysseus, in the career of wholesale robbery and perjury, and the wealth which it enabled him to acquire, are described with the same unaffected admiration as the

Ferocious
and aggres-
sive passions
unrestrained.

¹ Respecting the Thracians, compare Herodot. v. 11; Thucyd. vii. 29–30. The expression of the latter historian is remarkable,—τὸ δὲ γένος τῶν Θρακῶν, ὅμοια τοῖς μάλιστα τοῦ βαρβαρικοῦ, ἐν ᾧ ἂν θαρσῆσῃ, φονικώτατόν ἐστι.

Compare Herodot. viii. 116; the cruelty of the Thracian king of the Bistæ towards his own sons.

The story of Odysseus to Eumæus in the Odyssey (xiv. 210–226) furnishes a valuable comparison for this predatory disposition among the Thracians. Odysseus there treats the love of living by war and plunder as his own peculiar taste: he did not happen to like regular labour, but the latter is not treated as in any way mean or unbecoming a free-man:—

ἔργον δέ μοι οὐ φίλον ἦεν

Οὐδ' οἰκωφελή, ἣ τε τρέφει ἀγλαὰ τέκνα, &c.

² Ilias Minor, Fragm. 7. p. 18, ed. Düntzer; Iliad, xxiii. 175. Odysseus is mentioned once as obtaining poison for his arrows (Odys. i. 160), but no poisoned arrows are ever employed in either of the two poems.

The anecdotes recounted by the Scythian Toxaris in Lucian's work so entitled (vol. ii. c. 36. p. 544 seqq. ed. Hemst.) afford a vivid picture of this combination of intense and devoted friendship between individuals, with the most revolting cruelty of manners. "You Greeks live in peace and tranquillity," observes the Scythian—παρ' ἡμῖν δὲ συνεχεῖς οἱ πόλεμοι, καὶ ἡ ἐπελαύνομεν ἄλλοις, ἢ ὑποχωροῦμεν ἐπιόντας, ἢ συμπεσόντες ὑπὲρ νομῆς ἢ λείας μαχόμεθα· ἐνθα μάλιστα δεῖ φίλων ἀγαθῶν, &c.

wisdom of Nestôr or the strength of Ajax.¹ Achilles, Menelaus, Odysseus, pillage in person whenever they can find an opportunity, employing both force and stratagem to surmount resistance.² The vocation of a pirate is recognised as honourable, so that a host, when he asks his guest what is the purpose of his voyage, enumerates enrichment by indiscriminate maritime plunder as among those projects which may naturally enter into his contemplation.³ Abduction of cattle, and expeditions for unprovoked ravage as well as for retaliation, between neighbouring tribes, appear ordinary phenomena:⁴ and the established inviolability of heralds seems the only evidence of any settled feeling of obligation between one community and another. While the house and property of Odysseus, during his long absence, enjoys no public protection,⁵ those unprincipled chiefs, who consume his substance, find sympathy rather than disapprobation among the people of Ithaka. As a general rule, he who cannot protect himself finds no protection from society: his own kinsmen and immediate companions are the only parties to whom he can look with confidence for support. And in this respect, the representation given by Hesiod makes the picture even worse. In his emphatic denunciation of the fifth age, that poet deplores not only the absence of all social justice and sense of obligation among his con-

Picture given
by Hesiod
still darker.

¹ Odys. xxi. 397; Pherekydês, *Fragm.* 63, ed. Didot; Autolykus, *πλεῖστα κλέπτων ἐθησαύριζεν*. The Homeric Hymn to Hermês (the great patron-god of Autolykus) is a farther specimen of the admiration which might be made to attach to clever thieving.

The *ἡμερόκοιτος ἀνὴρ*, likely to rob the farm, is one great enemy against whom Hesiod advises precaution to be taken,—a sharp-toothed dog well-fed to serve as guard (*Opp. Di.* 604).

² *Iliad*, xi. 624; xx. 189. *Odys.* iv. 81–90; ix. 40; xiv. 230: and the indirect revelation (*Odys.* xix. 284), coupled with a compliment to the dexterity of Odysseus.

³ Even in the century prior to Thucydides, undistinguishing plunder at sea, committed by Greek ships against ships not Greek, seems not to have been held discreditable. The Phokæan Dionysius, after the ill-success of the Ionic revolt, goes with his three ships of war to Sicily, and from thence plunders Tyrhenians and Carthaginians (*Herod.* vi. 17).—*ληϊστής κατεστήκεε, Ἑλλήνων μὲν οὐδένος, Καρχηδονίαν δὲ καὶ Τυρσηνῶν*. Compare the conduct of the Phokæan

settlers at Alalia in Corsica, after the conquest of Ionia by Harpagus (*Herodot.* i. 166).

In the treaty between the Romans and Carthaginians, made at some period subsequent to 509 B.C., it is stipulated—*Τοῦ Καλοῦ Ἀκρωτηρίου, Μαστίας, Ταρσηίου, μὴ ληΐζεσθαι ἐπέκεινα Ῥωμαίων, μηδ' ἐμπορεύεσθαι, μηδὲ πόλιν κτίζειν* (*Polyb.* iii. 24, 4). Plunder, commerce and colonisation, are here assumed as the three objects which the Roman ships would pursue, unless they were under special obligation to abstain, in reference to foreigners. This morality approaches nearer to that of the Homeric age than to the state of sentiment which Thucydides indicates as current in his day among the Greeks.

⁴ See the interesting boastfulness of Nestôr, *Iliad*, xi. 670–700; also *Odys.* xxi. 18; *Odys.* iii. 71; *Thucyd.* i. 5.

⁵ *Odys.* iv. 165, among many other passages. Telemachus laments the misfortune of his race, in respect that himself, Odysseus, and Laërtes were all only sons of their fathers: there were no brothers to serve as mutual auxiliaries (*Odys.* xvi. 118).

temporaries, but also the relaxation of the ties of family and hospitality.¹ There are marks of querulous exaggeration in the poem of the Works and Days; yet the author professes to describe the real state of things around him, and the features of his picture, soften them as we may, will still appear dark and calamitous. It is however to be remarked, that he contemplates a state of peace—thus forming a contrast with the Homeric poems. His copious catalogue of social evils scarcely mentions liability to plunder by a foreign enemy, nor does he compute the chances of predatory aggression as a source of profit.

There are two special veins of estimable sentiment, on which it may be interesting to contrast heroic and historical Greece, and which exhibit the latter as an improvement on the former not less in the affections than in the intellect.

The law of Athens was peculiarly watchful and provident with respect both to the persons and the property of orphan minors; but the description given in the Iliad of the utter and hopeless destitution of the orphan boy, despoiled of his paternal inheritance and abandoned by all the friends of his father, whom he urgently supplicates, and who all harshly cast him off, is one of the most pathetic morsels in the whole poem.² In reference again to the treatment of the dead body of an enemy, we find all the Greek chiefs who come near (not to mention the conduct of Achilles himself) piercing with their spears the corpse of the slain Hectôr, while some of them even pass disgusting taunts upon it. We may add, from the lost epics, the mutilation of the dead bodies of Paris and Deiphobus by the hand of Menelaus.³ But at the time of the Persian invasion, it was regarded as unworthy of a right-minded Greek to maltreat in any way the dead body of an enemy, even where such a deed might seem to be justified on the plea of retaliation. After the battle of Plataea, a

Contrast between heroic and historical Greece.

Orphans. Mutilation of dead bodies.

¹ Opp. Di. 182–199.

Οὐδὲ πατὴρ παιδεσσιν ὁμοίους, οὐδέ τι παῖδες,
Οὐδὲ ξείνος ξεινοδόκῳ, καὶ ἑταῖρος ἑταίρῳ,
Οὐδὲ κασίγνητος φίλος ἔσσεται, ὥς τὸ πάρος
περ,
Αἰψὰ δὲ γηράσκοντας ἀτιμῆσουσι τοκῆας, &c.

² Iliad, xxii. 487–500. Hesiod dwells upon injury to orphan children, however, as a heinous offence (Opp. Di. 330).

³ Iliad, xxii. 371. οὐδ' ἄρα οἱ τις ἀνούττητέ γε παρέστη. Argument of

Iliad Minor, ap. Düntzer, Epp. Fragm. p. 17; Virgil, Æneid, vi. 520.

Both Agamemnon and the Oiliad Ajax cut off the heads of slain warriors and send them rolling like a ball or like a mortar among the crowd of warriors (Iliad, xi. 147; xiii. 102).

The ethical maxim preached by Odysseus in the Odyssey, not to utter boastful shouts over a slain enemy. (Οὐκ ὁσίων, καταμένουσιν ἐπ' ἀνδράσιν εὐχετάσθαι, xxii. 412), is abundantly violated in the Iliad.

proposition was made to the Spartan king Pausanias to retaliate upon the dead body of Mardonius the insults which Xerxês had heaped upon that of Leonidas at Thermopylæ. He indignantly spurned the suggestion, not without a severe rebuke, or rather a half-suppressed menace, towards the proposer: and the feeling of Herodotus himself goes heartily along with him.¹

The different manner of dealing with homicide presents a third test, perhaps more striking yet, of the change in Grecian feelings and manners during the three centuries preceding the Persian invasion. That which the murderer in the Homeric times had to dread, was, not public prosecution and punishment, but the personal vengeance of the kinsmen and friends of the deceased, who were stimulated by the keenest impulses of honour and obligation to avenge the deed, and were considered by the public as specially privileged to do so.² To escape from this danger, he is obliged to flee the country, unless he can prevail upon the incensed kinsmen to accept of a valuable payment (we must not speak of coined money in the days of Homer) as satisfaction for their slain comrade. They may, if they please, decline the offer, and persist in their right of revenge; but if they accept, they are bound to leave the offender unmolested, and he accordingly remains at home without further consequences. The chiefs in agora do not seem to interfere, except to ensure payment of the stipulated sum.

Mode of
dealing with
homicide.

Here we recognise once more the characteristic attribute of the Grecian heroic age—the omnipotence of private force tempered and guided by family sympathies, and the practical nullity of that collective sovereign afterwards called *The City*—who in historical Greece becomes the central and paramount source of obligation, but who appears yet only in the background, as a germ of promise for the future. And the manner in which, in the case of homicide, that germ was developed into a powerful reality, presents an interesting field of comparison with other nations.

For the practice, here designated, of leaving the party guilty of

¹ Herodot. ix. 78–79. Contrast this strong expression from Pausanias with the conduct of the Carthaginians towards the end of the Peloponnesian war, after their capture of Selinus in Sicily, where, after having put to death 16,000 persons, they mutilated the dead bodies—κατὰ τὸ πάτριον ἔθος (Diodôr. xiii. 57–86).

² The Mosaic law recognises this habit and duty on the part of the relatives of

the murdered man, and provides cities of refuge for the purpose of sheltering the offender in certain cases (Deuteron. xxxv. 13–14; Bauer, Handuch der Hebraïschen Alterthümer, sect. 51–52).

The relative who inherited the property of a murdered man was specially obliged to avenge his death (H. Leo, Vorlesungen über die Geschichte des Jüdischen Staats.—Vorl. iii. p. 35).

homicide to compromise by valuable payment with the relatives of the deceased, and also of allowing to the latter a free choice whether they would accept such compromise or enforce their right of personal revenge—has been remarked in many rude communities, and is particularly memorable among the early German tribes.¹ Among the many separate Teutonic establishments which rose upon the ruins of the Western empire of Rome, the right as well as duty of private revenge, for personal injury or insult offered to any member of a family—and the endeavour to avert its effects by means of a pecuniary composition levied upon the offender, chiefly as satisfaction to the party injured, but partly also as perquisite to the king—was adopted as the basis of their legislation. This fundamental idea was worked out in elaborate detail as to the valuation of the injury inflicted, wherein one main circumstance was the rank, condition and power of the sufferer. The object of the legislator was to preserve the society from standing feuds, but at the same time to accord such full satisfaction as would induce the injured person to waive his acknowledged right of personal revenge—the full luxury of which as it presented itself to the mind of an Homeric Greek, may be read in more than one passage of the *Iliad*.² The German codes begin by trying to bring about

¹ "Suscipere tam inimicitias, seu patris, seu propinqui, quam amicitias, necesse est. Nec implacabiles durant: luitur enim etiam homicidium certo pecorum armentorumque numero, recipitque satisfactionem universa domus." (Tacit. German. 21.) Niebuhr, Beschreibung von Arabien, p. 32.

"An Indian feast (says Loskiel, Mission of the United Brethren in North America) is seldom concluded without bloodshed. For the murder of a man 100 yards of wampum, and for that of a woman 200 yards, must be paid by the murderer. If he is too poor, which is commonly the case, and his friends cannot or will not assist him, he must fly from the resentment of the relations."

Rogge (Gerichtswesen der Germanen, capp. 1, 2, 3) Grimm (Deutsche Rechtsalterthümer, book v. cap. 1-2), and Eichhorn (Deutsches Privat-Recht, sect. 48) have expounded this idea and the consequences deduced from it among the ancient Germans. The practice of blood-feud, here alluded to, is still prevalent in British India; not only among the ruder Western tribes, coolies and others, but also among the more

civilized and polished Rajpoots.

Aristotle alludes, as an illustration of the extreme silliness of ancient Greek practices (εὐήθη πάμπαν), to a custom which he states to have still continued at the Æolic Kymê, in cases of murder. If the accuser produced in support of his charge a certain number of witnesses from his own kindred, the person was held peremptorily guilty—οἷον ἐν Κύμῃ περὶ τὰ φονικὰ νόμος ἔστιν, ἂν πλήθος τι παράσχηται μαρτύρων ὁ δικάων τὸν φόνον τῶν αὐτοῦ συγγενῶν, ἔνοχον εἶναι τῷ φόνῳ τὸν φεύγοντα (Polit. ii. 5, 12). This presents a curious parallel with the Old German institution of the Eideshelfern or conjurators, who, though most frequently required and produced in support of the party accused, were yet also brought by the party accusing. See Rogge, sect. 36, p. 186; Grimm, p. 862.

² The word *ποινὴ* indicates this satisfaction by valuable payment for wrong done, especially for homicide: that the Latin word *pœna* originally meant the same thing may be inferred from the old phrases *dare pœnas*, *pendere pœnas*. The most illustrative passage in the *Iliad* is that in which Ajax, in the embassy

the acceptance of a fixed pecuniary composition as a constant voluntary custom, and proceed ultimately to enforce it as a peremptory necessity: the idea of society is at first altogether subordinate, and its influence passes only by slow degrees from amicable arbitration into imperative control.

The Homeric society, in regard to this capital point in human progression, is on a level with that of the German tribes as described by Tacitus. But the subsequent course of Grecian legislation takes a direction completely different from that of the German codes. The primitive and acknowledged right of private revenge (unless where bought off by pecuniary payment), instead of being developed into practical working, is superseded by more comprehensive views of a public wrong requiring public intervention, or by religious fears respecting the posthumous wrath of the murdered person. In historical Athens, the right of private revenge was discountenanced and put out of sight, even so early as the Drakonian legislation, and at last restricted to a few extreme and special cases;¹ while the murderer came to be considered, first as having

Appeased by valuable compensation (*ποινῇ*) to the kinsmen of the murdered man.

undertaken to conciliate² Achilles, censures by comparison the inexorable obstinacy of the latter in setting at naught the proffered presents of Agamemnon (Il. ix. 627):—

Νηλῆς· καὶ μὲν τίς τε κασιγνήτοιο φόνον
Ποιῖν, ἢ οὐ παῖδος ἐδέξατο τεθνεώτοσ·
Καὶ ῥ' ὁ μὲν ἐν δῆμῳ μένει αὐτοῦ, πολλὰ ἄπο-
τίσας·
Τοῦ δέ τ' ἐρητύεται κραδίη καὶ θύμος ἀγῆνωρ,
Ποιῖν δ' ἐξαμένον

The *ποινῇ* is in its primitive sense a genuine payment in valuable commodities serving as compensation (Iliad, iii. 290; v. 266; xiii. 659): but it comes by a natural metaphor to signify the death of one or more Trojans, as a satisfaction for that of a Greek warrior who had just fallen (or *vice versa*, Iliad, xiv. 483; xvi. 398); sometimes even the notion of compensation generally (xvii. 207). In the representation on the shield of Achilles, the genuine proceeding about *ποινῇ* clearly appears: the question there tried is, whether the payment stipulated as satisfaction for a person slain, has really been made or not—*δύο δ' ἄνδρες ἐνέικον εἵνεκα ποιῆς ἄνδρὸς ἀποφθιμένον*, &c. (xviii. 498).

The danger of an act of homicide is portioned to the number and power of the surviving relatives of the slain;

but even a small number is sufficient to necessitate flight (Odyss. xxiii. 120): on the other hand, a large body of relatives was the grand source of encouragement to an insolent criminal (Odyss. xviii. 141).

An old law of Tralles in Lydia, enjoining a nominal *ποινῇ* of a medimnus of beans to the relatives of a murdered person belonging to a contemptible class of citizens, is noticed by Plutarch, Quæst. Græc. c. 46, p. 302. Even in the century preceding Herodotus, too, the Delphians gave a *ποινῇ* as satisfaction for the murder of the fabulist Æsop; which *ποινῇ* was claimed and received by the grandson of Æsop's master (Herodot. ii. 134. Plutarch, Ser. Num. Vind. p. 556).

¹ See Lysias, De Cæde Eratosthen. Orat. i. p. 94: Plutarch, Solon, c. 23; Demosthen. cont. Aristokrat. p. 632–637.

Plato (De Legg. ix. p. 871–874), in his copious penal suggestions to deal with homicide, both intentional and accidental, concurs in general with the old Attic law (see Matthiæ, Miscellanea Philologica, vol. i. p. 151): and as he states with sufficient distinctness the grounds of his propositions, we see how completely the idea of a right to private or family revenge is absent from

sinned against the gods, next as having deeply injured the society, and thus at once as requiring absolution and deserving punishment. On the first of these two grounds, he is interdicted from the agora and from all holy places, as well as from public functions, even while yet untried and simply a suspected person; for if this were not done, the wrath of the gods would manifest itself in bad crops and other national calamities. On the second ground, he is tried before the council of Areiopagus, and if found guilty, is condemned to death, or perhaps to disfranchisement and banishment.¹ The idea of a propitiatory payment to the relatives of the deceased has ceased altogether to be admitted: it is the protection of society which dictates, and the force of society which inflicts, a measure of punishment calculated to deter for the future.

Punished in historical Greece as a crime against society.

3. The society of legendary Greece includes, besides the chiefs, the general mass of freemen (λαοί), among whom stand out by special names certain professional men, such as the carpenter, the smith, the leather-dresser, the leech, the prophet, the bard, and the fisherman.² We have no

Condition, occupations, and professions of the Homeric Greeks.

his mind. In one particular case, he confers upon kinsmen the privilege of avenging their murdered relative (p. 871); but generally, he rather seeks to enforce upon them strictly the duty of bringing the suspected murderer to trial before the court. By the Attic law, it was only the kinsmen of the deceased who had the right of prosecuting for murder—or the master, if the deceased was an *οικέτης* (Demosthen. cont. Euerg. et. Mnesibul. c. 18); they might by forgiveness shorten the term of banishment for the unintentional murderer (Demosth. cont. Makart. p. 1069). They seem to have been regarded, generally speaking, as religiously obliged, but not legally compellable, to undertake this duty; compare Plato, *Euthyphro*, cap. 4 & 5.

¹ Lysias, cont. Agorat. Or. xiii. p. 137. Antiphon. Tetralog. i. 1. p. 629. Ἀσύμφορον δ' ὑμῖν ἐστὶ τόνδε, μάρτυρ καὶ ἀναγνὼν ὄντα, εἰς τὰ τεμένη τῶν θεῶν εἰσιόντα μάλινει τὴν ἀγνείαν αὐτῶν, ἐπὶ δὲ τὰς αὐτὰς τραπέζας ἰόντα συγκαταπιμπλάναι τοὺς ἀναιτίους· ἐκ γὰρ τούτων αἱ τε ἀφόρμαι γίνονται, δυστυχεῖς θ' αἱ πράξεις καθίστανται.

The three Tetralogies of Antiphon are all very instructive respecting the legal procedure in cases of alleged homicide: as also the Oration De Cæde

Herodis (see capp. 1 and 2)—τοῦ νόμου κειμένου, τὸν ἀποκτείναντα ἀνταποθανεῖν, &c.

The case of the Spartan Drakontius (one of the Ten Thousand Greeks who served with Cyrus the younger, and permanently exiled from his country in consequence of an involuntary murder committed during his boyhood) presents a pretty exact parallel to the fatal quarrel of Patroklos at dice, when a boy, with the son of Amphidamas, in consequence of which he was forced to seek shelter under the roof of Pêleus (compare *Iliad*, xxiii. 85, with *Xenoph.* *Anab.* iv. 8, 25).

² *Odyss.* xvii. 384; xix. 135. *Iliad*, iv. 187; vii. 221. I know nothing which better illustrates the idea of the Homeric *δημοεργοί*—the herald, the prophet, the carpenter, the leech, the bard, &c.,—than the following description of the structure of an East Indian village (Mill's *History of British India*, b. ii. c. 5, p. 266): "A village politically considered resembles a corporation or township. Its proper establishment of officers and servants consists of the following descriptions:—The potail, or head inhabitant, who settles disputes and collects the revenue, &c.; the curnum, who keeps the accounts of cultivation, &c.; the tallier; the bound-

means of appreciating their condition. Though lots of arable land were assigned in special property to individuals, with boundaries both carefully marked and jealously watched,¹ yet the larger proportion of surface was devoted to pasture. Cattle formed both the chief item in the substance of a wealthy man, the chief means of making payments, and the common ground of quarrels—bread and meat, in large quantities, being the constant food of every one.² The estates of the owners were tilled, and their cattle tended, mostly by bought slaves, but to a certain degree also by poor freemen called *Thêtes*, working for hire and for stated periods. The principal slaves, who were entrusted with the care of large herds of oxen, swine, or goats, were of necessity men worthy of confidence, their duties placing them away from their master's immediate eye.³ They had other slaves subordinate to them, and appear to have been well treated: the deep and unshaken attachment of Eumæus the swineherd and Philætius the neatherd, to the family and affairs of the absent Odysseus, is among the most interesting points in the ancient epic. Slavery was a calamity which in that period of insecurity might befall any one. The chief who conducted a freebooting expedition, if he succeeded, brought back with him a numerous troop of slaves, as many as he could seize⁴—if he failed, became very likely a slave himself: so that the slave was often by birth of equal dignity with his master—Eumæus was himself the son of a chief, conveyed away when a child by his nurse, and sold by Phœnician kidnappers to Laërtês. A slave of this character, if he conducted himself well, might often expect to be enfranchised by his master, and placed in an independent holding.⁵

Slaves.

ary-man; the superintendent of tanks and water-courses; the Brahman, who performs the village worship; the schoolmaster; the calendar Brahman, or atrologer, who proclaims the lucky or unpropitious periods for sowing or thrashing; the smith and carpenter; the potter; the washerman; the barber; the cowkeeper; the doctor; the dancing-girl, who attends at rejoicings; the musician and the poet."

Each of these officers and servants (*δημιοεργοί*) is remunerated by a definite perquisite—so much landed produce—out of the general crop of the village (p. 264).

¹ *Iliad*, xii. 421; xxi. 405.

² *Iliad*, i. 155; ix. 154; xiv. 122.

³ Odysseus and other chiefs of Ithaka

had oxen, sheep, mules, &c., on the continent and in Peloponnêsus, under the care of herdsmen (*Odyss.* iv. 636; xiv. 100).

Leukanor, king of Bosporus, asks the Scythian Arsakomas—*Πόσα δὲ βοσκήματα, ἢ πόσας ἀμάξας ἔχεις, ταῦτα γὰρ ὑμεῖς πλουτεῖτε;* (Lucian, *Toxaris*, c. 45). The enumeration of the property of Odysseus would have placed the *βοσκήματα* in the front line.

⁴ *Δμῶα δ' ἔς Ἀχιλῆος ληϊσσατο* (*Iliad*, xviii. 28: compare also *Odyss.* i. 397; xxiii. 357; particularly xvii. 441).

⁵ *Odyss.* xiv. 64; xv. 412; see also xix. 78: Eurykleia was also of dignified birth (i. 429). The questions put by Odysseus to Eumæus, to which the

On the whole, the slavery of legendary Greece does not present itself as existing under a peculiarly harsh form, especially if we consider that all the classes of society were then very much upon a level in point of taste, sentiment, and instruction.¹ In the absence of legal security or an effective social sanction, it is probable that the condition of a slave under an average master may have been as good as that of the free Thête. The class of slaves whose lot appears to have been the most pitiable were the females—more numerous than the males, and performing the principal work in the interior of the house. Not only do they seem to have been more harshly treated than the males, but they were charged with the hardest and most exhausting labour which the establishment of a Greek chief required—they brought in water from the spring, and turned by hand the house-mills, which ground the large quantity of flour consumed in his family.² This oppressive task was performed generally by female slaves, in historical as well as in legendary Greece.³ Spinning and weaving was the constant occupation of women, whether free or slave, of every rank and station: all the garments worn both by men and women were fashioned at home, and Helen as well as Penelopê is expert and assiduous at the occupation.⁴ The daughters of Keleos at Eleusis go to the well with their basins for water, and Nausikaa daughter

speech above referred to is an answer, indicate the proximate causes of slavery: "Was the city of your father sacked? or were you seized by pirates when alone with your sheep and oxen?" (Odys. xv. 385).

Eumæus had purchased a slave for himself (Odys. xiv. 448).

¹ Tacitus, *Mor. Germ.* 21. "Dominum ac servum nullis educationis deliciis dignoscas: inter eadem pecora, in eadem humo, degunt," &c. (Juvenal, *Sat.* xiv. 167.)

² Odys. vii. 104; xx. 116. *Iliad*, vi. 457; compare the Book of Genesis, ch. xi. 5. The expression of Telemachus, when he is proceeding to hang up the female slaves who had misbehaved, is bitterly contemptuous:—

Μῆ μὲν δὴ καθαρῶ θανάτῳ ἀπὸ θυμὸν
ἐλοιμήν
Τάων, &c. (Odys. xxii. 464.)

The humble establishment of Hesiod's farmer does not possess a mill; he has nothing better than a wooden pestle and mortar for grinding or bruising the corn; both are constructed, and the wood cut from the trees by his own

hand (Opp. Di. 423), though it seems that a professional carpenter ("the servant of Athênê") is required to put together the plough (v. 430). The Virgilian poem *Moretum* (v. 24) assigns a hand-mill even to the humblest rural establishment. The instructive article "Corn Mills" in Beckmann's *Hist. of Inventions* (vol. i. p. 227, Engl. transl.) collects all the information available about this subject.

³ See Lysias, *Or.* 1, p. 93 (De Cæde Eratosthenis). Plutarch (*Non posse suaviter vivi secundum Epicurum*, c. 21, p. 1101)—Παχυσκελῆς ἀλετρις πρὸς μύλην κινουμένη—and Kallimachus (*Hymn. ad Delum*, 242)—μηδ' ὅθι δειλὰ Δυστοκές μογέουσιν ἀλετρίδες—notice the overworked condition of these women.

The "grinding slaves" (ἀλετρίδες) are expressly named in one of the Laws of Ethelbert king of Kent, and constitute the second class in point of value among the female slaves (Law xi. Thorpe's *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England*, vol. i. p. 7).

⁴ Odys. iv. 131; xix. 235.

of Alkinous¹ joins her female slaves in the business of washing her garments in the river. If we are obliged to point out the fierceness and insecurity of an early society, we may at the same time note with pleasure its characteristic simplicity of manners: Rebecca, Rachel, and the daughters of Jethro in the early Mosaic narrative, as well as the wife of the native Macedonian chief (with whom the Temenid Perdiccas, ancestor of Philip and Alexander, first took service on retiring from Argos) baking her own cakes on the hearth,² exhibit a parallel in this respect to the Homeric pictures.

We obtain no particulars respecting either the common freemen generally, or the particular class of them called Thêtes. These latter, engaged for special jobs, or at the harvest ^{Thêtes.} and other busy seasons of field labour, seem to have given their labour in exchange for board and clothing: they are mentioned in the same line with the slaves,³ and were (as has been just observed) probably on the whole little better off. The condition of a poor freeman in those days, without a lot of land of his own, going about from one temporary job to another, and having no powerful family and no social authority to look up to for protection, must have been sufficiently miserable. When Eumæus indulged his expectation of being manumitted by his masters, he thought at the same time that they would give him a wife, a house, and a lot of land, near to themselves;⁴ without which collateral advantages, simple manumission might perhaps have been no improvement in his condition. To be Thête in the service of a very poor farmer is selected by Achilles as the maximum of human hardship: such a person could not give to his Thête the same ample food, and good shoes and clothing, as the wealthy chief Eurymachus, while he would exact more severe labour.⁵ It was probably among such smaller occupants, who could not advance the price necessary to purchase slaves, and were glad to save the cost of keep when they did not need service, that the Thêtes found employment: though we may conclude that the brave and strong amongst these poor freemen found it preferable to accompany some freebooting chief, and to live by the plunder acquired.⁶ The exact Hesiod advises

¹ Odyss. vi. 96; Hymn. ad Dêmêtr. 105.

² Herodot. viii. 137.

³ Odyss. iv. 643.

⁴ Odyss. xiv. 64.

⁵ Compare Odyss. xi. 490, with xviii. 358. Klytæmnêstra, in the *Agamemnon*

of Æschylus, preaches a something similar doctrine to Cassandra,—how much kinder the ἀρχαῖοι πλοῦτοι δεσποταὶ were towards their slaves, than masters who had risen by unexpected prosperity (Agamemn. 1042).

⁶ Thucyd. ii. 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

his farmer, whose work is chiefly performed by slaves, to employ and maintain the Thète during summer-time, but to dismiss him as soon as the harvest is completely got in, and then to take into his house for the winter, a woman "without any child;" who would of course be more useful than the Thète for the indoor occupations of that season.¹

In a state of society such as that which we have been describing, Grecian commerce was necessarily trifling and restricted. The Homeric poems mark either total ignorance or great vagueness of apprehension respecting all that lies beyond the coasts of Greece and Asia Minor and the islands between or adjoining them. Libya and Egypt are supposed so distant as to be known only by name and hearsay: indeed when the city of Kyrene was founded, a century and a half after the first Olympiad, it was difficult to find anywhere a Greek navigator who had ever visited the coast of Libya, or was fit to serve as guide to the colonists.² The mention of the Sikels in the *Odyssey*³ leads us to conclude that Korkyra, Italy and Sicily were not wholly unknown to the poet. Among seafaring Greeks, the knowledge of the latter implied the knowledge of the two former—since the habitual track, even of a well-equipped Athenian trireme during the Peloponnesian war, from Peloponnêsus to Sicily, was by Korkyra and the Gulf of Tarentum. The Phokæans, long afterwards, were the first Greeks who explored either the Adriatic

Limited
commerce
and the
portion of the
Hæcæan
Greeks.

τεταρ. ἔργον αὐτῶν ἀδιδόναι οὐ τὰς ἀδυνατά-
ταται, κενόους τῶν σφετέρων αὐτῶν ἐνεκα,
καὶ τοὺς ἀδιδόναι, τοιοῦτος.

¹ Hesiod, *Opp. Di.* 459—ἐξοικουμένη,
δαῖς δαῖς τε καὶ αἰτός—and δαῖς:—

..... Αἰτῶν ἐπὶν δὴ

Πάντα βίον κατὰθαι ἐπὶρμερον ἐνδοθὶ οἶκον,
θῆτά τ' αἰκον ποιεῖσθαι, καὶ ἄτεκρον ἐρίθον
Διζεύσαι, κελούαι· γαλέτῃ δ' ὑποτορεῖς ἰούδας.

The two words *δοικον ποιεῖσθαι* seem here to be taken together in the sense of "dismiss the Thète," or "make him houseless;" for when put out of his employer's house, he had no residence of his own. Götting (*ad loc.*), Nitzsch (*ad Odys.* iv. 643), and Lehrs (*Quæst. Epic.* p. 205) all construe *δοικον* with *θῆτα*, and represent Hesiod as advising that the houseless Thète should be at that moment *taken on*, just at the time when the summer's work was finished. Lehrs (and seemingly Götting also), sensible that this can never have been the real meaning of the poet, would throw out the two lines as spurious. I

may remark further that the translation of *δοῖς* given by Götting—*of one*—is inappropriate: it includes the idea of superintendence over other labourers, which does not seem to have belonged to the Thète in any case.

There were a class of poor free-women who made their living by taking in wool to spin and perhaps to weave: the exactness of their dealing as well as the poor profit which they made, are attested by a touching Homeric simile (*Iliad*, xiii. 434). See *Iliad*, vi. 289; xxiii. 742. *Odys.* xv. 414.

² Herodot. iv. 151. Compare Ukert, *Geographie der Griechen und Römer*, part i. p. 16–19.

³ *Odys.* xx. 383—xxiv. 210. The identity of the Homeric Scheria with Korkyra, and that of the Homeric Thrinakia with Sicily, appear to me not at all made out. Both Welcker and Klausen treat the Phæakians as purely mythical persons (see W. C. Müller, *De Corynæorum Republicâ*, Götting. 1835, p. 9).

or Tyrrhenian sea.¹ Of the Euxine sea no knowledge is manifested in Homer, who, as a general rule, presents to us the names of distant regions only in connexion with romantic or monstrous accompaniments. The Kretans, and still more the Taphians (who are supposed to have occupied the western islands off the coast of Akarnania), are mentioned as skilful mariners, and the Taphian Mentês professes to be conveying iron to Temesa to be there exchanged for copper;² but both Taphians and Kretans are more corsairs than traders.³ The strong sense of the dangers of the sea, expressed by the poet Hesiod, and the imperfect structure of the early Grecian ship, attested by Thucydidês (who points out the more recent date of that improved shipbuilding which prevailed in his time), concur to demonstrate the then narrow range of nautical enterprise.⁴

Kretans,
Taphians,
Phœnicians.

Such was the state of the Greeks as traders, at a time when Babylon combined a crowded and industrious population with extensive commerce, and when the Phœnician merchant-ships visited in one direction the southern coast of Arabia, perhaps even the island of Ceylon—in another direction, the British islands.

The Phœnician, the kinsman of the ancient Jew, exhibits the type of character belonging to the latter—with greater enterprise and ingenuity, and less of religious exclusiveness, yet still different from, and even antipathetic to, the character of the Greeks. In the Homeric poems, he appears somewhat like the Jew of the middle ages, a crafty trader turning to profit the violence and rapacity of others—bringing them ornaments, decorations, the finest and brightest products of the loom, gold, silver, electrum, ivory, tin, &c., in exchange for which he received landed produce, skins, wool, and slaves, the only commodities which even a wealthy Greek chief of those early times had to offer—prepared at the same time for dishonest gain, in any manner which chance might throw in his way.⁵ He is however really a trader, not undertaking

¹ Herodot. i. 163.

² Nitzsch. ad Odyss. i. 181; Strabo, i. p. 6. The situation of Temesa, whether it is to be placed in Italy or in Cyprus, has been a disputed point among critics both ancient and modern.

³ Odyss. xv. 426. *Τάφιοι, ληϊστορες ἄνδρες*; and xvi. 426. Hymn to Dêmêtêr, v. 123.

⁴ Hesiod. Opp. Di. 615–684; Thucyd. i. 13.

⁵ Odyss. xiv. 290; xv. 416.—

Φοίνιξ ἦλθεν ἀνὴρ, ἀπατήλια εἰδώς,
Τρώκτης, ὃς δὴ πολλὰ κάκ' ἀνθρώποισιν ἐώργει.

The interesting narrative given by Eumæus, of the manner in which he fell into slavery, is a vivid picture of Phœnician dealing (compare Herodot. i. 2–4. Iliad, vi. 290; xxiii. 743). Paris is reported to have visited Sidon, and brought from thence women eminent for skill at the loom. The Cyprian Verses (see the Argument ap. Düntzer p. 17) affirmed that Paris had landed at Sidon, and attacked and captured the city. Taphian corsairs kidnapped slaves at Sidon (Odyss. xv. 424).

The ornaments or trinkets (*ἀθύρματα*)

expeditions with the deliberate purpose of surprise and plunder, and standing distinguished in this respect from the Tyrrhenian, Kretan, or Taphian pirate. Tin, ivory, and electrum, all of which are acknowledged in the Homeric poems, were the fruit of Phœnician trade with the West as well as with the East.¹

Thucydides tells us that, the Phœnicians and Karians, in very early periods, occupied many of the islands of the Ægean, and we know, from the striking remnant of their mining works which Herodotus himself saw in Thasus, off the coast of Thrace, that they had once extracted gold from the mountains of that island—at a period indeed very far back, since their occupation must have been abandoned prior to the settlement of the poet Archilochus.² Yet few of the islands in the Ægean were rich in such valuable products, nor was it in the usual course of Phœnician proceeding

which the Phœnician merchant carries with him, seem to be the same as the *δαίδαλα πολλὰ, Πόρπας τε γναμπτὰς θ' ἑλικας*, &c., which Hêphæstus was employed in fabricating (*Iliad*, xviii. 400) under the protection of Thetis.

"Fallacissimum esse genus Phœnicum omnia monumenta vestutatis atque omnes historiæ nobis prodiderunt." (Cicero, *Orat. Trium. partes ineditæ*, ed. Maii, 1815, p. 13.)

¹ Ivory is frequently mentioned in Homer, who uses the word *ἐλέφας* exclusively to mean that substance, not to signify the animal.

The art of dyeing, especially with the various shades of purple, was in after-ages one of the special excellencies of the Phœnicians: yet Homer, where he alludes in a simile to dyeing or staining, introduces a Mæonian or Karian woman as the performer of the process, not a Phœnician (*Iliad*, iv. 141).

What the *electrum* named in the Homeric poems really is cannot be positively determined. The word in antiquity meant two different things: 1. amber; 2. an impure gold, containing as much as one-fifth or more of silver (Pliny, *H. N.* xxxiii. 4). The passages in which we read the word in the *Odyssey* do not positively exclude either of these meanings; but they present to us *electrum* so much in juxtaposition with gold and silver each separately, that perhaps the second meaning is more probable than the first. Herodotus understands it to mean *amber*

(iii. 115): Sophoklês, on the contrary, employs it to designate a metal akin to gold (*Antigone*, 1033).

See the dissertation of Buttmann, appended to his collection of essays called *Mythologus*, vol. ii. p. 337; also Beckmann, *History of Inventions*, vol. iv. p. 12, Engl. Transl. "The ancients (observes the latter) used as a peculiar metal a mixture of gold and silver, because they were not acquainted with the art of separating them, and gave it the name of *electrum*." Dr. Thirlwall (*Hist. of Greece*, vol. i. p. 241) thinks that the Homeric *electrum* is amber; on the contrary, Hüllmann thinks that it was a metallic substance (Handels, *Geschichte der Griechen*, p. 63–81).

Beckmann doubts whether the oldest *κασσίτερος* of the Greeks was really *tin*: he rather thinks that it was "the *stannum* of the Romans, the *work* of our smelting-houses,—that is, a mixture of lead, silver, and other accidental metals" (*ibid.* p. 20). The Greeks of Massalia procured tin from Britain, through Gaul, by the Seine, the Saone, and the Rhone (Diodôr. v. 22).

² Herodot. ii. 44; vi. 47. Archiloch. *Fragm.* 21–22, ed. Gaisf. Cœnomaus, ap. Euseb. *Præp. Ev.* vi. 7. Thucyd. i. 12.

The Greeks connected this Phœnician settlement in Thasus with the legend of Kadmus and his sister Eurôpa: Thasus, the eponymus of the island, was brother of Kadmus. (Herod. *ib.*)

to occupy islands, except where there was an adjoining mainland with which trade could be carried on. The traffic of these active mariners required no permanent settlement. But as occasional visitors they were convenient, in enabling a Greek chief to turn his captives to account,—to get rid of slaves, or friendless Thêtes who were troublesome—and to supply himself with the metals, precious as well as useful.¹ The halls of Alkinous and Menelaus glitter with gold, copper, and electrum. Large stocks of yet unemployed metal—gold, copper and iron—are stored up in the treasure-chamber of Odysseus and other chiefs.² Coined money is unknown to the Homeric age—the trade carried on being one of barter. In reference also to the metals, it deserves to be remarked that the Homeric descriptions universally suppose copper, and not iron, to be employed for arms, both offensive and defensive. By what process the copper was tempered and hardened, so as to serve the purposes of the warrior, we do not know;³ but the use of iron for these objects belongs to a later age, though the Works and Days of Hesiod suppose this change to have been already introduced.⁴

¹ The angry Laomedôn threatens, when Poseidôn and Apollo ask from him (at the expiration of their term of servitude) the stipulated wages of their labour, to cut off their ears and send them off to some distant islands (*Iliad*, xxi. 454). Compare xxiv. 752. *Odyss.* xx. 383; xviii. 83.

² *Odyss.* iv. 73; vii. 85; xxi. 61. *Iliad*, ii. 226; vi. 47.

³ See Millin, *Minéralogie Homérique*, p. 74. That there are, however, modes of tempering copper, so as to impart to it the hardness of steel, has been proved by the experiments of the Comte de Caylus.

The Massagetæ employed only copper—no iron—for their weapons (*Herodot.* i. 215).

⁴ Hesiod, *Opp. Di.* 150–420. The examination of the various matters of antiquity discoverable throughout the north of Europe, as published by the Antiquarian Society of Copenhagen, recognises a distinction of three successive ages:—1. Implements and arms of stone, bone, wood, &c.; little or no use of metals at all; clothing made of skins. 2. Implements and arms of copper and gold, or rather bronze and gold; little or no silver or iron. Articles of gold and electrum are found belonging to this age, but none of silver, nor any evidences of writing. 3. The age which

follows this has belonging to it arms of iron, articles of silver, and some Runic inscriptions: it is the last age of northern paganism, immediately preceding the introduction of Christianity (*Leitfaden zur Nördischen Alterthumskunde*, pp. 31, 57, 63, Copenhagen, 1837).

The Homeric age coincides with the second of these two periods. Silver is comparatively little mentioned in Homer, while both bronze and gold are familiar metals. Iron also is rare, and seems employed only for agricultural purposes—*Χρυσόν τε, χαλκόν τε ἄλις, ἐσθῆτα θ' ὕφαντήν* (*Iliad*, vi. 48; *Odyss.* ii. 338; xiii. 136). The *χρυσόχοος* and the *χαλκεὺς* are both mentioned in Homer, but workers in silver and iron are not known by any special name (*Odyss.* iii. 425–436).

“The hatchet, wimble, plane, and level, are the tools mentioned by Homer, who appears to have been unacquainted with the saw, the square, and the compass.” (*Gilles, Hist. of Greece*, chap. ii. p. 61.)

The Gauls known to Polybius, seemingly the Cisalpine Gauls only, possessed all their property in cattle and gold—*θρέμματα καὶ χρυσός*,—on account of the easy transportability of both (*Polyb.* ii. 17).

The mode of fighting among the Homeric heroes is not less different from the historical times, than the material of which their arms were composed. In historical Greece, the Hoplites, or heavy-armed infantry, maintained a close order and well-dressed line, charging the enemy with their spears protended at even distance, and coming thus to close conflict without breaking their rank: there were special troops, bowmen, slingers, &c. armed with missiles, but the hoplite had no weapon to employ in this manner. The heroes of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, on the contrary, habitually employ the spear as a missile, which they launch with tremendous force: each of them is mounted in his war-chariot drawn by two horses and calculated to contain the warrior and his charioteer; in which latter capacity a friend or comrade will sometimes consent to serve. Advancing in his chariot at full speed, in front of his own soldiers, he hurls his spear against the enemy: sometimes indeed he will fight on foot and hand to hand, but the chariot is usually near to receive him if he chooses, or to ensure his retreat. The mass of the Greeks and Trojans coming forward to the charge, without any regular step or evenly-maintained line, make their attack in the same way by hurling their spears. Each chief wears habitually a long sword and a short dagger, besides his two spears to be launched forward—the spear being also used, if occasion serves, as a weapon for thrust. Every man is protected by shield, helmet, breastplate and greaves: but the armour of the chiefs is greatly superior to that of the common men, while they themselves are both stronger and more expert in the use of their weapons. There are a few bowmen, as rare exceptions, but the general equipment and proceeding is as here described.

Such loose array, immortalised as it is in the *Iliad*, is familiar to every one; and the contrast which it presents, with those inflexible ranks and that irresistible simultaneous charge which bore down the Persian throng at Plataea and Kunaxa,¹ is such as to illustrate forcibly the general differ-

Contrast
with the
military
array of his-
torical
Greece.

¹ Tyrtaeus, in his military expressions, seems to conceive the Homeric mode of hurling the spear as still prevalent—*δῶρον δ' εὐτόλμως βάλλοντες* (Fragm. ix. Gaisford). Either he had his mind prepossessed with the Homeric array, or else the close order and conjunct spears of the hoplites had not yet been introduced during the second Messenian war.

Thiersch and Schneidewin would sub-

stitute *πάλλοντες* in place of *βάλλοντες*. Euripidēs (*Androm.* 695) has a similar expression, yet it does not apply well to hoplites; for one of the virtues of the hoplite consisted in carrying his spear steadily: *δοράτων κίνησις* betokens a disorderly march and the want of steady courage and self-possession. See the remarks of Brasidas upon the ranks of the Athenians under Kleon at Amphipolis (*Thucyd.* v. 6).

ence between heroic and historical Greece. While in the former, a few splendid figures stand forward in prominent relief, the remainder being a mere unorganised and ineffective mass—in the latter, these units have been combined into a system, in which every man, officer and soldier, has his assigned place and duty, and the victory, when gained, is the joint work of all. Pre-eminent individual prowess is indeed materially abridged, if not wholly excluded—no man can do more than maintain his station in the line.¹ But on the other hand, the grand purposes, aggressive or defensive, for which alone arms are taken up, become more assured and easy; while long-sighted combinations of the general are rendered for the first time practicable, when he has a disciplined body of men to obey him. In tracing the picture of civil society, we have to remark a similar transition—we pass from Hêraklês, Thêseus, Jasôn, Achilles, to Solon, Pythagoras and Periklês—from “the shepherd of his people,” (to use the phrase in which Homer depicts the good side of the Heroic king,) to the legislator who introduces, and the statesman who maintains, a preconcerted system by which willing citizens consent to bind themselves. If commanding individual talent is not always to be found, the whole community is so trained as to be able to maintain its course under inferior leaders; the rights as well as the duties of each citizen being predetermined in the social order, according to principles more or less wisely laid down. The contrast is similar, and the transition equally remarkable, in the civil as in the military picture. In fact, the military organization of the Grecian republics is an element of the greatest importance in respect to the conspicuous part which they have played in human affairs—their superiority over other contemporary nations in this respect being hardly less striking than it is in many others, as we shall have occasion to see in a subsequent stage of this history.

Even at the most advanced point of their tactics, the Greeks could effect little against a walled city. Still less effective were the heroic weapons and array for such an under-taking as a siege. Fortifications are a feature of the age deserving considerable notice. There was a time, we are told, in which the primitive Greek towns or villages derived a precarious security, not from their walls, but merely from sites lofty and difficult of access. They were not built immediately upon the shore, or close upon

Analogous
change—in
military
array and in
civil society.

Fortification
of towns.

¹ Euripid. *Andromach.* 696.

any convenient landing-place, but at some distance inland, on a rock or elevation which could not be approached without notice or scaled without difficulty. It was thought sufficient at that time to guard against piratical or marauding surprise: but as the state of society became assured—as the chance of sudden assault comparatively diminished and industry increased—these uninviting abodes were exchanged for more convenient sites on the plain or declivity beneath; or a portion of the latter was enclosed within larger boundaries and joined on to the original foundation, which thus became the Acropolis of the new town. Thêbes, Athens, Argos, &c. belonged to the latter class of cities; but there were in many parts of Greece deserted sites on hill-tops, still retaining even in historical times the traces of former habitation, and some of them still bearing the name of the old towns. Among the mountainous parts of Krête, in Ægina and Rhodes, in portions of Mount Ida and Parnassus, similar remnants might be perceived.¹

Earliest residences of the Greeks—hill villages lofty and difficult of access.

Probably in such primitive hill villages, a continuous circle of wall would hardly be required as an additional means of defence, and would often be rendered very difficult by the rugged nature of the ground. But Thucydidês represents the earliest Greeks—those whom he conceives anterior to the Trojan war—as living thus universally in unfortified villages chiefly on account of their poverty, rudeness, and thorough carelessness for the morrow. Oppressed and held apart from each other by perpetual fear, they had not yet contracted the sentiment of fixed abodes—they were unwilling even to plant fruit-trees because of the uncertainty of gathering the produce—and were always ready to dislodge, because there was nothing to gain by staying, and a bare subsistence might be had any where. He

¹ Ἡ παλαιὰ πόλις in Ægina (Herodot. vi. 88); Ἀστυπάλαια in Samos (Polyæn. i. 23. 2; Etymol. Mag. v. Ἀστυπάλαια: it became seemingly the acropolis of the subsequent city.

About the deserted sites in the lofty regions of Krête, see Theophrastus, de Ventis, v. 13, ed. Schneider, p. 762.

The site of Παλαιόκηψις in Mount Ida, —ἐπάνω Κέβρηνος κατὰ τὸ μετεωρότατον τῆς Ἰδῆς (Strabo, xiii. p. 607); ὕπερον δὲ κατωτέρω σταδίοις ἐξήκοντα εἰς τὴν νῦν Σκῆψιν μετακίσθησαν. Paphos in Cyprus was the same distance below the ancient Palæ-Paphos (Strabo, xiv. p. 683).

Near Mantinea in Arcadia was situ-

ated ὄρος ἐν τῷ πεδίῳ, τὰ ἐρείπια ἔτι Μαντινείας ἔχον τῆς ἀρχαίας· καλεῖται δὲ τὸ χώριον ἐφ' ἡμῶν Πτόλις (Pausan. viii. 12, 4). See a similar statement about the lofty sites of the ancient town of Orchomenus (in Arcadia) (Paus. viii. 13, 2), of Nonakris (viii. 17, 5), of Lusi (viii. 18, 3), Lykoreia on Parnassus (Paus. x. 6, 2; Strabo, ix. p. 418).

Compare also Plato, Legg. iii. 2. p. 678–679), who traces these lofty and craggy dwellings, general among the earliest Grecian townships, to the commencement of human society after an extensive deluge, which had covered all the lower grounds and left only a few survivors.

compares them to the mountaineers of Ætolia and of the Ozolian Lokris in his own time, who dwelt in their unfortified hill villages with little or no inter-communication, always armed and fighting, and subsisting on the produce of their cattle and their woods¹—clothed in undrest hides, and eating raw meat.

The picture given by Thucydides, of these very early and unrecorded times, can only be taken as conjectural—the conjectures indeed of a statesman and a philosopher,—generalised too, in part, from the many particular instances of contention and expulsion of chiefs which he found in the old legendary poems. The Homeric poems, however, present to us a different picture. They recognise walled towns; fixed abodes, strong local attachments, hereditary individual property in land, vineyards planted and carefully cultivated, established temples of the gods, and splendid palaces of the chiefs.² The description of Thucydides belongs to a lower form of society, and bears more analogy to that which the poet himself conceives as antiquated and barbarous—to the savages Cyclopes who dwell on the tops of mountains, in hollow caves, without the plough, without vine or fruit culture, without arts or instruments—or to the primitive settlement of Dardanus son of Zeus, on the higher ground of Ida, while it was reserved for his descendants and successors to found the holy Ilium on the plain.³ Ilium or Troy represents the perfection of Homeric society. It is a consecrated spot, containing temples of the gods as well as the palace of Priam, and surrounded by walls which are the fabric of the gods; while the antecedent

Homeric society recognises walled towns, individual property, and strong local attachments.

¹ Thucyd. i. 2. φαίνεται γὰρ ἡ νῦν Ἑλλὰς καλουμένη, οὐ πάλαι βεβαίως οἰκουμένη, ἀλλὰ μεταναστᾶσεις τε οὔσαι τὰ πρότερα, καὶ ραδίως ἕκαστοι τὴν ἐαυτῶν ἀπολείποντες, βιάζομενοι ὑπὸ τινῶν αἰεὶ πλείονων· τῆς γὰρ ἐμπορίας οὐκ οὔσης, οὐδ' ἐπιμειγνύντες ἀδεῶς ἀλλήλοις, οὔτε κατὰ γῆν οὔτε διὰ θαλάσσης, νεμόμενοι δὲ τὰ αὐτῶν ἕκαστοι ὅσον ἀπορῆν, καὶ περιουσίαν χρημάτων οὐκ ἔχοντες οὐδὲ γῆν φυτεύοντες, ἄδηνον ὃν ὑπὸ τίς ἐπελθὼν, καὶ ἀτειχίστων ἅμα ὄντων, ἄλλος ἀφαίρησεται, τῆς τε καθ' ἡμέραν ἀναγκαίου τροφῆς πανταχοῦ ἂν ἡγούμενοι ἐπικρατεῖν, οὐ χαλεπῶς ἀπανίσταντο, καὶ δι' αὐτὸ οὔτε μεγέθει πόλεων ἴσχυον, οὔτε τῇ ἄλλῃ παρασκευῇ.

About the distant and unfortified villages and rude habits of the Ætolians and Lokrians, see Thucyd. iii. 94; Pausan. x. 38, 3; also of the Cisalpine Gauls, Polyb. ii. 17.

Both Thucydides and Aristotle seem to have conceived the Homeric period as mainly analogous to the βάρβαροι of their own day—Δύει δ' Ἀριστοτέλης λέγων, ὅτι τοιαῦτα αἰεὶ ποιεῖ Ὅμηρος οἷα ἦν τότε· ἦν δὲ τοιαῦτα τὰ παλαιὰ οἶάπερ καὶ νῦν ἐν τοῖς βαρβάροις (Schol. Iliad. x. 151).

² Odys. vi. 10; respecting Nausithous, past king of the Phæakians:

Ἀμφὶ δὲ τείχος ἔλασσε πόλει, καὶ ἐδείματο οἴκους,
καὶ νηοὺς ποίησε θεῶν, καὶ ἐδάσσατ' ἀρούρας.

The vineyard, olive-ground and garden [of Laertes, is a model of careful cultivation (Odys. xxiv. 245); see also the shield of Achilles (Iliad, xviii. 541–580), and the Kalydonian plain (Iliad, ix. 575).

³ Odys. x. 106–115; Iliad, xx. 216.

form of ruder society, which the poet briefly glances at, is the parallel of that which the theory of Thucydidēs ascribes to his own early semi-barbarous ancestors.

Walled towns serve thus as one of the evidences, that a large part of the population of Greece had, even in the Homeric times, reached a level higher than that of the Ætolians and Lokrians of the days of Thucydidēs. The remains of Mykênæ and Tiryns demonstrate the massy and Cyclopiian style of architecture employed in those early days: but we may remark, that while modern observers seem inclined to treat the remains of the former as very imposing, and significant of a great princely family, Thucydidēs, on the contrary, speaks of it as a small place, and labours to elude the inference, which might be deduced from its insignificant size, in disproof of the grandeur of Agamemnôn.¹ Such fortifications supplied a means of defence incomparably superior to those of attack. Indeed even in historical Greece, and after the invention of battering engines, no city could be taken except by surprise or blockade, or by ruining the country around, and thus depriving the inhabitants of their means of subsistence. And in the two great sieges of the legendary time, Troy and Thêbes, the former is captured by the stratagem of the wooden horse, while the latter is evacuated by its citizens, under the warning of the gods, after their defeat in the field.

This decided superiority of the means of defence over those of attack, in rude ages, has been one of the grand promotive causes both of the growth of civic life, and of the general march of human improvement. It has enabled the progressive portions of mankind not only to maintain their acquisitions against the predatory instincts of the ruder and poorer, and to surmount the difficulties of incipient organisation,—but ultimately, when their organisation has been matured, both to acquire predominance, and to uphold it until their own disciplined habits have in part passed to their enemies. The important truth here stated is illustrated not less by the history of ancient Greece, than by that of modern Europe during the middle ages. The Homeric chief, combining superior rank with superior force, and ready to rob at every convenient opportunity, greatly resembles the feudal baron of the middle ages; but circumstances absorb him more easily into a city life, and convert the independent potentate into the member of a

¹ Thucyd. i. 10. Καὶ ὅτι μὲν Μυκῆναι μικρὸν ἦν, ἢ εἴ τι τῶν τότε πόλισμα μὴ ἀξιοχρῶν δοκεῖ εἶναι, &c.

governing aristocracy.¹ Traffic by sea continued to be beset with danger from pirates, long after it had become tolerably assured by land: the "wet ways" have always been the last resort of lawlessness and violence, and the Ægean in particular has in all times suffered more than other waters under this calamity.

Aggressions of the sort here described were of course most numerous in those earliest times when the Ægean was not yet an Hellenic sea, and when many of the Cyclades were occupied, not by Greeks, but by Karians—perhaps by Phœnicians: the number of Karian sepulchres discovered in the sacred island of Delos seems to attest such occupation as an historical fact.² According to the legendary account, espoused both by Herodotus and by

¹ Nägelsbach, *Homerische Theologie*, Abschn. v. sect. 54. Hesiod strongly condemns robbery—*Δὼς ἀγαθῇ, ἄρπαξ δὲ κακῇ, θανάτῳ δότειρα* (Opp. Di. 356, comp. 320); but the sentiment of the Grecian heroic poetry seems not to go against it—it is looked upon as a natural employment of superior force—*Αὐτόματοι δ' ἀγαθοὶ δειλῶν ἐπὶ δαΐτας ἴασιν* (Athenæ. v. p. 178; comp. Pindar, *Fragm.* 48, ed. Dissen.): the long spear, sword and breastplate, of the Kretan Hybreas, constitute his wealth (*Skolion* 27, p. 877; *Poet. Lyric.* ed. Bergk), wherewith he ploughs and reaps—while the unwarlike, who dare not or cannot wield these weapons, fall at his feet, and call him The Great King. The feeling is different in the later age of Demetrius Poliorkêtês (about 310 B.C.); in the Ithyphallic Ode addressed to him at his entrance into Athens, robbery is treated as worthy only of Ætoliens:—

*Αἰτωλικὸν γὰρ ἀρπάζσαι τὰ τῶν πέλας,
Νυνὶ δὲ, καὶ τὰ πόρρω.—*

(*Poet. Lyr.* xxv. p. 453, ed. Schneid.)

The robberies of powerful men, and even highway robbery generally, found considerable approving sentiment in the middle ages. "All Europe (observes Mr. Hallam, *Hist. Mid. Ag.* ch. viii. part 3, p. 247) was a scene of intestine anarchy during the middle ages; and though England was far less exposed to the scourge of private war than most nations on the continent, we should find, could we recover the local annals of every country, such an accumulation of petty rapine and tumult, as would almost alienate us from the liberty which served to engender it. . . . High-

way robbery was from the earliest times a sort of national crime. . . . We know how long the outlaws of Sherwood lived in tradition; men who, like some of their betters, have been permitted to redeem by a few acts of generosity the just ignominy of extensive crimes. These indeed were the heroes of vulgar applause: but when such a judge as Sir John Fortescue could exult, that more Englishmen were hanged for robbery in one year than French in seven—and that, *if an Englishman be poor, and see another having riches, which may be taken from him by might, he will not spare to do so*,—it may be perceived how thoroughly these sentiments had pervaded the public mind."

The robberies habitually committed by the noblesse of France and Germany during the middle ages, so much worse than any thing in England—and those of the Highland chiefs even in later times—are too well-known to need any references: as to France, an ample catalogue is set forth in Dulaure's *Histoire de la Noblesse* (Paris, 1792). The confederations of the German cities chiefly originated in the necessity of keeping the roads and rivers open for the transit of men and goods against the nobles who infested the high roads. Scaliger might have found a parallel to the *λῃσταὶ* of the heroic ages in the noblesse of la Rouergue as it stood even in the 16th century, which he thus describes:—"In Comitatu Rodez pessimi sunt: nobilitas ibi latrocinatur: nec possunt reprimi" (*ap. Dulaure*, c. 9).

² Thucyd. i. 4, 8. τῆς νῦν Ἑλληνικῆς θαλάσσης.

Thucydidês, it was the Kretan Minôs who subdued these islands and established his sons as rulers in them; either expelling the Karians, or reducing them to servitude and tribute.¹ Thucydidês presumes that he must of course have put down piracy, in order to enable his tribute to be remitted in safety, like the Athenians during the time of their hegemony.² Upon the legendary thalassocracy of Minôs I have already remarked in another place:³ it is sufficient here to repeat, that in the Homeric poems (long subsequent to Minôs in the current chronology) we find piracy both frequent and held in honourable estimation, as Thucydidês himself emphatically tells us—remarking moreover that the vessels of those early days were only half-decked, built and equipped after the piratical fashion,⁴ in a manner upon which the nautical men of his time looked back with disdain. Improved and enlarged ship-building, and the trireme, or ship with three banks of oars, common for warlike purposes during the Persian invasion, began only with the growing skill, activity and importance of the Corinthians, three quarters of a century after the first Olympiad.⁵ Corinth, even in the Homeric poems, is distinguished by the epithet of wealthy, which it acquired principally from its remarkable situation on the Isthmus, and from its two harbours of Lechæum and Kenchreæ, the one on the Corinthian, the other on the Saronic gulf. It thus supplied a convenient connexion between Epirus and Italy on the one side, and the Ægean sea on the other, without imposing upon the unskilful and timid navigator of those days the necessity of circumnavigating Peloponnêsus.

The extension of Grecian traffic and shipping is manifested by a comparison of the Homeric with the Hesiodic poems; in respect to knowledge of places and countries—the latter being probably referable to dates between B.C. 740 and B.C. 640. In Homer, acquaintance is shown (the accuracy of such acquaintance however being exaggerated by Strabo and other friendly critics) with continental Greece and its neighbouring islands, with Krête and the principal islands of the Ægean, and with Thrace, the Troad, the Hellespont, and Asia Minor between Paphlagonia northward and Lykia southward.

Extended geographical knowledge in the Hesiodic poems, as compared with Homer.

¹ Herodot. i. 171; Thucyd. i. 4–8. Isokratês (Panathenaic. p. 241) takes credit to Athens for having finally expelled the Karians out of these islands at the time of the Ionic emigration.

² Thucyd. i. 4. τό τε ληστικὸν ὡς εἰκὸς, καθήρει ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης ἐφ'

ἔσον ἡδύνατο, τοῦ τὰς προσόδους μᾶλλον ἵεναι αὐτῶ.

³ See chap. xii.

⁴ Thucyd. i. 10. τῶ παλαιῶ τρόπῳ ληστικώτερον παρεσκευασμένα.

⁵ Thucyd. i. 13.

The Sikels are mentioned in the *Odyssey*, and Sikania in the last book of that poem, but nothing is said to evince a knowledge of Italy or the realities of the western world. Libya, Egypt and Phœnike, are known by name and by vague hearsay, but the Nile is only mentioned as "the river Egypt:" while the Euxine sea is not mentioned at all.¹ In the Hesiodic poems, on the other hand, the Nile, the Ister, the Phasis and the Eridanus, are all specified by name;² Mount Ætna, and the island of Ortygia near to Syracuse, the Tyrrhenians and Ligurians in the west, and the Scythians in the north, were also noticed.³ Indeed within forty years after the first Olympiad, the cities of Korkyra and Syracuse were founded from Corinth—the first of a numerous and powerful series of colonies, destined to impart a new character both to the south of Italy and to Sicily.

In reference to the astronomy and physics of the Homeric Greek, it has already been remarked that he connected together the sensible phænomena which form the subject of these sciences by threads of religious and personifying fancy, to which the real analogies among them were made subordinate; and that these analogies did not begin to be studied by themselves, apart from the religious element by which they had been at first overlaid, until the age of Thales, coinciding as that period did with the increased opportunities for visiting Egypt and the interior of Asia. The Greeks obtained access in both of these countries to an enlarged stock of astronomical observations, to the use of the gnomon or sun-dial,⁴ and to a more exact determination of the length of the solar year⁵ than that which served as

¹ See Voelcker, *Homerische Geographie*, ch. iii. sect. 55–63. He has brought to bear much learning and ingenuity to identify the places visited by Odysseus with real lands, but the attempt is not successful. Compare also Ukert, *Hom. Geog.* vol. i. p. 14, and the valuable treatises of J. H. Voss, *Alte Weltkunde*, annexed to the second volume of his *Kritische Blätter* (Stuttgart, 1828), pp. 245–413. Voss is the father of just views respecting Homeric geography.

² Hesiod. *Theog.* 338–340.

³ Hesiod. *Theogon.* 1016; Hesiod. *Fragm.* 190–194, ed. Götting; Strabo, i. p. 16; vii. p. 300. Compare Ukert, *Geographie der Griechen und Römer*, i. p. 37.

⁴ The Greeks learnt from the Babylonians *πόλον καὶ γνόμωνα καὶ τὰ δωκαίδεκα μέρεα τῆς ἡμέρης* (Herodot. ii. 109).

The word *πόλον* means the same as *horologium*, the circular plate upon which the vertical gnomon projected its shadow, marked so as to indicate the hour of the day—twelve hours between sunrise and sunset; see Ideler, *Handbuch der Chronologie*, vol. i. p. 233. Respecting the opinions of Thales, see the same work, part ii. p. 18–57; Plutarch. *de Placit. Philosophor.* ii. c. 12; Aristot. *de Cælo*, ii. 13. Costard, *Rise and Progress of Astronomy among the Ancients*, p. 99.

⁵ We have very little information respecting the early Grecian mode of computing time, and we know that though all the different states computed by lunar periods, yet most, if not all, of them had different names of months as well as different days of beginning and ending their months. All their imme-

the basis of their various lunar periods. It is pretended that Thales was the first who predicted an eclipse of the sun—not indeed accurately, but with large limits of error as to the time of its occurrence—and that he also possessed so profound an acquaintance with meteorological phænomena and probabilities, as to be able to foretel an abundant crop of olives for the coming year, and to realise a large sum of money by an olive speculation.¹ From Thales downward we trace a succession of astronomical and physical theories, more or less successful, into which I do not intend here to enter. It is sufficient at present to contrast the father of the Ionic philosophy with the times preceding him, and to mark the first commencement of scientific prediction among the Greeks, however imperfect at the outset, as distinguished from the inspired dicta of prophets or oracles, and from those special signs of the purposes of the gods, which formed the habitual reliance of the Homeric man.² We shall see these two modes of anticipating the future—one based upon the philosophical, the other upon the religious appreciation of nature—running simultaneously on throughout Grecian history, and sharing between them in unequal portions the empire of the Greek mind; the former acquiring both greater predominance and wider application among the intellectual men, and partially restricting, but never abolishing, the spontaneous employment of the latter among the vulgar.

mediate computations however were made by months: the lunar period was their immediate standard of reference for determining their festivals and for other purposes, the solar period being resorted to only as a corrective, to bring the same months constantly into the same seasons of the year. Their original month had thirty days, and was divided into three decads, as it continued to be during the times of historical Athens (Hesiod. *Opp. Di.* 766). In order to bring this lunar period more nearly into harmony with the sun, they intercalated every second year an additional month: so that their years included alternately twelve months and thirteen months, each month of thirty days. This period was called a Dieteris—sometimes a Trieteris. Solon is said to have first introduced the fashion of months differing in length, varying alternately from thirty to twenty-nine days. It appears however that Herodotus had present to his mind the Dieteric cycle, or years alternating between thirteen months and twelve months

(each month of thirty days), and no other (Herodot. i. 32; compare ii. 104). As astronomical knowledge improved, longer and more elaborate periods were calculated, exhibiting a nearer correspondence between an integral number of lunations and an integral number of solar years. First, we find a period of four years: next, the Octaëteris, or period of eight years, or ninety-nine lunar months: lastly, the Metonic period of nineteen years, or 235 lunar months. How far any of these larger periods were ever legally authorised or brought into civil usage even at Athens, is matter of much doubt. See Ideler, *Über die Astronomischen Beobachtungen der Alten*, p. 175–195; Macrobius, *Saturnal.* i. 13.

¹ Herodot. i. 74; Aristot. *Polit.* i. 4, 5.

² Odyss. iii. 173.—

Ἡτέομεν δὲ θεὸν φαίνειν τέρας· αὐτὰρ ὅγ' ἡμῖν
Δεῖξε, καὶ ἡρώγει πέλαγος μέσον εἰς Εὐβοίαν
Τέμνειν, &c.

Compare Odyss. xx. 100; Iliad, i. 62; Eurip. *Suppl.* 216–230.

Neither coined money, nor the art of writing,¹ nor painting, nor sculpture, nor imaginative architecture, belong to the ^{Coined money, writing, arts.} Homeric and Hesiodic times. Such rudiments of arts, destined ultimately to acquire great development in Greece, as may have existed in these early days, served only as a sort of nucleus to the fancy of the poet, to shape out for himself the fabulous creations ascribed to Hephæstus or Dædalus. No statues of the gods, not even of wood, are mentioned in the Homeric poems. All the many varieties, in Grecian music, poetry and dancing—the former chiefly borrowed from Lydia and Phrygia—date from a period considerably later than the first Olympiad. Terpander, the earliest musician whose date is assigned—and the inventor of the harp with seven strings instead of that with four strings—does not come until the 26th Olympiad, or 676 B.C. : the poet Archilochus is nearly of the same date. The iambic and elegiac metres—the first deviations from the primitive epic strain and subject—do not reach up to the year 700 B.C.

It is this epic poetry which forms at once both the undoubted prerogative and the solitary jewel of the earliest æra of Greece. Of the many epic poems which existed in ^{Epic poetry.} Greece during the eighth century before the Christian æra, none have been preserved except the Iliad and Odyssey : the Æthiopis of Arktinus, the Ilias Minor of Lesches, the Cyprian Verses, the Capture of Œchalia, the Returns of the Heroes from Troy, the Thêbaïs and the Epigoni—several of them passing in antiquity under the name of Homer—have all been lost. But the two which remain are quite sufficient to demonstrate in the primitive Greeks, a mental organisation unparalleled in any other people, and powers of invention and expression which prepared, as well as foreboded, the future eminence of the nation in all the various departments to which thought and language can be applied. Great as the power of thought afterwards became among the Greeks, their power of expression was still greater ; in the former, other nations have built upon their foundations and surpassed them—in the latter they still remain unrivalled. It is not too much to say that this flexible, emphatic and transparent character of the language as an instrument of communication—its perfect aptitude for narrative and discussion, as well as for stirring all the veins of human emotion without ever forfeiting that character of

¹ The *σήματα λυγρὰ* mentioned in Iliad, vi. 168, if they prove anything, are rather an evidence against, than for, the existence of alphabetical writing at the times when the Iliad was composed.

simplicity which adapts it to all men and all times—may be traced mainly to the existence and the wide-spread influence of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*. To us these compositions are interesting as beau-

Its great
and perma-
nent influ-
ence on the
Greek mind.

tiful poems, depicting life and manners, and unfolding certain types of character, with the utmost vivacity and artlessness: to their original hearer, they possessed all these sources of attraction, together with others more powerful still, to which we are now strangers. Upon him they bore with the full weight and solemnity of history and religion combined, while the charm of the poetry was only secondary and instrumental. The poet was then the teacher and preacher of the community, not simply the amuser of their leisure hours: they looked to him for revelations of the unknown past and for expositions of the attributes and dispensations of the gods, just as they consulted the prophet for his privileged insight into the future. The ancient epic comprised many different poets and poetical compositions, which fulfilled this purpose with more or less completeness. But it is the exclusive prerogative of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, that after the minds of men had ceased to be in full harmony with their original design, they yet retained their empire by the mere force of secondary excellences; while the remaining epics—though serving as food for the curious, and as storehouses for logographers, tragedians, and artists—never seem to have acquired very wide popularity even among intellectual Greeks.

I shall, in the succeeding chapter, give some account of the epic cycle, of its relation to the Homeric poems, and of the general evidences respecting the latter, both as to antiquity and authorship.

CHAPTER XXI.

GRECIAN EPIC.—HOMERIC POEMS.

AT the head of the once abundant epical compositions of Greece, most of them unfortunately lost, stand the Iliad and Odyssey, with the immortal name of Homer attached to each of them, embracing separate portions of the comprehensive legend of Troy. They form the type of what may be called the heroic epic of the Greeks, as distinguished from the genealogical, in which latter species some of the Hesiodic poems—the Catalogue of Women, the Eoiai, and the Naupaktia—stood conspicuous. Poems of the Homeric character (if so it may be called, though the expression is very indefinite)—being confined to one of the great events or great personages of Grecian legendary antiquity, and comprising a limited number of characters all contemporaneous—made some approach, more or less successful, to a certain poetical unity; while the Hesiodic poems, tamer in their spirit and unconfined both as to time and as to persons, strung together distinct events without any obvious view to concentration of interest—without legitimate beginning or end.¹ Between these two extremes there were many gradations. Biographical poems, such as the Herakleia or Theseïs, recounting all the principal exploits performed by one single hero, present a character intermediate between the two, but bordering more closely on the Hesiodic. Even the hymns to the gods, which pass under the name of Homer, are epical fragments, narrating particular exploits or adventures of the god commemorated.

Two classes
of epic
poetry—
Homeric—
Hesiodic.

Both the didactic and the mystico-religious poetry of Greece began in Hexameter verse—the characteristic and consecrated measure of the epic:² but they belong to a different species, and burst out from a different vein in the Grecian mind. It seems to have been the more

Didactic
and mystic
Hexameter
poetry—
later as a
genus than
the Epic.

¹ Aristot. Poet. c. 17–37. He points out and explains the superior structure of the Iliad and Odyssey, as compared with the semi-Homeric and biographical poems: but he takes no notice of the

Hesiodic or genealogical.

² Aristot. Poetic. c. 41. He considers the Hexameter to be the *natural* measure of narrative poetry: any other would be unseemly.

common belief among the historical Greeks that such mystic effusions were more ancient than their narrative poems; and that Orpheus, Musæus, Linus, Olên, Pamphus, and even Hesiod, &c. &c., the reputed composers of the former, were of earlier date than Homer. But there is no evidence to sustain this opinion, and the presumptions are all against it. Those compositions, which in the sixth century before the Christian æra passed under the name of Orpheus and Musæus, seem to have been unquestionably post-Homeric. We cannot even admit the modified conclusion of Hermann, Ulrici, and others, that the mystic poetry as a genus (putting aside the particular compositions falsely ascribed to Orpheus and others) preceded in order of time the narrative.¹

Besides the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, we make out the titles of about thirty lost epic poems, sometimes with a brief hint of their contents.

Concerning the legend of Troy there were five—the Cyprian Verses, the *Æthiopis* and the *Capture of Troy*, both ascribed to Arktinus; the *Lesser Iliad*, ascribed to Leschês; the *Returns* (of the Heroes from Troy), to which the name of Hagias of Trœzên is attached; and the *Telegonia*, by Eugammôn, a continuation of the *Odyssey*. Two poems—the *Thebais* and the *Epigoni* (perhaps two parts of one and the same poem) were devoted to the legend of Thêbes—the two sieges of that city by the Argeians. Another poem, called *Cedipodia*, had for its subject the tragical destiny of *Cedipus* and his family; and perhaps that which is cited as *Eurôpia*, or verses on *Eurôpa*, may have comprehended the tale of her brother *Kadmus*, the mythical founder of Thêbes.²

The exploits of Hêrakilês were celebrated in two compositions, each called *Hêrakteia*, by Kinæthôn and Pisander—probably also in many others of which the memory has not been preserved. The capture of *Æchalia* by Hêrakilês formed the subject of a separate epic. Two other poems, the *Ægimius* and the *Minyas*, are supposed to have been founded on other achievements of this hero—the effective aid which he lent to the Dorian king *Ægimius* against the *Lapithæ*, his descent to the under-world for the pur-

¹ Ulrici, *Geschichte der Griechischen Epos*, 5te Vorlesung, pp. 96–108; G. Hermann, *Ueber Homer und Sappho*, in his *Opuscula*, tom. vi. p. 89.

The superior antiquity of Orpheus as compared with Homer passed as a received position to the classical Romans

(Horat. *Art. Poet.* 392).

² Respecting these lost epics, see Düntzer, *Collection of the Fragmenta Epicor. Græcorum*; Wüllner, *De Cyclo Epico*, p. 43–66; and Mr. Fynes Clinton's *Chronology*, vol. iii. p. 349–359.

pose of rescuing the imprisoned Thêseus, and his conquest of the city of the Minyæ, the powerful Orchomenus.¹

Other epic poems—the Phorônîs, the Danaïs, the Alkmæônîs, the Atthis, the Amazonia²—we know only by name. We can just guess obscurely at their contents so far as the name indicates. The Titanomachia, the Gigantomachia, and the Corinthiaca, three compositions all ascribed to Eumêlus, afford by means of their titles an idea somewhat clearer of the matter which they comprised. The Theogony ascribed to Hesiod still exists, though partially corrupt and mutilated: but there seem to have been other poems, now lost, of the like import and title.

Of the poems composed in the Hesiodic style, diffusive and full of genealogical detail, the principal were, the Catalogue of Women and the Great Eoiai; the latter of which indeed seems to have been a continuation of the former. A large number of the celebrated women of heroic Greece were commemorated in these poems, one after the other, without any other than an arbitrary bond of connexion. The Marriage of Kêyx—the Melampodia—and a string of fables called Astronomia, are farther ascribed to Hesiod: and the poem above mentioned, called Ægimius, is also sometimes connected with his name, sometimes with that of Kerkops. The Naupaktian Verses (so called probably from the birth-place of their author), and the genealogies of Kinæthôn and Asius, were compositions of the same rambling character, as far as we can judge from the scanty fragments remaining.³ The Orchomenian epic poet Chersias, of whom two lines only are preserved to us by Pausanias, may reasonably be referred to the same category.⁴

The oldest of the epic poets, to whom any date, carrying with it the semblance of authority, is assigned, is Arktinus of Milêtus, who is placed by Eusebius in the first Olympiad, and by Suidas in the ninth. Eugammôn, the author of the Telegonia, and the latest of the catalogue, is placed in the

¹ Welcker, *Der Epische Kyklus*, p. 256–266; Apollodôr. ii. 7, 7; Diodôr. iv. 37; O. Müller, *Dorians*, i. 28.

² Welcker (*Der Epische Kyklus*, p. 209) considers the Alkmæônîs as the same with the Epigoni, and the Atthis of Hegesinous the same with the Amazonia: in Suidas (v. *Ὀμῆρος*) the latter is among the poems ascribed to Homer.

Leutsch (*Thebaidos Cyclicæ Reliquiæ*, p. 12–14) views the Thebais and the

Epigoni as different parts of the same poem.

³ See the Fragments of Hesiod, Eumêlus, Kinæthon, and Asius, in the collections of Marktscheffel, Düntzer, Götting and Gaisford.

I have already, in going over the ground of Grecian legend, referred to all these lost poems in their proper places.

⁴ Pausan. ix. 38, 6; Plutarch, *Sept. Sap. Conv.* p. 156.

Epic poets
and their
probable
dates.

fifty-third Olympiad, B.C. 566. Between these two we find Asius and Leschês, about the thirtieth Olympiad,—a time when the vein of the ancient epic was drying up, and when other forms of poetry—elegiac, iambic, lyric and choric—had either already arisen, or were on the point of arising, to compete with it.¹

It has already been stated in a former chapter, that in the early commencements of prose-writing, Hekataëus, Pherekydês, and other logographers, made it their business to extract from the ancient fables something like a continuous narrative chronologically arranged. It was upon a principle somewhat analogous that the Alexandrine literati, about the second century before the Christian æra,² arranged the multitude of old epic poets into a series founded on the supposed order of time in the events narrated—beginning with the intermarriage of Uranus and Gæa, and the Theogony—and concluding with the death of Odysseus by the hands of his son Telegonus. This collection passed by the name of the Epic Cycle, and the poets, whose compositions were embodied in it, were termed Cyclic poets. Doubtless the epical treasures of the Alexandrine library were larger than had ever before been brought together and submitted to men both of learning and leisure; so that multiplication of such compositions in the same museum rendered it advisable to establish some fixed order of perusal, and to copy them in one corrected and uniform edition.³ It pleased the critics to determine precedence

¹ See Mr. Clinton's *Fasti Hellenici*, about the date of Arktinus, vol. i. p. 350.

² Perhaps Zenodotus, the superintendent of the Alexandrine library under Ptolemy Philadelphus, in the third century B.C.: there is a Scholion on Plautus, published not many years ago by Osann, and since more fully by Ritschl,—“Cæsius in commento Comœdiarum Aristophanis in Pluto—Alexander Ætolus, et Lycophron Chalcidensis, et Zenodotus Ephesitus, impulsu regis Ptolemæi, Philadelphi, cognomento, artis poetices libros in unum collegerunt et in ordinem redegerunt; Alexander tragœdias, Lycophron comœdias, Zenodotus vero Homeri poemata et reliquorum illustrium poetarum.” See Lange, *Ueber die Kyklischen Dichter*, p. 56 (Mainz, 1837); Welcker, *Der Epische Kyklus*, p. 8; Ritschl, *Die Alexandrinischen Bibliotheken*, p. 3 (Breslau, 1838).

Lange disputes the sufficiency of this passage as proof that Zenodotus was the

framer of the Epic Cycle; his grounds are however unsatisfactory to me.

³ That there existed a cyclic copy or edition of the *Odyssey* (ἡ κυκλική) is proved by two passages in the *Scholia* (xvi. 195; xvii. 25), with Boeckh's remark in Buttman's edition: this was the *Odyssey* copied or edited along with the other poems of the cycle.

Our word to *edit*—or *edition*—suggests ideas not exactly suited to the proceedings of the Alexandrine library, in which we cannot expect to find anything like what is now called *publication*. That magnificent establishment, possessing a large collection of epical manuscripts, and ample means of every kind at command, would naturally desire to have these compositions put in order and corrected by skilful hands, and then carefully copied for the use of the library. Such copy constitutes the cyclic *edition*: they might perhaps cause or permit duplicates to be made, but the *ἐκδοσις* or edition was complete without them.

neither by antiquity nor by excellence of the compositions themselves, but by the supposed sequence of narrative, so that the whole taken together constituted a readable aggregate of epical antiquity.

Much obscurity¹ exists, and many different opinions have been expressed, respecting this Epic Cycle: I view it, not as an exclusive canon, but simply as an all-comprehensive classification, with a new edition founded thereupon. It would include all the epic poems in the library older than the Telegonia, and apt for continuous narrative: it would exclude only two classes—first, the recent epic poets, such as Panyasis and Antimachus; next, the genealogical and desultory poems, such as the Catalogue of Women, the Eoiai, and others, which could not be made to fit in to any chronological sequence of events.² Both the Iliad and the Odyssey were comprised in the Cycle, so that the denomination of cyclic poet did not originally or designedly carry with it any association of contempt. But as the great and capital poems were chiefly spoken of by themselves, or by the title of their own separate authors, so the general name of *poets of the Cycle* came gradually to be applied only to the worst, and thus to imply vulgarity or common-place; the more so as many of the inferior compositions

What the Epic cycle was—an arrangement of the poems according to continuity of narrative.

¹ Respecting the great confusion in which the Epic Cycle is involved, see the striking declaration of Buttmann, *Addenda ad Scholia in Odysseum*, p. 575: compare the opinions of the different critics, as enumerated at the end of Welcker's treatise, *Episch. Kyk.* p. 420-453.

² Our information respecting the Epic Cycle is derived from Eutychius Proclus, a literary man of Sicca during the second century of the Christian æra, and tutor of Marcus Antoninus (Jul. Capitolin. Vit. Marc. c. 2)—not from Proclus, called Diadochus, the new-Platonic philosopher of the fifth century, as Heyne, Mr. Clinton, and others have imagined. The fragments from his work called *Chrestomathia* give arguments of several of the lost cyclic poems connected with the siege of Troy, communicating the important fact that the Iliad and Odyssey were included in the cycle, and giving the following description of the principle upon which it was arranged:—*Διαλαμβάνει δὲ περὶ τοῦ λεγομένου ἐπικοῦ κύκλου, ὃς ἄρχεται μὲν ἐκ τῆς Οὐράνου καὶ Γῆς ὁμολογουμένης μίξεως . . . καὶ περατοῦται ὁ ἐπικός*

κύκλος, ἐκ διαφόρων ποιητῶν συμπληρούμενος, μέχρι τῆς ἀποβάσεως Ὀδυσσεύς . . . Λέγει δὲ ὡς τοῦ ἐπικοῦ κύκλου τὰ ποιήματα διασώζεται καὶ σπουδάζεται τοῖς πολλοῖς, οὐχ οὕτω διὰ τὴν ἀρετὴν, ὡς διὰ τὴν ἀκολουθίαν τῶν ἐν αὐτῇ πραγμάτων (ap. Photium, cod. 239).

This much-commented passage, while it clearly marks out the cardinal principle of the Epic Cycle (*ἀκολουθία πραγμάτων*), neither affirms nor denies anything respecting the excellence of the constituent poems. Proclus speaks of the taste common in his own time (*σπουδάζεται τοῖς πολλοῖς*): there was not much relish in his time for these poems as such, but people were much interested in the sequence of epical events.

The abstracts, which he himself drew up in the form of arguments of several poems, show that he adapted himself to this taste. We cannot collect from his words that he intended to express any opinion of his own respecting the goodness or badness of the cyclic poems.

included in the collection seem to have been anonymous, and their authors in consequence describable only under some such common designation as that of the cyclic poets. It is in this manner that we are to explain the disparaging sentiment connected by Horace and others with the idea of a cyclic writer, though no such sentiment was implied in the original meaning of the Epic Cycle.

The poems of the Cycle were thus mentioned in contrast and antithesis with Homer,¹ though originally the Iliad and Odyssey had both been included among them: and this alteration of the meaning of the word has given birth to a mistake as to the primary purpose of the classification, as if it had been designed especially to part off the inferior epic productions from Homer. But while some critics are disposed to distinguish the cyclic poets too pointedly from Homer, I conceive that Welcker goes too much into the other extreme, and identifies the cycle too closely with that poet. He construes it as a classification deliberately framed to comprise all the various productions of the Homeric epic, with its unity of action and comparative paucity both of persons and adventures—as opposed to the He-

Relation
of the epic
cycle to
Homer.

¹ The gradual growth of a contemptuous feeling towards the *scriptor cyclicus* (Horat. Ars Poetic. 136), which was not originally implied in the name, is well set forth by Lange (Ueber die Kyklisch. Dicht. p. 53–56).

Both Lange (p. 36–41) however and Ulrich (Geschichte des Griech. Epos, 9te Vorles. p. 418) adopt another opinion with respect to the cycle, which I think unsupported and inadmissible,—that the several constituent poems were not received into it entire (*i. e.* with only such changes as were requisite for a corrected text), but cut down and abridged in such manner as to produce an *exact* continuity of narrative. Lange even imagines that the cyclic Odyssey was thus dealt with. But there seems no evidence to countenance this theory, which would convert the Alexandrine literati from critics into logographers. That the cyclic Iliad and Odyssey were the same in the main (allowing for corrections of text) as the common Iliad and Odyssey, is shown by the fact, that Proclus merely names them in the series without giving any abstract of their contents: they were too well known to render such a process necessary. Nor does either the language of

Proclus or that of Cæsius as applied to Zenodotus, indicate any transformation applied to the poets whose works are described to have been brought together and put into a certain order.

The hypothesis of Lange is founded upon the idea that the (ἀκολουθία πραγμάτων) continuity of narrated events must necessarily have been exact and without break, as if the whole constituted one work. But this would not be possible, let the framers do what they might: moreover, in the attempt, the individuality of all the constituent poets must have been sacrificed, in such manner that it would be absurd to discuss their separate merits.

The continuity of narrative in the Epic Cycle could not have been more than approximative,—as complete as the poems composing it would admit: nevertheless it would be correct to say that the poems were arranged in series upon this principle and upon no other. The librarians might have arranged in like manner the vast mass of tragedies in their possession (if they had chosen to do so) upon the principle of sequence in the subjects: had they done so, the series would have formed a *Tragic Cycle*.

siodic epic, crowded with separate persons and pedigrees, and destitute of central action as well as of closing catastrophe. This opinion does indeed coincide to a great degree with the fact, inasmuch as few of the Hesiodic epics appear to have been included in the Cycle. To say that *none* were included, would be too much, for we cannot venture to set aside either the Theogony or the Ægimius; but we may account for their absence perfectly well without supposing any design to exclude them, for it is obvious that their rambling character (like that of the Metamorphoses of Ovid) forbade the possibility of interweaving them in any continuous series. Continuity in the series of narrated events, coupled with a certain degree of antiquity in the poems, being the principle on which the arrangement called the Epic Cycle was based, the Hesiodic poems generally were excluded, not from any preconceived intention, but because they could not be brought into harmony with such orderly reading.

What were the particular poems which it comprised, we cannot now determine with exactness. Welcker arranges them

as follows:—Titanomachia, Danaïs, Amazonia (or Atthis), Œdipodia, Thebais (or expedition of Amphiaraus),

What poems were included in the cycle.

Epigoni (or Alkmæônis), Minyas (or Phokais), Capture of Œchalia, Cyprian Verses, Iliad, Æthiopis, Lesser Iliad, Iliupersis or the Taking of Troy, Returns of the Heroes, Odyssey, and Telegonia. Wuellner, Lange, and Mr. Fynes Clinton enlarge the list of cyclic poems still farther.¹ But all such reconstructions of the Cycle are conjectural and destitute of authority. The only poems which we can affirm on positive grounds to have been comprehended in it, are, first, the series respecting the heroes of Troy, from the Cypria to the Telegonia, of which Proclus has preserved the arguments, and which includes the Iliad and Odyssey—next, the old Thebais, which is expressly termed cyclic² in order to distinguish it from the poem of the same name composed by Antimachus. In regard to other particular compositions, we have no evidence to guide us, either for admission or exclusion, except our general views as to the scheme upon which the Cycle was framed. If my idea of that scheme be correct, the Alexandrine critics arranged therein *all* their old epical treasures, down to the Telegonia—the good as well as the bad; gold, silver, and iron—pro-

¹ Welcker, Der Epische Kyklus, p. 37–41; Wuellner, De Cyclo Epico, p. 43 seq.; Lange, Ueber die Kyklischen Dichter, p. 47; Clinton, Fasti Hellenici,

vol. i. p. 349.

² Schol. Pindar. Olymp. vi. 26; Athenæ. xi. p. 465.

vided only they could be pieced in with the narrative series. But I cannot venture to include, as Mr. Clinton does, the *Eurôpia*, the *Phorônîs*, and other poems of which we know only the names, because it is uncertain whether their contents were such as to fulfil that primary condition. Nor can I concur with him in thinking that, where there were two or more poems of the same title and subject, one of them must necessarily have been adopted into the Cycle to the exclusion of the others. There may have been two *Theogonies*, or two *Herakleias*, both comprehended in the Cycle; the purpose being (as I before remarked), not to sift the better from the worse, but to determine some fixed order, convenient for reading and reference, amidst a multiplicity of scattered compositions, as the basis of a new, entire, and corrected edition.

Whatever may have been the principle on which the cyclic poems were originally strung together, they are all now lost, except those two unrivalled diamonds, whose brightness, dimming all the rest, has alone sufficed to confer imperishable glory even upon the earliest phase of Grecian life. It has been the natural privilege of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, from the rise of Grecian philology down to the present day, to provoke an intense curiosity, which, even in the historical and literary days of Greece, there were no assured facts to satisfy. These compositions are the monuments of an age essentially religious and poetical, but essentially also unphilosophical, unreflecting, and unrecording. The nature of the case forbids our having any authentic transmitted knowledge respecting such a period; and the lesson must be learnt, hard and painful though it be, that no imaginable reach of critical acumen will of itself enable us to discriminate fancy from reality, in the absence of a tolerable stock of evidence. After the numberless comments and acrimonious controversies¹ to which the Homeric poems have given rise, it can hardly be said that any of the points originally doubtful have obtained a solution such as to command universal acquiescence. To glance at all these controversies, however briefly, would far transcend the limits of the

The *Iliad* and *Odyssey* are the only poems of the cycle preserved.

Curiosity which these two poems provoke—no data to satisfy it.

¹ It is a memorable illustration of that bitterness which has so much disgraced the controversies of literary men in *all* ages (I fear we can make no exception), when we find Pausanias saying that he had examined into the ages of Hesiod and Homer with the most laborious scrutiny, but that he knew too well the calumnious disposi-

tions of contemporary critics and poets, to declare what conclusion he had come to (Paus. ix. 30, 2): *Περὶ δὲ Ἡσιόδου τε ἡλικίας καὶ Ὀμήρου, πολυπραγμονήσαντι ἐς τὸ ἀκριβέστατον οὐ μοι γράφειν ἡδὺ ἦν, ἐπισταμένῳ τὸ φιλαίτιον ἄλλων τε καὶ οὐχ ἥκιστα ὅσοι κατ' ἐμὲ ἐπὶ ποιήσει τῶν ἔπων καθεστήκεσαν.*

present work. But the most abridged Grecian history would be incomplete without some inquiry respecting *the Poet* (so the Greek critics in their veneration denominated Homer), and the productions which pass now, or have heretofore passed, under his name.

Who or what was Homer? What date is to be assigned to him? What were his compositions?

A person, putting these questions to Greeks of different towns and ages, would have obtained answers widely discrepant and contradictory. Since the invaluable labours of Aristarchus and the other Alexandrine critics on the text of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, it has indeed been customary to regard those two (putting aside the *Hymns* and a few other minor poems) as being the only genuine Homeric compositions: and the literary men called *Chorizontes*, or the *Separators*, at the head of whom were *Xenôn* and *Hellanius*, endeavoured still farther to reduce the number by disconnecting the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, and pointing out that both could not be the work of the same author. Throughout the whole course of Grecian antiquity, the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey*, and the *Hymns* have been received as Homeric. But if we go back to the time of *Herodotus* or still earlier, we find that several other epics also were ascribed to Homer—and there were not wanting¹ critics, earlier than the Alexandrine age, who regarded the whole *Epic Cycle*, together with the satirical poem called *Margitês*, the *Batrachomyomachia*, and other smaller pieces, as Homeric works. The cyclic *Thebais* and the *Epigoni* (whether they be two separate poems, or the latter a second part of the former) were in early days currently ascribed to Homer: the same was the case with the *Cyprian Verses*: some even attributed to him several other poems,² the *Capture of Œchalia*, the *Lesser Iliad*, the *Phokais*, and the *Amazonia*. The title of the poem called *Thebais* to be styled Homeric depends upon evidence more ancient than any which can be produced to authenticate the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey*: for *Kallinus*, the ancient elegiac poet (B.C. 640), mentioned Homer as the author of it—and his opinion was shared by many other competent judges.³ From the remarkable description given by

Different
poems as-
cribed to
Homer.

¹ See the extract of *Proclus*, in *Photius Cod.* 239.

² *Suidas*, v. *Ὅμηρος*; *Eustath.* ad *Iliad.* ii. p. 330.

³ *Pausan.* ix. 9, 3. The name of *Kal-*

linus in that passage seems certainly correct: *Τὰ δὲ ἐπη ταῦτα* (the *Thebais*) *Καλλίνος ἀφικόμενος αὐτῶν ἐς μνήμην, ἔφησεν Ὅμηρον τὸν ποιήσαντα εἶναι· Καλλίνῳ δὲ πολλοί τε καὶ ἄξιοι λόγου κατὰ ταῦτα*

Herodotus of the expulsion of the rhapsodes from Sikyôn, by the despot Kleisthenês, in the time of Solôn (about B. C. 580), we may form a probable judgement that the Thebais and the Epigoni were then rhapsodised at Sikyôn as Homeric productions.¹ And it is

ἔγνωσαν. Ἐγὼ δὲ τὴν ποιήσω ταύτην
μετὰ γε Ἰλιάδα καὶ Ὀδύσειαν ἐπαινω
μάλιστα.

To the same purpose the author of the Certamen of Hesiod and Homer, and the pseudo-Herodotus (Vit. Hom. c. 9). The Ἀμφιαρέω ἐξελασία, alluded to in Suidas as the production of Homer, may be reasonably identified with the Thebais (Suidas, v. "Ὀμηρος").

The cyclographer Dionysius, who affirmed that Homer had lived both in the Theban and the Trojan wars, must have recognised that poet as author of the Thebais as well as of the Iliad (ap. Procl. ad Hesiod. p. 3).

¹ Herodot. v. 67. Κλεισθένης γὰρ Ἀργείοισι πολεμίας—τοῦτο μὲν, βασιλῆος ἔπαυσε ἐν Σικυνῶνι ἀγωνίζεσθαι, τῶν Ὀμηρίων ἐπέων εἵνεκα, ὅτι Ἀργεῖοι τε καὶ Ἀργος τὰ πολλὰ πάντα ὑνέεται—τοῦτο δὲ, ἡρῶν γὰρ ἦν καὶ ἔστι ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἀγορᾷ τῶν Σικυνωίων Ἀδρήστου τοῦ Ταλαοῦ, τοῦτον ἐπεθύμησε ὁ Κλεισθένης, εἶντα Ἀργεῖον, ἐκβαλεῖν ἐκ τῆς χώρας. Herodotus then goes on to relate how Kleisthenês carried into effect his purpose of banishing the hero Adrastus: first, he applied to the Delphian Apollo for permission to do so directly and avowedly; next, on that permission being refused, he made application to the Thebans to allow him to introduce into Sikyôn their hero Melanippus, the bitter enemy of Adrastus in the old Theban legend; by their consent, he consecrated a chapel to Melanippus in the most commanding part of the Sikyonian agora, and then transferred to the newly-imported hero the rites and festivals which had before been given to Adrastus.

Taking in conjunction all the points of this very curious tale, I venture to think that the rhapsodes incurred the displeasure of Kleisthenês by reciting, not the Homeric Iliad, but the *Homeric Thebais and Epigoni*. The former does not answer the conditions of the narrative: the latter fulfils them accurately.

1. It cannot be said even by the utmost latitude of speech, that in the Iliad "Little else is sung except Argos and the Argeians"—("in illis ubique fere nonnisi Argos et Argivi celebran-

tur"—is the translation of Schweighäuser): Argos is rarely mentioned in it, and never exalted into any primary importance: the Argeians, as inhabitants of Argos separately, are never noticed at all: that name is applied in the Iliad, in common with *Achæans* and *Danaans*, only to the general body of Greeks—and even applied to them much less frequently than the name of *Achæans*.

2. Adrastus is twice, and only twice, mentioned in the Iliad, as master of the wonderful horse Areion and as father-in-law of Tydeus; but he makes no figure in the poem, and attracts no interest.

Wherefore, though Kleisthenês might have been ever so much incensed against Argos and Adrastus, there seems no reason why he should have interdicted the rhapsodes from reciting the Iliad. On the other hand, the Thebais and Epigoni could not fail to provoke him especially. For,

1. Argos and its inhabitants were the grand subject of the poem, and the proclaimed assailants in the expedition against Thêbes. Though the poem itself is lost, the first line of it has been preserved (Leutsch, Theb. Cycl. Reliq. p. 5; compare Sophoklês, Œd. Col. 380 with Scholia),—

Ἀργος αἶδε, θεά, πολυδίσιον, ἔνθεν ἄνακτες, &c.

2. Adrastus was king of Argos, and the chief of the expedition.

It is therefore literally true, that Argos and the Argeians were "the burden of the song" in these two poems.

To this we may add—

1. The rhapsodes would have the strongest motive to recite the Thebais and Epigoni at Sikyôn, where Adrastus was worshipped and enjoyed so vast a popularity, and where he even attracted to himself the choric solemnities which in other towns were given to Dionysus.

2. The means which Kleisthenês took to get rid of Adrastus indicates a special reference to the Thebais: he invited from Thêbes the hero Melanippus, the *Hector* of Thêbes in that very poem.

For these reasons I think we may conclude that the Ὀμήρεια ἔπη alluded

clear from the language of Herodotus, that in his time the general opinion ascribed to Homer both the Cyprian Verses and the Epigoni, though he himself dissents.¹ In spite of such dissent, however, that historian must have conceived the names of Homer and Hesiod to be nearly co-extensive with the whole of the ancient epic, otherwise he would hardly have delivered his memorable judgement, that they two were the framers of Grecian Theogony.

That many different cities laid claim to the birth of Homer, (seven is rather below the truth, and Smyrna and Chios are the most prominent among them) is well known, and most of them had legends to tell respecting his romantic parentage, his alleged blindness, and his life of an itinerant bard acquainted with poverty and sorrow.² The discrepancies of statement respecting the date of his

Nothing known, and endless diversity of opinion, respecting the person and date of Homer.

to in this very illustrative story of Herodotus are the Thebais and the Epigoni, not the Iliad.

¹ Herodot. ii. 117; iv. 32. The words in which Herodotus intimates his own dissent from the reigning opinion are treated as spurious by F. A. Wolf, but vindicated by Schweighhäuser: whether they be admitted or not, the general currency of the opinion adverted to is equally evident.

² The Life of Homer, which passes falsely under the name of Herodotus, contains a collection of these different stories: it is supposed to have been written about the second century after the Christian æra, but the statements which it furnishes are probably several of them as old as Ephorus (compare also Proclus ap. Photium, c. 239).

The belief in the blindness of Homer is doubtless of far more ancient date, since the circumstance appears mentioned in the Homeric Hymn to the Delian Apollo, where the bard of Chios, in some very touching lines, recommends himself and his strains to the favour of the Delian maidens employed in the worship of Apollo. This hymn is cited by Thucydides as unquestionably authentic, and he doubtless accepted the lines as a description of the personal condition and relations of the author of the Iliad and Odyssey (Thucyd. iii. 104): Simonidēs of Keōs also calls Homer a Chian (Frag. 69, Schneidevin).

There were also tales which represented Homer as the contemporary, the cousin, and the rival in recited com-

position, of Hesiod, who (it was pretended) had vanquished him. See the Certamen Homeri et Hesiodi, annexed to the works of the latter (p. 314, ed. Götting; and Plutarch, Conviv. Sept. Sapient. c. 10), in which also various stories respecting the life of Homer are scattered. The emperor Hadrian consulted the Delphian oracle to know who Homer was; the answer of the priestess reported him to be a native of Ithaca, the son of Telemachus and Epikastē, daughter of Nestor (Certamen Hom. et Hes. p. 314). The author of this Certamen tells us that the authority of the Delphian oracle deserves implicit confidence.

Hellanicus, Damastes, and Pherekydēs traced both Homer and Hesiod up to Orpheus, through a pedigree of ten generations (see Sturz, Fragment. Hellanic. fr. 75-144; compare also Lobeck's remarks—*Aglaophamus*, p. 322—on the subject of these genealogies). The computations of these authors earlier than Herodotus are of value, because they illustrate the habits of mind in which Grecian chronology began: the genealogy might be easily continued backward to any length in the past. To trace Homer up to Orpheus, however, would not have been consonant to the belief of the Homērists.

The contentions of the different cities which disputed for the birth of Homer, and indeed all the legendary anecdotes circulated in antiquity respecting the poet, are copiously discussed in Welcker, *Der Epische Kyklos* (p. 194-199).

reputed existence are no less worthy of remark ; for out of the eight different epochs assigned to him, the oldest differs from the most recent by a period of 460 years.

Thus conflicting would have been the answers returned in different portions of the Grecian world to any questions respecting the person of Homer. But there were a poetical gens (fraternity or guild) in the Ionic island of Chios, who, if the question had been put to them, would have answered in another manner. To them Homer was not a mere antecedent man, of kindred nature with themselves, but a divine or semi-divine eponymus and progenitor, whom they worshipped in their gentile sacrifices, and in whose ascendant name and glory the individuality of every member of the gens was merged. The compositions of each separate Homêrid, or the combined efforts of many of them in conjunction, were the works of Homer : the name of the individual bard perishes and his authorship is forgotten, but the common gentile father lives and grows in renown, from generation to generation, by the genius of his self-renewing sons.

Such was the conception entertained of Homer by the poetical gens called Homêridæ or Homêrids ; and in the general obscurity of the whole case, I lean towards it as the most plausible conception. Homer is not only the reputed author of the various compositions emanating from the gentile members, but also the recipient of the many different legends and of the divine genealogy, which it pleases their imagination to confer upon him. Such manufacture of fictitious personality, and such perfect incorporation of the entities of religion and fancy with the real world, is a process familiar and even habitual in the retrospective vision of the Greeks.¹

It is to be remarked that the poetical gens here brought to view, the Homêrids, are of indisputable authenticity. Their existence and their considerations were maintained down to the historical times in the island of Chios.² If the Homêrids were still conspi-

¹ Even Aristotle ascribed to Homer a divine parentage: a damsel of the isle of Ios, pregnant by some god, was carried off by pirates to Smyrna at the time of the Ionic emigration, and there gave birth to the poet (Aristotel. ap. Plutarch. Vit. Homer. p. 1059).

Plato seems to have considered Homer as having been an itinerant rhapsode, poor and almost friendless (Republ. p. 600).

² Pindar, Nem. ii. 1, and Scholia ; Akusilaus, Fragm. 31, Didot ; Harpokration, v. *Ομήριδοι* ; Hellenic. Fr. 55, Didot ; Strabo, xiv. p. 645.

It seems by a passage of Plato (Phædrus, p. 252), that the Homêridæ professed to possess unpublished verses of their ancestral poet — *ἐπη ἀποθέτα*. Compare Plato, Republic. p. 599, and Isocrat. Helen. p. 218.

cuous even in the days of Akusilaus, Pindar, Hellanikus and Plato, when their productive invention had ceased, and when they had become only guardians and distributors, in common with others, of the treasures bequeathed by their predecessors—far more exalted must their position have been three centuries before, while they were still the inspired creators of epic novelty, and when the absence of writing assured to them the undisputed monopoly of their own compositions.¹

Homer, then, is no individual man, but the divine or heroic father (the ideas of worship and ancestry coalescing, as they constantly did in the Grecian mind) of the gentile Homêrids, and he is the author of the Thebais, the Epigoni, the Cyprian Verses, the Procœms or Hymns, and other poems in the same sense in which he is the author of the Iliad and Odyssey—assuming that these various compositions emanate, as perhaps they may, from different individuals numbered among the Homêrids. But this disallowance of the historical personality of Homer is quite distinct from the question, with which it has been often confounded, whether the Iliad and Odyssey are originally entire poems, and whether by one author or otherwise. To us, the name of Homer means these two poems, and little else: we desire to know as much as can be learnt respecting their date, their original composition, their preservation, and their mode of communication to the public. All these questions are more or less complicated one with the other.

¹ Nitzsch (*De Historiâ Homeri*, Fascic. 1, p. 128, Fascic. 2, p. 71), and Ulrich (*Geschichte der Episch. Poesie*, vol. i. p. 240–381) question the antiquity of the Homêrid gens, and limit their functions to simple reciters, denying that they ever composed songs or poems of their own. Yet these *gentes*, such as the Euneidæ, the Lykomidæ, the Butadæ, the Talthybiadæ, the descendants of Cheirôn at Pelîôn, &c., the Heschidæ (Schol. Sophocl. *Ædip.* Col. 489) (the acknowledged parallels of the Homêridæ), may be surely all considered as belonging to the earliest known elements of Grecian history: rarely at least, if ever, can such gens, with its tripartite character of civil, religious and professional, be shown to have commenced at any recent period. And in the early times, composer and singer were one person: often at least, though probably not always, the bard combined both functions. The Homeric *αοιδὸς* sings his own compositions; and it is reasonable to imagine that many of the

early Homêrids did the same.

See Niebuhr, *Römisch. Gesch.* vol. i. p. 324; and the treatise, *Ueber die Sikeler in der Odyssee*—in the *Rheinisches Museum*, 1828, p. 257; and Boeckh, in the Index of Contents to his *Lectures* of 1834.

“The Sage Vyasa (observes Professor Wilson, *System of Hindu Mythology*, Introd. p. lxii.) is represented, not as the author, but as the arranger and compiler of the Vedas and the Purânas. His name denotes his character, meaning the *arranger* or *distributor* (Welcker gives the same meaning to the name *Homer*); and the recurrence of many Vyasas,—many individuals who new modelled the Hindu scriptures,—has nothing in it that is improbable, except the fabulous intervals by which their labours are separated.” Individual authorship and the thirst of personal distinction are in this case also buried under one great and common name, as in the case of Homer.

Concerning the date of the poems, we have no other information except the various affirmations, respecting the age of Homer, which differ among themselves (as I have before observed) by an interval of 460 years, and which for the most part determine the date of Homer by reference to some other event, itself fabulous and unauthenticated—such as the Trojan war, the Return of the Hêracleids, or the Ionic migration. Kratês placed Homer earlier than the Return of the Hêracleids and less than eighty years after the Trojan war: Eratosthenês put him 100 years after the Trojan war: Aristotle, Aristarchus and Castor made his birth contemporary with the Ionic migration, while Apollodôrus brings him down to 100 years after that event, or 240 years after the taking of Troy. Thucydidês assigns to him a date much subsequent to the Trojan war.¹ On the other hand, Theopompus and Euphoriôn refer his age to the far more recent period of the Lydian king Gygês (Ol. 18-23, B.C. 708-688), and put him 500 years after the Trojan epoch.² What were the grounds of these various conjectures, we do not know, though, in the statements of Kratês and Eratosthenês, we may pretty well divine. But the oldest dictum preserved to us respecting the date of Homer—meaning thereby the date of the Iliad and Odyssey—appears to me at the same time the most credible, and the most consistent with the general history of the ancient epic. Herodotus places Homer 400 years before himself; taking his departure, not from any fabulous event, but from a point of real and authentic time.³ Four centuries anterior to Herodotus would be a period commencing with 880 B.C.: so that the composition of the Homeric poems would thus fall in a space between 850 and 800 B.C. We may gather from the language

¹ Thucyd. i. 3.

² See the statements and citations respecting the age of Homer, collected in Mr. Clinton's Chronology, vol. i. p. 146. He prefers the view of Aristotle, and places the Iliad and Odyssey a century earlier than I am inclined to do, —940-927 B. C.

Kratês probably placed the poet anterior to the Return of the Hêracleids, because the Iliad makes no mention of Dorians in Peloponnêsus: Eratosthenês may be supposed to have grounded his date on the passage of the Iliad which mentions the three generations descended from Æneas. We should have been glad to know the grounds of the very

low date assigned by Theopompus and Euphoriôn.

The Pseudo-Herodotus, in his life of Homer, puts the birth of the poet 168 years after the Trojan war.

³ Herodot. ii. 53. Herakleidês Ponticus affirmed that Lykurgus had brought into Peloponnêsus the Homeric poems, which had before been unknown out of Ionia. The supposed epoch of Lykurgus has sometimes been employed to sustain the date here assigned to the Homeric poems; but everything respecting Lykurgus is too doubtful to serve as evidence in other inquiries.

of Herodotus that this was his own judgement, opposed to a current opinion which assigned the poet to an earlier epoch.

To place the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* at some periods between 850 B.C. and 776 B.C., appears to me more probable than any other date, anterior or posterior—more probable than the latter, because we are justified in believing these two poems to be older than Arktinus, who comes shortly after the first Olympiad—more probable than the former, because the farther we push the poems back, the more do we enhance the wonder of their preservation, already sufficiently great, down from such an age and society to the historical times.

Probable date of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* between 850 and 776 B.C.

The mode in which these poems, and indeed all poems, epic as well as lyric, down to the age (probably) of Peisistratus, were circulated and brought to bear upon the public, deserves particular attention. They were not read by individuals alone and apart, but sung or recited at festivals or to assembled companies. This seems to be one of the few undisputed facts with regard to the great poet: for even those who maintain that the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* were preserved by means of writing, seldom contend that they were read.

Epic poems recited to assembled companies, not read by individuals apart.

In appreciating the effect of the poems, we must always take account of this great difference between early Greece and our own times—between the congregation mustered at a solemn festival, stimulated by community of sympathy, listening to a measured and musical recital from the lips of trained bards or rhapsodes, whose matter was supposed to have been inspired by the Muse—and the solitary reader with a manuscript before him; such manuscript being, down to a very late period in Greek literature, indifferently written, without division into parts and without marks of punctuation. As in the case of dramatic performances in all ages, so in that of the early Grecian epic—a very large proportion of its impressive effect was derived from the talent of the reciter and the force of the general accompaniments, and would have disappeared altogether in solitary reading. Originally the bard sung his own epical narrative commencing with a proœmium or hymn to one of the gods:¹ his profession was separate and special, like

¹ The Homeric hymns are proœms of this sort, some very short, consisting only of a few lines—others of considerable length. The Hymn (or rather one of the two hymns) to Apollo is cited by Thucydides as the Proœm of Apollo.

The Hymns to Aphroditê, Apollo, Hermês, Dêmêtêr and Dionysus, are genuine epical narratives. Hermann (Præf. ad Hymn. p. lxxxix.) pronounces the Hymn to Aphroditê to be the oldest and most genuine; portions of the Hymn to Apollo (Herm. p. xx.) are

that of the carpenter, the leech, or the prophet: his manner and enunciation must have required particular training no less than his imaginative faculty. His character presents itself in the *Odyssey* as one highly esteemed; and in the *Iliad*, even Achilles does not disdain to touch the lyre with his own hands, and to sing heroic deeds.¹ Not only did the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, and the poems embodied in the Epic Cycle, produce all their impression and gain all their renown by this process of oral delivery, but even the lyric and choric poets who succeeded them were known and felt in the same way by the general public, even after the full establishment of habits of reading among lettered men. While in the case of the epic, the recitation or singing had been extremely simple and the measure comparatively little diversified, with no other accompaniment than that of the four-stringed harp—all the variations superinduced upon the original hexameter, beginning with the pentameter and iambus, and proceeding step by step to the complicated strophæ of Pindar and the tragic writers, still left the general effect of the poetry greatly dependent upon voice and accompaniments and pointedly distinguished from mere solitary reading of the words. And in the dramatic poetry, the last in order of time, the declamation and gesture of the speaking actor alternated with the song and dance of the Chorus, and with the instruments of musicians, the whole being set off by imposing visible decorations. Now both dramatic effect and song are familiar in modern times, so that every man knows the difference between reading the words and hearing them under the appropriate circumstances: but poetry, as such, is, and has now long been, so exclusively enjoyed by reading, that it requires an especial memento to bring us back to the time when the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* were addressed only to the ear and feelings of a promiscuous and sympathising multitude. Readers there were none, at least until the century preceding Solôn and Peisistratus: from that time forward, they gradually increased both in number and influence; though doubtless small, even in the most literary

Lyric and
choric poetry,
intended for
the ear.

also very old, but both that hymn and the others are largely interpolated. His opinion respecting these interpolations, however, is disputed by Franke (*Præfat. ad Hymn. Homeric.* p. ix.-xix.); and the distinction between what is genuine and what is spurious depends upon criteria not very distinctly assignable. Compare Ulrici, *Gesch. der Ep. Poes.* p. 385-391.

¹ Phemius, Demodokus, and the nameless bard who guarded the fidelity of Klytæmnëstra, bear out this position (*Odyss.* i. 155; iii. 267; viii. 490; xxi. 330; Achilles in *Iliad*, ix. 190).

A degree of inviolability seems attached to the person of the bard as well as to that of the herald (*Odyss.* xxii. 355-357).

period of Greece, as compared with modern European society. So far as the production of beautiful epic poetry was concerned, however, the select body of instructed readers furnished a less potent stimulus than the unlettered and listening crowd of the earlier periods. The poems of Chœrilus and Antimachus, towards the close of the Peloponnesian war, though admired by erudite men, never acquired popularity; and the emperor Hadrian failed in his attempt to bring the latter poet into fashion at the expense of Homer.¹

It will be seen by what has been here stated, that that class of men, who formed the medium of communication between the verse and the ear, were of the highest importance in the ancient world, and especially in the earlier periods of its career—the bards and rhapsodes for the epic, the singers for the lyric, the actors and singers jointly with the dancers for the chorus and drama. The lyric and dramatic poets taught with their own lips the delivery of their compositions, and so prominently did this business of teaching present itself to the view of the public, that the name *Didaskalia*, by which the dramatic exhibition was commonly designated, derived from thence its origin.

Among the number of rhapsodes who frequented the festivals at a time when Grecian cities were multiplied and easy of access, for the recitation of the ancient epic, there must have been of course great differences of excellence; but that the more considerable individuals of the class were elaborately trained and highly accomplished in the exercise of their profession, we may assume as certain. But it happens that Sokratês with his two pupils Plato and Xenophon speak contemptuously of their merits, and many persons have been disposed, somewhat too readily, to admit this sentence of condemnation as conclusive, without taking account of

¹ Spartian, *Vit. Hadrian.* p. 8; Dio Cass. *lxi.* 4; Plut. *Tim.* c. 36.

There are some good observations on this point in Nâke's comments on Chœrilus, *ch. viii.* p. 59:—

“Habet hoc epica poesis, vera illa, cujus perfectissimam normam agnoscimus *Homerican*—habet hoc proprium, ut non in possessione virorum eruditorum, sed quasi viva sit et coram populo recitanda: ut cum populo crescat, et si populus *Deorum* et antiquorum heroum facinora, quod præcipuum est epicæ poeseos argumentum, audire et secum repetere dediderit, obmutescat. Id vero tum factum est in Græciâ,

quum populus eâ ætate, quam pueritiam dicere possis, peractâ, partim ad res series tristesque, politicas maxime—easque multo, quam antea, impeditiores—abstrahebatur: partim epicæ poeseos pertæsus, ex aliis poeseos generibus, quæ tum nascebantur, novum et diversum oblectamenti genus primo præsapire, sibi, deinde haurire, cœpit.”

Nâke remarks too that the “splendidiſſima et propria *Homerica* poeseos ætas, ea quæ sponte quasi suâ inter populum et quasi cum populo viveret,” did not reach below *Peisistratus*. It did not, I think, reach even so low as that period.

Of the class
of rhapsodes,
singers, and
reciters.

the point of view from which it was delivered.¹ These philosophers considered Homer and other poets with a view to instruction, ethical doctrine, and virtuous practice: they analysed the characters whom the poet described, sifted the value of the lessons conveyed, and often struggled to discover a hidden meaning, where they disapproved that which was apparent. When they found a man like the rhapsode, who professed to impress the Homeric narrative upon an audience, and yet either never meddled at all, or meddled unsuccessfully, with the business of exposition, they treated him with contempt; indeed Sokratês depreciates the poets themselves much upon the same principle, as dealing with matters of which they could render no rational account.² It was also the habit of Plato and Xenophon to disparage generally professional exertion of talent for the purpose of gaining a livelihood, contrasting it often in an indelicate manner with the gratuitous teaching and ostentatious poverty of their master. But we are not warranted in judging the rhapsodes by such a standard. Though they were not philosophers or moralists, it was their province—and it had been so, long before the philosophical point of view was opened—to bring their poet home to the bosoms and emotions of an assembled crowd, and to penetrate themselves with his meaning so far as was suitable for that purpose, adapting to it the appropriate graces of action and intonation. In this their genuine task they were valuable members of the Grecian community, and seemed to have possessed all the qualities necessary for success.

¹ Xenoph. Memorab. iv. 2, 10; and Sympos. iii. 6. Οἷσθ' ὅτι οὖν ἔθνος ἡλιθιώτερον ραψῳδῶν; . . . Δῆλον γὰρ ὅτι τὰς ὑπονοίας οὐκ ἐπιστάνται. Σὺ δὲ Σητισμβρότῳ τε καὶ Ἀναξιμάνδρῳ καὶ ἄλλοις πολλοῖς πολὺ δέδωκας ἀργύριον, ὥστε οὐδὲν σε τῶν πολλοῦ ἀξίων λέληθε.

These ὑπονοίαι are the hidden meanings or allegories which a certain set of philosophers undertook to discover in Homer, and which the rhapsodes were no way called upon to study.

The Platonic dialogue called *Iôn* ascribes to *Iôn* the double function of a rhapsode or impressive reciter, and a critical expositor of the poet (*Isokratês* also indicates the same double character in the rhapsodes of his time—*Panathænaic*. p. 240); but it conveys no solid grounds for a mean estimate of the class of rhapsodes, while it attests remarkably the striking effect produced by their recitation (c. 6, p. 535). That

this class of men came to combine the habit of expository comment on the poet with their original profession of reciting, proves the tendencies of the age; probably it also brought them into rivalry with the philosophers.

The grounds taken by Aristotle (*Problem.* xxx. 10; compare *Aul. Gellius*, xx. 14) against the actors, singers, musicians, &c., of his time are more serious, and have more the air of truth.

If it be correct in *Lehrs* (*de Studiis Aristarchi*, Diss. ii. p. 46) to identify those early glossographers of Homer, whose explanations the Alexandrine critics so severely condemned, with the rhapsodes, this only proves that the rhapsodes had come to undertake a double duty, of which their predecessors before *Solôn* would never have dreamt.

² Plato, *Apolog. Socrat.* p. 22, c. 7.

These rhapsodes, the successors of the primitive *Æœdi* or Bards, seem to have been distinguished from them by the discontinuance of all musical accompaniment. Originally the bard sung, enlivening the song with occasional touches of the simple four-stringed harp: his successor the rhapsode, recited, holding in his hand nothing but a branch of laurel, and depending for effect upon voice and manner,—a species of musical and rhythmical declamation,¹ which gradually increased in vehement emphasis and gesticulation until it approached to that of the dramatic actor. At what time this change took place, or whether the two different modes of enunciating the ancient epic may for a certain period have gone on simultaneously, we have no means of determining. Hesiod receives from the Muse a branch of laurel, as a token of his ordination into their service, which marks him for a rhapsode; while the ancient bard with his harp

Variations
in the mode
of reciting
the ancient
epic.

¹ Aristotel. *Poetic.* c. 47; Welcker, *Der Episch. Kyklos*; Ueber den Vortrag der Homerischen Gedichte, pp. 340–406, which collects all the facts respecting the *Æœdi* and the rhapsodes. Unfortunately the ascertained points are very few.

The laurel branch in the hand of the singer or reciter (for the two expressions are often confounded) seems to have been peculiar to the recitation of Homer and Hesiod (*Hesiod*, *Theog.* 30; *Schol.* ad *Aristophan.* *Nub.* 1367; *Pausan.* x. 7, 2). “*Pœmata omne genus* (says *Apuleius*, *Florid.* p. 122, *Bipont.*) *apta virgæ, lyræ, socco, cothurno.*”

Not only Homer and Hesiod, but also *Archilochus*, were recited by rhapsodes (*Athenæ.* xii. 620; also *Plato*, *Legg.* ii. p. 658). Consult, besides, *Nitzsch*, *De Historiâ Homeri*, Fascic. 2, p. 114, *seq.*, respecting the rhapsodes; and *O. Müller*, *History of the Literature of ancient Greece*, ch. iv. s. 3.

The ideas of singing and speech are however often confounded, in reference to any verse solemnly and emphatically delivered (*Thucyd.* ii. 53)—*φάσκοντες οἱ πρεσβύτεροι πάλαι ᾄδεσθαι*, “*Ἡκεῖ Δωριακὸς πόλεμος καὶ λοιμὸς ἦν αὐτῷ*.” And the rhapsodes are said to *sing* Homer (*Plato*, *Eryxias*, c. 13; *Heysch.* v. *Βραυρωνίους*); *Strabo* (i. p. 18) has a good passage upon song and speech.

William Grimm (*Deutsche Heldensage*, p. 373) supposes the ancient German heroic romances to have been recited or declaimed in a similar manner with a

simple accompaniment of the harp, as the *Servian* heroic lays are even at this time delivered.

Fauriel also tells us, respecting the *French Carolingian Epic* (*Romans de Chevalerie*, *Revue des Deux Mondes*, xiii. p. 559): “The romances of the 12th and 13th centuries were really sung: the *jongleur* invited his audience to hear a *belle chanson d’histoire*,—‘le mot chanter ne manque jamais dans la formule initiale,’—and it is to be understood literally; the music was simple and intermittent, more like a recitative; the *jongleur* carried a rebek, or violin with three strings, an Arabic instrument; when he wished to rest his voice, he played an air or *retournelle* upon this; he went thus about from place to place, and the romances had no existence among the people except through the aid and recitation of these *jongleurs*.”

It appears that there had once been rhapsodic exhibitions at the festivals of *Dionysus*, but they were discontinued (*Klearchus* ap. *Athenæ.* vii. p. 275)—probably superseded by the *dithyramb* and the *tragedy*.

The etymology of *ῥαψῳδός* is a disputed point: *Welcker* traces it to *ῥάβδος*; most critics derive it from *ῥάπτειν αἰοιδῆν*, which *O. Müller* explains “to denote the coupling together of verses without any considerable divisions or pauses,—the even, unbroken, continuous flow of the epic poem,” as contrasted with the *strophic* or *choric* periods (*l. c.*).

is still recognised in the Homeric Hymn to the Delian Apollo, as efficient and popular at the Panionic festivals in the island of Delos.¹ Perhaps the improvements made in the harp, to which three strings, in addition to the original four, were attached by Terpander (B.C. 660), and the growing complication of instrumental music generally, may have contributed to discredit the primitive accompaniment, and thus to promote the practice of recital: the story, that Terpander himself composed music not only for hexameter poems of his own, but also for those of Homer, seems to indicate that the music which preceded him was ceasing to find favour.² By whatever steps the change from the bard to the rhapsode took place, certain it is that before the time of Solôn, the latter was the recognised and exclusive organ of the old Epic; sometimes in short fragments before private companies, by single rhapsodes—sometimes several rhapsodes in continuous succession at a public festival.

Respecting the mode in which the Homeric poems were preserved, during the two centuries (or, as some think, longer interval) between their original composition and the period shortly preceding Solôn—and respecting their original composition and subsequent changes—there are wide differences of opinion among able critics. Were they preserved with, or without, being written? Was the Iliad originally composed as one poem, and the Odyssey in like manner, or is each of them an aggregation of parts originally self-existent and unconnected? Was the authorship of each poem single-headed or many-headed?

Either tacitly or explicitly, these questions have been generally coupled together and discussed with reference to each other, by

¹ Homer, Hymn to Apoll. 170. The *κitharis*, *αοιδή*, *ὄρχηθους*, are constantly put together in that hymn: evidently the instrumental accompaniment was essential to the hymns at the Ionic festival. Compare also the Hymn to Hermês (430), where the function ascribed to the Muses can hardly be understood to include non-musical recitation. The Hymn to Hermês is more recent than Terpander, inasmuch as it mentions the seven strings of the lyre, v. 50.

² Terpander—see Plutarch. de Musicâ, c. 3-4; the facts respecting him are collected in Plehn's *Lesbiaca*, pp. 140-160; but very little can be authenticated.

Stesander at the Pythian festivals

sang the Homeric battles, with a harp accompaniment of his own composition (*Athenæ*. xiv. p. 638).

The principal testimonies respecting the rhapsodising of the Homeric poems at Athens, chiefly at the Panathenaic festival, are Isokratês, *Panegyric*. p. 74; Lycurgus contra Leocrat. p. 161; Plato, *Hipparch*. p. 228; Diogen. Laërt. *Vit. Solon*. i. 57.

Inscriptions attest that rhapsodising continued in great esteem, down to a late period of the historical age, both at Chios and Teôs, especially the former: it was the subject of competition by trained youth, and of prizes for the victor, at periodical religious solemnities: see Corp. Inscript. Boeckh, No. 2214-3088.

inquiries into the Homeric poems; though Mr. Payne Knight's Prolegomena have the merit of keeping them distinct. Half a century ago, the acute and valuable Prolegomena of F. A. Wolf, turning to account the Venetian Scholia which had then been recently published, first opened philosophical discussion as to the history of the Homeric text. A considerable part of that dissertation (though by no means the whole) is employed in vindicating the position, previously announced by Bentley amongst others, that the separate constituent portions of the Iliad and Odyssey had not been cemented together into any compact body and unchangeable order until the days of Peisistratus, in the sixth century before Christ. As a step towards that conclusion, Wolf maintained that no written copies of either poem could be shown to have existed during the earlier times to which their composition is referred—and that without writing, neither the perfect symmetry of so complicated a work could have been originally conceived by any poet, nor, if realised by him, transmitted with assurance to posterity. The absence of easy and convenient writing, such as must be indispensably supposed for long manuscripts, among the early Greeks, was thus one of the points in Wolf's case against the primitive integrity of the Iliad and Odyssey. By Nitzsch and other leading opponents of Wolf, the connexion of the one with the other seems to have been accepted as he originally put it, and it has been considered incumbent on those, who defended the ancient aggregate character of the Iliad and Odyssey, to maintain that they were written poems from the beginning.

Prolegomena of Wolf raised new questions respecting the Homeric text—connected unity of authorship with poems written from the beginning.

To me it appears that the architectonic functions ascribed by Wolf to Peisistratus and his associates in reference to the Homeric poems, are nowise admissible. But much would undoubtedly be gained towards that view of the question, if it could be shown that in order to controvert it, we were driven to the necessity of admitting long written poems in the ninth century before the Christian æra. Few things, in my opinion, can be more improbable: and Mr. Payne Knight, opposed as he is to the Wolfian hypothesis, admits this no less than Wolf himself.¹ The traces of

The two questions not necessarily connected, though commonly discussed together.—Few traces of writing, long after the Homeric age.

¹ Knight, Prolegom. Hom. c. xxxviii.-xl. "Haud tamen ullum Homericorum carminum exemplar Pisistrati seculo antiquius extitisse, aut sexcentesimo prius anno ante C.N. scriptum fuisse, facile credam; rara enim et perdifficilis erat iis temporibus scriptura ob penuriam materiæ scribendo idoneæ, quum literas aut lapidibus exarare, aut tabulis ligneis aut laminis metalli alicujus insculpere oporteret. . . . Atque ideo memoriter retenta sunt, et hæc et alia

writing in Greece, even in the seventh century before the Christian æra, are exceedingly trifling. We have no remaining inscription earlier than the 40th Olympiad, and the early inscriptions are rude and unskilfully executed: nor can we even assure ourselves whether Archilochus, Simonidês of Amorgus, Kallinus, Tyrtæus, Xanthus, and the other early elegiac and lyric poets, committed their compositions to writing, or at what time the practice of doing so became familiar. The first positive ground, which authorises us to presume the existence of a manuscript of Homer, is in the famous ordinance of Solôn with regard to the rhapsodes at the Panathenæa; but for what length of time, previously, manuscripts had existed, we are unable to say.

Those who maintain the Homeric poems to have been written from the beginning, rest their case, not upon positive proofs—nor yet upon the existing habits of society with regard to poetry, for they admit generally that the Iliad and Odyssey were not read, but recited and heard—but upon the supposed necessity that there must have been manuscripts,¹ to ensure the preservation of the poems,—the unassisted memory of reciters being neither sufficient nor trustworthy. But here we only escape a smaller difficulty by running into a greater; for the existence of trained bards, gifted with extraordinary memory, is far less astonishing than that of long manuscripts in an age essentially non-reading and non-writing, and when even suitable instruments and materials for the process are not obvious. Moreover there is a strong positive

veterum poetarum carmina, et per urbes et vicos et in principum virorum ædibus, decantata a rhapsodis. Neque mirandum est, ea per tot sæcula sic integra conservata esse, quoniam—per eos tradita erant, qui ab omnibus Græciæ et coloniarum regibus et civitatibus mercede satis amplâ conducti, omnia sua studia in iis ediscendis, retinendis, et rite recitandis, conferebant.” Compare Wolf, *Prolegom.* xxiv.-xxv.

The evidences of early writing among the Greeks, and of written poems even anterior to Homer, may be seen collected in Kreuser (*Vorfragen ueber Homeros*, p. 127-159, Frankfort, 1828). His proofs appear to me altogether inconclusive. Nitzsch maintains the same opinion (*Histor. Homeri*, Fasc. i. sect. xi. xvii. xviii.)—in my opinion, not more successfully: nor does Franz (*Epigraphicæ Græc. Introd.* s. iv.) produce any new arguments.

I do not quite subscribe to Mr. Knight's language, when he says that *there is nothing wonderful* in the long preservation of the Homeric poems *unwritten*. It is enough to maintain that the existence and practical use of long manuscripts by all the rhapsodes, under the condition and circumstances of the 8th and 9th centuries among the Greeks, would be a greater wonder.

¹ See this argument strongly put by Nitzsch, in the prefatory remarks at the beginning of his second volume of *Commentaries on the Odyssey* (p. x.-xxix.). He takes great pains to discard all idea that the poems were written in order to be read. To the same purpose Franz (*Epigraphicæ Græc. Introd.* p. 32), who adopts Nitzsch's positions,—“*Audituris enim, non lecturis, carmina parabant.*”

reason for believing that the bard was under no necessity of refreshing his memory by consulting a manuscript. For if such had been the fact, blindness would have been a disqualification for the profession, which we know that it was not: as well from the example of Demodokus in the *Odyssey*, as from that of the blind bard of Chios, in the Hymn to the Delian Apollo, whom Thucydidês, as well as the general tenor of Grecian legend, identifies with Homer himself.¹ The author of that Hymn, be he who he may, could never have described a blind man as attaining the utmost perfection in his art, if he had been conscious that the memory of the bard was only maintained by constant reference to the manuscript in his chest.

Bards or rhapsodes of adequate memory, less inconsistent with the conditions of the age than long MSS.

Blind bards.

Nor will it be found, after all, that the effort of memory required either from bards or rhapsodes, even for the longest of these old epic poems,—though doubtless great,—was at all superhuman. Taking the case with reference to the entire *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, we know that there were educated gentlemen at Athens who could repeat both poems by heart:² but in the professional

¹ *Odyss.* vii. 65; Hymn. ad Apoll. 172; Pseudo-Herodot. Vit. Homer. c. 3; Thucyd. iii. 104.

Various commentators on Homer imagined that under the misfortune of Demodokus the poet in reality described his own (Schol. ad *Odyss.* i. 1; Maxim. Tyr. xxxviii. 1).

² Xenoph. *Sympos.* iii. 5. Compare, respecting the laborious discipline of the Gallic Druids, and the number of unwritten verses which they retained in their memories, Cæsar. B. G. vi. 14; Mela, iii. 2; also Wolf, *Prolegg.* s. xxiv. and Herod. ii. 77, about the prodigious memory of the Egyptian priests at Heliopolis.

I transcribe, from the interesting Discours of M. Fauriel (prefixed to his *Chants Populaires de la Grèce Moderne*, Paris, 1824), a few particulars respecting the number, the mnemonic power, and the popularity of those itinerant singers or rhapsodes who frequent the festivals or *pinègyris* of modern Greece: it is curious to learn that this profession is habitually exercised by *blind* men (p. xc. seq.).

“Les aveugles exercent en Grèce une profession qui les rend non seulement agréables, mais nécessaires; le caractère, l’imagination, et la condition du peuple, étant ce qu’ils sont: c’est la

profession de chanteurs ambulans . . . Ils sont dans l’usage, tant sur le continent que dans les îles, de la Grèce, d’apprendre par cœur le plus grand nombre qu’ils peuvent de chansons populaires de tout genre et de toute époque. Quelques uns finissent par en savoir une quantité prodigieuse, et tous en savent beaucoup. Avec ce trésor dans leur mémoire, ils sont toujours en marche, traversent la Grèce en tout sens; ils s’en vont de ville en ville, de village en village, chantant à l’auditoire qui se forme aussitôt autour d’eux, partout où ils se montrent, celles de leurs chansons qu’ils jugent convenir le mieux, soit à la localité, soit à la circonstance, et reçoivent une petite rétribution qui fait tout leur revenu. Ils ont l’air de chercher de préférence, en tout lieu, la partie la plus inculte de la population, qui en est toujours la plus curieuse, la plus avide d’impressions, et la moins difficile dans le choix de ceux qui leur sont offertes. Les Turcs seuls ne les écoutent pas. C’est aux réunions nombreuses, aux fêtes de village connues sous le nom de *Panègyris*, que ces chanteurs ambulans accourent le plus volontiers. Ils chantent en s’accompagnant d’un instrument à cordes que l’on touche avec un archet, et qui est exactement l’ancienne lyre des Grecs,

recitations, we are not to imagine that the same person did go through the whole: the recitation was essentially a joint undertaking, and the rhapsodes who visited a festival would naturally understand among themselves which part of the poem should devolve upon each particular individual. Under such circumstances, and with such means of preparation beforehand, the quantity of verse which a rhapsode could deliver would be measured, not so much by the exhaustion of his memory, as by the physical sufficiency of his voice, having reference to the sonorous, emphatic, and rhythmical pronunciation required from him.¹

But what guarantee have we for the exact transmission of the text for a space of two centuries by simply oral means? It may be replied that oral transmission would hand down the text as exactly as in point of fact it was handed down. The great lines of each poem—the order of parts—the vein of Homeric feeling and the general style of locution, and for the most part, the true words—would be maintained: for the professional training of the rhapsode, over and above the precision of his actual memory, would tend to Homerize his mind (if the expression may be permitted),

dont il a conservé le nom comme la forme.

“Cette lyre, pour être entière, doit avoir cinq cordes: mais souvent elle n'en a que deux ou trois, dont les sons, comme il est aisé de présumer, n'ont rien de bien harmonieux. Les chanteurs aveugles vont ordinairement isolés, et chacun d'eux chante à part des autres: mais quelquefois aussi ils se réunissent par groupes de deux ou de trois, pour dire ensemble les mêmes chansons . . . Ces modernes rhapsodes doivent être divisés en deux classes. Les uns (et ce sont, selon toute apparence, les plus nombreux) se bornent à la fonction de recueillir, d'apprendre par cœur, et de mettre en circulation, des pièces qu'ils n'ont point composées. Les autres (et ce sont ceux qui forment l'ordre le plus distingué de leurs corps), à cette fonction de répétiteurs et de colporteurs des poésies d'autrui, joignent celle de poètes, et ajoutent à la masse des chansons apprises d'autres chants de leur façon . . . Ces rhapsodes aveugles sont les novellistes et les historiens, en même temps que les poètes du peuple, en cela parfaitement semblables aux rhapsodes anciens de la Grèce.”

To pass to another country—Persia, once the great rival of Greece:—“The Kurroglou rhapsodes are called *Kurroglou-Khans*, from *khaunden*, to sing. Their duty is to know by heart all the *mejilisses* (meetings) of Kurroglou, narrate them, or sing them with the accompaniment of the favourite instrument of Kurroglou, the chungur or sitar, a three-stringed guitar. Ferdausi has also his *Shah-nama-Khans*, and the prophet Mahommed his *Koran-Khans*. The memory of those singers is truly astonishing. At every request they recite in one breath for some hours, without stammering, beginning the tale at the passage or verse pointed out by the hearers.” (Specimens of the Popular Poetry of Persia, as found in the Adventures and Improvisations of Kurroglou, the Bandit Minstrel of Northern Persia, by Alexander Chodsko: London 1842, Introd. p. 13.)

“One of the songs of the Calmuck national bards sometimes lasts a whole day.” (Ibid. p. 372.)

¹ There are just remarks of Mr. Mitford on the possibility that the Homeric poems might have been preserved without writing (History of Greece, vol. i. pp. 135-137).

and to restrain him within this magic circle. On the other hand, in respect to the details of the text, we should expect that there would be wide differences and numerous inaccuracies: and so there really were, as the records contained in the Scholia, together with the passages cited in ancient authors, but not found in our Homeric text, abundantly testify.¹

Moreover the state of the Iliad and Odyssey in respect to the letter called the Digamma affords a proof that they were recited for a considerable period before they were committed to writing, insomuch that the oral pronunciation underwent during the interval a sensible change.² At the time when these poems were composed, the Digamma was an effective consonant, and figured as such in the structure of the verse: at the time when they were committed to writing, it had ceased to be pronounced, and therefore never found a place in any of the manuscripts—insomuch that the Alexandrine critics, though they knew of its existence in the much later poems of Alkæus and Sapphô, never recognised it in Homer. The hiatus, and the various perplexities of metre, occasioned by the loss of the Digamma, were corrected by different grammatical stratagems. But the whole history of this lost letter is very curious, and is rendered intelligible only by the supposition that the Iliad and Odyssey belonged for a wide space of time to the memory, the voice and the ear, exclusively.

At what period these poems, or indeed any other Greek poems, first began to be written, must be matter of conjecture, though there is ground for assurance that it was before the time of Solôn. If in the absence of evidence we

Argument
from the
lost letter
Digamma.

When did
the Homeric
poems begin
to be written?

¹ Villoison, *Prolegomen.* pp. xxxiv.-lvi.; Wolf, *Prolegomen.* p. 37. Düntzer, in the *Epicor. Græc. Fragm.* p. 27-29, gives a considerable list of the Homeric passages cited by ancient authors, but not found either in the Iliad or Odyssey. It is hardly to be doubted, however, that many of these passages belonged to other epic poems which passed under the name of Homer. Welcker (*Der Episch. Kyklus*, pp. 20-133) enforces this opinion very justly, and it harmonises with his view of the name of Homer as co-extensive with the whole Epic cycle.

² See this argument strongly maintained in Giese (*Ueber den Æolischen Dialekt*, sect. 14, p. 160 *seqq.*). He notices several other particulars in the

Homeric language—the plenitude and variety of interchangeable grammatical forms—the numerous metrical licences, set right by appropriate oral intonations—which indicate a language as yet not constrained by the fixity of written authority.

The same line of argument is taken by O. Müller (*History of the Literature of Ancient Greece*, ch. iv. s. 5).

Giese has shown also, in the same chapter, that all the manuscripts of Homer, mentioned in the Scholia, were written in the Ionic alphabet (with H and Ω as marks for the long vowels, and no special mark for the rough breathing), in so far as the special citations out of them enable us to verify.

may venture upon naming any more determinate period, the question at once suggests itself, what were the purposes which in that stage of society, a manuscript at its first commencement must have been intended to answer? For whom was a written Iliad necessary? Not for the rhapsodes; for with them it was not only planted in the memory, but also interwoven with the feelings, and conceived in conjunction with all those flexions and intonations of voice, pauses and other oral artifices, which were required for emphatic delivery, and which the naked manuscript could never reproduce. Not for the general public—they were accustomed to receive it with its rhapsodic delivery, and with its accompaniments of a solemn and crowded festival. The only persons for whom the written Iliad would be suitable, would be a select few; studious and curious men—a class of readers, capable of analysing the complicated emotions which they had experienced as hearers in the crowd, and who would on perusing the written words realise in their imaginations a sensible portion of the impression communicated by the reciter.¹

Incredible as the statement may seem in an age like the present, there is in all early societies, and there was in early Greece, a time when no such reading class existed. If we could discover at what time such a class first began to be formed, we should be

¹ Nitzsch and Welcker argue, that because the Homeric poems were heard with great delight and interest, therefore the first rudiments of the art of writing, even while beset by a thousand mechanical difficulties, would be employed to record them. I cannot adopt this opinion, which appears to me to derive all its plausibility from our present familiarity with reading and writing. The first step from the recited to the written poem is really one of great violence, as well as useless for any want then actually felt. I much more agree with Wolf when he says: “Diu enim illorum hominum vita et simplicitas nihil admodum habuit, quod scripturâ dignum videretur: in aliis omnibus occupati agunt illi, quæ posteri scribunt, vel (ut de quibusdam populis accepimus) etiam monstratam operam hanc spernunt tanquam indecori otii: carmina autem quæ pangunt, longo usu sic ore fundere et excipere consueverunt ut cantu et recitatione cum maxime vigentia deducere ad mutas notas, ex illius ætatis sensu nihil aliud esset, quam perimere ea et vitali vi

ac spiritu privare.” (Prolegom. s. xv. p. 59.)

Some good remarks on this subject are to be found in William Humboldt's Introduction to his elaborate treatise *Ueber die Kawi-Sprache*, in reference to the oral tales current among the Basques. He too observes how great and repulsive a proceeding it is, to pass at first from verse sung or recited, to verse written; implying that the words are conceived detached from the *Vortrag*, the accompanying music and the surrounding and sympathising assembly. The Basque tales have no charm for the people themselves when put in Spanish words and read (Introduction, sect. xx. p. 258-259).

Unwritten prose tales, preserved in the memory and said to be repeated nearly in the same words from age to age, are mentioned by Mariner in the Tonga Islands (Mariner's Account, vol. ii. p. 377).

The Druidical poems were kept unwritten by design, after writing was in established use for other purposes (Cæsar, B. G. vi. 13).

able to make a guess at the time when the old Epic poems were first committed to writing. Now the period which may with the greatest probability be fixed upon as having first witnessed the formation even of the narrowest reading class in Greece, is the middle of the seventh century before the Christian æra (B.C. 660 to B.C. 630),—the age of Terpander, Kallinus, Archilochus, Simonidès of Amorgus, &c. I ground this supposition on the change then operated in the character and tendencies of Grecian poetry and music,—the elegiac and iambic measures having been introduced as rivals to the primitive hexameter, and poetical compositions having been transferred from the epical past to the affairs of present and real life. Such a change was important at a time when poetry was the only known mode of publication (to use a modern phrase not altogether suitable, yet the nearest approaching to the sense). It argued a new way of looking at the old epical treasures of the people, as well as a thirst for new poetical effect; and the men who stood forward in it may well be considered as desirous to study, and competent to criticise, from their own individual point of view, the written words of the Homeric rhapsodes, just as we are told that Kallinus both noticed and eulogised the Thebais as the production of Homer. There seems therefore ground for conjecturing, that (for the use of this newly-formed and important, but very narrow class) manuscripts of the Homeric poems and other old epics—the Thebais and the Cypria as well as the Iliad and the Odyssey—began to be compiled towards the middle of the seventh century B.C.:¹ and the opening of Egypt to Grecian commerce, which took place about the same period, would furnish increased facilities for obtaining the requisite papyrus to write upon. A reading class, when once formed, would doubtless slowly increase, and the number of manuscripts along with it; so that before the time of Solôn, fifty years afterwards, both readers and manuscripts, though still comparatively few, might have attained a certain recognised authority, and formed a tribunal of reference, against the carelessness of individual rhapsodes.

Reasons for presuming that they were first written about the middle of the seventh century B.C.

¹ Mr. Fynes Clinton (*Fasti Hellenici*, vol. i, p. 368–373) treats it as a matter of *certainly* that Archilochus and Alkman wrote their poems. I am not aware of any evidence for announcing this as positively known—except indeed an admission of Wolf, which is doubtless good as an *argumentum ad hominem*, but is not to be received as proof (Wolf,

Proleg. p. 50). The evidences mentioned by Mr. Clinton (p. 368) certainly cannot be regarded as proving anything to the point.

Giese (Ueber den Æolischen Dialekt, p. 172) places the first writing of the separate rhapsodies composing the Iliad in the seventh century B.C.

We may, I think, consider the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* to have been preserved without the aid of writing for a period near upon two centuries.¹ But is it true, as Wolf imagined, and as other able critics have imagined also, that the separate portions of which these two poems are composed were originally distinct epical ballads, each constituting a separate whole and intended for separate recitation? Is it true that they had not only no common author, but originally neither common purpose nor fixed order, and that their first permanent arrangement and integration was delayed for three centuries, and accomplished at last only by the taste of Peisistratus conjoined with various lettered friends?²

This hypothesis—to which the genius of Wolf first gave celebrity, but which has been since enforced more in detail by others, especially by William Müller and Lachmann—appears to me not only unsupported by any sufficient testimony, but also opposed to other testimony as well as to a strong force of internal probability.

The authorities quoted by Wolf are Josephus, Cicero, and Pausanias:³ Josephus mentions nothing about Pei-

¹ The songs of the Icelandic Skalds were preserved orally for a period longer than two centuries.—P. A. Müller thinks very much longer,—before they were collected or embodied in written story by Snorrio and Sæmund (Lange, *Untersuchungen über die Gesch. der Nordischen Heldensage*, p. 98; also *Introduct.* p. xx.-xxviii.). He confounds, however, often, the preservation of the songs from old time—with the question whether they have or have not an historical basis.

And there were doubtless many old bards and rhapsodes in ancient Greece, of whom the same might be said which Saxo Grammaticus affirms of an Englishman named Lucas, that he was “*litteris quidem tenuiter instructus, sed historiarum scientiâ apprimè eruditus*” (Dahlmann, *Historische Forschungen*, vol. ii. p. 176).

² “Homer wrote a sequel of songs and rhapsodies, to be sung by himself for small earnings and good cheer, at festivals and other days of merriment; the *Iliad* he made for the men, the *Odysseis* for the other sex. These loose songs were not collected together into the form of an epic poem until 500 years after.”

Such is the naked language in which Wolf's main hypothesis had been pre-

viously set forth by Bentley, in his “Remarks on a late Discourse of Free-thinking, by Phileleutherus Lipsiensis,” published in 1713: the passage remained unaltered in the seventh edition of that treatise published in 1737. See Wolf's *Prolegg.* xxvii. p. 115.

The same hypothesis may be seen more amply developed, partly in the work of Wolf's pupil and admirer, William Müller, *Homerische Vorschule* (the second edition of which was published at Leipsic 1836, with an excellent introduction and notes by Baumgarten-Crusius, adding greatly to the value of the original work by its dispassionate review of the whole controversy), partly in two valuable Dissertations of Lachmann, published in the *Philological Transactions of the Berlin Academy* for 1837 and 1841.

³ Joseph. cont. Apion. i. 2; Cicero de Orator. iii. 34; Pausan. vii. 26, 6; compare the Scholion on Plautus in Ritschl, *Die Alexandrin. Bibliothek*, p. 4. Ælian (V. H. xiii. 14), who mentions both the introduction of the Homeric poems into Peloponnesus by Lykurgus, and the compilation by Peisistratus, can hardly be considered as adding to the value of the testimony: still less Libanius and Suidas. What we learn is, that some literary and critical men of

sistratus, but merely states (what we may accept as the probable fact) that the Homeric poems were originally unwritten, and preserved only in songs or recitations, from which they were at a subsequent period put into writing: hence many of the discrepancies in the text. On the other hand, Cicero and Pausanias go farther, and affirm that Peisistratus both collected, and arranged in the existing order, the rhapsodies of the Iliad and Odyssey (implied as poems originally entire and subsequently broken into pieces), which he found partly confused and partly isolated from each other—each part being then remembered only in its own portion of the Grecian world. Respecting Hipparchus the son of Peisistratus, too, we are told in the Pseudo-Platonic dialogue which bears his name, that he was the first to introduce into Attica the poetry of Homer, and that he prescribed to the rhapsodes to recite the parts at the Panathenaic festival in regular sequence.¹

Wolf and William Müller occasionally speak as if they admitted something like an Iliad and Odyssey as established aggregates prior to Peisistratus; but for the most part they represent him or his associates as having been the first to put together Homeric poems which were before distinct and self-existent compositions. And Lachmann, the recent expositor of the same theory, ascribes to Peisistratus still more unequivocally this original integration of parts in reference to the Iliad—distributing the first twenty-two books of the poem into sixteen separate songs, and treating it as ridiculous to imagine that the fusion of these songs into an order such as we now read, belongs to any date earlier than Peisistratus.²

the Alexandrine age (more or fewer, as the case may be; but Wolf exaggerates when he talks of an *unanimous* conviction) spoke of Peisistratus as having first put together the fractional parts of the Iliad and Odyssey into entire poems.

¹ Plato, Hipparch. p. 228.

² "Doch ich komme mir bald lächerlich vor, wenn ich noch immer die Möglichkeit gelten lasse, dass unsere Ilias in dem gegenwärtigen Zusammenhange der bedeutenden Theile, und nicht blos der wenigen bedeutendsten, jemals vor der Arbeit des Pisistratus gedacht worden sey." (Lachmann, *Fernere Betrachtungen über die Ilias*, sect. xxviii. p. 32; *Abhandlungen* Berlin. Academ. 1841.) How far this admission—that for the *few most important*

portions of the Iliad there *did* exist an established order of succession prior to Peisistratus—is intended to reach, I do not know; but the language of Lachmann goes farther than either Wolf or William Müller. (See Wolf, *Prolegomen*, p. cxli-cxlii., and W. Müller, *Homerische Vorschule*, Abschnitt. vii. pp. 96, 98, 100, 102.) The latter admits that neither Peisistratus nor the Diaskeuasts could have made any considerable changes in the Iliad and Odyssey, either in the way of addition or of transposition; the poems as aggregates being too well-known, and the Homeric vein of invention too completely extinct, to admit of such novelties.

I confess I do not see how these last-mentioned admissions can be reconciled

Upon this theory we may remark, first, that it stands opposed to the testimony existing respecting the regulations of Solôn; who, before the time of Peisistratus, had enforced a fixed order of recitation on the rhapsodes of the Iliad at the Panathenaic festival: not only directing that they should go through the rhapsodies *seriatim* and without omission or corruption, but also establishing a prompter or censorial authority to ensure obedience,¹—which implies the existence (at the same time that it

Objections
against it.

with the main doctrine of Wolf, in so far as regards Peisistratus.

¹ Diogen. Laërt. i. 57.—Τὰ δὲ Ὀμήρου ἐξ ὑποβολῆς γέγραφε (Σόλων) ῥαψωδεῖσθαι, οἷον ὅπου ὁ πρῶτος ἔληξεν, ἔκειθεν ἄρχεσθαι τὸν ἀρχόμενον, ὥς φησι Διευχίδας ἐν τοῖς Μεγαρικοῖς.

Respecting Hipparchus, son of Peisistratus, the Pseudo-Plato tells us (in the dialogue so called, p. 228)—καὶ τὰ Ὀμήρου ἔπη πρῶτος ἐκόμισεν εἰς τὴν γῆν ταυτηνί, καὶ ἡνάγκασε τοὺς ῥαψωδοὺς Πανθηναίοις ἐξ ὑποβολῆς εὖς ἐφεξῆς αὐτὰ διῆναι, ὥσπερ νῦν ἔτι οἶδε ποιοῦσι.

These words have provoked multiplied criticisms from all the learned men who have touched upon the theory of the Homeric poems—to determine what was the practice which Solon found existing, and what was the change which he introduced. Our information is too scanty to pretend to certainty, but I think the explanation of Hermann the most satisfactory (“*Quid sit υποβολή et υποβλήδην*.”—*Opuscula*, tom. v. p. 300, tom. vii. p. 162).

ὑποβολεὺς is the technical term for the prompter at a theatrical representation (Plutarch, *Præcept. gerend. Reip.* p. 813); ὑποβολή and ὑποβάλλειν have corresponding meanings, of aiding the memory of a speaker and keeping him in accordance with a certain standard, in possession of the prompter; see the words ἐξ υποβολῆς, Xenophon. *Cyropæd.* iii. 3, 37. ὑποβολή therefore has no necessary connexion with a series of rhapsodes, but would apply just as much to one alone; although it happens in this case to be brought to bear upon several in succession. ὑπόληψις, again, means “the taking up in succession of one rhapsode by another:” though the two words, therefore, have not the same meaning, yet the proceeding described in the two passages in reference both to Solôn and Hipparchus appears to be in substance the

same—i. e. to ensure, by compulsory supervision, a correct and orderly recitation by the successive rhapsodes who went through the different parts of the poem.

There is good reason to conclude from this passage that the rhapsodes before Solôn were guilty both of negligence and of omission in their recital of Homer, but no reason to imagine either that they transposed the books, or that the legitimate order was not previously recognised.

The appointment of a systematic ὑποβολεὺς or prompter plainly indicates the existence of complete manuscripts.

The direction of Solôn, that Homer should be rhapsodised under the security of a prompter with his manuscript, appears just the same as that of the orator Lykurgus in reference to Æschylus, Sophoklēs, and Euripidēs (Pseudo-Plutarch. *Vit. X. Rhetor. Lycurgi Vit.*)—εἰσήνεγκε δὲ καὶ νόμους—ὥς χαλκᾶς εἰκόνας ἀναθεῖναι τῶν ποιητῶν Αἰσχύλου, Σοφοκλέους, Εὐριπίδου, καὶ τὰς τραγῳδίας αὐτῶν ἐν κοινῷ γραψαμένους φυλάττειν, καὶ τὸν τῆς πόλεως γραμματεῖα παραναγιγνώσκειν τοῖς ὑποκρινομένοις· οὐ γὰρ ἐξῆν αὐτὰς (ἄλλως) ὑποκρίνεσθαι. The word ἄλλως which occurs last but one is introduced by the conjecture of Grysar, who has cited and explained the above passage of the Pseudo-Plutarch in a valuable dissertation—*De Græcorum Tragædiâ, qualis fuit circa tempora Demosthenis* (Cologne 1830). All the critics admit the text as it now stands to be unintelligible, and various corrections have been proposed, among which that of Grysar seems the best. From his Dissertation I transcribe the following passage, which illustrates the rhapsodising of Homer ἐξ υποβολῆς—

“Quum histriones fabulis interpolandis ægre abstinerent, Lycurgus legem supra indicatam eo tulit consilio, ut recitationes histrionum cum publico illo exemplo omnino congruas redderet.

proclaims the occasional infringement) of an orderly aggregate, as well as of manuscripts professedly complete. Next, the theory ascribes to Peisistratus a character not only materially different from what is indicated by Cicero and Pausanias—who represent him, not as having put together atoms originally distinct, but as the renovator of an ancient order subsequently lost—but also in itself unintelligible and inconsistent with Grecian habit and feeling. That Peisistratus should take pains to repress the licence, or make up for the unfaithful memory, of individual rhapsodes, and to ennoble the Panathenaic festival by the most correct recital of a great and venerable poem, according to the standard received among the best judges in Greece—this is a task both suitable to his position, and requiring nothing more than an improved recension, together with exact adherence to it on the part of the rhapsodes. But what motive had he to string together several poems, previously known only as separate, into one new whole? What feeling could he gratify by introducing the extensive changes and transpositions surmised by Lachmann, for the purpose of binding together sixteen songs which the rhapsodes are assumed to have been accustomed to recite, and the people to hear, each by itself apart? Peisistratus was not a poet, seeking to interest the public mind, by new creations and combinations, but a ruler desirous to impart solemnity to a great religious festival in his native city. Now such a purpose would be answered by selecting, amidst the divergences of rhapsodes in different parts of Greece, that order of text which intelligent men could approve as a return to the pure and pristine Iliad; but it would be defeated if he attempted large innovations of his own, and brought out for the first time a new Iliad by blending together, altering, and transposing, many old and well-known songs. A novelty so bold would have been more likely to offend than to please both the critics and the multitude. And if it were even enforced, by authority, at Athens, no probable reason can be given why all the other towns and all the rhapsodes throughout Greece should abnegate their previous habits in favour of it, since Athens at that time enjoyed no political ascendancy such as she acquired during the following century. On the whole, it will appear that the

Quod ut assequeretur, constituit, ut dum fabulæ in scenâ recitarentur, scriba publicus simul exemplum civitatis inspiceret, juxta sive in theatro sive in postscenio sedens. Hæc enim verbi παραγινώσκειν est significatio, posita

præcipue in præpositione παρὰ, ut idem sit, quod *contra* sive *juxta* legere; id quod faciunt ii, qui lecta ab altero vel recitata cum suis conferre cupiunt." (Gry-sar, p. 7.)

character and position of Peisistratus himself go far to negative the function which Wolf and Lachmann put upon him. His interference presupposes a certain foreknown and ancient aggregate, the main lineaments of which were familiar to the Grecian public, although many of the rhapsodes in their practice may have deviated from it both by omission and interpolation. In correcting the Athenian recitations conformably with such understood general type, he might hope both to procure respect for Athens and to constitute a fashion for the rest of Greece. But this step of "collecting the torn body of sacred Homer" is something generically different from the composition of a new *Iliad* out of pre-existing songs: the former is as easy, suitable, and promising, as the latter is violent and gratuitous.¹

To sustain the inference, that Peisistratus was the first architect of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, it ought at least to be shown that no other long and continuous poems existed during the earlier centuries. But the contrary of this is known to be the fact. The *Æthiopis* of Arktinus, which contained 9100 verses, dates from a period more than two centuries earlier than Peisistratus: several other of the lost cyclic epics, some among them of considerable length, appear during the century succeeding Arktinus; and it is important to notice that three or four at least of these poems passed currently under the name of Homer.²

¹ That the *Iliad* or *Odyssey* were ever recited with all the parts entire, at any time anterior to Solôn, is a point which Ritschl denies (*Die Alexandrin. Bibliothek.* p. 67-70). He thinks that before Solôn, they were always recited in parts, and without any fixed order among the parts. Nor did Solôn determine (as he thinks) the order of the parts: he only checked the licence of the rhapsodes as to the recitation of the separate books; it was Peisistratus, who, with the help of Onomakritus and others, first settled the order of the parts and bound each poem into a whole, with some corrections and interpolations. Nevertheless he admits that the parts were originally composed by the same poet, and adapted to form a whole amongst each other: but the primitive entireness (he asserts) was only maintained as a sort of traditional belief, never realised in recitation, and never reduced to an obvious, unequivocal, and permanent fact—until the time of Peisistratus.

There is no sufficient ground, I think, for denying all entire recitation previous

to Solôn, and we only interpose a new difficulty, both grave and gratuitous, by doing so.

² The *Æthiopis* of Arktinus contained 9100 verses, as we learn from the *Tabula Iliaca*: yet Proklus assigns to it only four books. The *Ilias Minor* had four books, the Cyprian verses eleven, though we do not know the number of lines in either.

Nitzsch states it as a certain matter of fact, that Arktinus recited his own poem *alone*, though it was too long to admit of his doing so without interruption. (See his *Vorrede* to the 2nd vol. of the *Odyssey*, p. xxiv.) There is no evidence for this assertion, and it appears to me highly improbable.

In reference to the Romances of the Middle Ages, belonging to the Cycle of the Round Table, M. Fauriel tells us that the German *Perceval* has nearly 25,000 verses (more than half as long again as the *Iliad*); the *Perceval* of Christian of Troyes probably more; the German *Tristan*, of Godfrey of Strassburg, has more than 23,000; sometimes

There is no greater intrinsic difficulty in supposing long epics to have begun with the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* than with the *Æthiopis*: the ascendancy of the name of Homer, and the subordinate position of *Arktinus*, in the history of early Grecian poetry, tend to prove the former in preference to the latter.

Moreover, we find particular portions of the *Iliad*, which expressly pronounce themselves, by their own internal evidence, as belonging to a large whole, and not as separate integers. We can hardly conceive the catalogue in the second book except as a fractional composition, and with reference to a series of approaching exploits; for taken apart by itself, such a barren enumeration of names could have stimulated neither the fancy of the poet nor the attention of the listeners. But the Homeric Catalogue had acquired a sort of canonical authority even in the time of Solôn, insomuch that he interpolated a line into it, or was accused of doing so, for the purpose of gaining a disputed point against the Megarians, who on their side set forth another version.¹ No such established reverence could have been felt for this document, unless there had existed, for a long time prior to Peisistratus, the habit of regarding and listening to the *Iliad* as a continuous poem. And when the philosopher Xenophanês, contemporary with Peisistratus, noticed Homer as the universal teacher, and denounced him as an unworthy describer of the gods, he must have connected this great mental sway, not with a number of unconnected rhapsodies, but with an aggregate *Iliad* and *Odyssey*; probably with other poems also, ascribed to the same author, such as the *Cypria*, *Epigoni*, and *Thebais*.

We find, it is true, references in various authors to portions of the *Iliad* each by its own separate name, such as the *Teichomachy*, the *Aristeia* (pre-eminent exploits) of *Diomedês* or of *Agamemnôn*, the *Doloneia* or *Night-expedition* (of *Dolon* as well as of *Odysseus* and *Diomedês*), &c., and hence it has been concluded that these portions originally existed as separate poems, before they were cemented together into an *Iliad*. But such references prove nothing to the point; for until the *Iliad* was divided by *Aris-*

the poem is begun by one author and continued by another. (Fauriel, *Romans de Chevalerie*, *Revue des Deux Mondes*, t. xiii. p. 695-697.)

The ancient unwritten poems of the Icelandic *Skalds* are as much lyric as epic: the longest of them does not ex-

ceed 800 lines, and they are for the most part much shorter (*Untersuchungen über die Geschichte der Nördischen Heldensage*, aus P. A. Müller's *Sagabibliothek von G. Lange*, Frankf. 1832. *Introduct.* p. xlii.).

¹ Plutarch, *Solôn*, 10.

Catalogue in the *Iliad*—essentially a part of a long poem—its early authority.

tarchus and his colleagues into a given number of books or rhapsodies, designated by the series of letters in the alphabet, there was no method of calling attention to any particular portion of the poem except by special indication of its subject-matter.¹ Authors subsequent to Peisistratus, such as Herodotus and Plato, who unquestionably conceived the *Iliad* as a whole, cite the separate fractions of it by designations of this sort.

The foregoing remarks on the Wolfian hypothesis respecting the text of the *Iliad*, tend to separate two points which are by no means necessarily connected, though that hypothesis, as set forth by Wolf himself, by W. Müller, and by Lachmann, presents the two in conjunction. First, was the *Iliad* originally projected and composed by one author and as one poem, or were the different parts composed separately and by unconnected authors, and subsequently strung together into an aggregate? Secondly, assuming that the internal evidences of the poem negative the former supposition, and drive us upon the latter, was the construction of the whole poem deferred, and did the parts exist only in their separate state, until a period so late as the reign of Peisistratus? It is obvious that these two questions are essentially separate, and that a man may believe the *Iliad* to have been put together out of pre-existing songs, without recognising the age of Peisistratus as the period of its first compilation. Now whatever may be

Iliad and Odyssey were entire poems long anterior to Peisistratus, whether they were originally composed as entire or not.

the steps through which the poem passed to its ultimate integrity, there is sufficient reason for believing that they had been accomplished long before that period: the friends of Peisistratus found an *Iliad* already existing, and already ancient in their time, even granting that the poem had not been originally born in a state of unity. Moreover, the Alexandrine critics, whose remarks are preserved in the Scholia, do not even notice the Peisistratic recension among the many manuscripts which they had before them: and Mr. Payne Knight justly infers from their silence that either they did not possess it, or it was in their eyes of no great authority;² which

¹ The Homeric Scholiast refers to Quintus Calaber *ἐν τῇ Ἀμαζονομαχίᾳ*, which was only one portion of his long poem (Schol. ad *Iliad.* ii. 220).

² Knight, *Prolegg. Homer.* xxxii. xxxvi. xxxvii. That Peisistratus caused a corrected MS. of the *Iliad* to be prepared, there seems good reason to believe, and the Scholion on Plautus edited by Ritschl (see *Die Alexandrinische*

Bibliothek, p. 4) specifies the four persons (Onomakritus was one) employed on the task. Ritschl fancies that it served as a sort of Vulgate for the text of the Alexandrine critics, who named specially other MSS. (of Chiôs, Sinôpê, Massalia, &c.) only when they diverged from this Vulgate: he thinks also that it formed the original from whence those other MSS. were first drawn,

could never have been the case if it had been the prime originator of Homeric unity.

The line of argument, by which the advocates of Wolf's hypothesis negative the primitive unity of the poem, consists in exposing gaps, incongruities, contradictions, &c. between the separate parts. Now, if in spite of all these incoherencies, standing mementos of an antecedent state of separation, the component poems were made to coalesce so intimately as to appear as if they had been one from the beginning, we can better understand the complete success of the proceeding and the universal prevalence of the illusion, by supposing such coalescence to have taken place at a very early period, during the productive days of epical genius, and before the growth of reading and criticism. The longer the aggregation of the separate poems was deferred, the harder it would be to obliterate in men's minds the previous state of separation, and to make them accept the new aggregate as an original unity. The bards or rhapsodes might have found comparatively little difficulty in thus piecing together distinct songs, during the ninth or eighth century before Christ; but if we suppose the process to be deferred until the latter half of the sixth century—if we imagine that Solôn, with all his contemporaries and predecessors, knew nothing about any aggregate Iliad, but was accustomed to read and hear only those sixteen distinct epical pieces into which Lachmann would dissect the Iliad, each of the sixteen bearing a separate name of its own—no compilation then for the first time made by the friends of Peisistratus could have effaced the established habit, and planted itself in the general convictions of Greece as that primitive Homeric production. Had the sixteen pieces remained disunited and individualised down to the time of Peisistratus, they would in all probability have continued so ever afterwards; nor could the extensive changes and transpositions which (according to Lachmann's theory) were required to melt them down into our present Iliad, have obtained at that late period universal acceptance. Assuming it to be true that such changes

which are called in the Homeric Scholia *αἱ κοιναὶ, κοινότεραι* (p. 59-60).

Welcker supposes the Peisistratic MS. to have been either lost or carried away when Xerxes took Athens (Der Epische Kyklus, p. 382-388).

Compare Nitzsch, *Histor. Homer.* Fasc. i. p. 165-167; also his commentary on *Odys.* xi. 604, the alleged inter-

polation of Onomakritus; and Ulrici, *Geschichte der Hellen. Poes.* Part i. s. vii. p. 252-255.

The main facts respecting the Peisistratic recension are collected and discussed by Gräfenhan, *Geschichte der Philologie*, sect. 54-64. vol. i. p. 266-311. Unfortunately we cannot get beyond mere conjecture and possibility.

and transpositions did really take place, they must at least be referred to a period greatly earlier than Peisistratus or Solôn.

The whole tenor of the poems themselves confirms what is here remarked. There is nothing either in the *Iliad* or *Odyssey* which savours of *modernism*, applying that term to the age of Peisistratus; nothing which brings to our view the alterations, brought about by two centuries, in the Greek language, the coined money, the habits of writing and reading, the despotisms and republican governments, the close military array, the improved construction of ships, the Amphiktyonic convocations, the mutual frequentation of religious festivals, the Oriental and Egyptian veins of religion, &c., familiar to the latter epoch. These alterations Onomakritus and the other literary friends of Peisistratus could hardly have failed to notice even without design, had they then for the first time undertaken the task of piecing together many self-existent epics into one large aggregate.¹ Everything in the two great Homeric poems, both in substance and in language, belongs to an age two or three centuries earlier than Peisistratus. Indeed even the interpolations (or those passages which on the best grounds are pronounced to be such) betray no trace of the sixth century before Christ, and may well have been heard by Archilochus and Kallinus—in some cases even by Arktinus and Hesiod—as genuine Homeric matter. As far as the evidences on the case, as well internal as external, enable us to judge, we seem warranted in believing that the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* were recited substantially as they now stand (always allowing for partial divergences of text and interpolations) in 776 B.C., our first trustworthy mark of Grecian time. And this ancient date—let it be added—as it is the best authenticated fact, so it is also the most important attribute of the Homeric poems, considered in reference to Grecian history. For they thus afford us an insight into the ante-historical character of the Greeks—enabling us to trace the subsequent forward march of the nation, and to seize

¹ Wolf allows both the uniformity of colouring and the antiquity of colouring which pervade the Homeric poems, also the strong line by which they stand distinguished from the other Greek poets:—"Immo congruunt in iis omnia ferme in idem ingenium, in eosdem mores, in eandem formam sentiendi et loquendi." (*Prolegom.* p. cclxv.; compare p. xxxviii.)

He thinks indeed that this harmony was restored by the ability and care of

Aristarchus ("mirificum illum concentum revocatum Aristarcho imprimis debemus"). This is a very exaggerated estimate of the interference of Aristarchus: but at any rate the *concentus* itself was ancient and original, and Aristarchus only restored it when it had been spoiled by intervening accidents; at least, if we are to construe *revocatum* strictly, which perhaps is hardly consistent with Wolf's main theory.

instructive contrasts between their former and their later condition.

Rejecting therefore the idea of compilation by Peisistratus, and referring the present state of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* to a period more than two centuries earlier, the question still remains, by what process, or through whose agency, they reached that state? Is each poem the work of one author, or of several? If the latter, do all the parts belong to the same age? What ground is there for believing, that any or all of these parts existed before as separate poems, and have been accommodated to the place in which they now appear by more or less systematic alteration?

Homeric poems—1. Whether by one author, or several? 2. Whether of one date and scheme?

The acute and valuable *Prolegomena* of Wolf, half a century ago, powerfully turned the attention of scholars to the necessity of considering the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* with reference to the age and society in which they arose, and to the material differences in this respect between Homer and more recent epic poets.¹ Since that time an elaborate study has been bestowed upon the early manifestations of poetry (*Sagen-poesie*) among other nations; and the German critics especially, among whom this description of literature has been most cultivated, have selected it as the only appropriate analogy for the Homeric poems. Such poetry, consisting for the most part of short, artless effusions, with little of deliberate or far-sighted combination, has been assumed by many critics as a fit standard to apply for measuring the capacities of the Homeric age; an age exclusively of speakers, singers, and hearers, not of readers or writers. In place of the unbounded admiration which was felt for Homer, not merely as a poet of detail, but as constructor of a long epic, at the time when Wolf wrote his *Prolegomena*, the tone of criticism passed to the opposite extreme, and attention was fixed

Question raised by Wolf—*Sagen-poesie*—New standard applied to the Homeric poems.

¹ See Wolf, *Prolegg.* c. xii. p. xliii. "Nondum enim prorsus ejecta et explosa est eorum ratio, qui Homerum et Callimachum et Virgilium et Nonnum et Miltonum eodem animo legunt, nec quid uniuscujusque ætas ferat, expendere legendo et computare laborant," &c.

A similar and earlier attempt to construe the Homeric poems with reference to their age, is to be seen in the treatise called *Il Vero Omero* of Vico,—marked with a good deal of original thought, but not strong in erudition (*Opere di Vico*, ed. Milan, vol. v. p. 437-497).

An interesting and instructive review of the course of Homeric criticism during the last fifty years, comprising some new details on the gradual development of the theories both of Wolf and of Lachmann, will be found in a recent Dissertation published at Königsberg—"Die Homerische Kritik von Wolf bis Grote"—by Dr. Ludwig Friedländer, Berlin, 1853. Dr. Friedländer approves several of the opinions which I have ventured to advance respecting the probable structure of the *Iliad*, and sustains them by new reasons of his own.

entirely upon the defects in the arrangement of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*. Whatever was to be found in them of symmetry or pervading system, was pronounced to be decidedly post-Homeric. Under such preconceived anticipations Homer seems to have been generally studied in Germany, during the generation succeeding Wolf, the negative portion of whose theory was usually admitted, though as to the positive substitute—what explanation was to be given of the history and present constitution of the Homeric poems—there was by no means the like agreement. During the last ten years, however, a contrary tendency has manifested itself; the Wolfian theory has been re-examined and shaken by Nitzsch, who, as well as O. Müller, Welcker, and other scholars, have revived the idea of original Homeric unity, under certain modifications. The change in Goethe's opinion, coincident with this new direction, is recorded in one of his latest works.¹ On the other hand, the original opinion of Wolf has also been reproduced within the last five years, and fortified with several new observations on the text of the *Iliad*, by Lachmann.

The point is thus still under controversy among able scholars, and is probably destined to remain so. For in truth our means of knowledge are so limited, that no man can produce arguments sufficiently cogent to contend against opposing preconceptions; and it creates a painful sentiment of diffidence when we read the expressions of equal and absolute persuasion with which the two opposite conclusions have both been advanced.² We have nothing

¹ In the 46th volume of his collected works, in the little treatise "*Homer, noch einmal*": compare G. Lange, *Ueber die Kyklischen Dichter* (Mainz. 1837), Preface, p. vi.

² "Non esse totam *Iliadem* aut *Odysseam* unius poetæ opus, ita extra dubitationem positam puto, ut qui secus sentiat, eum non satis lecitasse illa carmina contendam." (Godf. Hermann, Prefat. ad *Odysseam*, Lips. 1825, p. iv.) See the language of the same eminent critic in his treatise "*Ueber Homer und Sappho*," *Opuscula*, vol. v. p. 74.

Lachmann, after having dissected the 2200 lines in the *Iliad*, between the beginning of the eleventh book and line 590 of the fifteenth, into four songs "in the highest degree different in their spirit" ("ihrem Geiste nach höchst verschiedene Lieder"), tells us that whosoever thinks this difference of spirit inconsiderable,—whosoever does not feel it at

once when pointed out,—whosoever can believe that the parts as they stand now belong to one artistically constructed Epos,—"will do well not to trouble himself any more either with my criticisms or with epic poetry, because he is too weak to understand anything about it" ("weil er zu schwach ist etwas darin zu verstehen"): *Fernere Betrachtungen Ueber die Ilias*: Abhandl. Berlin. Acad. 1841, p. 18, § xxiii.

On the contrary, Ulrici, after having shown (or tried to show) that the composition of Homer satisfies perfectly, in the main, all the exigencies of an artistic epic—adds, that this will make itself at once evident to all those who have any sense of artistical symmetry; but that for those to whom that sense is wanting, no conclusive demonstration can be given. He warns the latter, however, that they are not to deny the existence of that which their shortsighted vision

to teach us the history of these poems except the poems themselves. Not only do we possess no collateral information respecting them or their authors, but we have no one to describe to us the people or the age in which they originated: our knowledge respecting contemporary Homeric society is collected exclusively from the Homeric compositions themselves. We are ignorant whether any other, or what other, poems preceded them or divided with them the public favour, nor have we anything better than conjecture to determine either the circumstances under which they were brought before the hearers, or the conditions which a bard of that day was required to satisfy. On all these points, moreover, the age of Thucydides¹ and Plato seems to have been no better informed than we are, except in so far as they could profit by the analogies of the cyclic and other epic poems, which would doubtless in many cases have afforded valuable aid.

Scanty evidence—difficulty of forming any conclusive opinion.

Nevertheless no classical scholar can be easy without *some* opinion respecting the authorship of these immortal poems. And the more defective the evidence we possess, the more essential is it that all that evidence should be marshalled in the clearest order, and its bearing upon the points in controversy distinctly understood beforehand. Both these conditions seem to have been often neglected, throughout the long-continued Homeric discussion.

To illustrate the first point:—Since two poems are comprehended in the problem to be solved, the natural process would be, first to study the easier of the two, and then to apply the conclusions thence deduced as a means of explaining the other. Now the *Odyssey*, looking at its aggregate character, is incomparably more easy to comprehend than the *Iliad*. Yet most Homeric critics apply the microscope at once, and in the first instance, to the *Iliad*.

To illustrate the second point:—What evidence is sufficient to

cannot distinguish, for everything cannot be made clear to children, which the mature man sees through at a glance (Ulrici, *Geschichte des Griechischen Epos*, Part i. ch. vii. p. 260–261). Read also Payne Knight, *Proleg. c. xxvii.*, about the insanity of the Wolfian school, obvious even to the “homunculus e trivio.”

I have the misfortune to dissent from both Lachmann and Ulrici; for it appears to me a mistake to put the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* on the same footing, as

Ulrici does, and as is too frequently done by others.

¹ Plato, Aristotle, and their contemporaries generally, read the most suspicious portions of the Homeric poems as genuine (Nitzsch, *Plan und Gang der Odyssee*, in the Preface to his second vol. of *Comments on the Odyssey*, p. lx.–lxiv.).

Thucydides accepts the Hymn to Apollo as a composition by the author of the *Iliad*.

negative the supposition that the *Iliad* or the *Odyssey* is a poem originally and intentionally one? Not simply particular gaps and contradictions, though they be even gross and numerous; but the preponderance of these proofs of mere unprepared coalescence over the other proofs of designed adaptation scattered throughout the whole poem. For the poet (or the co-operating poets, if more than one) may have intended to compose an harmonious whole, but may have realised their intention incompletely, and left partial faults; or perhaps the contradictory lines may have crept in through a corrupt text. A survey of the whole poem is necessary to determine the question; and this necessity, too, has not always been attended to.

If it had happened that the *Odyssey* had been preserved to us alone, without the *Iliad*, I think the dispute respecting Homeric unity would never have been raised. For the former is, in my judgement, pervaded almost from beginning to end by marks of designed adaptation; and the special faults which Wolf, W. Müller, and B. Thiersch,¹ have singled out for the purpose of disproving such unity of intention, are so few and of so little importance, that they would have been universally regarded as mere instances of haste or unskilfulness on the part of the poet, had they not been seconded by the far more powerful battery opened against the *Iliad*. These critics, having laid down their general presumptions against the antiquity of the long epopee, illustrate their principles by exposing the many flaws and fissures in the *Iliad*, and then think it sufficient if they can show a few similar defects in the *Odyssey*—as if the breaking up of Homeric unity in the former naturally entailed a similar necessity with regard to the latter; and their method of proceeding, contrary to the rule above laid down, puts the more difficult problem in the foreground, as a means of solution for the easier. We can hardly wonder,

Odyssey to be studied first, as of more simple and intelligible structure than the Iliad.

however, that they have applied their observations in the first instance to the *Iliad*, because it is in every man's esteem the more marked, striking and impressive poem of the two—and the character of Homer is more intimately identified with it than with the *Odyssey*.

This may serve as an explanation of the course pursued; but be the case as it may in respect to comparative poetical merit, it is not the less true, that as an aggregate, the *Odyssey* is more simple and

¹ Bernhard Thiersch, Ueber das Zeitalter und Vaterland des Homer (Halberstadt 1832), Einleitung, p. 4–18.

easily understood, and therefore ought to come first in the order of analysis.

Now, looking at the *Odyssey* by itself, the proofs of a unity of design seem unequivocal and everywhere to be found. Odyssey—evidences of one design throughout its structure. A premeditated structure, and a concentration of interest upon one prime hero under well-defined circumstances, may be traced from the first book to the twenty-third. *Odysseus* is always either directly or indirectly kept before the reader, as a warrior returning from the fulness of glory at *Troy*, exposed to manifold and protracted calamities during his return home, on which his whole soul is so bent that he refuses even the immortality offered by *Calypsô*;—a victim, moreover, even after his return, to mingled injury and insult from the suitors, who have long been plundering his property and dishonouring his house; but at length obtaining, by valour and cunning united, a signal revenge which restores him to all that he had lost. All the persons and all the events in the poem are subsidiary to this main plot: and the divine agency, necessary to satisfy the feeling of the Homeric man, is put forth by *Poseidôn* and *Athênê*, in both cases from dispositions directly bearing upon *Odysseus*. To appreciate the unity of the *Odyssey*, we have only to read the objections taken against that of the *Iliad*—especially in regard to the long withdrawal of *Achilles*, not only from the scene, but from the memory—together with the independent prominence of *Ajax*, *Diomêdês* and other heroes. How far we are entitled from hence to infer the want of premeditated unity in the *Iliad*, will be presently considered; but it is certain that the constitution of the *Odyssey* in this respect everywhere demonstrates the presence of such unity. Whatever may be the interest attached to *Penelope*, *Telemachus*, or *Eumæus*, we never disconnect them from their association with *Odysseus*. The present is not the place for collecting the many marks of artistical structure dispersed throughout this poem: but it may be worth while to remark, that the final catastrophe realised in the twenty-second book—the slaughter of the suitors in the very house which they were profaning—is distinctly and prominently marked out in the first and second books, promised by *Teiresias* in the eleventh, by *Athênê* in the thirteenth, and by *Helen* in the fifteenth, and gradually matured by a series of suitable preliminaries, throughout the eight books preceding its occurrence.¹ Indeed what is principally evident, and what has

¹ Compare i. 295; ii. 145 (*νήπιοιό κεν ἔπειτα δόμων ἔντοσθεν ὕλοισθε*); xi. 118; xiii. 395; xv. 178; also xiv. 162.

been often noticed, in the *Odyssey*, is, the equable flow both of the narrative and the events; the absence of that rise and fall of interest which is sufficiently conspicuous in the *Iliad*.

To set against these evidences of unity, there ought at least to be some strong cases produced of occasional incoherence or contradiction. But it is remarkable how little of such counter-evidence is to be found, although the arguments of Wolf, W. Müller, and B. Thiersch stand so much in need of it. They have discovered only one instance of undeniable inconsistency in the parts—the number of days occupied by the absence of Telemachus at Pylus and Sparta. That young prince, though represented as in great haste to depart, and refusing pressing invitations to prolong his stay, must nevertheless be supposed to have continued for thirty days the guest of Menelaus, in order to bring his proceedings into chronological harmony with those of Odysseus, and to explain the first meeting of father and son in the swine-fold of Eumæus. Here is undoubtedly an inaccuracy (so Nitzsch¹ treats it, and I think justly) on the part of the poet, who did not anticipate, and did not experience in ancient times, so strict a scrutiny; an inaccuracy certainly not at all wonderful; the matter of real wonder is, that it stands almost alone, and that there are no others in the poem.

Now this is one of the main points on which W. Müller and B. Thiersch rest their theory—explaining the chronological confusion by supposing that the journey of Telemachus to Pylus and Sparta constituted the subject of an epic originally separate (comprising the first four books and a portion of the fifteenth), and incorporated at second-hand with the remaining poem. And they conceive this view to be farther confirmed by the double assembly of the gods (at the beginning of the first book as well as of the fifth), which

¹ Nitzsch, *Plan und Gang der Odyssee*, p. xliii., prefixed to the second vol. of his *Commentary on the Odysseis*.

"At carminum primi auditores non adeo curiosi erant (observes Mr. Payne Knight, *Proleg. c. xxiii.*), ut ejusmodi rerum rationes aut exquirerent aut expendere: neque eorum fides e subtilioribus congruentiis omnino pendeat. Monendi enim sunt etiam atque etiam Homericorum studiosi, veteres illos *δοιδοὺς* non linguâ professoriâ inter viros criticos et grammaticos, aut alios quos-

cunque argutiarum captatores, carmina cantitasse, sed inter eos qui sensibus animorum libere, incaute, et effuse indulgerent," &c. Chap. xxii.-xxvii. of Mr. Knight's *Prolegomena* are valuable to the same purpose, showing the "homines rudes et agrestes" of that day as excellent judges of what fell under their senses and observation, but careless, credulous, and unobservant of contradiction, in matters which came only under the mind's eye.

they treat as an awkward repetition, such as could not have formed part of the primary scheme of any epic poet. But here they only escape a small difficulty by running into another and a greater. For it is impossible to comprehend how the first four books and part of the fifteenth can ever have constituted a distinct epic; since the adventures of Telemachus have no satisfactory termination, except at the point of confluence with those of his father, when the unexpected meeting and recognition takes place under the roof of Eumæus—nor can any epic poem ever have described that meeting and recognition without giving some account how Odysseus came thither. Moreover the first two books of the *Odyssey* distinctly lay the ground, and carry expectation forward, to the final catastrophe of the poem—treating Telemachus as a subordinate person, and his expedition as merely provisional towards an ulterior result. Nor can I agree with W. Müller, that the real *Odyssey* might well be supposed to begin with the fifth book. On the contrary, the exhibition of the suitors and the Ithakesian agora, presented to us in the second book, is absolutely essential to the full comprehension of the books subsequent to the thirteenth. The suitors are far too important personages in the poem to allow of their being first introduced in so informal a manner as we read in the sixteenth book: indeed the passing allusions of Athênê (xiii. 310, 375) and Eumæus (xiv. 41, 81) to the suitors, presuppose cognizance of them on the part of the hearer.

Lastly, the twofold discussion of the gods, at the beginning of the first and fifth books, and the double interference of Athênê, far from being a needless repetition, may be shown to suit perfectly both the genuine epical conditions and the unity of the poem.¹ For although the final consummation, and the organisation of measures against the suitors, was to be accomplished by Odysseus and Telemachus jointly, yet the march and adventures of the two, until the moment of their meeting in the dwelling of Eumæus, were essentially distinct. But according to the religious ideas of the old epic, the presiding direction of Athênê was necessary for the safety and success of both of them. Her first interference

¹ W. Müller is not correct in saying that in the first assembly of the gods, Zeus promises something which he does not perform: Zeus does not *promise* to send Hermês as messenger to Kalypsô, in the first book, though Athênê urges him to do so. Zeus indeed requires to be urged twice before he dictates to Kalypsô the release of Odysseus, but he had already intimated in the first book that he felt great difficulty in protecting the hero, because of the wrath manifested against him by Poseidôn.

arouses and inspires the son, her second produces the liberation of the father—constituting a point of union and common origination for two lines of adventures in both of which she takes earnest interest, but which are necessarily for a time kept apart in order to coincide at the proper moment.

It will thus appear that the twice-repeated agora of the gods in the *Odyssey*, bringing home as it does to one and the same divine agent that double start which is essential to the scheme of the poem, consists better with the supposition of premeditated unity than with that of distinct self-existent parts. And assuredly

the manner in which Telemachus and Odysseus, both by different roads, are brought into meeting and conjunction, at the dwelling of Eumæus, is something not only contrived, but very skilfully contrived. It is needless to advert to the highly interesting character of Eumæus, rendered available as a rallying point, though in different ways both to the father and the son, over and above the sympathy which he himself inspires.

If the *Odyssey* be not an original unity, of what self-existent parts can we imagine it to have consisted? To this question it is difficult to imagine a satisfactory reply: for the supposition that Telemachus and his adventures may once have formed the subject of a separate epos, apart from Odysseus, appears inconsistent with the whole character of that youth as it stands in the poem, and with the events in which he is made to take part. We could better imagine the distribution of the adventures of Odysseus himself into two parts—one containing his wanderings and return, the other handling his ill-treatment by the suitors and his final triumph. But though either of these two subjects might have been adequate to furnish out a separate poem, it is nevertheless certain, that as they are presented in the *Odyssey*, the former cannot be divorced from the latter. The simple return of Odysseus, as it now stands in the poem, could satisfy no one as a final close, so long as the suitors remain in possession of his house and forbid his reunion with his wife. Any poem which treated his wanderings and return separately, must have represented his reunion with Penelopê and restoration to his house as following naturally upon his arrival in Ithaka—thus taking little or no notice of the suitors. But this would be a capital mutilation of the actual epical narrative, which considers the suitors at home

Double start and double stream of events, ultimately brought into confluence in the *Odyssey*.

Skill displayed in this point by the poet.

Difficulty of imagining the *Odyssey* broken up into many pre-existing poems or songs.

as an essential portion of the destiny of the much-suffering hero, not less than his shipwrecks and trials at sea. His return (separately taken) is foredoomed, according to the curse of Polyphemus executed by Poseidôn, to be long-deferred, miserable, solitary, and ending with destruction in his house to greet him;¹ and the ground is thus laid, in the very recital of his wanderings, for a new series of events which are to happen to him after his arrival in Ithaka. There is no tenable halting-place between the departure of Odysseus from Troy and the final restoration to his house and his wife. The distance between these two events may indeed be widened, by accumulating new distresses and impediments, but any separate portion of it cannot be otherwise treated than as a fraction of the whole. The beginning and end are here the data in respect to epical genesis, though the intermediate events admit of being conceived as variables, more or less numerous: so that the conception of the whole may be said without impropriety both to precede and to govern that of the constituent parts.

The general result of a study of the *Odyssey* may be set down as follows:—1. The poem as it now stands exhibits unequivocally adaptation of parts and continuity of structure, whether by one or by several consentient hands: it may perhaps be a secondary formation, out of a pre-existing *Odyssey* of smaller dimensions; but if so, the parts of the smaller whole must have been so far recast as to make them suitable members of the larger, and are noway recognisable by us. 2. The subject-matter of the poem not only does not favour, but goes far to exclude, the possibility of the Wolfian hypothesis. Its events cannot be so arranged as to have composed several antecedent substantive epics, afterwards put together into the present aggregate. Its authors cannot have been mere compilers of pre-existing materials, such as Peisistratus and his friends: they must have been poets, competent to work such matter as they found into a new and enlarged design of their own. Nor can the age in which this long poem, of so many thousand lines, was turned out as a continuous aggregate, be separated from the ancient, productive, inspired age of Grecian epic.

Structure of the *Odyssey*—essentially one—cannot have been pieced together out of pre-existing epics.

¹ *Odyss.* ix. 534.—

‘Ὅψ’ κακῶς ἔλθοι, δλέσας ἀπὸ πάντας ἑταίρους,
Νηὸς ἐπ’ ἀλλοτρίης, εὔροι δ’ ἐν πῆματα οἴκῳ—

‘Ὅς ἔφατ’ εὐχόμενος· (the Cyclops to Poseidôn)
τοῦ δ’ ἔκλυε Κυανοχαΐτης.

Arriving at such conclusions from the internal evidence of the Odyssey,¹ we can apply them by analogy to the Iliad. We learn something respecting the character and capacities of that early age which has left no other mementos except these two poems. Long continuous epics (it is observed by those who support the views of Wolf), with an artistical structure, are inconsistent with the capacities of a rude and non-writing age. Such epics (we may reply) are *not inconsistent* with the early age of the Greeks, and the Odyssey is a proof of it; for in that poem the integration of the whole, and the composition of the parts, must have been simultaneous. The analogy of the Odyssey enables us to rebut that preconception under which many ingenious critics sit down to the study of the Iliad, and which induces them to explain all the incoherences of the latter by breaking it up into smaller unities, as if short epics were the only manifestation of poetical power which the age admitted. There ought to be no reluctance in admitting a presiding scheme and premeditated unity of parts, in so far as the parts themselves point to such a conclusion.

Iliad—much less coherent and uniform than the Odyssey.

That the Iliad is not so essentially one piece as the Odyssey, every man agrees. It includes a much greater multiplicity of events, and, what is yet more important, a greater multiplicity of prominent personages: the very indefinite title which it bears, as contrasted with the speciality of the name *Odyssey*, marks the difference at once. The parts stand out more conspicuously from the whole, and admit more readily of being felt and appreciated in detached recitation. We may also add, that it is of more unequal execution than the Odyssey—often rising to a far higher pitch of grandeur, but also occasionally tamer: the story does not move on continuously; incidents occur without plausible motive, nor can we shut our eyes to evidences of incoherence and contradiction.

To a certain extent, the Iliad is open to all these remarks,

¹ Wolf admits, in most unequivocal language, the compact and artful structure of the Odyssey. Against this positive internal evidence he sets the general presumption, that no such constructive art can possibly have belonged to a poet of the age of Homer:—"De Odysseâ maxime, cujus admirabilis summa et compages pro præclarissimo monumento

Græci ingenii habenda est. . . . Unde fit ut Odysseam nemo, cui omnino priscus vates placeat, nisi perlectam e manu deponere queat. At illa ars id ipsum est, quod vix ac ne vix quidem cadere videtur in vatem, singulas tantum rhapsodias decantantem," &c. (Prolegomena, p. cxviii.-cxi.; compare cxii.)

though Wolf and William Müller, and above all Lachmann, exaggerate the case in degree. And from hence has been deduced the hypothesis which treats the parts in their original state as separate integers, independent of and unconnected with each other, and forced into unity only by the afterthought of a subsequent age; or sometimes not even themselves as integers, but as aggregates grouped together out of fragments still smaller—short epics formed by the coalescence of still shorter songs. Now there is some plausibility in these reasonings, so long as the discrepancies are looked upon as the whole of the case. But in point of fact they are not the whole of the case: for it is not less true, that there are large portions of the *Iliad* which present positive and undeniable evidences of coherence as antecedent and consequent, though we are occasionally perplexed by inconsistencies of detail. To deal with these latter, is a portion of the duties of a critic. But he is not to treat the *Iliad* as if inconsistency prevailed everywhere throughout its parts; for coherence of parts—symmetrical antecedence and consequence is discernible throughout the larger half of the poem.

Incoherence prevails only in parts of the poem—manifest coherence in other parts.

Now the Wolfian theory explains the gaps and contradictions throughout the narrative, but it explains nothing else. If (as Lachmann thinks) the *Iliad* originally consisted of sixteen songs or little substantive epics (Lachmann's sixteen songs cover the space only as far as the 22nd book or the death of Hector, and two more songs would have to be admitted for the 23rd and 24th books)—not only composed by different authors, but by each¹ without any view to conjunction with the rest—we have then no right to expect any intrinsic continuity between them; and all that continuity which we now find must be of extraneous origin. Where are we to look for the origin? Lachmann follows Wolf in ascribing the whole constructive process to Peisistratus and his associates, at a period when the creative epical faculty is admitted to have died out. But upon this supposition Peisistratus (or his associates) must have done

Wolfian theory explains the former, but not the latter.

¹ Lachmann seems to admit one case in which the composer of one song manifests cognizance of another song, and a disposition to give what will form a sequel to it. His fifteenth song (the *Patrokleia*) lasts from xv. 592 down to the end of the 17th book: the sixteenth song (including the four next books,

from 18 to 22 inclusive) is a continuation of the fifteenth, but by a different poet. (Fernere Betrachtungen über die *Ilias*, Abhandl. Berlin, Acad. 1841, sect. xxvi. xxviii. xxix, pp. 24, 34, 42.)

This admission of premeditated adaptation to a certain extent breaks up the integrity of the Wolfian hypothesis.

much more than omit, transpose, and interpolate, here and there; he must have gone far to rewrite the whole poem. A great poet might have recast pre-existing separate songs into one comprehensive whole, but no mere arrangers or compilers would be competent to do so: and we are thus left without any means of accounting for that degree of continuity and consistence which runs through so large a portion of the *Iliad*, though not through the whole. The idea that the poem as we read it grew out of atoms not originally designed for the places which they now occupy, involves us in new and inextricable difficulties when we seek to elucidate either the mode of coalescence or the degree of existing unity.¹

Admitting then premeditated adaptation of parts to a certain extent as essential to the *Iliad*, we may yet inquire whether it was produced all at once or gradually enlarged—whether by one author or by several; and if the parts be of different age, which is the primitive kernel, and which are the additions.

Welcker, Lange, and Nitzsch² treat the Homeric poems as representing a second step in advance, in the progress of popular poetry. First comes the age of short narrative songs; next, when these have become numerous, there arise constructive minds who recast and blend together many of them into a larger aggregate conceived upon some scheme of their own. The age of the epos is followed by that of the epopee—short spontaneous effusions preparing the way,

Theory of
Welcker,
Lange, and
Nitzsch.—
Age of the
Epos pre-
paratory to
that of the
Epopee.

¹ The advocates of the Wolfian theory appear to feel the difficulties which beset it; for their language is wavering in respect to these supposed primary constituent atoms. Sometimes Lachmann tells us, that the original pieces were much finer poetry than the *Iliad* as we now read it; at another time, that it cannot be now discovered what they originally were; nay, he further admits (as remarked in the preceding note) that the poet of the sixteenth song had cognizance of the fifteenth.

But if it be granted that the original constituent songs were so composed, though by different poets, as that the more recent were adapted to the earlier, with more or less dexterity and success, this brings us into totally different conditions of the problem. It is a virtual surrender of the Wolfian hypothesis, which however Lachmann both means to defend, and does defend with ability; though his vindication of it has, to my

mind, only the effect of exposing its inherent weakness by carrying it out into something detailed and positive. I will add, in respect to his *Dissertations*, so instructive as a microscopic examination of the poem,—1. That I find myself constantly dissenting from that critical feeling, on the strength of which he cuts out parts as interpolations, and discovers traces of the hand of distinct poets; 2. that his objections against the continuity of the narrative are often founded upon lines which the ancient scholiasts and Mr. Payne Knight had already pronounced to be interpolations; 3. that such of his objections as are founded upon lines undisputed, admit in many cases of a complete and satisfactory reply.

² Lange, in his letter to Goethe, *Ueber die Einheit der Iliade*, p. 33 (1826); Nitzsch, *Historia Homerica*, Fasciculus 2. Præfat. p. x.

and furnishing materials, for the architectonic genius of the poet. It is farther presumed by the above-mentioned authors that the pre-Homeric epic included a great abundance of such smaller songs,—a fact which admits of no proof, but which seems countenanced by some passages in Homer, and is in itself noway improbable. But the transition from such songs, assuming them to be ever so numerous, to a combined and continuous poem, forms an epoch in the intellectual history of the nation, implying mental qualities of a higher order than those upon which the songs themselves depend. Nor is it to be imagined that the materials pass unaltered from their first state of isolation into their second state of combination. They must of necessity be recast, and undergo an adapting process, in which the genius of the organising poet consists; nor can we hope, by simply knowing them as they exist in the second stage, ever to divine how they stood in the first. Such, in my judgement, is the right conception of the Homeric epoch,—an organising poetical mind, still preserving that freshness of observation and vivacity of details which constitutes the charm of the ballad.

Nothing is gained by studying the Iliad as a congeries of fragments once independent of each other: no portion of the poem can be shown to have ever been so, and the supposition introduces difficulties greater than those which it removes. But it is not necessary to affirm that the whole poem as we now read it belonged to the original and preconceived plan.¹ In this respect the Iliad produces upon my mind an impression totally different from the Odyssey. In the latter poem, the characters and incidents are fewer, and the whole plot appears of one projection, from the beginning down to the death of the suitors: none of the parts look as if they had been composed separately and inserted by way of addition into a pre-existing smaller poem. But the Iliad, on the contrary, presents the appearance of a house built upon a

Iliad essentially an organised poem—but the original scheme does not comprehend the whole poem.

¹ Even Aristotle, the great builder-up of the celebrity of Homer as to epic aggregation, found some occasions (it appears) on which he was obliged to be content with simply excusing, without admiring, the poet (Poet. 44. τοῖς ἄλλοις ἀγαθοῖς ὁ ποιητὴς ἡδύνων ἀφανίζει τὸ ἔτοπον).

And Hermann observes justly, in his acute treatise De Interpolationibus Homeri (Opuscula, tom. v. p. 53),—"Nisi

admirabilis illa Homericorum carminum suavitas lectorum animos quasi incantationibus quibusdam captos teneret, non tam facile delitescerent, quæ accuratius considerata, et multo minus apte quam quis jure postulet composita esse apparere necesse est."

This treatise contains many criticisms on the structure of the Iliad, some of them very well founded, though there are many from which I dissent.

plan comparatively narrow and subsequently enlarged by successive additions. The first book, together with the eighth, and the books from the eleventh to the twenty-second inclusive, seem to form the primary organisation of the poem, then properly an Achillêis: the twenty-third and twenty-fourth books are, perhaps, additions at the tail of this primitive poem, which still leave it nothing more than an enlarged Achillêis. But the books from the second to the seventh inclusive, together with the tenth, are of a wider and more comprehensive character, and convert the poem from an Achillêis into an Iliad.¹ The primitive frontispiece, inscribed with the anger of Achilles and its direct consequences, yet remains after it has ceased to be coextensive with the poem. The parts added, however, are not necessarily inferior in merit to the original poem: so far is this from being the case, that amongst them are comprehended some of the noblest efforts of the Grecian epic. Nor are they more recent in date than the original; strictly speaking, they must be a little more recent, but they belong to the same generation and state of society as the primitive Achillêis. These qualifications are necessary to keep apart different questions which, in discussions of Homeric criticism, are but too often confounded.

If we take those portions of the poem which I imagine to have constituted the original Achillêis, it will be found that the sequence of events contained in them is more rapid, more unbroken, and more intimately knit together in the way of cause and effect, than in the other books. Heyne and Lachmann indeed, with other objecting critics, complain of the action in them as being too much crowded and hurried, since one day lasts from the beginning of the eleventh book to the middle of the eighteenth, without any sensible halt in the march throughout so large a portion of the journey. Lachmann likewise admits that those separate songs, into which he imagines that the whole Iliad may be dissected, cannot be severed with the same sharpness, in the books subsequent to the eleventh, as in those before it.² There is only one

Parts which constitute the primitive Achillêis exhibit a coherent sequence of events.

¹ In reference to the books from the second to the seventh inclusive, I agree with the observations of William Müller, *Homerische Vorschule*, Abschnit. viii. p. 116-118.

² Lachmann, *Fernere Betrachtungen über die Ilias*, *Abhandlungen* Berlin. Acad. 141, p. 4.

After having pointed out certain discrepancies which he maintains to prove different composing hands, he adds,—“Nevertheless, we must be careful not to regard the single constituent songs in this part of the poem as being distinct and separable in a degree equal to those in the first half; for they all with one

real halting-place from the eleventh book to the twenty-second—the death of Patroclus; and this can never be conceived as the end of a separate poem,¹ though it is a capital step in the development of the Achillëis, and brings about that entire révolution in the temper of Achilles which was essential for the purpose of the poet. It would be a mistake to imagine that there ever could have existed a separate poem called Patrocleia, though a part of the Iliad was designated by that name. For Patroclus has no substantive position: he is the attached friend and second of Achilles, but nothing else,—standing to the latter in a relation of dependence resembling that of Telemachus to Odysseus. And the way in which Patroclus is dealt with in the Iliad is (in my judgement) the most dexterous and artistical contrivance in the poem—that which approaches nearest to the neat tissue of the Odyssey.²

The great and capital misfortune which prostrates the strength of the Greeks and renders them incapable of defending themselves

accord harmonise in one particular circumstance, which with reference to the story of the Iliad is not less important even than the anger of Achilles, viz. that the three most distinguished heroes, Agamemnôn, Odysseus, and Diomêdês, all become disabled throughout the whole duration of the battles.”

Important for the story of the *Achillëis*, I should say, not for that of the *Iliad*. This remark of Lachmann is highly illustrative for the distinction between the original and the enlarged poem.

¹ I confess my astonishment that a man of so much genius and power of thought as M. Benjamin Constant, should have imagined the original Iliad to have concluded with the death of Patroclus, on the ground that Achilles then becomes reconciled with Agamemnôn. See the review of B. Constant's work *De la Religion*, &c., by O. Müller, in the *Kleine Schriften* of the latter, vol. ii. p. 74.

² He appears as the mediator between the insulted Achilles and the Greeks, manifesting kindly sympathies for the latter without renouncing his fidelity to the former. The wounded Machaon, an object of interest to the whole camp, being carried off the field by Nestor—Achilles, looking on from his distant ship, sends Patroclus to inquire whether it be really Machaon; which enables

Nestor to lay before Patroclus the deplorable state of the Grecian host, as a motive to induce him and Achilles again to take arms. The compassionate feelings of Patroclus being powerfully touched, he is hastening to enforce upon Achilles the urgent necessity of giving help, when he meets Eurypylus crawling out of the field, helpless with a severe wound, and imploring his succour. He supports the wounded warrior to his tent, and ministers to his suffering; but before this operation is fully completed, the Grecian host has been totally driven back, and the Trojans are on the point of setting fire to the ships: Patroclus then hurries to Achilles to proclaim the desperate peril which hangs over them all, and succeeds in obtaining his permission to take the field at the head of the Myrmidons. The way in which Patroclus is kept present to the hearer, as a prelude to his brilliant but short-lived display when he comes forth in arms,—the contrast between his characteristic gentleness and the ferocity of Achilles,—and the natural train of circumstances whereby he is made the vehicle of reconciliation on the part of his offended friend, and rescue to his imperilled countrymen,—all these exhibit a degree of epical skill, in the author of the primitive Achillëis, to which nothing is found parallel in the added books of the Iliad.

without Achilles, is the disablement by wounds of Agamemnôn, Diomêdês, and Odysseus: so that the defence of the wall and of the ships is left only to heroes of the second magnitude (Ajax alone excepted), such as Idomeneus, Leonteus, Polypœtês, Merionês, Menelaus, &c. Now it is remarkable that all these three first-rate chiefs are in full force at the beginning of the eleventh book: all three are wounded in the battle which that book describes, and at the commencement of which Agamemnôn is full of spirits and courage.

Nothing can be more striking than the manner in which Homer concentrates our attention in the first book upon Achilles as the hero, his quarrel with Agamemnôn, and the calamities to the Greeks which are held out as about to ensue from it, through the intercession of Thetis with Zeus. But the incidents dwelt upon from the beginning of the second book down to the combat between Hector and Ajax in the seventh, animated and interesting as they are, do nothing to realise this promise. They are a splendid picture of the Trojan war generally, and eminently suitable to that larger title under which the poem has been immortalised—but the consequences of the anger of Achilles do not appear until the eighth book. The tenth book, or Doloneia, is also a portion of the Iliad, but not of the Achillêis; while the ninth book appears to me a subsequent addition, nowise harmonising with that main stream of the Achillêis which flows from the eleventh book to the twenty-second. The eighth book ought to be read in immediate connexion with the eleventh, in order to see the structure of what seems the primitive Achillêis; for there are several passages in the eleventh and the following books,¹ which prove that

Disablement of Agamemnôn, Odysseus, and Diomêdês, all in the battle of the eleventh book.

The first book concentrates attention upon Achilles, and upon the distress which the Greeks are to incur in consequence of the injury done to him. —Nothing done to realise this expectation until the eighth book.

Primitive Achillêis includes books i. viii. xi. to xxii.

¹ Observe, for example, the following passages:—

1. Achilles, standing on the prow of his ship, sees the general army of Greeks undergoing defeat by the Trojans, and also sees Nestor conveying in his chariot a wounded warrior from the field. He sends Patroclus to find out who the wounded man is: in calling forth Patroclus, he says (xi, 607),—

Διὲ Μενουτιάδῃ, τῷ 'μὲ κεχαρισμένε θυμῷ,
Νῦν οἷω περὶ γούνατ' ἐμὰ στήσεσθαι Ἀχαιοὺς
Διοσσομένων· χρεῖω γὰρ ἰκάνεται οὐκ ἄνεκτός.

Heyne, in his comment, asks the question, not unnaturally, “Pœnituerat

igitur asperitatis erga priorem legationem, an homo arrogans expectaverat alteram ad se missam iri?” I answer—neither one nor the other: the words imply that he had received *no embassy* at all. He is still the same Achilles who in the first book paced alone by the sea-shore, devouring his own soul under a sense of bitter affront, and praying to Thetis to aid his revenge: this revenge is now about to be realised, and he hails its approach with delight. But if we admit the embassy of the ninth book to intervene, the passage becomes a glaring inconsistency: for that which Achilles anticipates as future,

the poet who composed them could not have had present to his mind the main event of the ninth book,—the outpouring of pro-

and even yet as contingent, *had actually occurred* on the previous evening; the Greeks *had* supplicated at his feet,—they *had* proclaimed their intolerable need,—and he had spurned them. The Scholiast, in his explanation of these lines, after giving the plain meaning, that “Achilles shows what he has long been desiring, to see the Greeks in a state of supplication to him”—seems to recollect that this is in contradiction to the ninth book, and tries to remove the contradiction by saying “that he had been previously mollified by conversation with Phoenix”—*ἤδη δὲ προμαλαχθεὶς ἦν ἐκ τῶν Φοίνικος λόγων*—a supposition neither countenanced by any thing in the poet, nor sufficient to remove the difficulty.

2. The speech of Poseidōn (xiii. 115) to encourage the dispirited Grecian heroes, in which, after having admitted the injury done to Achilles by Agamemnōn, he recommends an effort to heal the sore, and intimates “that the minds of good men admit of this healing process” (*Ἄλλ’ ἀκεάμεθα θάσσον’ ἀκεσταί τε φρένες ἐσθλῶν*), is certainly not very consistent with the supposition that this attempt to heal *had been made* in the best possible way, and that Achilles had manifested a mind implacable in the extreme on the evening before—while the mind of Agamemnōn was already brought to proclaimed humiliation and needed no farther healing.

3. And what shall we say to the language of Achilles and Patroclus at the beginning of the sixteenth book, just at the moment when the danger has reached its maximum, and when Achilles is about to send forth his friend?

Neither Nestor, when he invokes and instructs Patroclus as intercessor with Achilles (xi. 654–790), nor Patroclus himself, though in the extreme of anxiety to work upon the mind of Achilles, and reproaching him with hardness of heart—ever bring to remembrance the ample atonement which had been tendered to him; while Achilles himself repeats the original ground of quarrel, the wrong offered to him in taking away Briseïs, continuing the language of the first book; then without the least allusion to the atonement and restitution since tendered, he yields to his friend’s proposition just like a man

whose wrong remained unredressed, but who was nevertheless forced to take arms by necessity (xvi. 52–63):—

Ἄλλὰ τὰ μὲν προτετύχθαι ἑάσομεν, οὐδ’ ἄρα πως ἦν

Ἄσπερχές κεχολώσθαι ἐνὶ φρεσίν’ ἦτοι ἔφην γε
Οὐ πρὶν μνησθὺν καταπάνσεμεν, ἀλλ’ ὅπταν δὴ
Νῆας ἐμᾶς ἀφίκηται ἀντί τε πτόλεμός τε.

I agree with the Scholiast and Heyne in interpreting *ἔφην γε* as equivalent to *διενοήθη*—not as referring to any express antecedent declaration.

Again, further on in the same speech, “The Trojans (Achilles says) now press boldly forward upon the ships, for they no longer see the blaze of my helmet: but if Agamemnōn *were* favourably disposed towards me, they would presently run away and fill the ditches with their dead bodies” (71):—

... τάχα κεν φεύγοντες ἐναύλους
Πλήστειαν νεκίων, εἰ μοι κρείων Ἀγαμέμνων
Ἦπια εἰδείη· νῦν δὲ στράτον ἀμφιμάχονται.

Now here again, if we take our start from the first book, omitting the ninth, the sentiment is perfectly just. But assume the ninth book, and it becomes false and misplaced; for Agamemnōn is then a prostrate and repentant man, not merely “favourably disposed” towards Achilles, but offering to pay any price for the purpose of appeasing him.

4. Again, a few lines further, in the same speech, Achilles permits Patroclus to go forth, in consideration of the extreme peril of the fleet, but restricts him simply to avert this peril and do nothing more: “Obey my words, so that you may procure for me honour and glory from the *body of Greeks*, and that they may send back to me the damsel, giving me ample presents besides: when you have driven the Trojans from the ships, come back again”:—

Ὡς ἂν μοι τιμὴν μεγάλην καὶ κῆδος ἄροιο
Πρὸς πάντων Δανῶν· ἀτὰρ οἱ περικαλλέα
κούρην

* Ἀψ ἀπονάσσωσι, προτὶ δ’ ἀγλαὰ δῶρα πόρῳσιν
Ἐκ νηῶν ἐλάσας, ἰέναι πάλιν (84–87).

How are we to reconcile this with the ninth book, where Achilles declares that he does not care for being honoured by the Greeks, ix. 604? In the mouth of the affronted Achilles of the first book

found humiliation by the Greeks, and from Agamemnôn especially, before Achilles, coupled with formal offers to restore Briséis and

such words are apt enough: he will grant succour, but only to the extent necessary for the emergency, and in such a way as to ensure redress for his own wrong,—which redress he has no reason as yet to conclude that Agamemnôn is willing to grant. But the ninth book *has actually* tendered to him everything which he here demands and even more (the daughter of Agamemnôn in marriage, without the price usually paid for a bride, &c.): Briséis, whom now he is so anxious to re-possess, was then offered in restitution, and he disdained the offer. Mr. Knight in fact strikes out these lines as spurious; partly because they contradict the ninth book, where Achilles has actually rejected what he here thirsts for (“*Dona cum puellâ jam antea oblata aspernatus erat*”)—partly because he thinks that they express a sentiment unworthy of Achilles; in which latter criticism I do not concur.

5. We proceed a little farther to the address of Patroclus to the Myrmidons, as he is conducting them forth to the battle: “Fight bravely, Myrmidons, that we may bring honour to Achilles; and that the wide-ruling Agamemnôn may know the mad folly which he committed, when he dishonoured the bravest of the Greeks.”

To impress this knowledge upon Agamemnôn was no longer necessary. The ninth book records his humiliating confession of it, accompanied by atonement and reparation. To teach him the lesson a second time is to break the bruised reed,—to slay the slain. But leave out the ninth book, and the motive is the natural one, — both for Patroclus to offer, and for the Myrmidons to obey: Achilles still remains a dishonoured man, and to humble the rival who has dishonoured him is the first of all objects, as well with his friends as with himself.

6. Lastly, the time comes when Achilles, in deep anguish for the death of Patroclus, looks back with aversion and repentance to the past. To what point should we expect that his repentance would naturally turn? Not to his primary quarrel with Agamemnôn, in which he had been undeniably wronged—but to the scene in the ninth book, where the maximum of atonement for the previous wrong is tendered to him

and scornfully rejected. Yet when we turn to xviii. 108, and xix. 55, 68, 270, we find him reverting to the primitive quarrel in the first book, just as if it had been the last incident in his relations with Agamemnôn: moreover Agamemnôn (xix. 86), in *his* speech of reconciliation, treats the past just in the same way,—deplores his original insanity in wronging Achilles.

7. When we look to the prayers of Achilles and Thetis, addressed to Zeus in the first book, we find that the consummation prayed for is,—honour to Achilles,—redress for the wrong offered to him,—victory to the Trojans until Agamemnôn and the Greeks shall be made bitterly sensible of the wrong which they have done to their bravest warrior (i. 409–509). Now this consummation is brought about in the ninth book. Achilles can get no more, nor does he ultimately get more, either in the way of redress to himself or remorseful humiliation of Agamemnôn, than what is here tendered. The defeat which the Greeks suffer in the battle of the eighth book (Κόλος Μάχη) has brought about the consummation. The subsequent and much more destructive defeats which they undergo are thus causeless: yet Zeus is represented as inflicting them reluctantly, and only because they are necessary to honour Achilles (xiii. 350; xv. 75, 235, 598; compare also viii. 372 and 475).

If we reflect upon the constitution of the poem, we shall see that the fundamental sequence of events in it is, a series of misfortunes to the Greeks, brought on by Zeus for the special purpose of procuring atonement to Achilles and bringing humiliation on Agamemnôn: the introduction of Patroclus superadds new motives of the utmost interest, but it is most harmoniously worked into the fundamental sequence. Now the intrusion of the ninth book breaks up the scheme of the poem by disuniting this sequence: Agamemnôn is on his knees before Achilles, entreating pardon and proffering reparation, yet the calamities of the Greeks become more and more dreadful. The atonement of the ninth book comes at the wrong time and in the wrong manner.

There are four passages (and only four, so far as I am aware) in which the embassy of the ninth book is alluded to

pay the amplest compensation for past wrong. The words of Achilles (not less than those of Patroclus and Nestor) in the eleventh and in the following books, plainly imply that the humiliation of the Greeks before him, for which he thirsts, is as yet future and contingent; that no plenary apology has yet been tendered, nor any offer made of restoring Briseïs; while both Nestor and Patroclus, with all their wish to induce him to take arms, never take notice of the offered atonement and restitution, but view him as one whose ground for quarrel stands still the same as it did at the beginning. Moreover, if we look at the first book—the opening of the Achilleïs—we shall see that this prostration of Agamemnon and the chief Grecian heroes before Achilles would really be the termination of the whole poem; for Achilles asks nothing more from Thetis, nor Thetis anything more from Zeus, than that Agamemnon and the Greeks may be brought to know the wrong that they have done to their capital warrior, and humbled in the dust in expiation of it. We may add, that the abject terror, in which Agamemnon appears in the ninth book when he sends the supplicatory message to Achilles, as it is not adequately accounted for by the degree of calamity which the Greeks have experienced in the preceding (eighth) book, so it is inconsistent with the gallantry and high spirit with which he shines at the beginning of the eleventh.¹ The situation of the Greeks only

in the subsequent books: one in xviii. 44–45b, which was expunged as spurious by Aristarchus (see the Scholia and Knight's commentary *ad loc.*); and three others in the following book, wherein the gifts previously tendered by Odysseus as the envoy of Agamemnon are noticed as identical with the gifts actually given in the nineteenth book. I feel persuaded that these passages (vv. 140–141, 192–195, and 243) are specially inserted for the purpose of establishing a connexion between the ninth book and the nineteenth. The four lines (192–195) are decidedly better away: the first two lines (140–141) are noway necessary; while the word *χθῆς* (which occurs in both passages) is only rendered admissible by being stretched to mean *medius tertius* (Heyne *ad loc.*).

I will only further remark with respect to the ninth book, that the speech of Agamemnon (17–28), the theme for the rebuke of Diomedes and the obscure commonplace of Nestor, is taken verbatim from his speech in the second book, in which place the proposition, of

leaving the place and flying, is made, not seriously, but as a stratagem (ii. 110, 118, 140).

The length of this note can only be excused by its direct bearing upon the structure of the Iliad. To show that the books from the eleventh downwards are composed by a poet who has no knowledge of the ninth book, is, in my judgement, a very important point of evidence in aiding us to understand what the original Achilleïs was. The books from the second to the seventh inclusive are insertions into the Achilleïs and lie apart from its plot, but do not violently contradict it, except in regard to the agora of the gods at the beginning of the fourth book, and the almost mortal wound of Sarpêdon in his battle with Tlepolemus. But the ninth book overthrows the fundamental scheme of the poem.

¹ Helbig (Sittl. Zustände des Heldenalters, p. 30) says, "The consciousness in the bosom of Agamemnon that he has offered atonement to Achilles strengthens his confidence and valour,"

becomes desperate when the three great chiefs, Agamemnôn, Odysseus, and Diomêdês, are disabled by wounds;¹ this is the irreparable calamity which works upon Patroclus, and through him upon Achilles. The ninth book as it now stands seems to me an addition, by a different hand, to the original Achillêis, framed so as both to forestal and to spoil the nineteenth book, which is the real reconciliation of the two inimical heroes: I will venture to add that it carries the pride and egotism of Achilles beyond even the largest exigencies of insulted honour, and is shocking to that sentiment of Nemesis which was so deeply seated in the Grecian mind. We forgive any excess of fury against the Trojans and Hector, after the death of Patroclus; but that he should remain unmoved by restitution, by abject supplications, and by the richest atoning presents, tendered from the Greeks, indicates an implacability such as neither the first book, nor the books between the eleventh and the seventeenth, convey.²

Transition
from the
Achillêis
into the
Iliad, in the
beginning
of the
second book.

It is with the Grecian agora in the beginning of the second book that the Iliad (as distinguished from the Achillêis) commences,—continued through the Catalogue, the muster of the two armies, the single combat between Menelaus and Paris, the renewed promiscuous battle caused by the arrow of Pandarus, the (Epipôlêsis or) personal circuit of Agamemnôn round the army, the Aristeia or brilliant exploits of Diomêdês, the visit of Hector to Troy for purposes of sacrifice, his interview with Andromachê, and his combat with Ajax—down to the seventh book. All these are beautiful poetry, presenting to us the general Trojan war and its conspicuous individuals under different points of view, but leaving no room in the reader's mind for the thought of Achilles. Now the difficulty for an enlarging poet was, to pass from the Achillêis in the first book to the Iliad in the second, and it will accordingly be found that here is an

&c. This is the idea of the critic, not of the poet. It does not occur in the Iliad, though the critic not unnaturally imagines that it *must* occur. Agamemnôn never says—"I was wrong in provoking Achilles, but you see I have done everything which man could do to beg his pardon." Assuming the ninth book to be a part of the original conception, this feeling is so natural, that we could hardly fail to find it at the beginning of the eleventh book, numbered among the motives of Agamemnôn.

¹ Iliad. xi. 659; xiv. 128; xvi. 25.

² In respect to the ninth book of the Iliad, Friedländer (Die Homerische Kritik von Wolf bis Grote, p. 37) cites a passage from Kaiser (De Interpretatione Homericâ, p. 11) to the following effect—"Nonum librum a sextodecimo adeo discrepare in gravissimis rebus quæ pro cardine totius Iliadis habentur, ut unus poetæ *Πρεσβεία* et *Πατροκλεία* esse nequeant. Recentior autem, ni magnopere fallor, *Πρεσβεία*." He also alludes to a similar expression of opinion by Nägelsbach in the Münchner Gelehrten Anzeigen, 1842, p. 314.

awkwardness in the structure of the poem which counsel on the poet's behalf (ancient or modern) do not satisfactorily explain.

In the first book, Zeus has promised Thetis that he will punish the Greeks for the wrong done to Achilles: in the beginning of the second book, he deliberates how he shall fulfil the promise, and sends down for that purpose "mischievous Oneirus" the (Dream-God) to visit Agamemnôn in his sleep, to assure him that the gods have now with one accord consented to put Troy into his hands, and to exhort him forthwith to the assembling of his army for the attack. The ancient commentators were here perplexed by the circumstance that Zeus puts a falsehood into the mouth of Oneirus. But there seems no more difficulty in explaining this than in the narrative of the book of 1 Kings (chap. xxii. 20), where Jehovah is mentioned to have put a lying spirit into the mouth of Ahab's prophets—the real awkwardness is, that Oneirus and his falsehood produce no effect. For in the first place Agamemnôn takes a step very different from that which his dream recommends—and in the next place, when the Grecian army is at length armed and goes forth to battle, it does not experience defeat (which would be the case if the exhortation of Oneirus really proved mischievous), but carries on a successful day's battle, chiefly through the heroism of Diomêdês. Instead of arming the Greeks forthwith, Agamemnôn convokes first a council of chiefs, and next an agora of the host. And though himself in a temper of mind highly elate with the deceitful assurances of Oneirus, he deliberately assumes the language of despair in addressing the troops, having previously prepared Nestor and Odysseus for his doing so—merely in order to try the courage of the men, and with formal instructions given to these two other chiefs that they are to speak in opposition to him. Now this intervention of Zeus and Oneirus, eminently unsatisfactory when coupled with the incidents which now follow it, and making Zeus appear, but only appear, to realise his promise of honouring Achilles as well as of hurting the Greeks,—forms exactly the point of junction between the Achillêis and the Iliad.¹

The freak which Agamemnôn plays off upon the temper of his army, though in itself childish, serves a sufficient purpose, not only because it provides a special matter of interest to be sub-

¹ The intervention of Oneirus ought rather to come as an immediate preliminary to book viii. than to book ii. The first forty-seven lines of book ii. would fit on and read consistently at the beginning of book viii., the events of which book form a proper sequel to the mission of Oneirus.

mitted to the Greeks, but also because it calls forth the splendid description, so teeming with vivacious detail, of the sudden breaking up of the assembly after Agamemnôn's harangue, and of the decisive interference of Odysseus to bring the men back, as well as to put down Thersitês. This picture of the Greeks in agora, bringing out the two chief speaking and counselling heroes, was so important a part of the general Trojan war, that the poet has permitted himself to introduce it by assuming an inexplicable folly on the part of Agamemnôn; just as he has ushered in another fine scene in the third book—the Teichoskopy or conversation between Priam and Helen on the walls of Troy—by admitting the supposition that the old king in the tenth year of the war did not know the persons of Agamemnôn and the other Grecian chiefs. This may serve as an explanation of the delusion practised by Agamemnôn towards his assembled host; but it does not at all explain the tame and empty intervention of Oneirus.¹

If the initial incident of the second book, whereby we pass out of the Achillêis into the Iliad, is awkward, so also the final incident of the seventh book, immediately before we come back into the Achillêis, is not less unsatisfactory—I mean the construction of the wall and ditch round the Greek camp. As the poem now stands, no plausible reason is assigned why this should be done. Nestor proposes it without any constraining necessity: for the Greeks are in a career of victory, and the Trojans are making offers of compromise which

Transition from the Iliad back into the Achillêis at the end of the seventh book.

¹ O. Müller (History of Greek Literature, ch. v. § 8) doubts whether the beginning of the second book was written "by the ancient Homer, or by one of the latter Homerids:" he thinks the speech of Agamemnôn, wherein he plays off the deceit upon his army, is "a copious parody (of the same words used in the ninth book) composed by a later Homerid, and inserted in the room of an originally shorter account of the arming of the Greeks." He treats the scene in the Grecian agora as "an entire mythical comedy, full of fine irony and with an amusing plot, in which the deceiving and deceived Agamemnôn is the chief character."

The comic or ironical character which is here ascribed to the second book appears to me fanciful and incorrect; but Müller evidently felt the awkwardness of the opening incident, though his way of accounting for it is not successful. The second book seems to my

judgement just as serious as any part of the poem.

I think also that the words alluded to by O. Müller in the ninth book are a transcript of those in the second, instead of the reverse, as he believes—because it seems probable that the ninth book is an addition made to the poem after the books between the first and the eighth had been already inserted—it is certainly introduced after the account of the fortification, contained in the seventh book, had become a part of the poem: see ix. 349. The author of the Embassy to Achilles fancied that that hero had been too long out of sight and out of mind,—a supposition for which there was no room in the original Achillêis; when the eighth and eleventh books followed in immediate succession to the first, but which offers itself naturally to any one on reading our present Iliad.

imply conscious weakness—while Diomêdês is so confident of the approaching ruin of Troy, that he dissuades his comrades from receiving even Helen herself if the surrender should be tendered. “Many Greeks have been slain,” it is true,¹ as Nestor observes; but an equal or greater number of Trojans have been slain, and all the Grecian heroes are yet in full force: the absence of Achilles is not even adverted to.

Now this account of the building of the fortification seems to be an after-thought, arising out of the enlargement of the poem beyond its original scheme. The original Achillêis, passing at once from the first to the eighth,² and from thence to the eleventh book, might well assume the fortification—and talk of it as a thing existing, without adducing any special reason why it was erected. The hearer would naturally comprehend and follow the existence of a ditch and wall round the ships, as a matter of course, provided there was nothing in the previous narrative to make him believe that the Greeks had originally been without these bulwarks. And since the Achillêis, immediately after the promise of Zeus to Thetis at the close of the first book, went on to describe the fulfilment of that promise and the ensuing disasters of the Greeks, there was nothing to surprise any one in hearing that their camp was fortified. But the case was altered when the first and the eighth books were parted asunder in order to make room for descriptions of temporary success and glory on the part of the besieging army. The brilliant scenes sketched in the books from the second to the seventh, mention no fortification, and even imply its non-existence; yet since notice of it occurs amidst the first description of Grecian disasters in the eighth book, the hearer who had the earlier books present to his memory might be surprised to find a fortification mentioned imme-

Fortification
of the Gre-
cian camp.

¹ Iliad, vii. 327.

² Heyne treats the eighth book as decidedly a separate song or epic; a supposition which the language of Zeus and the agora of the gods at the beginning are alone sufficient to refute in my judgement (Excursus I. ad lib. xi. vol. vi. p. 269). This Excursus, in describing the sequence of events in the Iliad, passes at once and naturally from book viii. to book xi.

And Mr. Payne Knight, when he defends book xi. against Heyne, says, “Quæ in undecimâ rhapsodiâ Iliadis narrata sunt, haud minus ex ante narratis

pendent: neque rationem pugnae commissæ, neque rerum in eâ gestarum nexum atque ordinem, quisquam intelligere posset, nisi iram et secessum Achillis, et victoriam quam Trojani inde consecuti erant, antea cognosset.” (Prolegom. c. xxix.)

Perfectly true: to understand the eleventh book, we must have before us the first and the eighth (which are those that describe the anger and withdrawal of Achilles, and the defeat which the Greeks experience in consequence of it); we may dispense with the rest.

diately afterwards, unless the construction of it were specially announced to have intervened. But it will at once appear, that there was some difficulty in finding a good reason why the Greeks should begin to fortify at this juncture, and that the poet who discovered the gap might not be enabled to fill it up with success. As the Greeks have got on up to this moment without the wall, and as we have heard nothing but tales of their success, why should they now think farther laborious precautions for security necessary? we will not ask, why the Trojans should stand quietly by and permit a wall to be built, since the truce was concluded expressly for burying the dead.¹

The tenth book (or Doloneia) was considered by some of the ancient scholiasts,² and has been confidently set forth by the modern Wolfian critics, as originally a separate poem, inserted by Peisistratus into the Iliad. How it can ever have been a separate poem, I do not understand. It is framed with great specialty for the antecedent circumstances under which it occurs, and would

¹ O. Müller (Hist. Greek Literat. ch. v. § 6) says about this wall,—“Nor is it until the Greeks are *taught by the experience of the first day's fighting*, that the Trojans can resist them in open battle, that the Greeks build the wall round their ships This appeared to Thucydides so little conformable to historical probability, that without regard to the authority of Homer, he placed the building of these walls immediately after the landing.”

It is to be lamented, I think, that Thucydides took upon him to determine the point at all as a matter of history; but when he once undertook this, the account in the Iliad was not of a nature to give him much satisfaction, nor does the reason assigned by Müller make it better. It is implied in Müller's reason that before the first day's battle the Greeks did not believe that the Trojans *could* resist them in open battle: the Trojans (according to him) never had maintained the field so long as Achilles was up and fighting on the Grecian side, and therefore the Greeks were quite astonished to find how, for the first time, that they *could* do so.

Now nothing can be more at variance with the tenor of the second and following books than this supposition. The Trojans come forth readily and fight gallantly: neither Agamemnon, nor Nestor, nor Odysseus consider them as enemies who cannot hold front; and the circuit of exhortation by Agamem-

nôn (Epipôleis), so strikingly described in the fourth book, proves that *he* does not anticipate a very easy victory. Nor does Nestor, in proposing the construction of the wall, give the smallest hint that the power of the Trojans to resist in the open field was to the Greeks an unexpected discovery.

The reason assigned by Müller, then, is a fancy of his own, proceeding from the same source of mistake as others among his remarks; because he tries to find, in the books between the first and eighth, a governing reference to Achilles (the point of view of the Achilleis), which those books distinctly refuse. The Achilleis was a poem of Grecian disasters up to the time when Achilles sent forth Patroclus; and during those disasters, it might suit the poet to refer by contrast to the past time when Achilles was active, and to say that *then* the Trojans did not dare even to present themselves in battle array in the field, whereas *now* they were assailing the ships. But the author of books ii. to vii. has no wish to glorify Achilles; he gives us a picture of the Trojan war generally, and describes the Trojans not only as brave and equal enemies, but well known by the Greeks themselves to be so.

The building of the Grecian wall, as it now stands described, is an unexplained proceeding which Müller's ingenuity does not render consistent.

² Schol. ad Iliad. x. i.

suit for no other place; though capable of being separately recited, inasmuch as it has a definite beginning and end, like the story of Nisus and Euryalus in the *Æneid*. But while distinctly presupposing and resting upon the incidents in the eighth book, and in line 88 of the ninth (probably, the appointment of sentinels on the part of the Greeks as well as of the Trojans formed the close of the battle described in the eighth book), it has not the slightest bearing upon the events of the eleventh or the following books: it goes to make up the general picture of the Trojan war, but lies quite apart from the *Achillêis*. And this is one mark of a portion subsequently inserted—that though fitted on to the parts which precede, it has no influence on those which follow.

If the proceedings of the combatants on the plain of Troy, between the first and the eighth book, have no reference either to Achilles or to an *Achillêis*, we find Zeus in Olympus still more completely putting that hero out of the question, at the beginning of the fourth book. He is in this last-mentioned passage the Zeus of the *Iliad*, not of the *Achillêis*. Forgetful of his promise to Thetis in the first book he discusses nothing but the question of continuance or termination of the war, and manifests anxiety only for the salvation of Troy, in opposition to the miso-Trojan goddesses, who prevent him from giving effect to the victory of Menelaus over Paris and the stipulated restitution of Helen—in which case of course the wrong offered to Achilles would remain unexpiated. An attentive comparison will render it evident that the poet who composed the discussion among the gods, at the beginning of the fourth book, has not been careful to put himself in harmony either with the Zeus of the first book or with the Zeus of the eighth.

Zeus in the fourth book, or *Iliad*, different from Zeus in the first and eighth, or *Achillêis*.

So soon as we enter upon the eleventh book, the march of the poem becomes quite different. We are then in a series of events, each paving the way for that which follows, and all conducing to the result promised in the first book—the re-appearance of Achilles, as the only means of saving the Greeks from ruin—preceded by ample atonement,¹ and followed by the maximum both of glory and revenge. The intermediate career of Patroclus introduces new elements, which however are admirably woven into the scheme of the poem as disclosed

Continuous *Achillêis*—from the eleventh book onward.

¹ Agamemnôn, after deploring the misguiding influence of Atê, which induced him to do the original wrong to Achilles, says (xix. 88-137),—

'Αλλ' ἐπεὶ ἀασάμην καὶ μὲν φρένας ἐξέλετο
Zeûs,
* Ἀψ' ἐθέλω ἀρέσαι, δόμεναί τ' ἀπερείσι' ἀποινα,
&c.

in the first book. I shall not deny that there are perplexities in the detail of events, as described in the battles at the Grecian wall and before the ships, from the eleventh to the sixteenth books, but they appear only cases of partial confusion, such as may be reasonably ascribed to imperfections of text: the main sequence remains coherent and intelligible. We find no considerable events which could be left out without breaking the thread, nor any incongruity between one considerable event and another. There is nothing between the eleventh and twenty-second books which is at all comparable to the incongruity between the Zeus of the fourth book and the Zeus of the first and eighth. It may perhaps be true that the shield of Achilles is a superadded amplification of that which was originally announced in general terms—because the poet, from the eleventh to the twenty-second books, has observed such good economy of his materials, that he is hardly likely to have introduced one particular description of such disproportionate length, and having so little connexion with the series of events. But I see no reason for believing that it is an addition materially later than the rest of the poem.

It must be confessed that the supposition here advanced, in reference to the structure of the Iliad, is not altogether free from difficulties, because the parts constituting the original Achilléis¹ have been more or less altered or interpolated to suit the additions made to it, particularly in the eighth book. But it presents fewer difficulties than any other supposition, and it is the only means, so far as I know, of explaining the difference between one part of the Iliad and another; both the continuity of structure, and the conformity to the opening promise, which are manifest when we read the

Supposition
of an en-
larged
Achilléis is
the most
consonant to
all the parts
of the poem
as it stands.

¹ The supposition of a smaller original Iliad, enlarged by successive additions to the present dimensions, and more or less interpolated (we must distinguish *enlargement* from *interpolation*,—the insertion of a new rhapsody from that of a new line), seems to be a sort of intermediate compromise, towards which the opposing views of Wolf, J. H. Voss, Nitzsch, Hermann, and Boeckh all converge. Baumgarten-Crusius calls this smaller poem an Achilléis.

Wolf, Preface to the Göschen edit. of the Iliad, p. xii.-xxiii.; Voss, Anti-Symbolik, part ii. p. 234; Nitzsch, Histor. Homeri, Fasciculus i. p. 112; and Vorrede to the second volume of

his Comments on the Odyssey, p. xxvi.: "In the Iliad (he there says) many single portions may very easily be imagined as parts of another whole, or as having been once separately sung." (See Baumgarten-Crusius, Preface to his edition of W. Müller's Homerische Vorschule, p. xlv.-xlix.)

Nitzsch distinguishes the Odyssey from the Iliad, and I think justly, in respect to this supposed enlargement. The reasons which warrant us in applying this theory to the Iliad have no bearing upon the Odyssey. If there ever was an Ur-Odyssee, we have no means of determining what it contained.

books in the order i. viii. xi. to xxii., as contrasted with the absence of these two qualities in books ii. to vii., ix. and x. An entire organisation, preconceived from the beginning, would not be likely to produce any such disparity, nor is any such visible in the *Odyssey*;¹ still less would the result be explained by supposing

¹ The remarks of O. Müller on the *Iliad* (in his *History of Greek Literature*) are highly deserving of perusal: with much of them I agree, but there is also much which seems to me unfounded. The range of combination, and the far-fetched narrative stratagem which he ascribes to the primitive author, are in my view inadmissible (chap. v. § 5-11):—

"The internal connexion of the *Iliad* (he observes, § 6) rests upon the union of certain parts; and neither the interesting introduction describing the defeat of the Greeks up to the burning of the ship of Protesilaus, nor the turn of affairs brought about by the death of Patroclus, nor the final pacification of the anger of Achilles, could be spared from the *Iliad*, when the fruitful seed of such a poem had once been sown in the soul of Homer and had begun to develope its growth. But the plan of the *Iliad* is certainly very much extended beyond what was actually necessary; and in particular the preparatory part, consisting of the *attempts* on the part of the other heroes to compensate for the absence of Achilles, has, it must be owned, been drawn out to a disproportionate length, so that the suspicion that there were later insertions of importance applies with greater probability to the first than to the last books A design manifested itself at an early period to make this poem complete in itself, so that all the subjects, descriptions, and actions, which could alone give interest to a poem on the entire war, might find a place within the limits of its composition. For this purpose it is not improbable that many lays of earlier bards, who had sung single adventures of the Trojan war, were laid under contribution, and the finest parts of them incorporated in the new poem."

These remarks of O. Müller intimate what is (in my judgement) the right view, inasmuch as they recognise an extension of the plan of the poem beyond its original limit, manifested by insertions in the first half; and it is to be observed that in his enumeration of

those parts, the union of which is necessary to the internal connexion of the *Iliad*, nothing is mentioned except what is comprised in books i. viii. xi. to xxii. or xxiv. But his description of "the preparatory part," as "the attempts of the other heroes to compensate for the absence of Achilles," is noway borne out by the poet himself. From the second to the seventh book, Achilles is scarcely alluded to; moreover the Greeks do perfectly well without him. This portion of the poem displays not "the insufficiency of all the other heroes without Achilles," as Müller had observed in the preceding section, but the perfect sufficiency of the Greeks under Diomédès, Agamemnôn, &c., to make head against Troy; it is only in the eighth book that their *insufficiency* begins to be manifested, and only in the eleventh book that it is consummated by the wounds of the three great heroes. Diomédès is in fact exalted to a pitch of glory in regard to contests with the gods, which even Achilles himself never obtains afterwards, and Helenus the Trojan puts him above Achilles (vi. 99) in terrific prowess. Achilles is mentioned two or three times as absent, and Agamemnôn in his speech to the Grecian agora regrets the quarrel (ii. 377), but we never hear any such exhortation as "Let us do our best to make up for the absence of Achilles,"—not even in the *Epipôlêsis* of Agamemnôn, where it would most naturally be found. "Attempts to compensate for the absence of Achilles" must therefore be treated as the idea of the critic, not of the poet.

Though O. Müller has glanced at the distinction between the two parts of the poem (an original part, having chief reference to *Achilles and the Greeks*; and a superinduced part, having reference to the entire war), he had not conceived it clearly, nor carried it out consistently. If we are to distinguish these two points of view at all, we ought to draw the lines at the end of the first book and at the beginning of the eighth, thus regarding the intermediate six books as belonging to the picture of

integers originally separate and brought together without any designed organisation. And it is between these three suppositions that our choice has to be made. A scheme, and a large scheme too, must unquestionably be admitted as the basis of any sufficient hypothesis. But the Achillêis would have been a long poem, half the length of the present Iliad, and probably not less compact in its structure than the Odyssey. Moreover being parted off only by an imaginary line from the boundless range of the Trojan war, it would admit of enlargement more easily, and with greater relish to hearers, than the adventures of one single hero; while the expansion would naturally take place by adding new Grecian

the entire war (or the Iliad as distinguished from the Achillêis); the point of view of the Achillêis, dropt at the end of the first book, is resumed at the beginning of the eighth. The natural fitting together of these two parts is noticed in the comment of Heyne ad viii. 1: "Cæterum nunc Jupiter aperte solvit Thetidi promissa, dum reddit causam Trojanorum bello superiorem, ut Achillis desiderium Achivos, et pœnitentia injuriæ ei illatæ Agamemnonem incessat (cf. i. 5). Nam quæ adhuc narrata sunt, partim continebantur in fortunâ belli utrinque tentatâ . . . partim valebant ad narrationem variandam," &c. The first and the eighth books belong to one and the same point of view, while *all* the intermediate books belong to the other. But O. Müller seeks to prove that a portion of these intermediate books belongs to one common point of view with the first and eighth, though he admits that they have been enlarged by insertions. Here I think he is mistaken. Strike out anything which can be reasonably allowed for enlargement in the books between the first and eighth, and the same difficulty will still remain in respect to the remainder; for *all* the incidents between those two points are brought out in a spirit altogether indifferent to Achilles or his anger. The Zeus of the fourth book, as contrasted with Zeus in the first or eighth, marks the difference; and this description of Zeus is absolutely indispensable as the connecting link between book iii. on the one side, and books iv. and v. on the other. Moreover the attempt of O. Müller, to force upon the larger portion of what is between the first and eighth books the point of view of the Achillêis, is never successful:

the poet does not exhibit in those books "insufficient efforts of other heroes to compensate for the absence of Achilles," but a general and highly interesting picture of the Trojan war, with prominent reference to the original ground of quarrel. In this picture the duel between Paris and Menelaus forms naturally the foremost item—but how far-fetched is the reasoning whereby O. Müller brings that striking recital within the scheme of the Achillêis! "The Greeks and Trojans are for the first time struck by an idea, which might have occurred in the previous nine years, if the Greeks, *when assisted by Achilles*, had not, from confidence in their superior strength, considered every compromise as unworthy of them,—namely, to decide the war by a single combat between the authors of it." Here the causality of Achilles is dragged in by main force, and unsupported either by any actual statement in the poem or by any reasonable presumption; for it is *the Trojans* who propose the single combat, and we are not told that they had ever proposed it before—though they would have had stronger reasons for proposing it during the presence of Achilles than during his absence.

O. Müller himself remarks (§ 7), "that from the second to the seventh book Zeus appears as it were to have forgotten his resolution and his promise to Thetis." In other words, the poet during this part of the poem drops the point of view of the Achillêis to take up that of the more comprehensive Iliad: the Achillêis reappears in book viii.—again disappears in book x.—and is resumed from book xi. to the end of the poem.

victory—since the original poem arrived at the exaltation of Achilles only through a painful series of Grecian disasters. That the poem under these circumstances should have received additions, is no very violent hypothesis: in fact when we recollect that the integrity both of the Achillêis and of the Odyssey was neither guarded by printing nor writing, we shall perhaps think it less wonderful that the former was enlarged,¹ than that the latter was not. Any relaxation of the laws of epical unity is a small price to pay for that splendid poetry, of which we find so much between the first and the eighth books of our Iliad.

The question respecting unity of authorship is different, and more difficult to determine, than that respecting consistency of parts, and sequence in the narrative. A poem conceived on a comparatively narrow scale may be enlarged afterwards by its original author, with greater or less coherence and success: the Faust of Goethe affords an example even in our own generation. On the other hand, a systematic poem may well have been conceived and executed by pre-arranged concert between several poets; among whom probably one will be the governing mind, though the rest may be effective, and perhaps equally effective, in respect to execution of the parts. And the age of the early Grecian epic was favourable to such fraternisation of poets, of which the Gens called Homerids probably exhibited many specimens. In the recital or singing of a long unwritten poem, many bards must have conspired together, and in the earliest times the composer and the singer were one and the same person.² Now the

Question of one or many authors difficult to decide.

¹ This tendency to insert new homogeneous matter by new poets into poems already existing, is noticed by M. Fauriel in reference to the *Romans* of the Middle Ages:—

“C’est un phénomène remarquable dans l’histoire de la poésie épique, que cette disposition, cette tendance constante du goût populaire à amalgamer, à lier en une seule et même composition le plus possible des compositions diverses,—cette disposition persiste chez un peuple, tant que la poésie conserve un reste de vie; tant qu’elle s’y transmet par la tradition et qu’elle y circule à l’aide du chant ou des récitations publiques. Elle cesse partout où la poésie est une fois fixée dans les livres, et n’agit plus que par la lecture,—cette dernière époque est, pour ainsi dire, celle de la propriété poétique—celle où chaque poète prétend à une existence, à une gloire, personnelles; et

où la poésie cesse d’être une espèce de trésor commun dont le peuple jouit et dispose à sa manière, sans s’inquiéter des individus qui le lui ont fait.” (Fauriel, *Sur les Romans Chevaleresques*, leçon 5^{me}, *Revue des Deux Mondes*, vol. xiii. p. 707.)

M. Fauriel thinks that the Shah Nameh of Ferdusi was an amalgamation of epic poems originally separate, and that probably the Mahabharat was so also (*ib.* p. 708).

² The remarks of Boeckh, upon the possibility of such co-operation of poets towards one and the same scheme, are perfectly just:—

“Atqui quomodo componi a variis auctoribus successu temporum rhapsodiæ potuerint, quæ post prima initia directæ jam ad idem consilium et quam vocant unitatem carminis sint . . . missis istorum declamationibus qui populi universi opus Homerum esse jac-

individuals comprised in the Homeric Gens, though doubtless very different among themselves in respect of mental capacity, were yet homogeneous in respect of training, means of observation and instruction, social experience, religious feelings and theories, &c., to a degree much greater than individuals in modern times. Fallible as our inferences are on this point, where we have only internal evidence to guide us, without any contemporary points of comparison, or any species of collateral information respecting the age, the society, the poets, the hearers, or the language—we must nevertheless in the present case take coherence of structure, together with consistency in the tone of thought, feeling, language, customs, &c., as presumptions of one author; and the contrary as presumptions of severalty; allowing as well as we can for that inequality of excellence which the same author may at different times present.

Now the case made out against single-headed authorship of the *Odyssey* appears to me very weak; and those who dispute it are guided more by their *à priori* rejection of ancient epical unity than by any positive evidence which the poem itself affords. It is otherwise with regard to the *Iliad*. Whatever presumptions a disjointed structure, several apparent inconsistencies of parts, and large excrescence of actual matter beyond the opening promise, can sanction—may reasonably be indulged against the supposition that this poem all proceeds from a single author. There is a difference of opinion on the subject among the best critics which is probably not destined to be adjusted, since so much depends partly upon critical feeling, partly, upon the general reasonings, in respect to ancient epical unity, with which a man sits down to the study. For the champions of unity, such as Mr. Payne Knight, are very ready to strike out numerous and often considerable passages as interpolations, thus meeting the objections raised against unity of authorship on the ground of special inconsistencies. Hermann and Boeckh, though not going the length of Lachmann in maintaining the original theory of Wolf, agree with the latter in recognising diversity of

tant . . . tum potissimum intelligetur, ubi gentis civilis Homeridarum propriam et peculiarem Homerica poesis fuisse, veteribus ipsis si non testibus, at certe ducibus, concedetur . . . Quæ quum its sint, non erit adeo difficile ad intelligendum, quomodo, post prima initia ab egreio vate facta, in

gente sacrorum et artis communione sociatâ, multæ rhapsodiæ ad unum potuerint consilium dirigi." (Index Lexion. 1834. p. 12.)

I transcribe this passage from Giese (Ueber den Æolischen Dialekt, p. 157), not having been able to see the essay of which it forms a part.

authors in the poem, to an extent overpassing the limit of what can fairly be called interpolation. Payne Knight and Nitzsch are equally persuaded of the contrary. Here then is a decided contradiction among critics, all of whom have minutely studied the poems since the Wolfian question was raised. And it is such critics alone who can be said to constitute authority; for the cursory reader, who dwells upon the parts simply long enough to relish their poetical beauty, is struck only by that general sameness of colouring which Wolf himself admits to pervade the poem.¹

Having already intimated that, in my judgement, no theory of the structure of the poem is admissible which does not admit an original and preconcerted Achillêis—a stream which begins at the first book and ends with the death of Hector in the twenty-second, although the higher parts of it now remain only in the condition of two detached lakes, the first book and the eighth—I reason upon the same basis with respect to the authorship. Assuming continuity of structure as a presumptive proof, the whole of this Achillêis must be treated as composed by one author. Wolf indeed affirmed, that he never read the poem continuously through without being painfully impressed with the inferiority² and altered style of the last six books—and Lachmann carries this feeling further back, so as to commence with the seventeenth book. If I could enter fully into this sentiment, I should then be compelled, not to deny the existence of a preconceived scheme, but to imagine that the books from the eighteenth to the twenty-second, though forming part of that scheme or Achillêis, had yet been executed by another and an inferior poet. But it is to be remarked, first, that inferiority of poetical merit to a certain extent is quite reconcileable with unity of authorship; and secondly, that the very circumstances upon which Wolf's unfavourable judgement is built, seem to arise out of increased difficulty in the poet's task, when he came to the crowning cantoes of his designed Achillêis. For that which chiefly distinguishes these books is, the direct, incessant,

Difference of style in the last six books—may be explained without supposing difference of authorship.

¹ Wolf, Prolegom. p. cxxxviii. "Quippe in univ^{ersum} idem sonus est omnibus libris; idem habitus sententiarum, orationis, numerorum," &c.

² Wolf, Prolegom. p. cxxxvii. "Equidem certe quoties in continenti lectione ad istas partes (*i. e.* the last six books) deveni, nunquam non in iis talia quædam sensi, quæ nisi illæ tam mature cum ceteris coaluissent, quovis pignore

contendam, dudum ab eruditis detecta et animadversa fuisse, immo multa ejus generis, ut cum nunc 'Ομηρικώτατα habeantur, si tantummodo in Hymnis legerentur, ipsa sola eos suspicionibus νοθεύας adpersura essent." Compare the sequel, p. cxxxviii, "ubi nervi deficiant et spiritus Homericus—jejunum et frigidum in locis multis," &c.

and manual, intervention of the gods and goddesses, formally permitted by Zeus—and the repetition of vast and fantastic conceptions to which such superhuman agency gives occasion; not omitting the battle of Achilles against Skamander and Simois, and the burning up of these rivers by Hephæstus. Now looking at this vein of ideas with the eyes of a modern reader, or even with those of a Grecian critic of the literary ages, it is certain that the effect is displeasing: the gods, sublime elements of poetry when kept in due proportion, are here somewhat vulgarised. But though the poet here has not succeeded, and probably success was impossible, in the task which he has prescribed to himself—yet the mere fact of his undertaking it, and the manifest distinction between his employment of divine agency in these latter cantoes as compared with the preceding, seems explicable only on the supposition that they *are* the latter cantoes and come in designed sequence, as the continuance of a previous plan. The poet wishes to surround the coming forth of Achilles with the maximum of glorious and terrific circumstance: no Trojan enemy can for a moment hold out against him:¹ the gods must descend to the plain of Troy and fight in person, while Zeus, who at the beginning of the eighth book had forbidden them to take part, expressly encourages them to do so at the beginning of the twentieth. If then the nineteenth book (which contains the reconciliation between Achilles and Agamemnon, a subject naturally somewhat tame) and the three following books (where we have before us only the gods, Achilles, and the Trojans without hope or courage) are inferior in execution and interest to the seven preceding books (which describe the long-disputed and often doubtful death-struggle between the Greeks and Trojans without Achilles), as Wolf and other critics affirm—we may explain the difference without supposing a new poet as composer: for the conditions of the poem had become essentially

¹ Iliad, xx. 25. Zeus addresses the agora of the gods,—

‘Αμφοτέροισι δ’ ἀρήγεται, ὅπη νόος ἐστὶν ἕκαστον.
Εἰ γὰρ Ἀχιλλεύς οἷός ἐστι Τρώεσσι μαχεῖται,
Οὐδὲ μῖν νύθ’ ἔξουσιν ποδώκεα Πηλεΐωνα.

Καὶ δέ τέ μιν καὶ πρόσθεν ὑποτρομέεσκον
ὄρωντες.

Νῦν δ’ ὅτε δὴ καὶ θυμὸν ἐταίρων χέεται αἰνῶς,
Δεῖδω μὴ καὶ τείχος ὑπὲρ μύρον ἐξαπατάξῃ.

The formal restriction put upon the gods by Zeus at the beginning of the eighth book, and the removal of that restriction at the beginning of the twentieth, are evidently parts of one precon-

ceived scheme.

It is difficult to determine whether the battle of the gods and goddesses in book xxi. (385–520) is to be expunged as spurious, or only to be blamed as of inferior merit (“*improbanda tantum, non resecanda—hoc enim est illud, quo plerumque summa criseôs Homericæ reddit,*” as Heyne observes in another place, Obs. Iliad. xviii. 444). The objections on the score of non-Homeric locution are not forcible (see P. Knight *ad loc.*), and the scene belongs to that vein of conception which animates the poet in the closing act of his Achilleïs.

more difficult, and the subject more unpromising. The necessity of keeping Achilles above the level, even of heroic prowess, restricted the poet's means of acting upon the sympathy of his hearers.¹

The last two books of the *Iliad* may have formed part of the original Achilléis. But the probability rather is, that they are additions; for the death of Hector satisfies the exigencies of a coherent scheme, and we are not entitled to extend the oldest poem beyond the limit which such necessity prescribes. It has been argued on one side by Nitzsch and O. Müller, that the mind could not leave off with satisfaction at the moment in which Achilles sates his revenge, and while the bodies of Patroclus and Hector are lying unburied—also, that the more merciful temper which he exhibits in the twenty-fourth book must always have been an indispensable sequel, in order to create proper sympathy with his triumph. Other critics, on the contrary, have taken special grounds of exception against the last book, and have endeavoured to set it aside as different from the other books both in tone and language. To a certain extent the peculiarities of the last book appear to me undeniable, though it is plainly a designed continuance and not a substantive poem. Some weight also is due to the remark about the twenty-third book, that Odys-

Last two books—probably not parts of the original Achilléis.

¹ While admitting that these last books of the *Iliad* are not equal in interest to those between the eleventh and eighteenth, we may add that they exhibit many striking beauties, both of plan and execution, and one in particular may be noticed as an example of happy epical adaptation. The Trojans are on the point of ravishing from the Greeks the dead body of Patroclus, when Achilles (by the inspiration of Hêrê and Iris) shows himself unarmed on the Grecian mound, and by his mere figure and voice strikes such terror into the Trojans that they relinquish the dead body. As soon as night arrives, Polydamus proposes in the Trojan agora that the Trojans shall retire without further delay from the ships to the town, and shelter themselves within the walls, without awaiting the assault of Achilles armed on the next morning. Hector repels this counsel of Polydamus with expressions—not merely of overweening confidence in his own force, even against Achilles—but also of extreme contempt and harshness towards the giver; whose wisdom however is

proved by the utter discomfiture of the Trojans the next day. Now this angry deportment and mistake on the part of Hector is made to tell strikingly in the twenty-second book, just before his death. There yet remains a moment for him to retire within the walls, and thus obtain shelter against the near approach of his irresistible enemy,—but he is struck with the recollection of that fatal moment when he repelled the counsel which would have saved his countrymen: “If I enter the town, Polydamus will be the first to reproach me as having brought destruction upon Troy on that fatal night when Achilles came forth, and when I resisted his better counsel” (compare xviii. 250–315; xxii. 100–110; and Aristot. *Ethic.* iii. 8).

In a discussion respecting the structure of the *Iliad*, and in reference to arguments which deny all designed concatenation of parts, it is not out of place to notice this affecting touch of poetry, belonging to those books which are reproached as the feeblest.

seus and Diomêdês, who have been wounded and disabled during the fight, now re-appear in perfect force, and contend in the games: here is no case of miraculous healing, and the inconsistency is more likely to have been admitted by a separate enlarging poet than by the schemer of the Achillêis.

The splendid books from the second to v. 322 of the seventh¹ are equal in most parts to any portions of the Achillêis, Books II. to VII. inclusive. and are pointedly distinguished from the latter by the broad view which they exhibit of the general Trojan war, with all its principal personages, localities, and causes—yet without advancing the result promised in the first book, or indeed any final purpose whatever. Even the desperate wound inflicted by Tlepolemus on Sarpedôn is forgotten, when the latter hero is called forth in the subsequent Achillêis.² The arguments of Lachmann, who dissects these six books into three or four separate songs,³ carry no conviction to my mind; and I see no reason why we should not consider all of them to be by the same author, bound together by the common purpose of giving a great collective picture which may properly be termed an Iliad. The tenth book, or Dolo- Book X. neia, though adapted specially to the place in which it stands, agrees with the books between the first and eighth in belonging only to the general picture of the war, without helping forward the march of the Achillêis; yet it seems conceived in a lower vein, in so far as we can trust our modern ethical sentiment. One is unwilling to believe that the author of the fifth book (or Aristeia of Diomêdês) would condescend to employ the hero whom he there so brightly glorifies—the victor even over Arês himself—in slaughtering newly-arrived Thracian sleepers, without any large purpose or necessity.⁴ The ninth book, of which I have already

¹ The latter portion of the seventh book is spoiled by the very unsatisfactory addition introduced to explain the construction of the wall and ditch: all the other incidents (the agora and embassy of the Trojans, the truce for burial, the arrival of wine-ships from Lemnos, &c.) suit perfectly with the scheme of the poet of these books, to depict the Trojan war generally.

² Unless indeed we are to imagine the combat between Tlepolemus and Sarpedôn, and that between Glaukus and Diomêdês, to be separate songs; and they are among the very few passages in the Iliad which are completely separable, implying no special antecedents.

³ Compare also Heyne, *Excursus II.* sect. ii. ad Iliad. xxiv. vol. viii. p. 783.

⁴ Subsequent poets, seemingly thinking that the naked story (of Diomêdês slaughtering Rhêsus and his companions in their sleep) as it now stands in the Iliad, was too displeasing, adopted different ways of dressing it up. Thus according to Pindar (ap. Schol. Iliad. x. 435), Rhêsus fought one day as the ally of Troy, and did such terrific damage, that the Greeks had no other means of averting total destruction from his hand on the next day, except by killing him during the night. And the Euripidean drama called *Rhêsus*, though representing the latter as a new-comer, yet puts

spoken at length, belongs to a different vein of conception, and seems to me more likely to have emanated from a separate composer.

While intimating these views respecting the authorship of the Iliad as being in my judgement the most probable, I must repeat, that though the study of the poem carries to my mind a sufficient conviction respecting its structure, the question between unity and plurality of authors is essentially less determinable. The poem consists of a part original and other parts superadded; yet it is certainly not impossible that the author of the former may himself have composed the latter: and such would be my belief, if I regarded plurality of composers as an inadmissible idea. On this supposition we must conclude that the poet, while anxious for the addition of new and for the most part highly interesting matter, has not thought fit to recast the parts and events in such manner as to impart to the whole a pervading thread of *consensus* and organisation, such as we see in the Odyssey.

That the Odyssey is of later date than the Iliad, and by a different author, seems to be now the opinion of most critics, especially of Payne Knight¹ and Nitzsch; though O. Müller leans to a contrary conclusion, at the same time adding that he thinks the arguments either way not very decisive. There are considerable differences of statement in the two poems in regard to some of the gods: Iris is messenger of the gods in the Iliad, and Hermês in the Odyssey: Æolus, the dispenser of the winds in the Odyssey, is not noticed in the twenty-third book of the Iliad, but on the contrary, Iris invites the winds as independent gods to come and kindle the funeral pile of Patroclus; and unless we are to expunge the song of Demodokus in the eighth book of the

into the mouth of Athênê the like overwhelming predictions of what he would do on the coming day if suffered to live; so that to kill him in the night is the only way of saving the Greeks (Eurip. Rhês. 602): moreover Rhêsus himself is there brought forward as talking with such overweening insolence, that the sympathies of man, and the envy of the gods, are turned against him (*ib.* 458).

But the story is best known in the form and with the addition (equally unknown to the Iliad) which Virgil has adopted. It was decreed by fate that if the splendid horses of Rhêsus were permitted once either to taste the Trojan provender, or to drink of the river Xanthus, nothing could preserve the

Greeks from ruin (*Æneid*, i. 468, with Servius *ad loc.*):—

"Nec procul hinc Rhesi niveis tentoria velis
Agnoscit lacrymans; primo quæ prodita somno
Tydides multâ vastabat caede cruentus:
Ardentesque avertit equos in castra, prius-
quam
Pabula gustassent Trojæ, Xanthumque bibis-
sent."

All these versions are certainly improvements upon the story as it stands in the Iliad.

¹ Mr. Knight places the Iliad about two centuries, and the Odyssey one century, anterior to Hesiod: a century between the two poems (*Prolegg.* c. lxi.).

Odyssey as spurious, Aphroditê there appears as the wife of Hêphæstus—a relationship not known to the *Iliad*. There are also some other points of difference enumerated by Mr. Knight and others, which tend to justify the presumption that the author of the *Odyssey* is not identical either with the author of the *Achillêis* or his enlargers, which G. Hermann considers to be a point unquestionable.¹ Indeed, the difficulty of supposing a long coherent poem to have been conceived, composed, and retained, without any aid of writing, appears to many critics even now insurmountable, though the evidences on the other side are in my view sufficient to outweigh any negative presumption thus suggested. But it is improbable that the same person should have powers of memorial combination sufficient for composing two such poems, nor is there any proof to force upon us such a supposition.

Presuming a difference of authorship between the two poems, I feel less convinced about the supposed juniority of the *Odyssey*. The discrepancies in manners and language in the one and the other are so little important, that two different persons, in the same age and society, might well be imagined to exhibit as great or even greater. It is to be recollected that the subjects of the two are heterogeneous, so as to conduct the poet, even were he the same man, into totally different veins of imagination and illustration. The pictures of the *Odyssey* seem to delineate the same heroic life as the *Iliad*, though looked at from a distinct point of view: and the circumstances surrounding the residence of Odysseus in Ithaka are just such as we may suppose him to have left in order to attack Troy. If the scenes presented to us are for the most part pacific, as contrasted with the incessant fighting of the *Iliad*, this is not to be ascribed to any greater sociality or civilisation in the real hearers of the *Odyssey*, but to the circumstances of the hero whom the poet undertakes to adorn: nor can we doubt that the poems of Arktinus and Leschês, of a later date than the *Odyssey*, would have given us as much combat and bloodshed as the *Iliad*. I am not struck by those proofs of improved civilisation which some critics affirm the *Odyssey* to present: Mr. Knight, who is of this opinion, nevertheless admits that the mutilation of Melanthius, and the hanging up of the female slaves by Odysseus, in that poem, indicate greater barbarity than any incidents in the fights before Troy.² The more skilful and

¹ Hermann, *Præfat. ad Odyss.* p. vii.

² Knight, *Prolegg.* l. c. *Odyss.* xxii. 465–478.

compact structure of the *Odyssey* has been often considered as a proof of its juniority in age: and in the case of two poems by the same author, we might plausibly contend that practice would bring with it improvement in the combining faculty. But in reference to the poems before us, we must recollect, first, that in all probability the *Iliad* (with which the comparison is taken) is not a primitive but an enlarged poem, and that the primitive *Achillêis* might well have been quite as coherent as the *Odyssey*;—secondly, that between different authors, superiority in structure is not a proof of subsequent composition, inasmuch as on that hypothesis we should be compelled to admit that the later poem of *Arktinus* would be an improvement upon the *Odyssey*;—thirdly, that even if it were so, we could only infer that the author of the *Odyssey* had *heard* the *Achillêis* or the *Iliad*; we could not infer that he lived one or two generations afterwards.¹

On the whole, the balance of probabilities seems in favour of distinct authorship of the two poems, but the same age—and that age a very early one, anterior to the first Olympiad. And they may thus be used as evidences, and contemporary evidences, for the phænomena of primitive Greek civilisation; while they also show that the power of constructing long premeditated epics, without the aid of writing, is to be taken as a characteristic of the earliest known Greek mind. This was the point controverted by Wolf, which a full review of the case (in my judgement) decides against him; it is moreover a valuable resort for the historian of the Greeks, inasmuch as it marks out to him the ground from which he is to start in appreciating their ulterior progress.²

¹ The arguments, upon the faith of which Payne Knight and other critics have maintained the *Odyssey* to be younger than the *Iliad*, are well stated and examined in Bernard Thiersch—*Quæstio de Diversâ Iliadis et Odysseæ Ætate*—in the *Anhang* (p. 306) to his work *Ueber das Zeitalter und Vaterland des Homer*.

He shows all such arguments to be very inconclusive; though the grounds upon which he himself maintains identity of age between the two appear to me not at all more satisfactory (p. 327): we can infer nothing to the point from the mention of *Telemachus* in the *Iliad*.

Welcker thinks that there is a great difference of age, and an evident difference of authorship, between the two poems (*Der Episch. Kyklus*, p. 295).

O. Müller admits the more recent date

of the *Odyssey*, but considers it “difficult and hazardous to raise upon this foundation any definite conclusions as to the person and age of the poet” (*History of the Literature of Ancient Greece*, ch. v. s. 13).

² Dr. Thirlwall has added to the second edition of his *History of Greece* a valuable Appendix, on the early history of the Homeric poems (vol. i. p. 500–516); which contains copious information respecting the discrepant opinions of German critics, with a brief comparative examination of their reasons. I could have wished that so excellent a judge had superadded, to his enumeration of the views of others, an ampler exposition of his own. Dr. Thirlwall seems decidedly convinced upon that which appears to me the most important point in the Homeric controversy:

Whatever there may be of truth in the different conjectures of critics respecting the authorship and structure of these unrivalled poems, we are not to imagine that it is the perfection of their epical symmetry which has given them their indissoluble hold upon the human mind, as well modern as ancient. There is some tendency

Real character of the Homeric poems—essentially popular.

in critics, from Aristotle downwards,¹ to invert the order of attributes in respect to the Homeric poems, so as to dwell most on recondite excellences which escape the unaided reader, and which are even to a great degree disputable. But it is given to few minds (as Goethe has remarked²) to appreciate fully the mechanism of a long poem, and many feel the beauty of the separate parts, who have no sentiment for the aggregate perfection of the whole.

Nor were the Homeric poems originally addressed to minds of the rarer stamp. They are intended for those feelings which the critic has in common with the unlettered mass, not for that enlarged range of vision and peculiar standard which he has acquired to himself. They are of all poems the most absolutely and unreservedly popular: had they been otherwise they could not have lived so long in the mouth of the rhapsodes, and the ear and memory of the people: and it was *then* that their influence was first acquired, never afterwards to be shaken. Their beauties belong to the parts taken separately, which revealed themselves spontaneously to the listening crowd at the festival—far more than to the whole poem taken together, which could hardly be appreciated unless the parts were dwelt upon and suffered to expand in

“That before the appearance of the earliest of the poems of the Epic Cycle, the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, even if they did not exist precisely in their present form, had at least reached their present compass, and were regarded each as a complete and well-defined whole, not as a fluctuating aggregate of fugitive pieces” (p. 509).

This marks out the Homeric poems as ancient both in the items and in the total, and includes negation of the theory of Wolf and Lachmann, who contend that as a total they only date from the age of Peisistratus. It is then safe to treat the poems as unquestionable evidences of Grecian antiquity (meaning thereby 776 B.C.), which we could not do if we regarded all congruity of parts in the poems as brought about through alterations of Peisistratus and his friends.

There is also a very just admonition of Dr. Thirlwall (p. 516) as to the difficulty of measuring what degree of discrepancy or inaccuracy might or might not have escaped the poet's attention, in an age so imperfectly known to us.

¹ There are just remarks on this point in Heyne's *Excursus* ii. sect. 2 and 4, ad II. xxiv. vol. viii. p. 771–800.

² “Wenig Deutsche, und vielleicht nur wenige Menschen aller neuern Nationen, haben Gefühl für ein ästhetisches Ganzes: sie loben und tadeln nur stellenweise, sie entzücken sich nur stellenweise.” (Goethe, *Wilhelm Meister*: I transcribe this from Welcker's *Æschyl. Trilogie*, p. 306.)

What ground there is for restricting this proposition to *modern* as contrasted with *ancient* nations, I am unable to conceive.

the mind. The most unlettered hearer of those times could readily seize, while the most instructed reader can still recognise the characteristic excellence of Homeric narrative—its straightforward, unconscious, unstudied simplicity—its concrete forms of speech¹ and happy alternation of action with dialogue—its vivid pictures of living agents, always clearly and sharply individualized, whether in the commanding proportions of Achilles and Odysseus, in the graceful presence of Helen and Penelope, or in the more humble contrast of Eumæus and Melanthius; and always moreover animated by the frankness with which his heroes give utterance to all their transient emotions and even all their infirmities—its constant reference to those coarser veins of feeling and palpable motives which belong to all men in common—its fulness of graphic details, freshly drawn from the visible and audible world, and though often homely, never tame nor trenching upon that limit of satiety to which the

Addressed to unlettered minds, but touching those feelings which all men have in common.

¹ The *κινούμενα ὀνόματα* of Homer were extolled by Aristotle: see Schol. ad *Iliad*. i. 481; compare Dionys. Halicarn. *De Compos. Verbor.* c. 20. *ὥστε μηδὲν ἡμῖν διαφέρειν γινόμενα τὰ πράγματα ἢ λεγόμενα ὀρᾶν*. Respecting the undisguised bursts of feeling by the heroes, the Scholiast ad *Iliad*. i. 349 tells us—*ἔτοιμον τὸ ἡρωϊκὸν πρὸς δάκρυα*—compare Euripid. *Helen.* 959, and the severe censures of Plato, *Republ.* ii. p. 388.

The Homeric poems were the best understood, and the most widely popular of all Grecian composition, even among the least instructed persons, such (for example) as the semibarbarians who had acquired the Greek language in addition to their own mother tongue. (Dio Chrysost. *Or.* xviii. vol. i. p. 478; *Or.* liii. vol. ii. p. 277, Reisk.) Respecting the simplicity and perspicuity of the narrative style, implied in this extensive popularity, Porphyry made a singular remark: he said that the sentences of Homer *really* presented much difficulty and obscurity, but that ordinary readers fancied they understood him, "because of the general clearness which appeared to run through the poems." (See the *Prolegomena* of Villoison's edition of the *Iliad*, p. xli.) This remark affords the key to a good deal of the Homeric criticism. There doubtless were real obscurities in the poems, arising from altered associations, customs, religion, language, &c., as well as from corrupt text; but while the critics

did good service in elucidating these difficulties, they also introduced artificially many others, altogether of their own creating. Refusing to be satisfied with the plain and obvious meaning, they sought in Homer hidden purposes, elaborate inuendo, recondite motives, even with regard to petty details, deep-laid rhetorical artifices (see a specimen in Dionys. Hal. *Ars Rhetor.* c. 15, p. 316. Reiske; nor is even Aristotle exempt from similar tendencies, Schol. ad *Iliad*. iii. 441, x. 198), or a substratum of philosophy allegorised. No wonder that passages, quite perspicuous to the vulgar reader, seemed difficult to them.

There could not be so sure a way of missing the real Homer as by searching for him in these devious recesses. He is essentially the poet of the broad highway and the market-place, touching the common sympathies and satisfying the mental appetencies of his countrymen with unrivalled effect, but exempt from ulterior views, either selfish or didactic, and immersed in the same medium of practical life and experience religiously construed, as his auditors. No nation has ever yet had so perfect and touching an exposition of its early social mind as the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* exhibit.

In the verbal criticism of Homer the Alexandrine literati seem to have made a very great advance, as compared with the glossographers who preceded them. (See *Lehrs, De Studiis Aristarchi*, Dissert. ii. p. 42.)

Greek mind was so keenly alive—lastly, its perpetual junction of gods and men in the same picture, and familiar appeal to ever-present divine agency, in harmony with the interpretation of nature at that time universal.

It is undoubtedly easier to feel than to describe the impressive influence of Homeric narrative: but the time and circumstances under which that influence was first, and most powerfully felt, preclude the possibility of explaining it by comprehensive and elaborate comparisons, such as are implied in Aristotle's remarks upon the structure of the poems. The critic who seeks the explanation in the right place will not depart widely from the point of view of those rude auditors to whom the poems were originally addressed, or from the susceptibilities and capacities common to the human bosom in every stage of progressive culture. And though the refinements and delicacies of the poems, as well as their general structure, are a subject of highly interesting criticism—yet it is not to these that Homer owes his wide-spread and imperishable popularity. Still less is it true, as the well-known observations of Horace would lead us to believe, that Homer is a teacher of ethical wisdom akin and superior to Chrysippus or Crantor.¹ No

¹ Horat. Epist. i. 2, v. 1-26:—

"Sirenum voces, et Circes pocula nosti:
Quæ si cum sociis stultus cupidusque bibisset,
Vixisset canis immundus, vel amica luto sus."

Horace contrasts the folly and greediness of the companions of Ulysses in accepting the refreshments tendered to them by Circe, with the self-command of Ulysses himself in refusing them. But in the incident as described in the original poem, neither the praise, nor the blame here implied, finds any countenance. The companions of Ulysses follow the universal practice in accepting hospitality tendered to strangers, the fatal consequences of which, in their particular case, they could have no grounds for suspecting; while Ulysses is preserved from a similar fate, not by any self-command of his own, but by a previous divine warning and a special antidote, which had not been vouchsafed to the rest (see *Odyss.* x. 285). And the incident of the Sirens, if it is to be taken as evidence of anything, indicates rather the absence, than the presence, of self-command on the part of Ulysses.

Of the violent mutations of text, whereby the *Grammatici* or critics tried to efface from Homer bad ethical ten-

dencies (we must remember that many of these men were lecturers to youth), a remarkable specimen is afforded by the Venet. Schol. ad *Iliad.* ix. 453; compare Plutarch, de *Audiendis Poetis*, p. 95. Phoenix describes the calamitous family tragedy in which he himself had been partly the agent, partly the victim. Now that an Homeric hero should confess guilty proceedings and still more guilty designs, without any expression of shame or contrition, was insupportable to the feelings of the critics. One of them, Aristodemus, thrust two negative particles into one of the lines; and though he thereby ruined not only the sense but the metre, his emendation procured for him universal applause, because he had maintained the innocence of the hero (*καὶ οὐ μόνον ἠὲδοκίμησεν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐτιμήθη, ὥς εὐσεβῆ τήρησας τὸν ἥρωα*). And Aristarchus thought the case so alarming, that he struck out from the text four lines which have only been preserved to us by Plutarch (*Ὁ μὲν Ἀρίσταρχος ἔξελε τὰ ἐπη ταῦτα, φοβηθεὶς*). See the Fragment of Dioscorides (*περὶ τῶν παρ' Ὀμήρῳ Νόμων*) in Didot's *Fragmenta Historicor. Græcor.* vol. ii. p. 193.

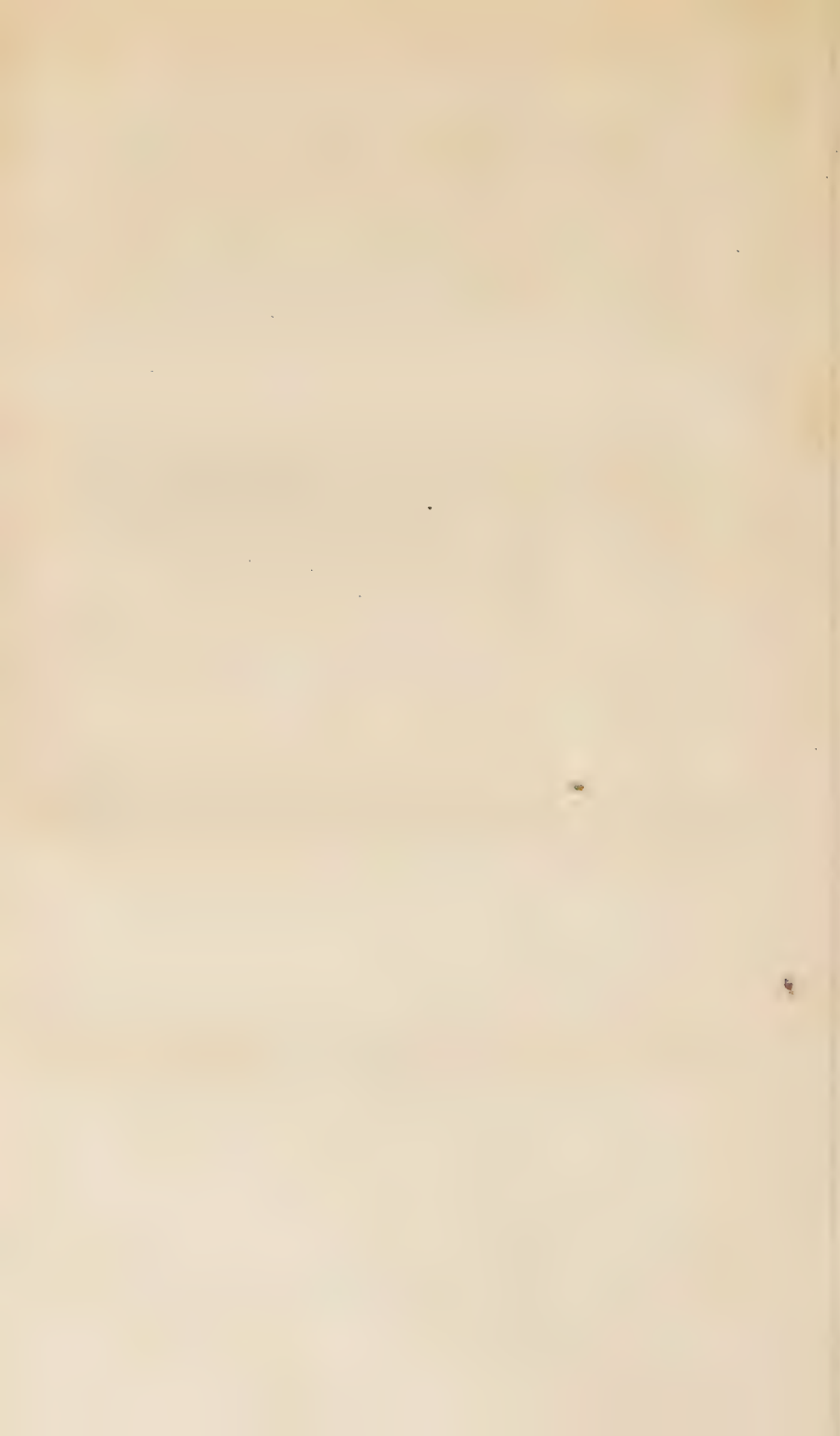
didactic purpose is to be found in the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*: a philosopher may doubtless extract, from the incidents and strongly marked characters which it contains, much illustrative matter for his exhortations—but the ethical doctrine which he applies must emanate from his own reflection. The Homeric hero manifests virtues or infirmities, fierceness or compassion, with the same straightforward and simple-minded vivacity, unconscious of any ideal standard by which his conduct is to be tried;¹ nor can we trace in the poet any ulterior function beyond that of the inspired organ of the Muse, and the nameless, but eloquent, herald of lost adventures out of the darkness of the past.

No didactic
purpose in
Homer.

¹ “C’est un tableau idéal, à coup sûr, que celui de la société Grecque dans les chants qui portent le nom d’Homère: et pourtant cette société y est toute entière reproduite, avec la rusticité, la férocité de ses mœurs, ses bonnes et ses mauvaises passions, sans dessein de faire particulièrement ressortir, de célébrer tel ou tel de ses mérites, de ses avantages, ou de laisser dans l’ombre ses vices et ses maux. Ce mélange du bien et du mal, du fort et du faible—cette simultanéité d’idées et de sentimens en apparence contraires—

cette variété, cette incohérence, ce développement inégal de la nature et de la destinée humaine—c’est précisément là ce qu’il y a de plus poétique, car c’est le fond même des choses, c’est la vérité sur l’homme et le monde: et dans les peintures idéales qu’en veulent faire la poésie, le roman et même l’histoire, cet ensemble, si divers et pourtant si harmonieux, doit se retrouver: sans quoi l’idéal véritable y manque aussi bien que la réalité.” (Guizot, *Cours d’Histoire Moderne*, Leçon 7^{me}, vol. i. p. 285.)

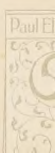
END OF VOL. I.



DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL,
MARIN COUNTY
CALIFORNIA

35
wy
H

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL,
MARIN COUNTY
CALIFORNIA



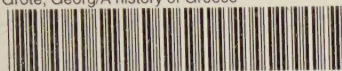
DATE DUE

--	--

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY

DF214 .G9 v.1

Grote, Georg/A history of Greece



3 3645 00061148 6

DF214 .G76 1862
vol. 1

1477

Grote, George, 1794-1871.
A history of Greece : from
the earliest period to the
close of the generation
contemporary with Alexander

Dominican College Library
San Rafael, California

